Richard Dodge V married Lois Towne 19 July 1770 in Sutton, Worcester Co-MA.

This is a book about her ancestors. — "Ancestry of Lois Towne." It is a collection of articles about the Townes, Nichols, Wilkins, Ways, Flints, Leaches and Reas.

She also had Perkins, Gould, and Tuttle, Manning - Wetas ancestors, shown in other binders ancestry collected in other binders. There is not room enough in this binder — Also, some of these families are shared with our Averills.

A great deal has been found about some of these families, though some of it is repetitious. Very little appears about others, especially Nichols.

In 1636 Hannah Way, dau of Henry Way III of Bridport, Dorset, married Bray Wilkins, back when the Colony was just beginning — but her English ancestry is fascinating. The "West Country" was in a deep recession — many related families came along and did well on this great adventure. Most of them continued to profit from the sea. The Reas and the Leaches' backgrounds ~~his~~ were very different from the Townes', others were of Norfolk. of cultural

The Towne and Wilkins families were some of the greatest sufferers in the Salem Witchcraft Hysteria.

Pedigree Chart

You will notice that on Dwight Dodge's paternal grandmother, Lois Towne's parents were both Townes. Hence the lines of her grandfather, John Towne and William Towne have separate charts.

Of all our Dodge ancestors, and many of them are interesting people, indeed, the Ways stand out as unique in that they were daring and adventurous as well as staunch Puritans. Dorset was in a depression in 1630 there were very few English in New England yet a few hundred in Plymouth Colony plus even less cod fishermen who spent summers off the coast of Newfoundland.

Henry Way himself was a mariner who traveled way up the Maine coast to probably New Amsterdam, according to Connecticut where some of his kin settled. (The larger group came in 1635)

To celebrate our ancient mariner, extra material is included about the "Dorchester Company," the ship our group came in, and early Dorchester MA where they landed & stayed a while, though our Henry Way wound up in Salem, also a seafaring place.

HOLMAN, HOLMAR, HOLDMAN,

Edward, Plymouth, came in the Anne in 1623; probably returned to Eng. and was the Edward who embarked June 22, 1632, for N. E. Sold house, land and shallop Jan. 10, 1633-4, and received land at Scituate in part payment. Volunteer for the Pequot war in 1637. He m. before 1645 Amey Glasse, widow of Richard Willis, q. v.

([illegible])

✓ John, gent., Dorchester, propr., town officer, ensign. Was authorized to receive a payment for the Gen. Court Oct. 3, 1632. Associated with Simon Willard and Richard Collicot in monopoly of Indian trade in 1641. [L.] Gave power of attorney 17 (9) 1647, to Thomas Bishop of Bredport, co. Dorset, for collection of rents of Barwick farm in parish of Swyer, co. Dorset, by virtue of the will of his father Morgan Holman. [A.] Wife Anna adm. chh. 4 (9) 1639, d. 1 (10) 1639. He m. 2, —. Ch. John b. 23 (12) 1637, Thomas b. 6 (6) 1641, Abigail bapt. 20 (10) 1642, Anna bapt. 29 (7) 1644, Samuel bapt. 6 (10) 1646, Patience bapt. 28 (11) 1648, Mary.
He d. about 1652. Will, dated 10 (4) 1652, proved April 7, 1653, gave est. to wife and ch. named above; wife exec., brethren Richard Collicot and Wm. Robinson overseers.

William, Cambridge, propr. before 1639.
He d. Jan. 18, 1652-3, ae. 59. The widow Winnifred d. Oct. 16, 1671, ae. 74. Inv. of her est. filed 20 Dec. 1671. Ch. [Hannah], Jeremiah Mary, [Sarah], Abraham, [Isaac], [Seeth]. The dau. Mary d. in 1673; admin. gr. to her brothers Jeremiah and Abram H. 18 Dec. 1673.

HOLIMAN, HOLYMAN, HOLLE,

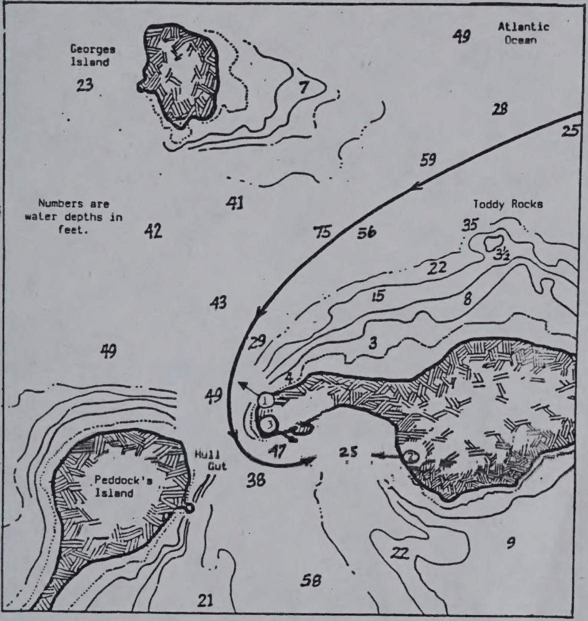
Ezekiel, entertained to serve at Castle Island for a year at 10 li. per annum. [Col. Rec.] Settled at Dedham, 1636; sold in 1637. Rem. to Salem. Censured by the Court March, 1637, for non-attendance at meetings of the church, and for influencing others. Rem. to Newport; re-baptized Mrs. Scott. [W.]

Way?

SEARCH FOR BEACH ON NANTASKET POINT WHERE THE "MARY & JOHN" LANDED

According to Ethel Farrington Smith, resident and historian of Hull, Mass. (Nantasket Point), the beach where the Captain Squib most likely anchored the "Mary & John" on 30 May 1630, was just south of the northwestern tip of the peninsula. She believes Captain Squib would not have anchored off the ocean side because of shallow depths and rough waters where many shipwrecks occurred

It seems more likely that he sailed into the bay (now Boston harbor), far enough that he saw the many islands and he decided not to risk his ship in the shallow, uncharted waters. He probably sailed in with a rising tide and then turned south through the deep waters of Hull Gut, where he found a sheltered beach and anchored in 25 feet of water, a few hundred years from shore. Here the passengers and the many tons of cargo were unloaded in calm waters.


Georges Island
23
7
49
Atlantic Ocean
28
25
59
Numbers are water depths in feet.
41
42
75
56
Toddy Rocks
35
3½
22
15
8
43
29
3
49
4
49
1
3
2
47
25
Hull Gut
38
Peddock's Island
22
9
58
21

"Mary & John" Landing Site, 30 May 1630, Nantasket Point

Part of Water's Book?

William Waters, of Barbados, planter; 16 Sept., 1647, proved 24 June, 1652 (not examined).
[*Bowyer, L. 146.*]

Thomas Waters, of Hurstmonceaux, Co. Sussex (proved 1617); son Sampson Waters.
[*Weldon, L. 124.*]

WAY.

Distant cousins ?? of our Ways? Exeter isn't far from Dorset. Probably this man is of the more affluent line. *Seek* to go back to the (10th c?) century. (though I'm a little sceptical it was *that* far!) ✓

Richard Waye, of London, gentleman, born in St. Patrick's parish, Exeter, Co. Devon; 22 July, 1629, proved 18 Nov., 1629; brother Robert's son Richard, brother William Waye and wife, sister Waller, son Thomas, son Richard (studying Divinity); a legacy for the building of six almshouses at Willion, in Hertfordshire, for six men and two women. [*Ridley, L. 102.*]

WEST.

John West, Midd'x, 3 May, 1631; "Merchantailor" London; w' Elizabeth, s' Stephen, s' Thomas. Lease in Drury Lane which I hold of John Farrant; dau' Julian, dau' Elizabeth, bro'-in-law Anthony Hallatt and my sis', his wife, my other sis' Damaris Wade, wife of Bernard (?), loving mother Alice. Thomas Hogsflesh of Staple Inn, gent', and Stephen White, overseers.
[*St. John, L. 87.*]

WAY
NICHOLS
WILKINS

We are not descended from

14, 1674, they conveyed to their son Benjamin Langdon their dwelling house and the land thereto belonging, for affection, some relief in old age and the love he bore to his sisters.* They were both living in 1678.

vi. Esther, married about 1650 Edward Eastwick, mariner, of Salem. The Goodwife Eastwick who was admitted to Salem church on Dec. 29, 1640, was possibly Edward's mother and identical with the Elizabeth Eastwick who testified in Salem court in June, 1643, as to Mary West—"ye woman is a very diligent woman." Mary was asking for higher wages from her master, Goodman Canterbury. Elizabeth also testified to the nuncupative will of John Thorne of Salem in 1646, and then appears no more.

Edward Eastwick died before Nov. 28, 1665, when widow Hester Eastwick had the estate of her brother Benjamin Fearemayes placed in her hands. Administration on Edward's estate was granted to her June 26, 1666, when she brought in a small inventory and was ordered to pay her children, Elizabeth 14 years old, Sarah 12, Hannah 10, Esther 7 (born April 21, 1659) and Edward 4 (born April 12, 1662) 40 shillings each at age or marriage. She survived until 1708 when her will, made July 22, 1698, was proved. She made bequests to her grandchildren Elizabeth Carle (phonetic for Searle), Benjamin Bush, Edward Bush and Estwick Bush, and left the remainder to her daughter Elizabeth Bush. It would seem that Elizabeth was the only one of the five Eastwick children to reach maturity and marry. Her first husband, whom she married June 24, 1673, was William Pickman of Salem on whose estate she was granted administration June 28, 1676, and to whom she bore a posthumous son, William Pickman, on Sept. 7, 1676. She married, secondly, Aug. 1, 1678, in Salem, as his second wife, Edward Bush by whom she had seven children.

✓ 3. **Joan Blessing** married William Towne in Great Yarmouth on April 25, 1620. (*See Towne.*)

4. **Julian Blessing** married Thomas Goose in Great Yarmouth on July 31, 1622, but of her later life nothing is at present known. A Thomas Goose, son of John Goose, mariner, was granted the freedom of Great Yarmouth by birth in 1615, and it is highly probable that he was Julian's future husband. Also, one would like to think that Capt. William Goose, the Great Yarmouth mariner who transported so many Norfolk people to New England, was Julian's brother-in-law.

---

* *Ibid.*, 401.

Goose are several times mentioned as abutters in other conveyances. On Sept. 20, 1679, Susanna Vergoose of Boston, widow and administratrix of the estate of Peter Vergoose, and her children Isaac Vergoose and John Raynsford and Susanna, his wife, conveyed her property to Isaac for "my more comfortable maintenance now in my old age."*

Susanna Vergoose of Boston, widow, made her will Dec. 23, 1681, and it was proved Jan. 29, 1685. She left to her son Peter Vergoose in the city of Norwich, England, "if he come over or send for it," £20 in New England money. To the children of her dear daughter Susannah Raynsford "lately departed this life," that is John Raynsford, Mary Shute, Susannah Raynsford, Edward Raynsford, Hannah Raynsford and Nathan Raynsford, £5 each. To the children of her son Isaac Vergoose, that is Jonathan, Mary and Isaac Vergoose "and the little child that my daughter Mary† (now wife to my Son Isaac) now goeth with," £5 each. "Whereas through oversight Elizabeth Raynsford, the eldest daughter of my said daughter Raynsford, deceased, which should have been the first of those children mentioned," [was omitted], to her £20. Residuary legatee and executor, son Isaac. Witnesses: Samuel Sewall, Daniel Quinsey, Robert Howard. The inventory, taken by Robert Sanderson, Sr., and Henry Alline, amounted to £95.‡

Dutch

A pedigree of the family of Vertegans *alias* Rottengoose of Norwich, co. Norfolk, begins with a Peter Vertegans, "born beyond the seas," which doubtless means the Low Countries, who by his first wife Judith Baert had a son Peter, baptized in 1601, and by his second wife Jacomine Giliots, whose will was dated Feb. 7, 1648/9, six children including a son Isaac who was baptized in 1608. There can be no doubt that the emigrant Peter Vergoose of Boston was a member of this family.§

iv. **Abigail**, admitted to the church in Salem in 1640. She married (1) Robert Button, freeman at Salem in 1642, and they had two children baptized in Salem 1642-1644. In 1645 Button moved to Boston where three more children were baptized 1645-1650, and where he was a prominent merchant. He died in Jan. 1651. Abigail married (2) Edward Hutchinson, Jr., of Boston, son of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, as his second wife. The distinguished son of a notable mother, Hutchinson was a representative to the General Court, a captain in the colony's military forces, and firm in opposition to the cruel treatment of the Quakers. He died at Marlborough Aug. 19, 1675, aged 62, as the result of a wound treacherously inflicted by an Indian during King Philip's war. Abigail survived until Aug. 10, 1689. By Hutchinson she had four children.

v. **Sarah**, married before 1656, when her mother made her will, John Langdon of Boston, sailmaker. The Boston records contain the birth record of only one child, Abigail Langdon, born Aug. 25, 1660, but deeds disclose two others. John and Sarah Langdon on Feb. 2, 1664, deeded to Thomas Randall of Marblehead who was about to marry their daughter Sarah, land in Boston.‖ On May

---

* *Ibid.*, XI: 230.

† Mary Goose, wife of Isaac, died Oct. 19, 1690, aged 42. Her grave in the Granary Burying Ground in Boston, is pointed out as that of "Mother Goose," a harmless fiction.

‡ Suffolk Probate, No. 1446.

§ *East Anglian Pedigrees*, Arthur Campling. Norfolk Record Society. Vol. XIII, p. 226.

‖ Suffolk Deeds, VIII: 400.

Mary Williams

Jos Towne —

Eliz Towne Schmitt
1100 Logan Ave } Jos
Rolla MO. 65401 —

Edmund — (not. rep.)

James F Roome Jerry
6835 Fisher Rd
Ontario NY 14519-9709)
$15.00 (Jerry)

(461-4525
Larry)

Sue 327-5895
4038573

Leona 771-2962

Lillian 321-0732

vital statistics

1658

Martha and Phebe, daughters of John Redington, born Apr. 7, 1655.
Isack, son of Abraham Redington, born June 27, 1657.
Daniell, son of Daniell Clarke, born Oct. 26, 1657.
Joseph, son of Robert Andrews, born Sept. 18, 1657.
Sara, daughter of Edmond Towne, born Apr. 26, 1657.
Daniell, son of John Redington, born Mar. 17, 1657.
Presela, daughter of John Wild, born Apr. 6, 1658.
Jacob Towne married Calttorne Simons, June 26, 1657.
William Smith married Rebeca Keas, July 6, 1657.
Ruth, daughter of Francis Pabodie, born May 22, 1658.
Joseph, son of Isack Estey, born Feb. 5, 1658.
John, son of Jacob Towne, born Apr. 2, 1658.
William, son of William Smith, born July 17, 1658.
John, son of Mr. William Pirkins, born Apr. 2, 1655.
Sarah, daughter of Mr. William Pirkins, born Mar. 2, 1656.
Timothy, son of Mr. William Pirkins, born Aug. 11, 1658.
Gorge Bunker died May 26, 1658.

Towne

the minister's, not ours!

John Redington,* Clark of the writs.

Rowley births, 1658:—
Benjamin Pearson, son of John and Dorcas, Apr. 6.
Sarah Boynton, daughter of John and Elin, Apr. 19.
Sarah Burkbee, daughter of Thomas and Martha, May 21.
John Brocklbank, son of John and Sarah, July 26.
Thomas Wood, son of Thomas and Ann, Aug. 10.
Ebenezer Browne, son of Charles and Mary, Sept. 14.
Samuell Balley, son of James and Lidia, Nov. 6.
Japheth Holmes, son of Richard and Alice, Dec. 15.
John Northend, son of Ezekil and Edna, Jan. 18.
John Plats, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth, Jan. 20.
John and Jonathan, sons of John and Faith Smith, Mar. 2.

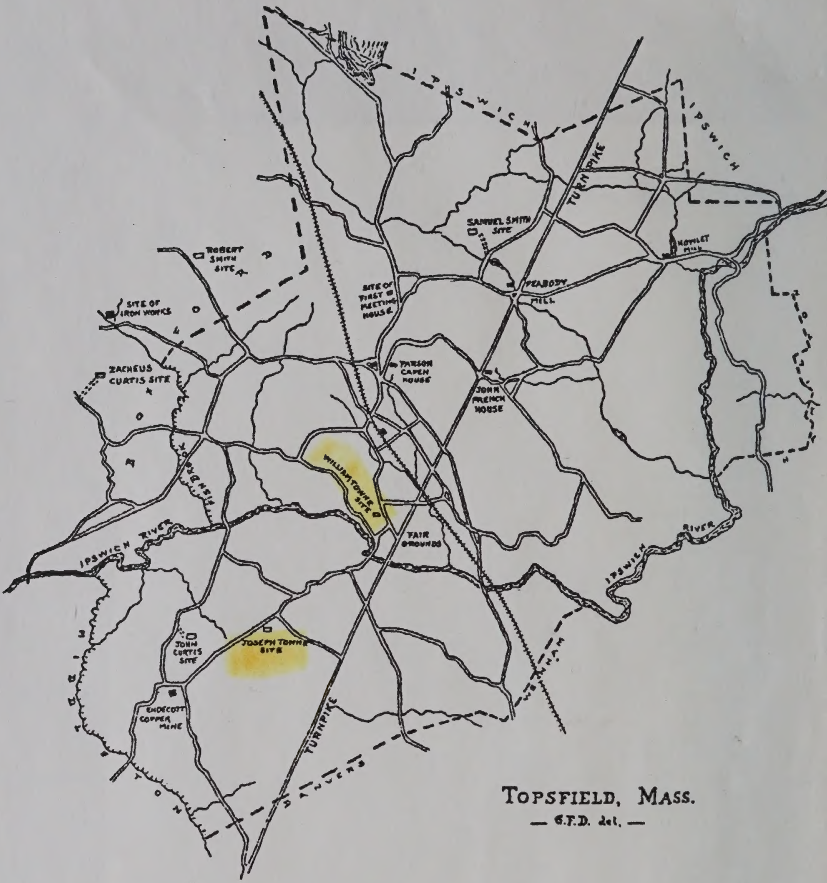
Rowley marriages, 1658:—
Thomas Rementon and Mehitabell Walker, Mar. 19.
Daniell Wicome and Mary Smith, Oct. 24.
Robt. Emerson and Ann Grant, Jan. 4. — ?
Richard Swan and Ann Trumble, Mar. 1.

Rowley burials, 1658:—
Ann, wife of Richard Swan, Apr. 4.
Martha, wife of Thomas Burkbee, June 24.
Jonathan Smith, son of John and Faith, Mar. 3.
John Smith, son of John and Faith, Mar. 11.

Fines for last nine months: Jonathan Harte and wife, for uncleanness; John Suthwick's son and daughter, for uncleanness; Wm. Smith, for pushing his wife; Jo. Floyd, for stealing; Nath. Hun, for abusing the constable; Nich. Cromwell's man, for excessive drinking; Tho. Lyon for stealing, the second time; and Tho. Pigden, for drunkenness. By Wm. Hathorne.*

---

*Autograph.


IPSWICH
IPSWICH
TURNPIKE
SAMUEL SMITH SITE
HOWLET MILL
PEABODY MILL
SITE OF FIRST MEETING HOUSE
ROBERT SMITH SITE
SITE OF IRON WORKS
ZACHEUS CURTIS SITE
PARSON CAPEN HOUSE
JOHN FRENCH HOUSE
BOXFORD
WILLIAM TOWNE SITE
FAIR GROUNDS
IPSWICH RIVER
IPSWICH RIVER
HAMILTON
WENHAM
MIDDLETON
JOHN CURTIS SITE
JOSEPH TOWNE SITE
ENDECOTT COPPER MINE
TURNPIKE
DANVERS

TOPSFIELD, MASS.

— G.F.D. del. —

(Dodge Ancestors)

(TOWNE)

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. Base Chart

9th generation Chart No. D2

Date Apr 1997

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GE ICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

7th gen

4 (120) Richard Dodge V (Father of No. 2)
b. 25 Apr 1751
p.b. Hamilton? MA
m. ① 19 July 1770
p.m. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 25 Dec 1833
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

6th gen.

2 (60) Levi Dodge (Father of No. 1)
b. 22 June 1772
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
m. 15 Mar 1796
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 8 Dec 1835
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire (now Sullivan) NH

5 (121) Lois Towne (Mother of No. 2)
b. 30 Sep 1752
p.b. Sutton, Worcester MA
d. 9 Sep 1812
p.d. Croydon, Cheshire NH

Fraternal

1 (30) (Rev.) Dwight Dodge
b. 28 May 1798
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
m. ② 9 Dec 1830
p.m. Sempronius, Cayuga NY
d. 23 Aug 1868
p.d. Kingston, Caldwell, MO

Maternal

DAR eligibility through #244 Samuel Ellis

6 (122) Jedediah Ellis (Father of No. 3)
b. 9 July 1757
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
m. 8 Apr 1774
p.m. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 14 June 1804
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA

3 (61) Keziah Ellis (Mother of No. 1)
b. 15 Feb 1780
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 4 Feb 1845
p.d. Palmer, Hampden MA

7 (123) Martha Freeman (Mother of No. 3)
b. 14 Jan 1757
p.b. Sturbridge, Worcester MA
d. 9 May 1804
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester MA

(21) Lydia Woodman Pearce (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 6 Oct 1802 d. 4 Aug 1881
p.b. Schoharie NY p.d. Kingston MO

8th gen.

8 (240) Richard Dodge III (Father of No. 4)
b. 11 Nov 1710
p.b. Hamlet Parish - Ipswich MA
m. 16 Aug 1734
p.m. Hamlet P. (now Hamilton)
d. 17 Oct 1776
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

9 (241) Sarah Tuttle (Mother of No. 4)
b. 5 Aug 1716
p.b. Ipswich Essex MA
d. 7 Feb 1796
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

10 (242) John Towne (Father of No. 5)
b. 23 Feb 1709
p.b. Danvers, Essex MA
m. 2 Apr 1729
p.m.
d. 1754
p.d. Sutton, Worcester MA

11 (243) Mercy Towne (Mother of No. 5)
b. 19 Sep 1709
p.b. Topsfield Essex MA
d. 17
p.d. Sutton, Worcester, MA

Co. Ebenezer Learned's Regt
(1775/6-estimate) Revolutionary War
D/J

12 (244) (Captain) Samuel Ellis (Father of No. 6)
b. 15 Feb 1726
p.b. Medway, Norfolk MA
m. 15 Mar 1749/50
p.m. Canterbury, Windham CT
d. 21 Dec 1802
p.d. Sturbridge Worcester MA

13 (245) Abigail Smith (Mother of No. 6)
bp 15 Oct 1722
p.b. Canterbury, Windham, CT
d. after Sept 1801 (church record) Sept.
p.d. Sturbridge Worcester MA

(Capt Ezekiel Upham / Col John Chandler
French & Indian War Enlisted
Sturbridge Co. Mar 1756)

14 (246) (Lt) Samuel Freeman V (Father of No. 7)
b. 22 Nov 1716
p.b. Eastham, Barnstable, MA
m. 30 Apr 174 (1?) (int)
p.m. Needham (or Charlton) MA
d. 31 Dec 1772
p.d. Sturbridge, Worcester, MA

15 (247) Mary Chubb (Mother of No. 7)
b. 8 Dec 1719
p.b. Woburn, Mdx, MA
d. 9 Sep 1807
p.d. Sturbridge, Worc., MA

16 (480) Richard Dodge II (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D3)
b. 12 July 1670
m. 16 Nov 1694
d. 7 Aug 1739

17 (481) Martha Low (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. D4)
b. 10 Mar 1669
d. Dec 1737

18 (482) Charles Tuttle (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. D5)
b. 31 Mar 1679
m. 22 Mar 1703
d. 6 Oct 1752

19 (483) Mary Burnham (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. D6)
b. 18 Oct 1685
d. 17

20 (484) John Towne (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D7)
b. 20 Feb 1678
m. Jan 1708
d. 31 Mar 1714

21 (485) Elizabeth Rea (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D8)
b. 14 Aug 1687
d. 14 Dec 1711

22 (486) William Towne (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D9)
b. 17 Mar 1659
m. ② 22 Aug 1694
d. 30 Jan 1730

23 (487) Margaret Wilkins (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. D10)
Widow of John Willard
b. 1667
d. 1751

24 (488) Samuel Ellice (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D11)
b. 14 July 1699
m. 14 Sep 1720
d. 14 Aug 1769 Millis MA

25 (489) Dorothy Hall (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. D12)
b. 30 May 1700
d. 13 May 1790

26 (490) Henry Smith (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1680
m. To Canterbury 1705
d. 28 Jan 1773 Canterbury CT

27 (491) Hannah (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1685
d. 11 Dec 1763 Canterbury CT

28 (492) Samuel Freeman IV (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D15)
b. 1688
m. 1712
d. 1742 Eastham MA

29 (493) Mary Paine (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D16)
b. 1693
d. 1723

30 (494) William Chubb (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D17)
b. ca 1684 Salem
m. ca 1715
d. 17

31 (495) Sarah or Mary ( ) (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. D18)
b.
d.

#1940/1 same as #1936/7 on Chart D7 (Their 3 daughters - witchcraft victims Rebecca Narse, Mary Easty + Sarah Cloyce)

Dodge Ancestors

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 486 on chart No. D2

Chart No. D7

Date 20 Jan 1993

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

(9th gen)

486 1 William Towne
b. 13 Mar 1659
p.b. Topsfield, Mass Bay Colony
m. ② 22 Aug 1694
p.m. Topsfield
d. 30 Jan 1750 (age 91)
p.d. Topsfield, Essex,

Paternal

972 2 Edmand Towne (Father of No. 1) 1637 ⊛ "Rose of Yarmouth" Salem
b. 28 Jan 1628
p.b. Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
m. ca 1652
p.m. Topsfield
d. bef 27 Jun 1678
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA Bay Colony

Maternal

973 3 Mary Browning (Mother of No. 1)
b.p 7 Jan 1638
p.b. Salem, Mass. Bay Colony
d. will of 1709 probated 16 Dec 1717
p.d. ? Topsfield, Essex, MA

(11th generation)

1944 4 William Towne (Father of No. 2) 1635 ⊛ Salem
bp 18 Mar 1598/9
p.b. Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
m. 25 Apr 1620
p.m. St. Nicholas Church - Gr Yarmouth
d. before June 1673 - estate ad.
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, Mass Bay Colony

1945 5 Joanna Blessing ("Jone") (Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1600
p.b.
d. during or bef. 1682 - estate divided
p.d. Topsfield

1946 6 Thomas Browning (Father of No. 3) 1637 ⊛ Salem
b. 1588
p.b. England
m. bef. 1628
p.m. Eng
d. Feb 1671
p.d. Topsfield, Mass. Bay Colony

1947 7 Mary (Mother of No. 3)
b. 15
p.b.
d. after 1682
p.d. Topsfield

(12th gen)

3888 8 John Towne (Father of No. 4) (see note)
b. ca 1570 ?
p.b. Norfolk or No. Suffolk
m. ca 1596 - joined St. Nicholas
p.m. Parish, Great Yarmouth
d. prob. much after 1 Sep 1600 when
p.d. he remarried

3889 9 Elizabeth (Mother of No. 4)
b. ca 1575
p.b.
d. 1599 or 1600
p.d. Great Yarmouth

3890 10 William Blessing (Father of No. 5)
b. ca 1575
p.b. Somerleyton, Suffolk, England
m. 16
p.m.
d. 16
p.d.

(Possibly of Flemish descent) weavers brought over by Crown

3891 11 (Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3892 12 (Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3893 13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

3894 14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3895 15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(13th gen.)

16 7776 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

17 7777 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 7778 (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

19 7979 (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

20 7780 John Blyssynge (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1545
m. ca 1569 Somerleyton, Suffolk
d.

21 7781 Joan Preaste (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1550
d.

22 7782 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

487 Margaret Wilkins (widow of John Willard executed for witchcraft) (Spouse of No. 1)
b. ca 1667 d. 1751?
p.b. Salem - MA Bay Col. p.d. Topsfield ?

note - these are not William Towne's parents given in the 1867 Towne Genealogy but this is according to extensive research by Walter G Davis in 1959, before + since. The LDS printout is also wrong.

1936+7 (etc) this chart same as 1944+5 chart D9
3876+7 (etc) " " " " 1692+3 " A10 (Averill Ancestors)
see witchcraft note left margin

Dodge Ancestors

PEDIGREE CHART

Name of Compiler Norma (Hansen) Zaniewski
Address 8924 W Plainfield
City, State Greenfield WI 53228
Date 20 Jan 1993

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 484 on chart No. D2.

Chart No. D7

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

She was saved from [illegible] execution [illegible] daughters Rebecca [illegible] Mary Easty
of William + Joanna Towne (Sisters of Edmund + Joseph Towne) found guilty of witchcraft
in 1692. Rebecca + Mary were hung on Gallows Hill, Salem. Sarah escaped through phony confession.

CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

9th gen.

(484) 1 John Towne
b. 20 Feb 1678
p.b. Topsfield
m. Jan 1708
p.m. Danvers, Essex MA
d. 3 Mar 1714
p.d. ? Danvers

Fraternal
Maternal

(485) Elizabeth Rea
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 14 Aug 1687 d. 14 Dec 1711
p.b. Salem, Essex MA p.d. ? Danvers

10th generation

(968) 2 Joseph Towne
(Father of No. 1)
bapt. 3 Sept 1648 (not infant?)
p.b. Salem, MA Bay Colony
m. ca 1663
p.m. Topsfield
d. 1713 (bef 21 Feb 1714)
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA

(969) 3 Phebe Perkins
(Mother of No. 1)
b. ca 1644
p.b. Topsfield, Mass. Bay Colony
d. after 27 May 1715
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA

11th gen

(1936) 4 William Towne 1635 ★ Salem
(Father of No. 2)
b. 18 Mar 1598/9
p.b. Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England
m. 25 Apr 1620
p.m. St Nicholas Church – Gr Yarmouth
d. bef June 1673 – estate admin.
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, Mass. Bay Colony

(1937) 5 Joanna Blessing ("Jone")
(Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1600
p.b.
d. during or before 1682 – estate divided
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA

(1938) 6 (Deacon) Thomas Perkins
(Father of No. 3)
b. 22 Apr 1622
p.b. Hillmorton, co Warwick, England
m. ca 1643 (New Meadows)
p.m. (became) Topsfield, MA Bay Col.
d. 7 May 1685
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA

(1939) 7 Phebe Gould
(Mother of No. 3)
b. 27 Sep 1620
p.b. Hemel Hempstead, co Hertford Eng.
d. betw 1680 – 1686
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA

12th gen.

(3872) 8 John Towne
(Father of No. 4)
b. ca 1570 No.
p.b. Norfolk or Suffolk
m. ca 1596 – joined St Nicholas Parish, Gr. Yarmouth
p.m.
d. prob. way after 1 Sep 1600 when he remarried
p.d.

See note chart D8 regarding early Towne progenitors

(3873) 9 Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 4)
b. ca 1575
p.b.
d. 1599 or 1600
p.d. Great Yarmouth

(3874) 10 William Blessing
(Father of No. 5)
b. ca 1575
p.b. Somerleyton, Suffolk, England
m. 16
p.m.
d. 16
p.d.

(3875) 11
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 15
p.b. ? Suffolk, England
d.
p.d.

(3876) 12 "Sarge" John Perkins 1630 ★ "Lion" Boston
(Father of No. 6)
b. 23 Dec 1583
p.b. Hillmorton, co Warwick, Eng.
m. 9 Oct 1608
p.m. Hillmorton
d. betw 28 Mar + 26 Sep 1654
p.d. Ipswich, Mass. Bay Colony

(3877) 13 Judith Gater
(Mother of No. 6)
b. 19 Mar 1588/9
p.b. Hillmorton, Warwick, Eng
d. before husband?
p.d. Ipswich

(3878) 14 Zaccheus Gould ca 1638 ★ Weymouth
(Father of No. 7)
b. 1589
p.b. Bovingdon, Hertford, England
m. 1619 – later moved to Great Missenden – "Hunt's Green near Potter's Row, Buckinghamshire, Eng.
p.m.
d.
p.d. Topsfield, Essex, MA

(3879) 15 Phebe Deacon
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 3 Apr 1597
p.b. Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire
d. 20 Sep 1663
p.d. Topsfield, Mass. Bay Colony

13th gen.

(7744) 16
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

(7745) 17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

(7746) 18
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

(7747) 19
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

(7748) 20 John Blyssynge
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1545
m. ca 1569 Somerleyton, Suffolk
d.

(7749) 21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

(7750) 22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
m.
d.

(7751) 23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.)
b.
d.

(7752) 24 Henry Perkins to D7-20
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1555
m. 29 Nov 1579 Hillmorton
d. 11 Mar 1608/9 Hillmorton

(7753) 25 Elizabeth Sawbridge (had bro. George)
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1560 – prob from hamlet of Sawbridge, Wolfamcote Parish, co. Warwick
d.

(7754) 26 Michael Gater
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1550?
m. 13 Nov 1576 Hillmorton
d.

(7755) 27 probably Isabel Baylie
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.)
b. ca 1555
d. Hillmorton

(7756) 28 Richard Gould
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. D7-28)
b. ca 1555
m. of Bovingdon, Co. Hertford, Eng ca 1595
d.

(7757) 29 Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 15
d.

(7758) 30 Thomas Deacon (a tanner)
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 15 – Corner Hall H.H.
m. 15 June 1596 Hemel Hempstead
d. after 8 Dec 1642 (will) – H.H.

(7759) 31 Martha Field
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.)
b. 15 –
d. before 24 Oct 1663 – will pr. Hemel Hempstead Corner Hall

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Way (PROBABLE)
Surname
English Ancestry ①

Father – Henry WAY I

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth		Ca	1515?				Admin. of his estate granted to
Death	before 9	Mar	1589/90		Dorset	England	natural son Stephen Way. Names of
Buried							other heirs not mentioned.
Married			15__				

Occupation Elected bailiff 4 times 1555, 1556, 1566, 1567 Military Church

Places Lived During reign of Queen Elizabeth

Other Wives

Data – According to Dr. David L Greene, an eminent genealogist/researcher.

His Father's Name Way

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother –

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth			15				This couple born during reign
Death		before	1589?				of Henry VIII, died " " of
Buried							Elizabeth I

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Not in birth order. Names of heirs were not mentioned. Therefore, Stephen (Natural son - not by marriage) was only proven son (because he was administrator)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State
	1. Stephen Way oldest? (had dau Joan bp 1582) at Powerstock	Birth			15		Dorset	England
		Death						
	Spouse - Ursula Gill?	Married	21	Jan	1580/1	Powerstock?		
	2. Nicholas Way	Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse -	Married			15			
	3. William Way (had son Stephen b1602 + others)	Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse -	Married			15			
+	4. Henry Way II	Birth			1542	(of Netherby, Bridport + Allington)		
		Death	buried 4	June	1602			
	Spouse - Edith Denslow	Married	10	Feb	1575/6	Allington	Dorset	
	5. Joan Way (They had son Nicholas Denslow (1573-1669) who came to Mass. with Henry Way III)	Birth			15			
		Death						
	Spouse - * Hugh Denslow	Married	17	July	1571	Allington		
	6. ____ Way (Henry Way + Jeremy sold masts for ships, etc)	Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse - Jeremy Harris	Married			15			
	7.	Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse -	Married						
	8.	Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse -	Married						
	9.	Birth						
		Death						
	Spouse -							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

*Nicholas Denslow b ca 1573 m. 24 Jan 1608 Elizabeth (? Doling) in England. Freeman Dorchester MA 4 Mar 1632/3. Removed to Windsor CT - Died 8 Mar 1666 "age 90 years." "Old wido. D." died 14 Aug 1669, age 84. (Pope's Pioneers + Torrey N. Eng Marriages)

Probably had sons Henry, John + Samuel - Last maybe grandson - all of Windsor CT.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Way (PROBABLE)
Surname
English Ancestry ②

Father — Henry WAY II

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1542	○	? Bridport ?	Dorset	England		○
Death			16	○					○
Buried				○					○
Married	10	Feb	1575/6	○	Allington				○

Others have suggested another couple, a different Mr Henry Way (Gentleman) who m. Mary Gallop, dau of Thos. Gallop, Netherby Dorset in 1577. That man was a notorious spendthrift - lived Bridport etc - ties to Somerset. David Greene doubts that man was the parent because of social standing + other reasons, though he wouldn't likely have much estate left for heirs.

Military

Church Puritan ?

His Father's Name Henry Way I

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother — Edeth DENSLOW

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1552?	○					○
Death				○					○
Buried				○					○

Occupation

Military

Church Puritan ?

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Denslow

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

May have been others.
There are gaps in Allington Parish records - Henry + Joan to MA 1630 - "Mary + John."

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Henry Way	○	Birth 6/5	10	Dec	1576	Allington	Dorset	England	○
			Death							○
	Spouse - (Infant died young - about 1582?) if Geo. born 1581	○	Married							○
+	2. Henry Way III	○	Birth		ca	1583	Allington			○
			Death	24	Mar	1677	Dorchester		MA	○
	Spouse ① Maybe Anna Holman (-1613/4) ② Elizabeth Batchelor (1581-1665)	○	Married	① ② 22	ca Jan	1605 1614/5	Bridport	Dorset		○
	3. Joan Way 1630 Dorchester MA, to Windsor CT 1635	○	Birth		ca	1587	Allington			○
			Death	18	Apr	1643	Windsor		Connecticut	○
	Spouse - Thomas Ford	○	Married			1610	Powerstock	Dorset		○
	4. George Way (Mariner - conducted bus in New Eng. Land in Maine, MA. Left money in hands of Thos Ford. Son Eliezer in CT, daus in Bridport Eng.)	○	Birth			1590?	(also given as 1581) - b Allington?			○
			Death		Oct	1641	Dorchester or Bridport		England	○
	Spouse - Sarah	○	Married			16		Dorset	"	○
	5.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	6.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	7.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Notes: ① C.A. Torrey "N. Eng Marriages Prior to 1700" says Henry Way III had an Uncle James Greene (1610-1651) of Stroud, England. (The nearest Stroud to Dorset England is a little south of Gloucester, and this man was younger than Henry - in fact the same age as the son killed by the Indians.) Greene m. Elizabeth Newman ca 1640 - was of Charleston + Malden MA. How does this fit in? Related to Edeth or Henry II ???

② The following Bridport families came to Dorchester 1630 on the "Mary + John," all related to the Ways: Thomas Ford, Nicholas Denslow, Henry Holman, and John Gallop.

③ A young Robert Way - not Henry III's son but for a while under his care and that of Roger Ludlow up to 5 Aug 1634, then placed under the care of Edward Burton (Court Records) James Savage "Genealogical Dictionary" says Robert was an apprentice under Ludlow, then Ensign Jennison, then Burton, then Samuel Hosier who got rid of him to William Almy. No further Record. No marriage recorded.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No. Way ③ Surname

Father – Henry WAY III

1630 "Mary & John" to Dorchester MA

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1583	Allington?	Dorset	England	His boat saved 3 shipwrecked men off the	○
Death	24	May	1677	Dorchester,	Massachusetts Bay Colony		coast 26 July 1631 – lost 2 of his boats,	○
Buried							5 men killed by indians + 2 drowned	○
Married ②	22	Jan	1615/6	Bridport	Dorset	England	1632	○

Occupation fishing bus – had several boats (ships) Military Church Puritan – admitted to church in Dorchester 5 May 1643 ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ① ca 1606 – name unknown – maybe Anne Holman – see notes at bottom. ○

His Father's Name Henry Way ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Edith Denslow ○

Mother – Elizabeth Batchelor

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1585	Bridport?	Dorset	England		○
Death	23	June	1665	Dorchester	Massachusetts Bay Colony			○
Buried								○

Occupation Military Church Puritan ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

For children of Bray and Hannah (Way) Wilkins, see Wilkins family

Her Father's Name Batchelor ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	4. Hannah Way	Birth b/p	3	Mar	1615/6	Bridport	Dorset	England	○
		Death		after	1702	Salem	Essex	MA	○
	Spouse – Bray Wilkins	Married		ca	1636				○
	5. George Way (mentioned in bro Aaron's will) (but see Angell Gen Article)	Birth	(per Torrey)		1619	Allington	Dorset		○
		Death		after	1672	Saybrook		CT	○
	Spouse – Elizabeth ( ) (dau of Johanna) who m/2 John Smith of Saybrook	Married		ca	1650?	lived Boston then Providence then Saybrook			○
	6. Susanne Way 4 children	Birth b/p	14	Oct	1621	Allington	Dorset		○
		Death	? 7	May	1706				○
	Spouse – John Pelton	Married		ca	1644				○
	7. Richard Way (5 ch first wife 3 by second)	Birth b/p	2	May	1624	Allington			○
		Death			1697	Boston			○
	Spouse – ① Esther Jones. (dau Thos) ② Bethia Mayhew (– 1678)	Married	① ②	ca ca	1650 1674	Salem or Boston Boston			○
	③ Kathrin ( ) d 28 April 1689 age 55		③	after	1678	"			○
	④ Hannah (Townsend) (Hull)		④ 13	Aug	1689	"			○
	Spouse – (Allen) Knight, w Thos, Hope + Richard	Married							○

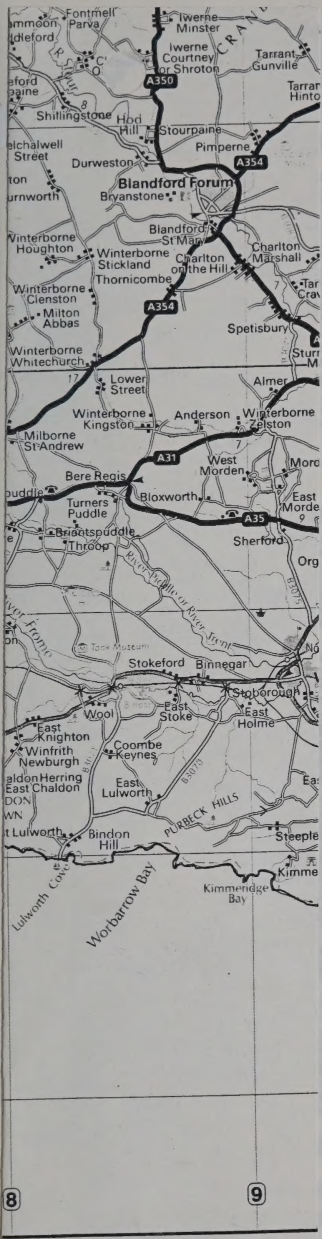
Children of Henry and first wife (Anne Holman?)* Way:

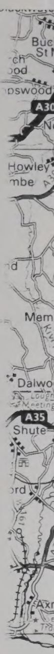
Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Elizabeth Way – (no further record) possibly	Birth b/p	30	Nov	1608	Bridport	Dorset	England	○
		Death ??			1699	? Dorchester		MA	○
	Spouse – ?? Nicholas George (– will pr 27 Apr 1675) (to Dorchester 1641)	Married	23	Feb	1629/30	Bridport	Dorset		○
	2. Henry Way, Jr. (IV)	Birth b/p	30	Nov	1610	Bridport	"		○
		Death			1631/2		Mass. Bay Colony		○
	Spouse – Killed by Tarrantine Indians – body found in spring 1632	Married		—					○
	3. Aaron Way (8 children – after he died Joanne went to South Carolina ~~with 2 daus, Mary Way + Johanna Chamb~~ + husbands Plus several sons	Birth b/p	2	Sep	1613	Allington	Dorset		○
		Death		Aug	1695	Salem		MA	○
	Spouse – ⊕ Joan Sumner, dau Wm. + Susanna (West) Sumner	Married		ca	1649	Boston or Dorchester			○

* The father of John Holman (Morgan Holman – ca 1563–1614) had a sister Anne who married a "Mr. Waye," and "Henrie Waie Jun," witnessed the will of Morgan Holman in 1614. His son-in-law?

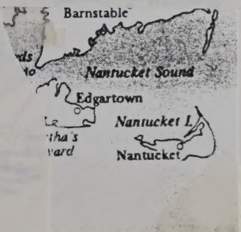
⊕ See Sumner Data – Both the Ways + Sumners became very prominent in the South in years to come

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○


Fontmell Parva
Iwerne Minster
Iwerne Courtney or Shroton
Tarrant Gunville
A350
Shillingstone
Hod Hill
Stourpaine
Pimperne
A354
Durweston
Blandford Forum
Bryanstone
Blandford St Mary
Winterborne Houghton
Winterborne Stickland
Charlton on the Hill
Charlton Marshall
Thornicombe
Winterborne Clenston
Milton Abbas
A354
Spetisbury
Winterborne Whitechurch
Lower Street
Almer
Winterborne Kingston
Anderson
Winterborne Zelston
Milborne St Andrew
A31
West Morden
Bere Regis
Bloxworth
Turners Puddle
A35
East Morden
Briantspuddle
Throop
Sherford
River Piddle or River Trent
River Frome
Tank Museum
Stokeford
Binnegar
Stoborough
Wool
East Stoke
East Holme
East Knighton
Winfrith Newburgh
Coombe Keynes
East Chaldon
East Lulworth
PURBECK HILLS
Bindon Hill
Steeple
Lulworth Cove
Worbarrow Bay
Kimmeridge Bay
8
9


A30
Howley
Dalwood
A35
Shute

Naugatuck
Derby
Stratford
Fairfield
Southold
LONG


Barnstable
Nantucket Sound
Edgartown
Martha's Vineyard
Nantucket I.
Nantucket

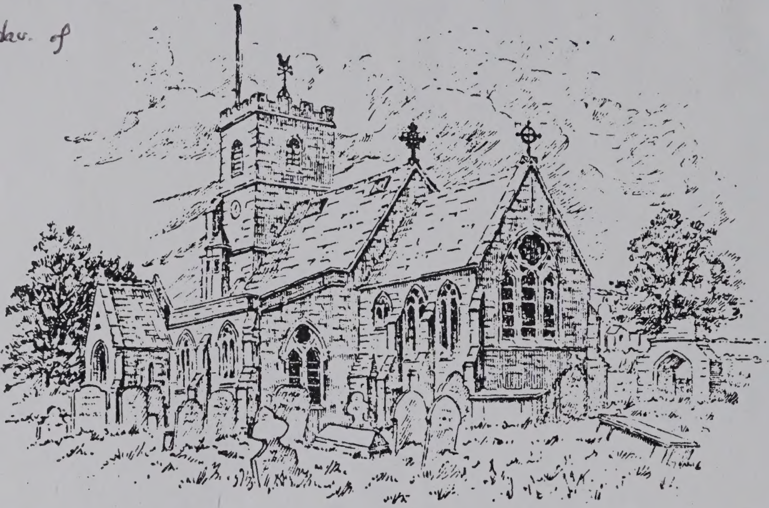
Connecticut Valley
towns indicated

Way

POWERSTOCK, DORSET, WHERE THOMAS FORD MARRIED, JOAN WAY Vol. 12, p. 114

Powerstock, Dorset, is a large, straggling, attractive village among tiny steep hills and valleys, many of them wooded. The church sits on one of these hills, from which there is a breathtaking view of the village below, with its 17th and 18th century stone cottages.

dau. aunt
Joan Way was dau. of
Henry Way II +
Edith Denslow



Church of St. Mary, The Virgin, Powerstock, Dorset

The most ancient portions of the church of St. Mary, The Virgin, are mid-12th century, including the chancel arch, the lowest stage of the tower and possibly the gargoyles on the exterior. The 13th century font, where, Mary Ford, was baptised, 18 Oct. 1612, was once removed to the churchyard, but it was re-installed in the church in 1972. She was the child of Thomas Ford and his first wife, Joan Way. She was also the first wife of Aaron Cook.

The church in 1989

Powerstock was the principal seat of the Ford alias Symes family in Dorset, in the late 1500's and early 1600's. The parish records exist here from 1568 and they are filled with Ford entries.

*****

"The Way Family" – Mary E Way – C571 W357 (1969)

((This book is in the SHS at Madison WI, but short on details. Only this much concerns us. Lists children of Henry & first wife Anne, and follows Aaron Way, our Hannah's half bro. whose descendants, with those of Increase Sumner (with whom they had intermarried) moved to Dorchester, South Carolina))

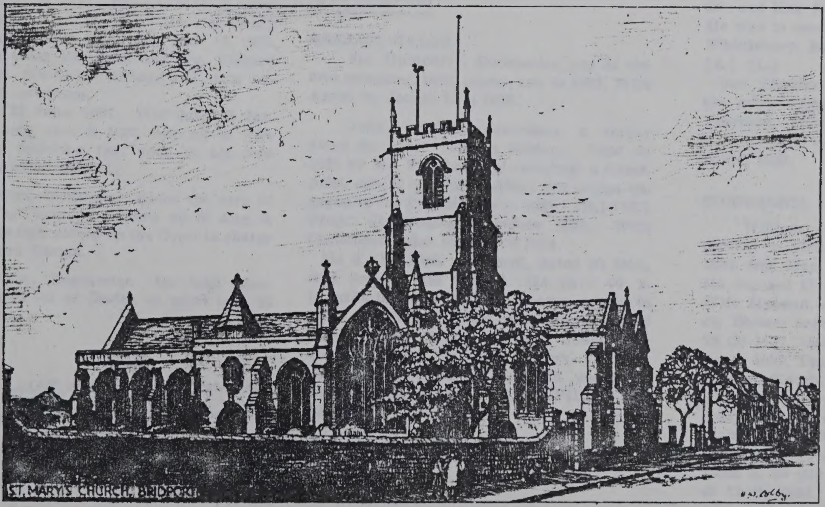
Henry Way, "The Puritan"

Henry Way, called "The Puritan," is the first of the name to come to Colonial America and become a land owner and homemaker. [341] He came to Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony from Bridport in the Parish of Allington, County Dorset, England, on the *Mary and John*. The intending emigrants assembled at Plymouth and set sail Saturday, March 20, arriving at Nantasket, May 30, 1630.

Henry Way is listed among the passengers on the *Mary and John*, with six in his party. In addition to his wife, Elizabeth, he had five others with him. Although their names do not appear on any passenger list, it is assumed the five were his children. [342] Later records indicate these children were in and around Dorchester in the years following. Their identity is also supported by the baptismal records secured from St Mary's Parish records, Bridport. [343]

✓ Henry Way carried on a fishing business from Dorchester and his boat saved the lives of three shipwrecked men off the coast, July 26, 1631. [344]

He was admitted to the church at Dorchester, March 5, 1643.


ST. MARY'S CHURCH, BRIDPORT.

Courtesy, *Canon John J Hinton*

Saint Mary's Church, Bridport

Pioneers of Massachusetts
by Charles H. Pope

Thumbnail sketches of families Related to our Ways by marriage.

All those Ways were related

WAY, WAYE,

Aaron, Dorchester, propr. 1640, frm. May 7, 1651. Bought a farm at Rumley Marsh, jointly with Wm. Ireland, 19 Feb. 1651, and rem. to Boston. Gave bonds for (son) his bro. Richard Way in 1657. Was dism. to the New chh. Bo. with his wife and W. I. 3 (12) 1660. Ch. Mary bapt. 14 (11) 1648, Aaron bapt. 6 (8) 1650, William bapt. 30 (11) 1652, Susanna bapt. 1 (2) 1660, Joanna (of Aaron and Joan, in Bo.) March 5, 1663, John b. May 8, 1666, Elizabeth b. June 23, 1667, Moses b. June 13, 1672.

Will dated 25 Aug. prob. 26 Sept. 1695, beq. to wife; to ch. Mary, Susanna, Moses, Aaron, William, Joanna. Bros. George and Increase Sumner and cousin Wm. Ireland overseers.

(the brother) → George, mentioned in Dorchester Records 2 Jan. 1637-8, as having had a grant of land formerly, but no proof that he came.

(son) George, Boston, deposed 27 (5) 1652, ae. about 33 years. [Arch. 38 B.] Wife Elizabeth; ch. Elizabeth b. 19 (1) 1651.

(our Henry III) ✓ Mr. Henry, Dorchester, one of the first company; [Bl.] carried on fishing business. His boat saved three shipwrecked men off the coast, 26 July, 1631. Two other boats of his were lost, 5 men killed by the Indians and 2 drowned, in 1632. [W.] Adm. chh. 5 (3) 1643. His wife Elizabeth d. 23 (4) 1665, ae. 84.

He d. 24 (3) 1667, ae. 84.

(son) Richard, cooper, lieut. Dorchester, adm. chh. 5 (3), frm. 10 (3) 1643; propr. 1648. Rem. to Salem, but ret. before 1655. Rem. to Boston; adm. townsman 27 (2) 1657. Deposed in 1666, ae. about 42 years. Ch. Henry bapt. at Sal. 23 (10) 1651, Eliza bapt. 8 (7) 1653. Wife Hester adm. chh. Dorch. 14 (8) 1655; joined in deed of land at Sal. in 1659. Ch. Richard bapt. 17 (4) 1655, Jonathan bapt. 3 (11) 1657, d. 6 (9) 1658, Hannah b. in Bo. May 23, 1662, Hannah (of Richard and Bethiah) b. July 13, 1677. Richard Way m. Hannah Knight Aug. 13, 1689. His son Henry made will Dec. 2, 1674, prob. Nov. 15, 1675. Beq. to sister Elizabeth and bro. Richard Way, Jr. His father Richard and uncle Aaron Way overseers.

He d. 23 June, 1697. Will dated 2 Jan. 1696-7, prob. Oct. 8, 1697, beq. all to wife Hannah, believing that none of his own children were surviving.

(young relative? not son) Robert, Dorchester, under the care of "Mr. Way" and Mr. Ludlow up to Aug. 5, 1634, was then placed by the Court in charge of Edward Burton.

? Widow, Dorchester, her land mentioned in a list of proprs. of great lots, 23 (12) 1646.

You will notice that many of these early families removed to Windsor and Saybrook Connecticut. The River Valley was very fertile

Relative of Henry's first wife

HOLMAN

John, gent., Dorchester, propr., town officer, ensign. Was authorized to receive a payment for the Gen. Court Oct. 3, 1632. Associated with Simon Willard and Richard Collicot in monopoly of Indian trade in 1641. [L.] Gave power of attorney 17 (9) 1647, to Thomas Bishop of Bredport, co. Dorset, for collection of rents of Barwick farm in parish of Swyer, co. Dorset, by virtue of the will of his father Morgan Holman. [A.] Wife Anna adm. chh. 4 (9) 1639, d. 1 (10) 1639. He m. 2, —. Ch. John b. 23 (12) 1637, Thomas b. 6 (6) 1641, Abigail bapt. 20 (10) 1642, Anna bapt. 29 (7) 1644, Samuel bapt. 6 (10) 1646, Patience bapt. 28 (11) 1648, Mary.

He d. about 1652. Will, dated 10 (4) 1652, proved April 7, 1653, gave est. to wife and ch. named above; wife exec., brethren Richard Collicot and Wm. Robinson overseers.

Henry's sister Joan (Way) Ford

FORD,

Thomas, from Dorchester, Eng., came in the Mary and John in 1630 to Dorchester. Frm. May 18, 1631. He rem. about 1635 to Windsor, Conn.; extensive land-holder; deputy. Rem. about 1672 to Northampton. Wife — d. 18 April, 1643; he m. 2, Mrs. Ann Scott, who joined him in deed 23 Aug. 1672. Ch. Johannah b. June 8, 1617, (m. Capt. Roger Clap,) Abigail, (m. John Strong,) Mary, (m. Aaron Cooke,) Hepzibah, (m. 1, Richard Lyman, Jr., 2, John Marsh).

He d. 9 Nov. 1676. The inv. of his est. was pres. Jan. 10, 1676, by his son-in-law John Strong, to whom admin. was granted jointly with Preserved Clapp and goodwife Marsh.

The Gallops were said to have been Way relatives

GALLOP, GALOP,

Mr. Humphrey, Dorchester, one of the first company, 1630, propr., res. in 1633. Wife Anne; ch. Joseph b. in 1633.

John, mariner, fisherman, a trader along the coast; res. at Boston. Paid in 1632 by Mr. Pynchon for carrying a letter. Adm. chh. 5 (11) 1633. Aided the troops engaged in the Pequot War in 1637. [B.] [W.] Propr. at Gloucester before 1650. Wife Christobell, adm. chh. 24 (4) 1634.

He d. (11) 1649. His will, dated 20 Dec., was prob. 9 (12) 1649-50. He gave 40 s. towards building the new meeting-house; to wife; son John and his wife Hannah; sons Samuel and Nathaniel; dau. Joane Joy and her sons John and Joseph J. The widow d. 27 (7) 1655. Her will was prob. Oct. 31, 1655. [Reg. V, 444, and VII, 209 and 228.]

Joan (Way) Denslow's son (Henry's cousin)

DENSLOW,

Nicholas, Dorchester, frm. March 4, 1632-3. Rem. to Windsor, Conn. Died 8 March, 1666, ae. 90 years. Old wido. D. d. 14 Aug. 1669.

Daughter, Susanna (Way) Pelton

PELTON,

John, Dorchester, propr. Ch. John bapt. 2 (1) 1645, Samuel bapt. 25 (11) 1646, Mary bapt. 18 (12) 1654.

He d. Jan. 23, 1680; inv. of his est. filed June 9, 1681. In his will, prob. 10 March, 1680-1, he beq. to wife Susanna, and ch. John, Samuel, Robert and Mary. Old mother Pelton was bur. May 10, 1706.

Fathers (families) of three of Richard's son wives

JONES,

Thomas, husbandman, ae. 40, came in the Abigail in July, 1635, with Ellen, ae. 36, John, ae. 15, Isaac, ae. 8, Hester, ae. 6, Thomas, ae. 3, and Sarah, ae. 3 mos. Settled at Dorchester. One of the signers of the church covenant Aug. 23, 1636. Town officer. Wife Ellen d. Feb. 2, 1678. Ch. Thomas d. in 1635, Hannah b. 28 (1) 1636, Rebecca b. 9 (12) 1641.

He d. 13 (9) 1667, ae. 75. Will prob. Jan. 15, 1667-8. Wife Ellen, son Isaac, dau. Hannah, and her children, Henry, Richard, and Elizabeth Way; gr. ch. James and Thomas Greene. [Reg. XV, 325.]

MAHEW, MAHU, MAYHEW,

Thomas, gent., merchant, Watertown, chairman of com. of Gen. Court on boundary in 1631. Deputy; frm. May 14, 1634. Of Medford in 1635. [Plym. Col. Rec. XII.] Recd. a grant of land at Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard in 1641, and rem. thither later. He m. Jane, widow of Thomas Paine, of London, whose son Thomas, ae. 15, chose Mr. and Mrs. M. his guardians Oct. 14, 1647. He was to receive the reversion of lands at Whittlebury, Northamptonshire, 23 (8) 1646. [A.] [L.]

Rev. Thomas, his son, adult in 1641, was the noble preacher to the Indians at the Vineyard. Other ch. rec. at Wat.: Hannah b. 15 (4) 1635, Bethia b. 6 (10) 1636, Mary b. 14 (11) 1639.

TOWNSEND,

William, baker, husbandman, Boston, servant to Nicholas Willys, adm. chh. 3 (6) 1634, frm. May 25, 1636. Sold land in 1651. He deposed 17 (7) 1668, ae. about 67 years; Wife Hannah, sister of the elder James Penn; ch. Eleazer bapt. 12 (4) 1636, Patience bapt 28 (3) 1637. Hannah b. 4 (2) 1641, (m. 1, 3 April, 1657, Thomas Hull, 2, Hope Allen 3, Richard Knight, 4, Richard Way,) Peter b. 26 (8) 1642, Mary bapt. 24 (9) 1644 ae. about 7 days, d. 29 Nov. 1658, James b. 15 (11) 1646, Isaiah bapt. 5 (9) 1648, ae. about 3 days, Deborah bapt. 25 (6) 1650, (m. Nathl. Thayer,) Penn b. 20 (10) 1651, John b. 3 Sept. 1653, d. 17 (6) 1654.

— Continued —

Thambnail sketches of Way relations, continued

Thwnsend, cont'd -

He d. in 1669; inv. taken 27 (7) 1669; admin gr. to widow Hannah 29 Oct.; division made 20 Oct. 1669, between Nathaniel Thayer, husband of Deborah, Hannah (then Knight[illegible]) and James, Peter and Penn T. The widow taught school in 169[illegible]; she d. Jan 17 1699-1700, in her 93d year. (S) Inv rendered by son Penn T. 26 March 1699.

Daughter Elizabeth (Way) George

GEORGE,

Nicholas, Dorchester, 1641; frm. May 23, 1666. Wife Elizabeth adm. chh. 1641; ch. Elizabeth bapt. 9 (1) 1641, (m. Samuel Rigby,) John bapt. 30 (3) 1643, Mary bapt. 21 (10) 1645, (m. James Bird,) Joshua b. about 1648, Nicholas. The son Nicholas d. in Guinea about 1666, acc. to testimony of Giles Young July 18, 1672, when admin. of his est. was gr. to his widow Abigail, with Nicholas, Sen., and John Greenland sureties.

His will was prob. 27 (2) 1675. Beq. to wife Elizabeth and to grandson Nicholas, now living with him; children all disposed of in marriage.

Family of of Aaron's wife, Joanna (Sumner) Way. After he died, Joanna moved to South Carolina with two daughters), Mary Way and Joanna (Way) Chamberlain & her husband Job Chamberlain

SUMNER,

William, Sen., Dorchester, b. at Bicester, Oxfordshire, Eng., bapt. 27 Jan. 1604-5, son of Roger and Joan [Franklin] Sumner; m. 22 Oct. 1625, Mary West. Ch. William, Roger bapt. 8 Aug. 1632, George bapt. 1 March, 1633-4, Samuel b. in Dorch. 18 (3) 1638, Increase b. 23 (12) 1642, Joan, (m. — Way,) Abigail d. 19 Feb. 1657. He and his wife "Marie" were membs. chh. in 1636; he was adm. frm. May 17, 1637. Deputy, town officer, com. to try small causes. His wife d. June 7, 1676.

He d. Dec. 9, 1688. Will dated 23 June, 1681, prob. 24 March, 1691-2, beq. to the 9 children of his dec. son William; to sons Roger, George, Samuel and Increase, and to dau. Joane Way. Beq. to servants Rebecca Adams and Anthony Hancocke. [Genealogy in Reg. VIII, 128 a, and IX, 297.]

For the family of daughter Hannah (Way) Wilkins, See Wilkins family, included in another section. We are descended from Hannah.

Sumner family

The Sumner Family

SUMNER, or Somner, is a name derived from "Summoner," meaning an ecclesiastical officer, whose duty it was to cite offenders before the bishop, and church court. In turbulent times, the Summoner was often made to eat the writ he had come to serve.

In our Colonial records the name appears as Somner, Sumner, and Sumners.

Reliable records of one line of Sumners begin in 1600, when Roger Sumner was living at Bicester, Oxfordshire, England. He married Joan Franklin, and their son William became a New World colonist, settling at Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was made freeman in 1637, and died in 1691. Mary West was the name of his wife. Their six children, of whom two were born in England, were named William, Roger, George, Samuel, Increase and Joan.

Samuel, Increase, and Joan were of the party, led by Reverend Joseph Lord in 1695, who became South Carolina pioneers. Increase married Sarah Staples, and Joan married Aaron Way and became the mother of twenty-two children.

Descendants of Samuel and Increase went to Tennessee, and a County was named Sumner for the family. Caleb, Richard, and John are names of frequent occurrence in Sumner records of South Carolina and Tennessee.

Union Court House, South Carolina, has been a Sumner home for years. John Sumner, a soldier of the War of 1812, was born there. After peace was declared he removed to Alabama, later going to Arkansas, where he married, and raised a family of four sons and six daughters. He was a large land owner and a planter.

Governor Increase Sumner, of Massachusetts, born at Roxbury in 1746, married Elizabeth Hyslop, and had issue, two daughters, and one son, William Hyslop Sumner, soldier and author. William married Mary Ann, daughter of James De Wolf, and widow of Raymond Perry, brother of Commodore Perry.

Governor Sumner's father was Increase, born in 1713. His mother was Sarah Sharp, a connection of the family of President John Adams. Governor Sumner's sister, Elizabeth, married Colonel Charles Cushing, Sheriff of Lincoln County, Maine, and afterwards Clerk of the Courts at Boston.

One line of descent from William the colonist of Dorchester, is traced as follows. His son, George, who was born in England in 1634, married Mary Baker, of Lynn, Mass. They had a son, George, who married Ann Tucker, of Roxbury. Their son, Samuel, born in 1695, married Elizabeth Griffin. A connection with the Ruggles family comes in here. Their daughter, Ann Sumner, married Edward Ruggles, of Pomfret, Connecticut.

The Averys of Dedham, Massachusetts, are kin through the marriage of Rachel Avery and William Sumner, of Middletown, Connecticut. William is called "Deacon," "Deputy," and "Lieutenant." He was a member, in 1679, of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston." He was a descendant of William, of the first generation.

Daniel Sumner was another worthy and worshipful descendant —a Revolutionary soldier, born in 1759. He was also in the War of 1812, dying in 1838. He married, first, Lucy Cook, and Second Hannah Watson, who became the mother of Increase Sumner, who was born at Otis, Massachusetts, in 1801, and died at Great Barrington in 1871. Increase was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, besides being prominent in other affairs. His wife was Pluma Amelia Barstow. Their son, Samuel Barstow Sumner, soldier, statesman and judge, married Georgiana Davis.

John Sumner, born in Connecticut, "was in the thickest of the fight," with the title of Major. This was the Revolutionary War "fight." He was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati, and his son, William, true to his patriotic training, was a soldier good and true of the War of 1812. Another ancestor to anchor by, if he can be claimed, is Captain Ebenezer, of the Connecticut militia, in colonial days.

General Edwin Vose Sumner, 1797-1863, of Boston, distinguished himself in the Indian wars.

Among allied families may be mentioned the Bryants, Dickinsons, Stringers, Alstons, Hills, Brashers, Carters, Mitchells, Riddicks, Whites, Barksdales, Josselyns or Joslins, Nichols, Claps of Dorchester, and the prominent New England families of Codman, Stoddard, Mather, and Boylston.

Mary Joslin was an ancestress of the statesman, Charles Sumner. She married Deacon Roger Sumner, in 1655. The parents of Charles Sumner were Charles Pinckney, son of Job Sumner, soldier, and Relief Jacob.

Of Charles Sumner, "Massachusetts' most distinguished citizen," it is said that everything seems to have been expected of him, and he disappointed nobody."

William Sumner, born in England, son of William and Elizabeth (Clemen) Sumner, came over about 1690, and made a home on the Nansemond river, within a mile of what is now the town of Suffolk, in Virginia. He had issue, five sons, James, John, Jethro, William and Demsey, and one daughter, Barsehba.

The sons left large families. Suffolk was laid out, in 1742, on land belonging to Jethro Sumner, "gent.," and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Daniel Sullivant, or Sullivan, of Nansemond county.

John, son of Jethro and Margaret Sullivant, married Elizabeth Jones and had a son, Demsey, who married Martha Baker. They made their home at Edenton, North Carolina, where Demsey was Justice of the Peace in 1750, and later a Major of the Continental Army. Jethro was a pioneer of Warren county, North Carolina, where he died in 1790. He was Colonel of the Third North Carolina troops in 1776; in 1779 he was brevetted Brigadier-General and served till the close of the war.

No soldier gave more devoted service to his country, all through the "troublous times of '76." His active career began in 1760, when he was paymaster of the provincial troops of North Carolina.

His children were Thomas Edward, and Mary—called "Jacky" —who married Thomas Blount.

From early records of the family interesting excerpts can be made "Charges of his desente buriall" (one early father), "imprimise, gloves, £1, 18sh. 9d.; for wine, £1, 11sh. 2d.; for recording death 4sh.; for ringing the bell 1sh."

A member of the Sumner family has this to say: "The Sumners seem to have been far from ambitious; they were never mixed up with 'witchcrafts,' 'Quaker persecutions,' nor any of the vagaries and astonishing delusions of which New England had her share."

The Sumner Arms are blazoned:

Ermines, two chevronels or.

Crest: A lion's head erased, ermines langued gules and ducally gorged or.

Motto: In medio tutissemus ibis.

This belongs to the Somner family of Kent, and is recorded in the Visitation of 1663. It is the Coat-of-Arms ascribed to the New England Sumners as well as to the Southern family.

The motto was adopted by Charles Sumner, who said: "A close adherence to this motto appears to me to be likely to carry a man through life in peace and quietness."

from: The Journal of American Genealogy
Vol V #2 (1930) This is interesting history.

Note by mjz - This couple really had 8 children not 22. Aaron Way (2 Sep 1613 Allington Dorset - Aug 1695 Salem MA) married Joan (Sumner) and after he died she went south with this group with 2 daughters, Mary Way and Johanna (Way) Chamberlain + Johanna's husband Job Chamberlain.

Aaron Way was half bro of our Hannah Way b. 1616 who m. Bray Wilkins PS - There were Ways in the Carolina group.

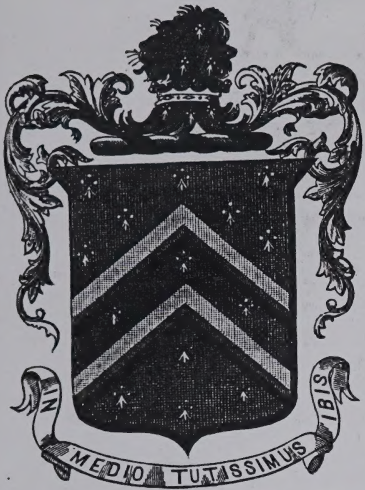
Allington parish records (Suburb of Bridport)
Aaron Way Jr.- bpt. 2 Sept. 1613, s. of Henry Way & later, husband of Joanna Sumner. ✓
Susanna Way- bpt. 14 Oct. 1621, dau. of Henry Way & later, wife of John Pelton.
Richard Way- bpt. 2 May 1624, s. of Henry Way & later, husband of Esther Jones & Bethia Mayhew.
Nicholas Denslow- bpt. 4 Oct. 1573, husband of Elizabeth Doling.

Netherbury records (Town few miles north of Bridport)
Temperance Denslow- bpt. 20 Oct. 1609, dau. of Nicholas Denslow & later, husband of Thomas Buckland.

Our trip back to Yeovil took us through many "Mary & John" towns, including, Allington parish, Symondsbury & Netherbury (small hamlets) & Beaminster (population 2,380) wuth its 1503 church, home of Eltweed Pomeroy, who associated with many "Mary & John" families. Next, we stopped at Crewkerne, the home of Rev. John Warham, William Gaylord, George and possibly Giles Gibbs & William Phelps. This town was evidently one of the "hot beds" of Puritanisms, possibly due, in part, by the presence of Rev. John Warham, who was the minister here until, when he was ousted by Bishop William Laud, who called his views, "repugnant to the Church of England". His influence no doubt also spilled over into the nearby towns, such as Chard (John Strong) & Broadway (Humphrey Pinney).

GENEALOGY OF THE SUMNER FAMILY.

[By William B. Trask.]



This coat of arms was copied from one in the Herald's College, the last year, and was certified by Sir Charles Young, of that office, to be the Somner arms of the County of Kent, recorded at the visitation of that County in 1663.

Arms.–Ermines, 2 Chevronels Or.

Crest.—A Lion's head erased. Ermines, langued Gules and ducally, gorged Or.

Motto.—In medio tutissimus ibis.*

William Sumner, son of William, was born in England, about the year 1605, being by his deposition, given 23d December, 1685, " eighty years old or thereabouts." It is said that he came from Burcester, in Oxfordshire, although the Archbishop of Canterbury, John Bird Sumner, and his brother Charles Richard, the Bishop of Winchester, belonged to Warwickshire, and numerous others of the Sumner family, to Kent. The name was originally Somner or Sommoner, from his office of summoning parties into the ecclesiastical and other courts.

William Sumner, the ancestor, and his wife Mary, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was made a freeman in 1637; admitted to the Church, in 1652; was for twelve years a Deputy to the General Court; a Selectman twenty-three years, nearly half the time from 1637 to 1688; was a Rater for five years, and a Commissioner " to try and Issue Small Causes" for nine years, from 1663 to 1671 inclusive. In 1645, he " was appointed one of a Committee for building a new Meeting house," and in 1663 was chosen "Clerk of y^e Training band." His wife Mary died 7th June, 1676. Mr. Sumner's will was proved, 24th March, 1691–2.

The fac-simile of his autograph was taken from an original petition † to the General Court, dated 19th October, 1664.

William Sumner

---

* This motto was adopted by Governor Sumner. *See page* 108.

† See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Vol. V., (Oct. 1851) p. 393, for a copy of this interesting document, signed by one hundred and two inhabitants of the town of Dorchester, appended to which are brief notices of most of the signers.

Children of William^{1} and Mary Sumner.

(2)* I. William,^{2} (9) b. in Eng. m. Elizabeth Clement, dau. of Augustine Clement of Dorchester. He was a mariner. Inventory of his estate taken 13 May, 1675; owned ".one eighth part of y^e Catch Tryall," &c.

(3) II. Roger,^{2} (19) b. in Eng. His wife was dau. of Thomas and Rebecca Joslin, who were among the early settlers of Hingham, but afterwards removed to Lancaster. The name of Thomas Joslin is there found in 1654.

Mr. Sumner was admitted into the Dorchester Church about 1656, but was dismissed 26 Aug. 1660, " that he might with other Christians at Lancaster join together for the gathering of a Church." He tarried in Lancaster until that town was destroyed by the Indians, when he removed to Milton. He was Deacon of the first Church in Milton, and died there 26 May, 1698, æ. 68, leaving a widow Mary. The names of three of his children are entered on Dorchester Records, viz., Abigail, Samuel and Ebenezer.

(4) III. George,^{2} (24) b. in Eng. 14 Feb. 1634, freeman in 1637. He m. 7 Nov. 1662, Mary, dau. of Edward Baker, who was a freeman at Lynn in 1638, and removed to Northampton about 1658, where he was a selectman, &c. Mr. B. returned to Lynn and died, March, 1687. See Lewis' *Hist. of Lynn* and *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.* (1851) Vol. V. pp. 191–194. George^{2} Sumner lived on Brush hill, Milton, and was Deacon of the church. He bought of Simon Peke, of Milton, sometime of Mendon, yeoman, and Prudence his wife, half their house lot in Mendon, 23 : 3 : 1682. Mr. S. died 11 Dec. 1715, æ. 81. His sons George and Benjamin administer on the estate. Mary, his wid., b. 1 April, 1642, d. 1 Dec. 1719, æ. 77.

(5) IV. Samuel,^{2} (32) b. in Dorch. 18 May, 1638; wife Rebecca, m. 7 March, 1658–9.

(6) V. Increase,^{2} (44) b. in Dorch. 23 Feb. 1642; freeman in 1678; m. Sarah Staples 26 March, 1667; was a selectman in Dorch. in 1693, and a constable in 1694. He went with Rev. Joseph Lord and others to form a settlement at Dorchester, Berkley Co., S. C. " Nov. 1, 1696, Dea. Sumner's wife and family, and his brother Samuel with his wife and family, with Peter O'Kelley's wife and six children, dismissed to the Church of Christ near Newington in South Carolina (since called Dorchester)."—Church Records, Dorchester, Mass.

★ (7) VI. Joan,^{2} m. [Aaron ?] Way.

(8) VII. Abigail,^{2} d. 19 Feb. 1657.

Children of William^{2} [2] and Elizabeth (Clement) Sumner.

(9) I. Elizabeth,^{3} bap. in Dorch. 27 June, 1652; m. Joshua Henshaw.

(10) II. Mary,^{3} bap. in Dorch. 6 May, 1654; m. Nicholas How, 19 Jan. 1671, afterwards m. John Trow. She d. 16 Feb. 1705–6 at Newport.

Way

---

* The numerals in parentheses, on the left of the name, show the descendants, individually, in regular order from the ancestor, William Sumner. The Roman numerals, on the left, indicate the succession of children in the respective families according to the date of their births. The small figures at the right, placed above the line, show the number of the generation commencing with the ancestor; and the figures in parentheses on the right, refer forward to the place where the children of that person may be found. The figures in brackets refer back to the first mention of the individual.

★ Our Hannah Way's brother Aaron died Aug 1695. Next year his widow Joanna and her Way children, along with the widow's brothers Samuel and Deacon Increase Sumner became pioneers in Dorchester SC. They became very prominent in the Carolinas, Tennessee, etc; including governors, senators, etc.

"The Dorchester Group – Puritanism + Revolution" by Ann Natalie Hansen – WI SHS #F74D5H56 (1987)

(follows Southern Way family descendants)
+ Sumners related to them

Our Way relatives – gone from New England to South Carolina in 1695

[32] [John White], *The Planters Plea.* (London, 1630), 18–20.
[33] Thomas Westcote, *A View of Devonshire in 1630*, ed. by the Rev. George Oliver and Pitman Jones. (Exeter, 1845), 55.
[34] *Ibid.*, 60.
[35] MacCaffrey, *op. cit.*, 161.
[36] Westcote, *op. cit.*, 61–63.
[37] Sir Charles James Jackson, *English Goldsmiths and Their Marks.* (London, 1905), 313.
[38] Westcote, *op. cit.*, 67.
[39] W. B. Stephens, *Seventeenth Century Exeter. A Study of Industrial and Commercial Development, 1625–1688.* (Exeter, 1958), 8.
[40] *Ibid.*, 13–14.
[41] Tristram Risdon, *The Chorographical Description, or, Survey of the County of Devon, with the City and County of Exeter.* (London, 1714), 11. Risdon died in 1640.
[42] *Ibid.*, 20–21.
[43] *VCH, Somerset*, II, 40.
[44] *Ibid.*, 411. *Vide Acts of the Privy Council, July, 1621–May, 1623*, 72–73.
[45] *VCH, Somerset*, II, 411–412.
[46] Godfrey Davies, *The Early Stuarts, 1603–1660.* (*Oxford History of England*). (Oxford, 1952), 288. *Vide Cal. S. P. Dom., 1619–1623*, 410.
[47] *VCH, Somerset*, II, 412.
[48] *Ibid.*
[49] *Ibid.*, 315.
[50] M. St. Clare Byrne, *Elizabethan Life in Town and Country.* (London, 1961), 174.
[51] *Vide* Mildred Campbell, *The English Yeoman under Elizabeth and the Early Stuarts.* (New Haven, Conn., 1942), for a full discussion of the subject.
[52] H. R. Trevor-Roper, "The Gentry, 1540–1640," *The Economic History Review Supplement.* (Economic History Society, London, [1953]), 9.
[53] *Vide* Mildred Campbell, *op. cit.*; Anthony Wagner, *English Genealogy.* (London, 1960), and Anthony Wagner, *English Ancestry.* (London, 1961).
[54] *Cal. S. P., Dom., 1629–1631*, 265–266.
[55] Allen French, *Charles I and the Puritan Upheaval.* (Boston, 1955), 101.
[56] *Cal. S. P., Dom., 1629–1631*, 266.
[57] *Cal. S. P., Dom., 1628–1629*, 596; cf. *1629–1631*, 281.
[58] *Cal. S. P., Dom., 1628–1629*, 348; cf. *1629–1631*, 379.
[59] Davies, *op. cit.*, 68–69.

CHAPTER II

ORGANIZATIONS TO PROMOTE EMIGRATION TO NEW ENGLAND

The activities of the Scrooby yeomanry, their leaders, the Reverend John Robinson and Elder William Brewster, their ten-year stay in Leyden, Holland, and finally their sailing on the *Mayflower* from Plymouth to Plymouth in New England, are too well-known for their discussion here. The founding of the Plymouth Colony also falls outside the scope of this work as the settlers were avowed Separatists from the Church of England, not merely Puritans attempting to reform it from within.

Three years after this settlement had been made on the coast of New England, the Reverend John White, social reforming rector of Holy Trinity Parish, Dorchester, the shire town of Dorset, recognized the advantages of colonization. Dorchester, lying in peaceful, beautiful country near the site of a Roman fort, a few miles north of the port of Weymouth, was an over-populated market town in the seventeenth century. No one knew better than John White the evils attendant upon such a situation, especially when economic depressions disrupted life in the West Country.

During the seventeenth century, Dorchester was celebrated for its malt and beer, sending great amounts to London and abroad,[1] but the trade, of course, was affected by the grain shortages which hit the area. Cloth manufacture flourished from the reign of Elizabeth, and great quantities of goods were exported and imported through Weymouth. In 1620, the borough had fifteen inn-keepers, nine alehouse-keepers, and eleven butchers. There were the usual markets and fairs typical of a shire town in an agricultural region.[2]

Disaster struck first on Friday, August 6, 1613, when an accidental fire consumed 300 houses and the churches of the Holy Trinity and All doubt passed on to friends and relatives in various parts of England.[77] Men who had been at the Universities together or at the Inns of Court[78] knew each other's interests and ideals, and undoubtedly they had kept in touch with each other. Mathew Cradock was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1604, and two years later, John Pole, who became a member of the Dorchester Company of Adventurers. Young John Winthrop (son of the governor) and his uncle, Emmanuel Downing, were there in the 1620s, as had been John Pynchon and his brother, Edward, some years earlier. They were evidently cousins of John Pynchon, member of the Bay Company. The Stoughton, Drake, Ludlow, Strode, Warham, and Courtenay families were represented,[79] all of whom would play a part in colonization. The same was true of the Middle Temple where Richard Saltonstall was admitted in 1613/4. Here were represented the Golloppe, Southcott, Warham, and Pomeroy families.[80] Certain of the colleges had definite Puritan leanings, like Emmanuel at Cambridge, and Exeter College, Oxford.

Efforts have been made to disprove any connection between the East Anglia Puritans, especially the Massachusetts Bay Company, and those gathered out of the West Country by the Reverend John White, who sailed on the *Mary and John.*[81] The evidence does not bear this out. Two of the passengers, Edward Rossiter and Roger Ludlow, both West Countrymen, were assistants of the Massachusetts Bay Company. Also on board were Thomas and Richard Southcott, kinsmen of Thomas Southcott, one of the patentees named in the charter.[82] The Reverend John White, himself, was a member of the Massachusetts Bay Company and served on its committees.[83] Less than a year after the landing of the ships in New England, Thomas Dudley wrote to the Countess of Lincoln:

> Touching the plantacon which wee here have begun, it fell out thus about the year 1627 some friends beeing togeather in Lincolnesheire, fell into some discourse about New England and the plantinge of the gospell there: and after some deliberation, we imparted our reasons by l'res & messages to some in London & the west country where it was likewise deliberately thought uppon, and at length with often negociation soe ripened that in the year 1628, wee procured a patent from his Ma'tie for our planting between the Matachusetts Bay, and Charles river on the South; and the River of Merimack on the North and 3 miles on ether side of those Rivers & Bay, as allso for the government of those who did or should inhabit within that compass and the same year we sent Mr. John Endecott & some with him to beginne a plantacon & to strengthen such as he should find there which wee sent thether from Dorchester & some places adjoining; ffrom whom the same year receivinge hopefull news.[84]

Without doubt, John White was the recipient of one of these letters or messages.

It apparently was not all one-way traffic between East Anglia and the West Country. It is quite probable that it was White who was responsible for interesting William Pynchon, squire of Writtle, Springfield, Essex, in the Massachusetts Bay Company. His father, John Pynchon, took his B.A. at New College, Oxford, where John White's great-uncle, Thomas White, had been warden from 1553 to 1573. At this time a family friendship already existed as William Pynchon's grandfather, John Pynchon, in his will begged Warden White to continue friend to his widow and children. Soon after the second William Pynchon had gone down from New College, John White came up. Both of them had been born on New College estates. In a house on the Pynchon lands at Writtle, leased from the college, was a room known as the "Warden's chamber" where it is assumed the warden of the college lodged when he had occasion to visit that part of Essex. The links between John White and William Pynchon continued after the migration to Massachusetts. Although Pynchon did not go on the *Mary and John,* he first settled in Dorchester with White's West Countrymen, and married for his second wife, the widow of Tobias Sanford, gentleman, of Dorchester, Dorset.[85] She had emigrated with others from the town at the beginning of April, 1630.[86] White also corresponded with Pynchon on business matters.[87]

It is interesting also to note the presence of at least three family names later associated with the West Country in the list of signers of the Agreement for the Stint of Cottenham Common, Cambridgeshire, November 20, 1596, out of which developed the basic concept of the New England township. The signers included Thomas Humphrie, Henry Gylett, Edward Norman, Richard Norman, Robert Norman, John Norman, and Elizabeth Norman, widow.[88] The Humfrie (or Humfry) family already has been discussed. The Gylett (or Gillett) family was of French Huguenot origins and eventually settled in Devon, via Somerset.[89] There was a Norman family in Somerset as early as 1596, when on July 26 of that year, Hugh Norman married Agnes Woolcott at Orchard Portman. It was probably their son, Hugh, who emigrated to Plymouth in New England,[90] and it already has been mentioned that a John Norman was one of the Old Planters at Salem. The exact relationship between the East Anglia and West Country members of these families is unknown.

"The Dorchester Group - Puritanism + Revolution"
by Ann Natalie Hansen - Wi SHS # F74 D5 H56
(1987)

Begging the continuous prayers of their fellow Anglicans, they wrote, "If any there be, who through want of cleare intelligence of our course, or tendernesse of affection toward us, cannot conceive so well of our way as we would desire, we would intreat such not to despise us, nor to dessert us in their prayers & affection . . ."[48] Believed to be the handiwork of the Reverend John White, it was a convincing document, or perhaps a little too convincing in its high-flown language to sound wholly sincere. It can all too easily be classed as mere propaganda at which John White seems to have been quite adept. His reputation in Dorchester was not as spotless as historians generally have liked to assume it to have been. There was a strong undercurrent of dissatisfaction with his Puritan regime and widespread complaints against the doctrines he was preaching in 1630.[49] One of the complainants was James Gould[50] who had been a member of the Dorchester Company of Adventurers. At least one Dorset resident became very vituperative on the subject. It was sworn under oath by Samuel Whetcombe of Taunton and Ralph Bayly of Manchester on November 23, 1630, that the previous night in Dorchester they heard Thomas Jarvis of Lyme say "that all the projectors for the New England Busines are rebells, and those that are gon[e] over are Idolaters, captivated, and seperatists" [*sic*]. When he was warned to take heed of what he was saying, he replied that he often said it and "would maintaine it before the Councell."[51] A few weeks previous to this incident, on September 15, Anne Samwayes was accused by John Role, testifying under oath, that she had spoken unseemly words of John White for the space of a quarter of an hour. She was reputed to have said that he starved the country and joined with the Devil for money, also that he sent "provisions to New England in a color to convey to Spaine."[52] By 1637, the rector of Holy Trinity Parish was being accused of having spent the eight hundred pounds reserved for the support of the poor of the parish, and that he took over the weekly collection from the churchwardens, no one knowing what became of it.[53]

White was eager to see the infant colony prosper and was actively engaged in sending supplies to New England.[54] Much to the dismay of his friends in Massachusetts, they found that his business dealings were not as honest as they would have expected them to be. On December 18, * 1631, John White caused corn, meal, oatmeal, and peas to be sent by George Way of Dorchester from Padstow, Cornwall, to Boston. The total cost, including storage and carriage, was £179/12/0.[55] By September 17, 1640, part of the bill had not yet been paid, and White pleaded he

* This is the brother of our immigrant ancestor Henry Way III (Dorchester MA Bay Colony 1630).
Some other pages of this book are being put with South Carolina data to save space. They
mainly concern descendants of Aaron Way (Henry's son, half bro to our Hannah (Way) Wilkins) whose widow
migrated to Dorchester S.C. with his grown children, some of whom had married into the Sumner family.

had no money in his hands for the business. His creditors were not satisfied with the excuse, maintaining that he had caused the gift to be sent.[56] Five years later £49/12/0 still was due to Isaac Allerton who petitioned Governor Thomas Dudley for payment, stating that the goods had been transported "at great trouble and expense to [himself]," and adding that White had not paid it, nor would he pay it.[57]

By this time, the Reverend John White was busily occupied in London with the sessions of the Westminster Assembly of Divines of which he was a prominent member.[58] He was described by William Twisse, prolocutor of the Assembly, in a letter to James Ussher, Primate of Ireland, as "a man of an apostolicall spirit . . .whose fame for advancing the Gospell was knowne from throughout old England to Newe."[59] Just before going up to London for the Assembly, he had preached a sermon before the judges of the assize in which he vehemently upheld the monarchy and episcopacy, and the judges urged him to print it; the other members of the Assembly of Divines persuaded him not to do so, but it was printed against his will when the Civil War broke out. White was in the habit of sending a paper about Dorchester to be signed by those who intended to receive Communion. Those who refused to subscribe to it were denied the Sacrament. He also regularly sent a box through the town to collect donations for pious causes. One key to it was held by him, and the other by a friend whom he appointed.[60] In this way, the money never got to the hands of the churchwardens. With Hugh Thompson, who became lecturer in Dorchester in 1634, and William Benne, rector of All Saints, he is said to have seduced the whole town to take the Covenant at the beginning of the Long Parliament.[61] Although John White, within eleven years after the sailing of the New England planters, had gone over to Presbyterianism, it is no proof that he was plotting such a move in 1630, or whether his ideas had reached only a certain stage of development at that time.

It is apparent that the calling of the Reverend John Warham and the Reverend John Maverick to be ministers of the Dorchester Group just before sailing on the *Mary and John* was done in the manner which was to be repeated again and again in New England. There is no mention, however, that the group signed a covenant, so there is no absolute proof that they were intending separation. The thin thread which still tied the Puritans to the Church of England finally was broken when they reached Massachusetts and began ordaining and reordaining their ministers without benefit of bishops, even laymen taking part in the laying on of his old age, Governor Roger Wolcott related to President Thomas Clap of Yale the final scene of government under the charter in Connecticut. In October 1687, Andros arrived in Hartford where the assembly met late at night. The charter was ordered to be placed on the table. When this had been done, all the candles were snuffed out at once, and when they were relighted, the charter was gone. The secretary wrote "Finis" to the records of the colony, and all departed.[47]

In the meantime, Roger Ludlow had departed from New England forever, but he left behind him contributions of immeasurable value, the greatest of which was the Fundamental Orders. In the midst of all the Puritan verbosity of his day, it stands out as a concise, orderly document of a concept of government, the product of a mind trained to the law and uncluttered with the religious imagery common to the New England "saints." His second most significant contribution was the Code of 1650, the first codification of Connecticut's laws,[48] for which he has become known as the "Father of Connecticut Jurisprudence."[49] Having been one of the original assistants of the Massachusetts Bay Company, he continued to hold this office until 1634, when he became deputy-governor of Massachusetts. The next year John Haynes defeated him in the gubernatorial contest, which caused a bitter outburst from Ludlow with accusations of an unfair election. This incident has won for him the reputation of having a violent temper and an excess of personal ambition. His defeat and his consequent failure to be included in the magistracy is blamed for his decision to remove to Connecticut.[50] This is an oversimplification of cause and effect. Even a man of impetuous nature as Ludlow no doubt was, would not be likely to make such a grave decision—grave because of the attendant dangers of moving through a wilderness inhabited only by savages—on the spur of the moment and on the basis of a single rebuff. It must have been the culmination of a series of incidents and dissatisfactions. Substantiation is given to this when the fact that so many others, including some of the leading men of the colony, were willing to leave established homes and risk their lives and those of their families, is taken into consideration.

Once settled in Windsor, he became chief of the commission of eight instituted by the Bay Colony for the government of the Connecticut settlers. In 1639, he was elected deputy-governor, having been defeated for the governorship once again by his old adversary, John Haynes, and once again he moved, this time founding the town of Fairfield. There, for the next fifteen years, he was annually elected to the magistracy or as deputy-governor. From 1651 to 1653, he held an important post as a commissioner of the United Colonies of New England,[51] generally known as the New England Confederacy. This was a league formed in 1643, by Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven for the purpose of friendship and mutual aid. Its chief purpose was for defense against the Dutch to the west, the French to the north, and the Indians all around them, but other such beneficial deeds as fund-raising for Harvard College and the administering of monies for the conversion of the Indians, were accomplished.[52] The New England colonies learned early the value of hanging together, an exemplary lesson for all the Thirteen Colonies when at last rebellion came.

By 1637, the New England frontier was enflamed by Indian warfare and the settlers were forced to protect themselves against the Pequots. This tribe had become enraged over the sale of lands to the colonists by tribes they had conquered, and set out to wreak vengeance on the whites. The torch, tomahawk, and scalping knife struck terror into the hearts of the river towns' inhabitants,[53] and the General Court voted that there should be an offensive war against the Pequots. Forty-two men were levied out of Hartford, thirty from Windsor, and eighteen from Wethersfield, and placed under the command of Captain John Mason.[54] Ludlow was well acquainted with Indian tactics and the treachery of which they were capable, and to him is due the prompt action taken by the colony. He was also responsible for the defense of the settlers in the stockade at Windsor and along the Connecticut River,[55] and in August 1639, he went with John Mason in the second expedition of the Pequot War, sent by the General Court as an advisor of the Connecticut troops.[56]

War meant more severe food shortages. Ludlow had written to William Pynchon in May of 1637, refusing his request for men and supplies, saying, "Our people are scarce able to stand upon their legs; and for planting we are in like condition with you. What we plant is before our doors, little anywhere else."[57] The enemy tribes of the Pequots helped the settlers fight. In the spring of 1637, they had ninety armed Indians among their colonial troops.[58] Roger Ludlow seems always to have treated the Indians with fairness, and it appears that they trusted him. On February 8, 1639, he wrote to Pynchon at Springfield from Windsor, airing the complaints of the Indians against Pynchon that they were deprived of their liberties in trading. They claimed that he would not "suffer them to Come along with Canoes, but . . .frighten[ed] them or threaten[ed] them if they [went] to trade [there]." He implored him to

CHAPTER V

PURITANISM MOVES SOUTH

Puritanism did not confine itself to New England, even in the seventeenth century. The people of Dorchester, Massachusetts, looked southward and saw there, near Charleston, in South Carolina, a fertile missionary field. It is uncertain exactly why they felt there were opportunities in this proprietary colony where the Church of England was established. Of much different origin from Massachusetts Bay Colony, Carolina (it was not divided into North and South Carolina until 1729) was established after the Restoration when eight promoters obtained a proprietary patent from Charles II. Chief amongst them were Sir John Colleton, a wealthy planter of Barbadoes, and Anthony Ashley Cooper, later to be Earl of Shaftesbury, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Shaftesbury must have had a tinge of the romantic about him, because the 120 articles of the Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina which he and the political philosopher, John Locke, drew up, attempted to revive medieval feudalism on a more German and French pattern than English. An elaborate governmental system was devised which provided for five estates, eight supreme courts, a chamberlain, and lord high admiral, and titles of baron, cassique, and landgrave to be bestowed according to the size of land tracts purchased by individuals.[1] Manors and leets were also created. Leet-men and leet-women were bound to the manor, and it was decreed that all their children unto all generations also should be leet-men and leet-women. The nobility was to be hereditary. The eldest of the Lords Proprietors was made Palatine, and at his death the eldest of the seven surviving Proprietors would succeed him. All the royalties, proprieties, jurisdictions, and privileges of the County Palatine of Durham were granted in the patent for the express purpose of avoiding the erection of a democracy. Although the Church of England was the only religious body to receive public maintenance, liberty of conscience was allowed.[2] It was a strange document for John Locke to have had a hand in drawing up.

Charleston was settled in 1670, by a small group from England and several hundred colonists from Barbadoes.[3] Early the following year, the *John and Thomas* carried forty-two men, women, and children from Barbadoes to Charleston sent by Thomas Colleton, Samuel Farmer, and John Stroud, esquires. On board was John Maverick, a Barbadoes planter,[4] with his servants, Philip Jones and Richard Rowser. Hugh Strode also was a passenger.[5] He and John Stroud were undoubtedly members of the prominent Devon family which had taken an important part in the Dorchester Company of Adventurers. John Maverick, who was named to the Parliament of the Carolina colony on April 20, 1672,[6] was probably the son of Nathaniel Maverick, esquire, who was in Barbadoes by 1656. This Nathaniel was the eldest son of Samuel and Amias Cole Thompson Maverick, and grandson of the Reverend John Maverick who had emigrated from Devon to Dorchester, Massachusetts, on the *Mary and John*. His will, dated August 16, 1670, and proved at Barbadoes February 24, 1673/4, names a son, John, who was under twenty-one years of age when the will was signed.[7] Directing that he be buried beside his son, Moses, under the southeast window of St. Lucy's Church, he left to his daughter, Mary, 40,000 pounds of muscovado sugar to be paid to her either after her marriage or at the age of eighteen years. Samuel Maverick, who was an important figure in early Massachusetts and who there gained a certain amount of unpopularity because of his well-known attachment to the Church of England, apparently was considering emigrating to Barbadoes, as Nathaniel's will directed that if his father came into the island, he was to be maintained out of his estate.[8] Nathaniel Maverick had joined in an agreement with a large group in Barbadoes on January 7, 1664, to settle in Carolina.[9] Perhaps illness forced him to change his mind and remain in Barbadoes, but the subsequent activities of the group are obscure.[10] After his arrival in South Carolina, John Maverick apparently did not prosper, at least, at first. Although he held land at Charleston, he could not afford to keep his servants.[11]

It seems likely that the presence of Maverick in South Carolina had an influence on the decision of a group of Puritans in Dorchester, Massachusetts, to remove to the southern province in 1695. This is especially probable when it is considered that one of his relatives was one of those who emigrated. She was Mary Maverick Way, daughter of Elias and Anna Harris Maverick, and granddaughter of the Reverend John Maverick. She married Aaron Way, son of Aaron and Joanna Sumner Way, who was baptized at Dorchester, Massachusetts, on October 6, 1650.

The Witchcraft took place 1692 - 3 years before they left

The couple, with their children, were dismissed from the church at Danvers, Massachusetts, on October 11, 1696, to "the church of Christ laterly gathered at Dorchester in New England, and now planted in South Carolina."[12] It was just a year previous to this that the church had been gathered. October 22, 1695, being a lecture day for the church in Dorchester, Massachusetts, the day was set apart for the ordination of Joseph Lord for the church which was to remove to South Carolina and "settle the Gospel there." Those who signed the covenant were Joshua Brooks, Simon Daken, and Nathaniel Billings of Concord; William Norman of Carolina; William Adams of Sudbury; Increase Sumner and William Pratt of Dorchester, and George Foxe of Reading. Representatives or "messengers" of churches in other towns were present to carry out the solemn work at hand. Mr. Lord first prayed, then preached on Matthew 5:13—"ye are the salt of the earth," after which the ministers laid their hands upon him. Mr. Morton gave him a very solemn charge, and Mr. Hobert gave him the right hand of fellowship. A collection amounting to five pounds, eight shillings was taken in the Dorchester congregation which was to help pay the expenses of the day. Two days later a public fast was kept.[13]

The presence of William Norman's signature on the covenant is curious. He had been in Carolina from at least 1684, as on September 22 of that year, he obtained the usual survey in preparation for receiving a land grant from the Lords Proprietors. His 320 acres were located on the northeast side of the Ashley River approximately three miles above the spot where the Dorchester settlement was later made.[14] His family origins are uncertain, but he must have had connections with New England to have gone to Dorchester and become a member there of the church which was to plant in South Carolina. He may have been the William Norman who was in Falmouth, Maine, in 1663,[15] and possibly he was the grandson of Hugh and Agnes Woolcott Norman, and son of Hugh Norman of Plymouth and Yarmouth who returned to his old home at Orchard, near Taunton, Somerset, about 1654, abandoning his wife, Mary White, and his children in New England.[16] Then, too, it will be recalled that a John Norman and his son were among the Old Planters who stayed at Salem with Roger Conant. It certainly is plausible that John Maverick and William Norman were responsible for the beginnings of what was to become Dorchester, South Carolina.

The members of the newly gathered church for Carolina on December 3, 1695, embarked from New England on a longboat (skiff) to board the brigatine *Friendship* of Boston, but because of strong winds could not come along side her. They were forced to endure the cold of a winter day for three or four hours before they managed to get back to land at Dorchester Neck whence they returned to Boston. Two days later, another attempt was made which was more successful. By December 8, the *Friendship* had reached the Virginia Capes. A moderate and steady gale was blowing on this Sabbath evening, which soon became a blustery wind and continued to increase in strength the following day. By Monday evening they were forced to take in all the sails except the main sail, and the helm was lashed to leeward. They continued in this state until Tuesday night when at midnight, the wind rose so high that the vessel was in danger of sinking, and it was necessary to lay by for a day and a half. In the midst of this, the passengers agreed to set apart Friday as a day of fasting and prayer to beg the Lord for favorable winds and good weather, but by Thursday noon the winds decreased and the sun came out. On Sunday the ship made great speed. On the 19th of December they came in sight of land at Carolina and hoped to make port that day. It was the evening of December 20, though, before they docked "through divine goodness." The people of Charleston fired a nine-gun salute in response to the *Friendship's* three guns. Many "worthy Gentlemen" went on board to welcome the New Englanders to Carolina, then took them to their homes for entertainment.[17]

After spending a week in Charleston, William Pratt, an elder of the church,[18] Increase Sumner, and two other men went by water to William Norman's home on the Ashley River and were entertained by Lady Rebecca Axtell, widow of Landgrave Daniel Axtell. They prevailed upon her and her neighbors for the acquisition of land in that region. The South Carolinians were not impressed with all the members of the group, so it was only when Pratt and Sumner held a secret discussion with them that any progress in the negotiations was made. The Ashley River people had a higher esteem for them than they had for many of those who came from New England. There were complaints that some of them were "guilty of gross miscarriages."[19] It is probable that some of these obstreperous characters had left New England not with the desire to spread Puritanism in an Anglican colony, but with the hope of escaping from the strict control of the Bay magistrates. Joseph Blake, governor of South Carolina, was persuading the Reverend Mr. Lord and his congregation to settle at New London (later called Willtown), and sent them to discuss the matter with Landgrave Joseph Morton, son of the late

Charleston, although a small city, would pay £10,000 in taxes in 1735. White settlers, though, were needed to balance the number of Negroes. A vessel from Angola in that year had brought 318 slaves, and a number of slave ships were expected from Guinea. The Assembly passed a bill levying a duty on the importation of Negroes and the funds derived from it were used for the encouragement of importation of "strangers."[35]

The tract of land on the Ashley River was finally acquired for the Dorchester Group when on July 7, 1696, a grant of 1800 acres was made to John Stevens. William Norman already held a 320-acre tract nearby. It is unknown why a new grant was made of the same 1800 acres to John Stevens on February 1, 1699/1700. At the same time, he also obtained another 2250 acres which had been in the possession of a Mr. Rose. These grants, totalling 4050 acres, were for the benefit of the Dorchester people as is shown by the deeds Stevens gave them. This was divided into twenty-six parts to be sub-divided. He conveyed 1/26 of all unpartitioned land which consisted of 123 acres near the mouth of the creek on the north side to be reserved for a mill, and a 50-acre commons adjacent to the "place of trade" of about 50 acres sub-divided into 115 lots of a quarter of an acre each. Later the mill land was sub-divided into 26 lots of 4 3/4 acres each, and the commons into lots of about two acres each.[36] The old New England system of a common which had been brought from England, did not long survive in Carolina. There was, however, about twenty acres left between the town and where the creek enters the river for public use. Land also was set aside for a public square and streets. The remainder of the land was divided into two divisions and sub-divided into two ranges which were further broken down into forty-five and fifty-acre lots.[37] One of the 115 quarter-acre lots was granted for the ministry of the Congregational Church. With the exception of Way and Sumner, the names of the other recipients are not familiar in Dorchester, Massachusetts.[38]

The only family in the male line who had come on the *Mary and John* to Dorchester, Massachusetts, to go to South Carolina was the Way family. ✓ There they produced a numerous progeny. Aaron Way, son of Henry Way and grandson of Henry Way, the immigrant, died in 1695, in either Dorchester or Chelsea, Massachusetts. His widow, Joanna, and their children, Aaron, Moses, William, Mary, and Joanna, joined the South Carolina colony during its first year. Ways to SC She was the daughter of William and Mary West Sumner,[39] who had emigrated from Bicester, Oxfordshire, to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1635.[40] Two years later, William Sumner was admitted a freeman although he was not admitted to the church until 1652. He was a selectman for twenty-three years, and for twelve years a deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts, besides holding other lesser offices. His descendant, Increase Sumner, in the eighteenth century, was Governor of Massachusetts.[41] Aaron Way II was already married at the time of the removal to South Carolina as he was accompanied by his wife, Mary Maverick, already mentioned. They were dismissed from the Boston church on October 11, 1696.[42] Joanna Sumner Way's brother, Increase, was one of the signers of the covenant. He apparently went south with the advance guard, but his wife and children (they were the parents of ten) were not dismissed from the church in Dorchester, Massachusetts, until November 1, 1696. She was Sarah Staples, daughter of John Staples of Weymouth, but they were married in Dorchester on March 26, 1667.[43] Other families came from various towns in the Bay and seem to have had no connection with Dorchester families. There is no list extant, unfortunately, of all those who emigrated from Massachusetts to South Carolina.

Dorchester grew only slightly and with slowness, never becoming a very thriving place. Its geographical location made it capable of easy defense and of quick communication by water with Charleston. For these reasons, it served as a refuge from Indian invasions. The terrible Yemassee Indian War of 1715, which wreaked havoc in the province and delayed settlement south of the Ashley River, did not reach Dorchester. Life in the town apparently moved along in the same fashion as it had in Massachusetts, except that it was probably a bit slower in this semi-tropical climate. In 1700, the wooden meetinghouse was replaced by a brick one in which George Whitefield preached in 1744, to a large congregation. Another church had been built at Beech Hill about 1737, to accommodate the increasing population, but one minister served both.[44] An interest in education did not express itself as early as one would have expected of New Englanders, at least, judging by surviving records. The Anglican clergy in November 1726, were entreating the continuing influence of the Bishop of London with the King for his confirmation of the act to establish a school at Dorchester.[45] The idea behind this was probably to attempt counteraction of Calvinism. Finally, in 1734, an act was passed to create a free school.[46]

By this time, the value of the natural timber of South Carolina was recognized. Governor Johnson wrote to the Council of Trade and Plantations describing the great quantities of live oak there as well as in the found rum was necessary to combat the scourge of malaria. By 1752, there were only 1735 whites and 349 Negroes in Georgia. These included not only the former inmates of English jails, but unemployed artisans and small tradesmen, and many Germans, Scots, and Swiss who were also charity cases. A great many others financed their own passage including a small proportion of Jews.[50]

In this year, 1752, the transplanted New Englanders began their last migration. The Dorchester Group was the sixth and last of organized settlements of any size to be made in Georgia. First, of course, was the founding of Savannah by Oglethorpe and his emigrants in 1733. The following year, two pastors, Balzius and Gronau, led a group of Salzburgers, and they were followed a year later by Moravians led by the Reverend Gottlieb Spangenburg. When Oglethorpe, with his Scots Highland regiment and the aid of Creek, Choctaw, and Chickasaw Indians, attacked the Spanish at St. Augustine, Florida, the pacifist Moravians moved to the more congenial atmosphere of Quaker Pennsylvania. In January 1736, John McIntosh Mohr and the Reverend John McLeod brought a band of Scottish Highlanders including the Dunbar, Baillie, and Cuthbert families. A month later, on February 8, the Great Embarkation of Salzburgers and Moravians landed at Savannah, bringing with them John and Charles Wesley.[51]

It was May 11, 1752, when three men of the Dorchester congregation set out from Beech Hill to view the Georgia lands and make the tentative selection of a tract. Only five days later, they arrived at Midway Swamp, the place which had been proposed to them. They stayed in the locality for a few days, approved the swamp (for some strange reason), and heard there were large quantities of good lands adjoining it. Their findings and opinions were reported to the congregation in which there was some opposition, but the majority were favorable to the proposed move and many signed a petition to be presented to the Council of Georgia to reserve the tract of land for them which would be approved by the searchers who were going on a second expedition. Five men set out for Midway on June 15, the journey requiring ten days this time. After eight days at the site they went to Savannah and received a grant of 22,400 acres to be reserved for eighteen months. When they reached Dorchester on July 14, their endeavors and success with the Council met with varied response. There were some who violently opposed the scheme and made every effort to frustrate it. In spite of this, thirty additional persons signed a new petition for removal which resulted in a third search in

August, and a request for a supplementary tract. The Council gave a further grant of 9550 acres. Six men had traveled overland and seven by water routes to survey the tract and make the initial preparations for settlement. A schooner carrying most of their provisions and their Negroes was to have met them there, but it did not arrive, so they had to leave without accomplishing much of their task. By September 12, however, either this boat or another had come and they went on board in the evening. In two days they reached St. Catherine's Island, intending the next day to go into the open sea, but while they lay in the harbor, the most violent hurricane known since the English settlement of Carolina hit. Trees were uprooted and buildings destroyed. On the 16th, another attempt was made to put out into the open sea, but it was found to be impossible, so they sailed up to Savannah staying within sight of the coast, but meeting with high winds. One Negro fell overboard and was drowned. Some chose to proceed overland from Savannah (small wonder), but they met with further misfortune when two of their horses were drowned. Those who had stayed with the ship hit another hurricane, but again they were in a safe harbor at the time. The passage was long and tedious. These adversities were regarded as the hand of Providence resting upon them, and resulted in bringing the business of removal to Georgia almost to a standstill.[52]

Actual settlement, however, began shortly when on December 6, Benjamin Baker and his family, and Samuel Bacon and his family arrived at the Midway site. The trek through the wilderness must have been too much for Mrs. Baker as she died the next day. No one else came until March 24, when Parmenas Way brought his family, and they appear to have been the only ones that year. Real village development began in 1754, when seventeen families arrived, including those of the pastor, the Reverend John Osgood, Samuel Way, Edward Way, Nathaniel Way, and Edward Sumner, and two single men, one of whom was Moses Way.[53] The Lord's Supper was administered for the first time on September 8, 1754.[54] In 1755, six families, including that of Andrew Way, and two single men migrated; in 1756, five families, but the following year only one family made the journey to the new settlement. Two families and a widow came in 1758, and there appears to have been no more fresh arrivals until 1771, when three families came, including that of William Norman.[55]

Articles of agreement organizing the Congregational church were signed on August 28, 1754, by Josiah Osgood, Jr., William Graves, John

Those were
cousins of
[illegible] Hannah Way
who m Bray
Wilkins
ca 1636 –
Meer in Witchcraft 1692

Baker, Sr., William Quarterman, John Bacon, Thomas Bacon, Benjamin Baker, Benjamin Andrew, Parmenas Way, Audley Maxwell, John Winn, Sr., John Winn, Jr., John Stacy, John Stevens, and two others listed only by their surnames, Quarterman and Stevens.[56] In 1776, Midway Church had 125 members. Since its founding, 752 white people had been received, and 1238 Negroes.[57] The first meetinghouse was a temporary log structure, then towards the end of 1754, it was replaced by a frame building 36 X 44 feet, erected with a pitched roof hipped at one end, and having a small steeple at the other which was the west end. The interior had a gallery, and the pulpit was placed at the north side. It was used until 1778, when it was burned by the British. After the Revolution, a rude structure was built by placing posts in the ground and filling the sides with poles. It was enlarged in 1785, with the addition of a shelter at the south side for the Negro members. A more suitable meetinghouse replaced it in 1792.[58] The custom of renting pews was followed.[59]

The course of life at Midway was far from smooth. Soon after the settlement was made difficulties over land titles arose which was to become a common occurrence on the frontier. On March 29, 1755, two members of the congregation went to Savannah to negotiate with the governor and council who were determined to regard all their unsettled lands as vacant in title even though they had been surveyed for the Congregational society. Some of them already had been granted to others. The following year, there was trouble with the Creek Indians, but in October the Indians sent two runners to them with assurances of friendship. In 1760, however, the Creeks and Cherokees were on the warpath, killing settlers in Georgia and the Carolinas. Indian warfare touched Midway again in 1774, when on January 30, news came that the Creek had slain seventeen or eighteen whites in the back country of Georgia. On the first of February, the provincial government ordered them to draw together their company. Sorrow struck the congregation when their pastor, the Reverend John Osgood, died on August 2, 1773, after having served them for over thirty-eight years. He was a graduate of Harvard College and was ordained on March 29, 1735, for the church in Dorchester, South Carolina, where he was born. Fearing he was near death, the congregation already had written to the Reverend Dr. John Witherspoon, president of Nassau Hall College in New Jersey (Princeton University), to send them a minister who would fulfill their qualifications. They wrote, " . . .we desire and request that he may be a man of moderate Principles sound in the articles of Faith, and one who receives the Westminster Confession, thereof a moderate Calvinist."[60] Their theology had been tempered by the changing times. It is not known how successful they were, but on March 6, 1776, a plea was sent to Dr. Lyman Hall, a member of the congregation who was, at the time, in the North, asking him "to endeavour to get a Minister for them from some of the Northern Provinces."[61]

After the Revolution, the minister of the Midway church for five months was Jedidiah Morse, "father of American geography," and in a few years to become the father of Samuel F.B. Morse, artist and inventor of the telegraph. Jedidiah Morse was a Phi Beta Kappa Yale graduate with the class of 1783. Two years later, he was licensed to preach and was ordained on November 9, 1786, a staunch supporter of Calvinist orthodoxy. He was attracted to Midway by the opportunity it offered to further his geographical studies by travel.[62] He was descended from Anthony Morse of Marlborough, Wiltshire, who arrived in New England aboard the *James* in 1635,[63] a fellow passenger of the Reverend Richard Mather. As late as 1791, ministers still were being imported from New England. On September 15 of that year, the surviving ministers who had ordained the Reverend Abiel Holmes for the Midway church released him from his charge because the climate of Georgia did not agree with his health. The letter, written from New Haven, Connecticut, was signed by Ezra Stiles, Nathaniel Taylor, Timothy Pitkin, Elizur Goodrich, and Enoch Huntington.[64]

War clouds had long been gathering over the Colonies, and they burst in Massachusetts with the Battle of Lexington on April 19, 1775, when minute-men and British Redcoats faced each other across the village green. The effects of military action in New England were soon felt in the South. When the governing body of Midway Church met on March 6, 1776, few attended because the province was in a state of alarm and the majority of the men of the district were at Savannah.[65] By 1778, the war was being fought on their very doorsteps. John Way, son of Captain Moses Way, had the misfortune to meet with an armed unit of about forty horse. They took him prisoner and went to his father's home where about twenty of the Continental Battalion had lodged the previous night. A skirmish followed in which two of the battalion were wounded. The Continentals fired an alarm and about sixty more men collected, following the British troops to Newport Bridge, near the line of St. John's Parish. There they found some 500 men encamped. This intelligence was reported to Midway on November 23. Three days previously, the small

The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government
by Edward McGrady (1897 -Reprint 1969) (w/ SHS # F272 M18) Way

not, however, appear to have been in haste to go. As late as October 9, 1683, the "Baptist company" were settled at Kittery; for Screven was summoned again before the court for disregard of the previous order; and again on the 27th of May, 1684, he was summoned "to appear before the General Assembly in June next." As no further mention in reference to Mr. Screven is found in the records of the province, it is probable that he and his company had made all their preparations for removal and before the time of the meeting of the General Assembly arrived, had left their homes on the Piscataqua for a new settlement in Carolina. The place selected for the settlement was on Cooper River, not far from Charles Town; but the exact location is not known, nor the date of their arrival. Mr. Screven called the settlement Somerton, probably from his native place in England.[1] Blake, Axtell, and Morton came to Carolina about the same time. Blake's wife and her mother, "Lady" Axtell, became members of Mr. Screven's congregation. Before 1693 most of the members of the church had removed to Charles Town.[2]

✓ In the year 1696 Carolina received a small accession of inhabitants by the arrival of a Congregational Church from Dorchester in Massachusetts, who, with their minister, the Rev. Joseph Lord, settled in a body near the head of the Ashley River, about twenty miles from Charles Town. Th church of Dorchester, Massachusetts, was composed of company of Puritans who, early in 1630, had sailed fro Plymouth, England, and settled in that province. Thi congregation, which was formed as a missionary enterpris

---

[1] To "a confession of Faith of several churches in the county Somerset and in the counties near adjacent," "William Screven Somerton" is one of twenty-five subscribers in 1656. This, it is su posed, is the same William Screven, the immigrant to Carolina.

[2] *Hist. of the Baptist Ch., Charleston* (Tupper), 1889.

✓ The Ways + Summers included

embarked on the 5th of December, 1695, in two small vessels, and experienced a severe gale on their passage; but both vessels arrived safely in about fourteen days. The colony, treading their way up the Ashley River in quest of a convenient place for settlement, fixed upon a spot which they named Dorchester. Here, in the midst of an unbroken forest, inhabited by beasts of prey and savage men, twenty miles from the dwelling of any white man, they took up their abode, and remained nearly sixty years, keeping together as a distinct community. Finding the situation unhealthy and confined to a tract of land too small for their purposes, they again moved in 1752 and settled at Medway, Liberty County, Georgia. Several families of Colleton County, however, came from the stock, and it is believed that many of the people in that section of the State are derived from this source. The ruins of their fort and of their church may yet be seen near Summerville.[1]

The colony was continually receiving new additions from Barbadoes and the other West India Islands, bringing with them their negro slaves. These were all Church of England people, and formed a great part of the church party in the colony. They settled principally upon the Cooper River; some of them were of the Goose Creek men of whom the Proprietors warned Ludwell to beware.[2]

---

[1] Howe's *Hist. of the Presb. Ch.*, 120-122.

[2] Sir John Colieton, one of the Proprietors, was from Barbadoes, and so were his two brothers, James, the Governor, and Major Charles Colleton. From that island came Sir John Yeamans, the Landgrave and Governor; Captain John Godfrey, Deputy; Christopher Portman, John Maverick, and Thomas Grey, among the first members-elect of the Grand Council; Captain Gyles Hall, one of the first settlers, and an owner of a lot in Old Town; Robert Daniel, Landgrave and Governor; Arthur and Edward Middleton, Benjamin and Robert Gibbes, Barnard Schinkingh, Charles Buttall, Richard Dearsley, and Alexander Skeene. Among others from Barbadoes were those of the following names: Cleland, Drayton, Elliot, Fenwicke, Foster, Fox, Gibbon, Hare, Hayden, Lake, Ladson,

The Great Migration Begins - Robt Charles Anderson Vol 3 pp 1951-3

HENRY WAY

ORIGIN: Bridport, Dorsetshire
MIGRATION: 1630
FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester

OCCUPATION: Merchant.
CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admitted to the second church at Dorchester on 5 May 1643 [DChR 6].

EDUCATION: He could sign his name. He pledged to support the Dorchester schoolmaster, 7 February 1641[/2] [DTR 106].
OFFICES: Dorchester fieldviewer, 24 December 1645 [DTR 294].
ESTATE: On 2 January 1637[/8] "Henery Way" was granted an allotment at Mannings Moone, but the property in some way did not suit, so in lieu of it he was granted five acres evidently at Tomson's Island [DTR 29, 32, 40]. His grant at the Neck was 2 acres and two quarters and twelve rods, and of cow pasture, the same [DTR 30]. He had two rods of fencing at the great lots above Mr. Glover's [DTR 79]. He had an indeterminate amount of land in the Dorchester meadowlands [DTR 321].

BIRTH: By about 1573 based on age at death.
DEATH: Dorchester 24 May 1667 "aged eighty-four" [DVR 27].
MARRIAGE: By about 1606 Elizabeth _____. She died Dorchester 23 June 1665 "aged eighty-four" [DVR 26].
CHILDREN:

i (poss.) Son, b. say 1606; drowned off the coast of New England by 5 February 1630/1 (although this could have been son Henry). ("The ship *Lyon* ... all her people came safe except Way his son, who fell from the spritsail yard in a tempest, and could not be recovered, though he kept in sight near a quarter of an hour" [TAG 61:256; WJ 1:49-51]).

ii ELYTH, bp. Bridport 30 November 1608; no further record.

iii HENRY, bp. Bridport 28 March 1611; possibly the son who drowned (above) or the son of "Master Way" killed by the Tarranteens about 1631/2 during an attack on his boat [TAG 61:256; Wood 79].

iv AARON, bp. Bridport 2 September 1613; m. Joan Sumner.

✓ v HANNAH or ANNA, bp. Bridport 3 March 1615[/6]; m. by 1636 BRAY WILKINS.

vi LYDIA, bp. Bridport 23 August 1618; no further record.

vii SUSANNA, bp. Bridport 14 October 1621; m. John Pelton [SLR 24:255].

viii RICHARD, bp. Bridport 2 May 1624; m. (1) Hester Jones; m. (2) Bethiah (Mayhew) Harlock; m. (3) Katharine ____; m. (4) Boston 13 August 1689 Hannah (Townsend) (Hull) (Allen) Knight.

ASSOCIATIONS: Henry Way was probably related in some degree to Mr. George Way, who had many business interests in New England and who made a brief visit to Dorchester [TAG 61:253].

COMMENTS: In 1631 "A small bark of Salem, of about twelve tons, coming towards the Bay, John Elston and two of Mr. Cradock's fishermen being in her, and two tons of stone, and three hogsheads of train oil, was overset in a gust, and being buoyed up by the oil, she floated up and down forty-eight hours, and the three men sitting upon her, till Henry Way his boat, coming by, espied them and saved them" [WJ 2:71].

In 1632 "A shallop of one Henry Way of Dorchester, having been missing all the winter, it was found that the men in her, being five, were all killed treacherously by the eastern Indians. Another shallop of his being sent out to seek out the other, was cast away at Aquamenticus, and two of the men drowned" [WJ 2:95]. (Hubbard, years later, erroneously supposed that these entries indicated that Henry Way not only owned the shallops, but was in one of them when the tragedies occurred [Hubbard 198].)

On 4 August 1635 "John Holland, being at the eastward affirmeth, that Mr. Thomas Wannerton threatened to sink his boat, if he would not pay him a debt, that Henry Way owed him, and called him rogue and knave, and said they were all so in the Bay..." [WJ 1:217].

On 11 August 1646 Henry Way and James Cary were appointed to cull the fish and see it weighed aboard the *Mary* of London [Aspinwall 28].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1986 David Greene sorted through the multiplicity of English Henry Ways to find this family, and his work is closely followed here [TAG 61:241-56].

HENRY WAY- Born about 1583, possibly, Bridport, England. He died, 1667, age 84, probably, Dorchester, Mass. He married (1) _______, who died before 1614. He married (2) Elizabeth Batchelar, 22 Jan. 1614/15, Bridport. She died, 23 Apr. 1665.

Some sources say he came on the "Mary & John" in 1630 while others say on the "Lion" in 1631. In Ebenezer Clapp's "History of Dorchester" and in James Stacey's, "History of Midway Church" (Georgia), the authors claim he came on the "Lion". In the "Planters of the Commonwealth" by Banks and "The Mary & John" by Kuhns, both claim he came on the "Mary & John". In TAG Vol. 60, Apr. 1984, p. 1, a second, previously unknown wife, Elizabeth Batchelar is identified.

The most complete study seems to have been made by Mary Elizabeth Way (The Way Family, 1969 p. 263). She quotes Ebenezer Clapp Jr.(History of Dorchester, 1859) which says Henry Way arrived from England with Roger Williams, 8 Feb. 1631, on the "Lion" and he lost a son overboard. Winthrop, in his journal tells of a son of Mr. Way, who was lost overboard, from the "Lion". He had gone up to adjust a sail during a hurricane and was swept overboard. He stayed within sight nearly half an hour, but those on-board were powerless to rescue him. According to Mary Elizabeth Way, Henry Way came with sons, Henry Jr., Aaron & Richard and these were the only sons found in the Bridport, Somerset baptismal records. She concluded the Henry way of the "Lion" was another person.

WITCH CRAFT - SEE OVER

(Mary + John Vol 9.)

Maude Pinney Kuhns claims Henry Way was the son of William Waye of Somerset, England, yeoman of the guard of Henry VIII, who married Margaret Berry, daughter of Nicholas Berry of Nerby, Devon. Nerby could not be found on the map but there is a Netherbury, Dorset, 5 miles from Bridport, where Henry lived, and had his children baptised. Thomas Ford, John Gallop & Nicholas Denslow, of the "Mary & John" also lived in Bridport. There has been speculation that George Way, was a brother of Henry. He came in the company that came to plant a colony in 1628. He became a partner of Thomas Purchase, probably from Dorchester, Dorset, concerning land in Maine. George Way supposedly came from Dorchester, Dorset and later lived in Dorchester, Mass.
Henry Way came with his wife & four children. He was a fisherman in Dorchester, and on 26 July 1631, the crew of his boat saved three shipwrecked men off the coast. In 1632, two of his boats were attacked by Indians and five men were killed and two were drowned.

Children of Henry Way & (1) (Way-258) *(see note)

1 Elizabeth Way- bpt. 30 Nov. 1608, St. Mary's Church, Bridport, Dorset. According to Kuhns she came in 1630 but nothing more is known of her. She may have died in England.

2 Henry Way Jr.- bpt. 30 Nov. 1610, Bridport, Dorset. He came in 1630, at age 20. He was killed by Tarratine Indians and his body was found in the spring of 1632.

3 Aaron Way- bpt. 2 Sept. 1613, Bridport, Allington parish, Dorset. m. Joanna Sumner, a. 1647, dau. of William Sumner & Mary West (b.a. 1629). He d. 1695, Suffolk Co., Mass. The year after Aaron d. Joanna went to South Carolina with daus. Mary & Joanne & Joanne's husband, Job Chamberlain.
Children of Aaron Way & Joanna Sumner (Way-258) to SC
- 3.1 Mary Way- bpt. 14 Jan. 1648. d. unmarr. She went to South Carolina with her mother in 1696.
- 3.2 Aaron Way Jr.- bpt. 6 Oct. 1650. m. Mary Maverick, dau. of Elias Maverick & Anna Harris (Maverick 2.8). On 11 Oct. 1696, Aaron & Mary were dismissed from the church at Danvers, Mass. "to the Church of Christ, lately gathered at Dorchester in New England and now planted in South Carolina, where the Rev. Joseph Lord is pastor." Aaron & his brother, William, were opposed to the belief in witches. Aaron was present at some of the courtroom witch trials in Salem (1692). He heard the accused Martha Corey defend herself. The accused, Ann Putnam, said from the witness stand, "the apparition of John Willard told me that he had killed ...... and Aaron Way's child". This may have been Aaron's dau. Sarah Way, who d. 31 Nov. 1689, age 2. The injustice of the witchcraft trials seems to have been a contributing factor in the Way family's decision to move to South Carolina. (See p 70 following)
  Children of Aaron Way, Jr. & Mary Maverick (NER 96:240)
  - 3.2.1 Aaron Way III- b. 27 Jan. 1674, Salem.
  - 3.2.2 Mary Way- b. 24 Mar. 1677, Salem.
  - 3.2.3 Elizabeth Way- b. 9 Dec. 1678, Salem.
  - 3.2.4 Rebecca Way- bpt. 2 Aug. 1681, Charlestown.
  - 3.2.5 Thomas Way- b. 27 July 1683, Salem.
  - 3.2.6 Ruth Way- b. 12 June 1685, Salem.
  - 3.2.7 Sarah Way- b. 11 Apr. 1687. d. 31 Nov. 1689.
  - 3.2.8 Abigail Way- bpt. 24 July 1692, Salem.
  - 3.2.9 Son
  - 3.2.10 Dau.
- 3.3 William Way- bpt. 30 Jan. 1652. m. Persis Witt. There was a John Witt of Salem, who may have been her father. (Savage 4:619). res: Salem, Mass. He was active in the protest against the cruel hyprochondria of Rev. Samuel Paris. (Savage 4:441). They moved to South Carolina and at least ten of their children married. He d. 1715, South Carolina.
  Children of William Way & Persis Witt (Way-258)
  - 3.3.1 Moses Way- b. 1672.
  - 3.3.2 Joanna Way- b. 1676. d. Mass.
  - 3.3.3 William Way Jr.- b. 1673. m. Thankful Sumner. There was a Thankful (b. 20 June 1678) of Dorchester, dau. of Increase Sumner & Sarah (Staples ?). (Sumner-3). William d. 1680.
    to SC ✓ Children of William Way Jr. & Thankful Sumner
    - 3.3.3.1 Joseph Way
    - 3.3.3.2 Jerusha Way

*(Probably Anne Holman mg)

3.3.3.3 William Way III
3.3.3.4 Daniel Way
3.3.3.5 Edward Way- b. 1710,South Carolina. m. Ann Elliot. He d. 1763. They had children: Ann (1747), Joseph (1748-1805) who m. Sarah Norman, Edward Jr. (1649) William (1750) & John (1756).
3.3.4 Henry Way- b. 1680
3.3.5 Persis Way
3.3.6 Mary Way
3.3.7 Waitstill Way- m. Thomas Osgood. Moved to South carolina.
Children of Waitstill & Thomas Osgood
3.3.7.1 Thomas Osgood Jr.- m. _____. Their dau. Sarah Osgood m. William Baker.
3.3.8 Dau.
3.3.9 Dau.
3.3.10 Dau.
3.3.11 Dau.
3.4 Susanna Way- bpt. 1 Apr. 1660, Dorchester, Mass. m. Robert Miller. m. (2) _____ Sumner.(Way-258
3.5 Johanna Way- bpt. 5 Mar. 1663, Boston. m. (1) Job Chamberlain. m. (2) _____ Baker. She went to Dorchester, South Carolina with her first husband, her mother, Joanna Way & her sister, Mary Way, and no doubt, her children.
Children of Johanna Way & Job Chamberlain (1)
3.5.1 Job Chamberlain- b. 16 May 1685. bpt. 23 Feb. 1690.
3.5.2 William Chamberlain- b. 16 Jan. 1687. bpt. 23 Feb. 1690
3.5.3 Elizabeth Chamberlain- b. 11 Jan. 1689. bpt. 23 Feb. 1690
3.5.4 Susanna Chamberlain- bpt. 26 Nov. 1693.
3.5.5 Mary Chamberlain- bpt. 8 Dec. 1695.
3.6 John Way- bpt. 8 May 1666, Boston. pos. d. bef. 1695. Not mentioned in father's will.
3.7 Elizabeth Way- bpt. 23 June 1667, Boston. pos. d. bef. 1695. Not mentioned in father's will.
3.8 Moses Way- bpt. 13 June 1672, Boston. m. Sarah Mansfield (b. 6 Nov. 1676) dau. of Samuel Mansfield of Lynn, Mass. & Sarah Barsham. They moved to South Carolina. There was a Moses Way, who joined the church of Medway, Georgia on 22 May 1754, who may have been one of his sons.
Children of Moses Way & Sarah Mansfield (Way-259)
3.8.1 Son
3.8.2 Son
3.8.3 Son

✓ Children of Henry Way & Elizabeth Batchelar (1) (TAG 60, Vol. 1, p. 1)

4 Hannah Way- bpt. 3 Mar. 1615/16, Bridport, Dorset. d. aft. 1696. m. prob. Bray Wilkins by 1636. (See TAG 60:1 for discussion). (b.a. 1610, pos. Wales). His earliest appearance was, 16 Jan. 1632, when he was alloted 16 acres in Dorchester. In 1638 he was licensed to establish a ferry service on the Neponset River, between Quincy & Dorchester. In 1646 he went to Lynn to work in the iron mines, and later he became the Constable there. He seems to have lived around Salem several times. He lived through the witchcraft era of that town, having a grandson, Daniel Wilkins, "bewitched to death", and another, John Willard, executed as a witch.
✓ Children of Hannah Way & Bray Wilkins (TAG 60:7)
4.1 Samuel Wilkins- b.a. 1636, Dorchester. d. 20 Dec. 1688, Salem, "a very naughty man and died very hopefully". m. Jane _____, who d. aft. 1696.
Children of Samuel Wilkins & Jane _____ (TAG 60:9)
4.1.1 Samuel Wilkins Jr.- b.a. 1673. m. (1) Sarah _____, a. 1692. m. (2) Priscilla Parker, 1 Feb. 1698/9, Salem. He "deposed in 1692, when John Willard was accused of witchcraft." A husbandman in 1711, when he sold his land in Salem & moved to Newport, R.I.
Children of Samuel Wilkins Jr. & Sarah _____ (1) (TAG 60:10)
4.1.1.1 Dau.- b. 11 Aug. 1693, Salem.
4.1.1.2 Son (Samuel III?) Wilkins- b. 10 Oct. 1695, Salem.
4.2 John Wilkins- b.a. 1641, Dorchester. His inventory, 24 June 1672, Salem. m. Mary _____. In the Wilkins book, the sons of John are confused with those of John Jr. (TAG 60:10)
Children of John Wilkins & Mary _____ (TAG 60:11)
4.2.1 Elizabeth Wilkins- b.a. 1664. d. aft. 1715. m. prob. Thomas Bagley (1656-1714). He "deposed" against John Willard in 1692.
Children of Elizabeth Wilkins & Thomas Bayley (TAG 60:11)
4.2.1.1 Nicholas Bayley- d. by 1715. m. Rebecca Knight, who d. aft. 1715. (See 4.5.1 below).
4.2.1.2 Elizabeth Bayley- m. Ebenezer Nicholas, 6 May 1706/7 (b. 1685) s. of John Nicholas & Lydia Wilkins (4.3.9 below).
4.2.2 John Wilkins Jr.- b.a. 1666. d. bet. 1717 & 1723. m. (1) Lydia _____ (1666-1688). m. (2) Betty Southwick, Aug. 1687, dau. of Daniel Southwick (b. 1668). He "deposed" against John Willard in 1692, who was suspected of causing the death of John's wife, Lydia, by witchcraft. In his will he mentioned children, John, Daniell, Solomon (minor), david, Joseph, Stephen, Ester, Bety, Lydia & Marcy.
Children of John Wilkins Jr. & Lydia _____ (1) (Wilkins-24)
4.2.2.1 John Wilkins III- b. 20 Jan. 1688, salem. Willprobated: 1753. m. Mary Goodale (or Goodell), a. 1713 (b. 1686) dau. of Nehemiah Goodell. res. Salem & Danvers, Mass. Six children (1715-1736). (Wilkins-30)
4.2.2.2 Esther Wilkins- b. 25 June 1680, Selam. Living in 1718.

4.2.2.3 Daniel Wilkins- b. 21 May 1692, salem. d.a. 1740. m. prob. Mary Bailey (int. 13 Oct. 1714), however she supposedly m. (2) Ebenezer Wilkins, s. of Henry, 24 Apr. 1730, nine years before Daniel died. Four children (1715-1732). (Wilkins-30)

4.2.2.4 Betty Wilkins- b. 29 Dec. 1695, Salem. Living in 1718.

4.2.2.5 pos. Jonathan Wilkins- b. 6 May 1697, Salem. bpt. 9 June 1712.

4.2.2.6 Lydia Wilkins- b. 23 Dec. 1699, Salem. m. Mark How of Boxford, 20 Dec. 1725.

4.2.2.7 Mercy Wilkins- b. 13 Mar. 1701, Salem. d. prob. 1740. m. Benjamin Cheever, 21 Oct. 1725, Middleton (b. 1701) of Salem, gr. s. of Ezkeiel Cheever (emigrant). He m. (2) Rachel Stacey, 18 Sept. 1740. Weaver, he kept a shop in Amherst,N.H. Five children (1726-1738). (Wilkins-31)

4.2.2.8 David Wilkins- b. 7 Mar. 1704, Salem. m. Annah Thomas, 12 Oct. 1731 (b. 1710), dau. of Rowland & Margaret Thomas. Eight children (1734-1749). (Wilkins-31).

4.2.2.9 Joseph Wilkins- bpt. 7 June 1719, Salem. m. Rebecca Yell, 1 Feb. 1731/2, Salem.

4.2.2.10 Solomon Wilkins- b.a. 1710, Salem. m. Patience Lambert, 29 Oct. 1730. res: Middleton. Five children (1731-1752). (Wilkins-32)

4.2.2.11 Stephen Wilkins- b.a. 1712. d.a. 1742. m. Hannah Curtis, 24 Aug. 1732. res: Middleton, Mass. Four children (1734-1741). (Wilkins-33)

4.2.3 Mary Wilkins- b.a. 1668. Unmarr. in 1685. Mentioned in John Gengell's will.

4.2.4 Abigail Wilkins- b.a. 1670. Unmarr. in 1685. Mentioned in John Gengell's will.

4.3 Lydia Wilkins- bpt. 25 Nov. 1644, Dorchester. m. John Nichols, a. 1662 (1641-1700) of Topsfield, s. of William Nichols. res: Topsfield.

Children of Lydia Wilkins & John Nichols (TAG 60:13)

4.3.1 William Nichols- b. 25 Aug. 1663, Topsfield. m. Elizabeth Bray, 16 Oct. 1702, Topsfield.

4.3.2 Anna Nichols- b. 24 Aug. 1665, Topsfield. m. pos. Francis Elliot. According to TAG 60: 13), "Anna must surely be the Anna Elliot that Hannah Putnam swore on 2 June 1692, that the apparition of John Willard told her that he had killed with the help of William Hobbs. He prob. m. (2) Abigail _____.

4.3.3 John Nichols Jr.- b. 14 Jan. 1667/8, Topsfield. d. 14 Feb. 1762, Middleton. m. (1) Constant _______. m. (2) Mary Golthroght (Goldthwaite), Dec. 1710. (1676-1761), dau. of Samuel Goldthwaite. res: Middleton, Mass.

Children of John Nichols Jr. & Mary Goldthwaite (2) (Wilkins-25)

4.3.3.1 John Nichols III- b. 10 June 1713.

4.3.3.2 Samuel Nichols- b. 25 Feb. 1714.

4.3.4 Thomas Nichols- b. 20 Jan. 1669/70. m. Joanna Towne, Dec. 1694, Salem., dau. of Joseph Towne of Topsfield. Thomas testified against John Willard in 1692. res: Topsfield.

4.3.5 Isaac Nichols- b. 6 Feb. 1672/3. He d. before Hannah Putnam's testimony in 1692, that John Willard had killed him with the help of William Hobbs.

4.3.6 Lydia Nichols-b. 16 Apr. 1675, Topsfield. m. Aquila Wilkins, 12 July 1704 (1684-1766), s. of Henry Wilkins (4.6.5 below). Three children (1706-1726). (Wilkins-40)

4.3.7 Rachel Nichols-b. 3 Nov. 1677, Topsfield. m. Humphrey Case, Jr., 11 Jan. 1698/9, Topsfield, s. of Humphrey Case of Salem.

4.3.8 Elizabeth Nichols-b. 16 Mar. 1679/80, Topsfield, m. Prob. Thomas Brewer, 8 Dec. 1715, Salem.

4.3.9 Ebenezer Nichols-b. 9 Nov. 1685, Topsfield. m. Elizabeth Bayley, 6 Mar. 1706/7, Topsfield, dau. of Thomas Bayley & Elizabeth Wilkins (4.2.1.2 above).

Children of Ebenezer Nichols & Elizabeth Bayley (Wilkins-25)

4.3.9.1 Aquila Nichols-b. 20 Nov. 1719. (?)

4.3.9.2 Joseph Nichols-b. 16 May 1711.

4.3.9.3 Rachel Nichols-b. 22 July 1716.

4.3.9.4 Kezia Nichols-b. 29 July 1717.

4.3.10 Margaret Nichols-bpt. 16 Sept. 1688, Topsfield. m. Prob. Joseph Wilkins, 8 July 1708, Salem (b. 1680), s. of Thomas Wilkins & Hannah Nichols (4.4.5 below). He m. (1) Mary White. Eight children (1710-1728). (Wilkins-36)

✓ 4.4 Thomas Wilkins-b.a. 1645, Dorchester, d.a. 1717, Salem. m. Hannah Nichols, May 1667 (b. 1646), dau. of William Nichols. On 26 Jan. 1668 Thomas & Hannah (8 months after their marriage) were charged with fornication before marriage. When a young couple faced such a charge, it usually meant that they had had a child born several months earlier than nine months after their marriage. Consequently they probably had an unrecorded child born in late 1667 or early 1668. This child may have been either Margaret, Nathaniel, or Susannah (or Hannah) below. There is some uncertainty about the children of Thomas & Hannah, and the order of their births.

Children of Thomas Wilkins & Hannah Nichols (TAG 60:16)

✓ 4.4.1 Margaret Wilkins-b. prob. late 1667 or early 1668, Salem, d. 5 Nov. 1751, Topsfield. m. (1) John Willard, 1687 or earlier. m. (2) William Towne, 22 Aug. 1694, Topsfield (1658-1750), s. of Edmund Towne. Her first husband was hanged at Salem, 19 Aug. 1692, for alleged witchcraft. Three children by first husband. *

4.4.2 Hannah Wilkins-b. 14 Nov. 1669, Salem. She was admitted to the Salem Village church, 30 Aug. 1691. She may have died without children before her father's estate was divided. It is possible, but improbable that she became the second wife of Nehemiah Wilkins, 4 Oct. 1711. However, he probably m. a younger dau. (See 4.4.8 below).

4.4.3 Thomas Wilkins, Jr.-b. 26 May 1673, Salem. d. 1726, Boxford. m. Elizabeth Towne, 19 Dec. 1694 (b. 1669), dau. of Edmund Towne of Topsfield. Res: Topsfield and Boxford.

* The children were Margaret Willard,
Hannah Willard
John Willard, Jr.

Children of Thomas Wilkins Jr. & Elizabeth Towne (Wilkins-33)
4.4.3.1 Hannah Wilkins- b. 23 Mar. 1698, Boxford. bpt. 14 Sept. 1707.
4.4.3.2 Elizabeth Wilkins- b. 10 Nov. 1696, Boxford. m. Jonathan Upton of Reading.
4.4.3.3 _____ey (dau.)- b. 23 Mar. 1698/9.
4.4.3.4 Thomas Wilkins III- b. 21 Mar. 1700, Boxford. m. Miriam Upton.
4.4.3.5 Othaniel Wilkins- b. 15 Apr. 1702, Boxford. m. Mary Tapley.
4.4.3.6 Hezekiah Wilkins- b. 15 Apr. 1702 (twin), Boxford. m. Mehitable Upton.
4.4.3.7 Miriam Wilkins- b. 25 Aug. 1704, Boxford. m. 31 Jan. 1722 (or 31 Dec. 1725), John Case, blacksmith of Danvers.
4.4.3.8 Mercy (Marcy) Wilkins- b. 12 Jan. 1705/6, Boxford. bpt. 18 June 1710.
4.4.3.9 _____s (son)- b. 26 Mar. 1709.
4.4.3.10 Mary Wilkins- bpt. 14 Sept. 1707. m. Joseph Upton.
4.4.3.11 Jonathan Wilkins- bpt. 18 June 1710.
4.4.3.12 David Wilkins- b. 26 Mar. 1709, Boxford. m. Lucy Upton, 25 Oct. 1733 (b. 1708) of Reading.

4.4.4 Bray Wilkins- b. 13 Nov. 1678, Salem. m. Rebecca Knight, 10 Feb. 1701/2, of Topsfield, dau. of Philip Knight & Margaret Wilkins (4.5.7 below). res: Boxford & Middleton.

Children of Bray Wilkins & Rebecca Knight (Wilkins-36)
4.4.4.1 Rebecca Wilkins- b. 20 May 1702, Boxford. d.y?
4.4.4.2 Rebecca Wilkins- b. 18 May 1703.
4.4.4.3 Penelope Wilkins- b. 18 Nov. 1703 (?), Boxford. d.y?
4.4.4.4 Penelpoe Wilkins- b. 22 Sept. 1704.
4.4.4.5 Israel Wilkins- b. 6 Jan. 1707. m. Margaret Case.
4.4.4.6 Margaret Wilkins- bpt. 6 July 1707.
4.4.4.7 Phineas Wilkins- b. 26 Dec. 1708, Middleton. m. Rebecca Bailey, 3 July 1740 (b. 1712). res: Middleton, Mass.
4.4.4.8 Abner Wilkins- bpt. 1711, Middleton. m. Emma Marble.
4.4.4.9 Ithamar Wilkins- b. 15 Sept. 1711, Middleton. m. Lois _____.
4.4.4.10 Mehitable Wilkins- b. 16 Sept. 1712, Middleton.
4.4.4.11 Abigail Wilkins- b. 28 July 1716. m. Nathaniel Putnam, 6 Feb. 1744. Removed to Wiltin, N.H., 1748.
4.4.4.12 Joshua Wilkins- b. 26 Aug. 1718, Middleton. m. Ruth ____.
4.4.4.13 Ichabod Wilkins- b. 7 July 1720, Middleton. m. Mary Clark.

4.4.5 Joseph Wilkins- b. pos. 1680. m. (1) Mary White, 22 Nov. 1705, Salem. m. (2) Margaret Nichols, 8 July 1708, salem (b. 1688) prob. dau. of John Nichols & Lydia Wilkins (4.3.10 above). res" Middleton.

Children of Joseph Wilkins & Margaret Nichols (2) (Wilkins-36)
4.4.5.1 Mary Wilkins- b. 29 Oct. 1710, Middleton. bpt. 24 Oct. 1713.
4.4.5.2 Joseph Wilkins Jr.- b. 11 Mar. 1712, Middleton. m. Abigail Burt.
4.4.5.3 Amos Wilkins- bpt. 24 Oct. 1713, Middleton.
4.4.5.4 Lydia Wilkins- b. 17 Sept. 1715, Middleton. bpt. 16 May 1716.
4.4.5.5 Elisha Wilkins- b. 2 Apr. 1718, Middleton. m. Lydia Nichols.
4.4.5.6 Archelaus Wilkins- b. 23 June 1721, Middleton. m. Rachel Case, 29 Nov. 1744 (bpt. 1724). Moved to Amherst, N.H.
4.4.5.7 Hannah Wilkins- b. 1 Apr. 1725, Middleton. m. Humphrey Case, 4 June 1747 of Middleton.
4.4.5.8 Margaret Wilkins- b. 17 May 1728, Middleton. m. Elisha Upton.

4.4.6 Isaac Wilkins- b. pos. 1682, bpt. 20 July 1690, Salem Village, d. prob. 1752. m. Prob. (1) Susanna Wilkins (b. 1684), his first cousin, dau. of Henry Wilkins (4.6.7 below). m. (2) Anna Wilkins (1681-1773), another first cousin, dau. of Benjamin Wilkins & Priscilla Baxter (4.7.3 below). She m. (1) Ebenezer Foster.

Children of Isaac Wilkins (Wilkins-377)
4.4.6.1 Timothy Wilkins-bpt. 3 July 1709, m. Anna Smith.
4.4.6.2 Isaac Wilkins, Jr.-b. 6 July 1713, Middleton.
4.4.6.3 Nehemiah Wilkins-b. 6 May 1716, Middleton. m. Hannah Watts.
4.4.6.4 Hannah Wilkins-bpt. 16 Aug. 1719, m. John Washer.
4.4.6.5 Susannah Wilkins-bpt. 21 June 1724, Middleton. d. 2 July 1753, Topsfield.

4.4.7 Prob. Nathaniel Wilkins-d. before 1728, m. Elizabeth __________.

4.4.8 Prob. Susannah (or Hannah) Wilkins-m. Nehemiah Wilkins, 4 Oct. 1711, Boxford (b. 1683), s. of Henry Wilkins & Rebecca (4.6.6 below). He m. (1) Elizabeth Guppy.

Children of Susannah Wilkins & Nehemiah Wilkins (Wilkins-41)
4.4.8.1 Elizabeth Wilkins-bpt. 31 Oct. 1714. m. Jeremiah Towne, 13 Dec. 1725, Middleton.

4.5 Margaret Wilkins-bpt. 10 Feb. 1648/9, Dorchester. Living--9 Jan. 1696/7. m. Philip Knight, Jr., a. 1668 (b.a. 1646), s. of Philip Knight. Res: Topsfield. In 1692 she testified against John Willard.

Children of Margaret Wilkins & Philip Knight, Jr. (TAG 60:101)
4.5.1 Philip Knight, III-b. 27 Dec. 1669, Topsfield, d. there 19 Aug. 1696. m. Rebecca Towne (b. 1667), dau. of Edmund Towne of Topsfield. She m. (2) Joseph Hutchinson, 30 Jan. 1700/1.

Children of Philip Knight III & Rebecca Towne (TAG 60:101)
4.5.1.1 Rebecca Knight- m. Nicholas Bayley, 15 Nov. 1711 of Salem s. of Thomas Bayley & Elizabeth Wilkins (4.2.1.1 above).

4.5.1.2 Eliza Knight- Living in 1700.

4.5.2 Margaret Knight- b. 31 Aug. 1671, Topsfield. bpt. 24 May 1691, Topsfield. TAG 60:102 says she is sometimes confused with, but separate from, Margery (4.5.4 below). m. pos. Francis Elliot, 28 Mar. 1716, of Boxford. She testified against John Willard in 1692.

4.5.3 Abigail Knight- b. 25 Mar. 1672/3. bpt. 24 May 1691, Topsfield.

4.5.4 Margery Knight- b. 15 Nov. 1674. bpt. 24 May 1691. (See 4.5.2 above).

4.5.5 Elizabeth Knight- b. 25 Jan. 1676/7, Topsfield. d. there 17 May 1752. m. (1) Samuel Towne, 20 Oct. 1696, Topsfield, s. of Edmund Towne. m. (2) Elisha Perkins, 4 Apr. 1715, s. of Thomas Perkins

4.5.6 Mary Knight- b. 12 Nov. 1680, Topsfield. m. William Hobbes, 1 Aug. 1700, Topsfield.

4.5.7 Rebecca Knight- b.a. 1682. m. Bray Wilkins, 10 Feb. 1701/2, Salem, s. of Thomas Wilkins & Hannah Nichols (4.4.4 above). Thirteen children (1702-1720). (Wilkins-36)

4.5.8 Joseph Knight- b. 12 Mar. 1684/5, Topsfield. d. 9 Mar. 1767, Middleton. m. Hannah Lewis, 1 Feb. 1710/1, Topsfield (1685-1733), dau. of Jonathan Lewis of Greenland, N.H.

4.5.9 Benjamin Knight- b. 16 July 1692, Topsfield. d. 31 June 1781, Middleton. m. Ruth Fuller, Jan. 1718/9, Salem (1700-1774), dau. of Thomas Fuller.

4.6 Henry Wilkins- b.a. 1651, Dorchester. d. 1737. m. Rebecca (Baxter ?), a. 1672. pos. b. 1648, dau. of Daniel & Elizabeth Baxter. She d. 9 Apr. 1689. m. (2) Ruth (Fuller) Wheeler, by 1 July 1691 (b. 1648) dau. of Thomas Fuller & Elizabeth Tead (Tidd) of Woburn. Henry testified against John Willard in 1692. He lived in Salem Village (Danvers) during the witchcraft excitement and like most of his brothers, had little sympathy with the "goings-on". There is some doubt about who was the mother of Ruth below.

Children of Henry Wilkins & Rebecca (TAG 60:105)

4.6.1 Rebecca Wilkins- b.a. 1673. bpt. 4 Jan. 1684/5, Salem. d. before 1737. m. Philip Mackintire Jr., 20 Feb. 1694/5, Salem, s. of Philip Mackintire of Reading. res: Salem.

Children of Rebecca Wilkins & Philip Mackintire Jr. (Wilkins-40)

4.6.1.1 Rebecca Mackintire- bpt. 28 May 1699, Salem. m. John Norris.
4.6.1.2Mary Mackintire- bpt. 28 May 1699, Salem. m. John Rosse, 20 Nov. 1719.
4.6.1.3 Philip Mackintire III- bpt. 7 July 1700, Salem. m. Hepzibah Wooden, 15 Nov. 1721.
4.6.1.4 Ruth Mackintire- bpt. 18 July 1703, salem.
4.6.1.5 Joseph Mackintire- bpt. 2 Sept. 1716, Salem.
4.6.1.6 Stephen Mackintire- bpt. 2 Sept. 1716, Salem.
4.6.1.7 Daniel Mackintire- bpt. 21 July 1717, Salem.

4.6.2 Daniel Wilkins- b.a. 1674. bpt. 4 Jan. 1684/5, Salem. He was "bewitched to death', 16 May 1692, age 17, Salem. (See NEHGR 13:56). Causing Daniel's death was one of the chief accusations brought against John Willard. Henry Wilkins deposition against Willard refers to the death of "my son, Daniel".

4.6.3 Elizabeth Wilkins- pos. b. 1 Sept. 1676. She was "adopted", 1 Sept. 1676, by John Rogers. This may have been a temporary adoption from a family that had three children in three years. She was bpt. 4 Jan. 1684/5, as dau. of Henry. m. John Carrell (Carriel) of Salem.

Children of Elizabeth Wilkins & John Carrell (Wilkins-37)

4.6.3.1 John Carrell Jr.- bpt. 3 Sept. 1710, Salem.
4.6.3.2 Mary Carrell- bpt. 3 Sept. 1710, Salem.

4.6.4 Henry Wilkins Jr.- b.a. 1678, m. Sarah Wilkins, July 1703 (b. 1689), dau. of Benjamin Wilkins (4.7.5 below). pos. m. (2) Mary Lewis, 22 Oct. 1718, Salem. pos. m. (3) Elizabeth Clerk. There is some confusion about his later wives. After his second marriage his children continued to be recorded in Middleton as "of Henry & Sarah". Maybe Mary Lewis was not his wife.

Children of Henry Wilkins, Jr. (Wilkins-40)

4.6.4.1 Dau.-b. 27 May 1704, Boxford.
4.6.4.2 Sarah Wilkins-bpt. 23 June 1706. m. Isaac Nichols, 1 Feb. 1726, Boxford.
4.6.4.3 Hannah Wilkins-b. 4 Jan. 1708, Boxford.
4.6.4.4 Abigail Wilkins-b. 10 Aug. 1711. m. William Cod.
4.6.4.5 Elizabeth Wilkins-b. 22 June 1715. Declared non compos mentis, 5 Apr. 1753.
4.6.4.6 Priscilla Wilkins-b. 11 July 1720, bpt. 11 Sept. 1720.
4.6.4.7 Ruth Wilkins-b. 9 July 1724, Middleton.
4.6.4.8 Henry Wilkins-b. 23 Sept. 1735.

4.6.5 Aquila Wilkins-b.a. 1681, d. 17 Jan. 1766, Middleton. m. Lydia Nichols, 12 July 1704, Salem, pos. his first cousin (b. 1675), dau. of John Nichols & Lydia Wilkins (4.3.6 above).

Children of Aquila Wilkins & Lydia Nichols (Wilkins-40)

4.6.5.1 Ebenezer Wilkins-bpt. 14 Apr. 1706, SAlem.
4.6.5.2 Uriah Wilkins-bpt. 10 Sept. 1708, m. Lydia ________.
4.6.5.3 Ruth Wilkins-bpt. 11 Sept. 1726.

4.6.6 Nehemiah Wilkins-b. 12 Aug. 1683, Salem. d. before 1737. m. (1) Elizabeth Guppy, Dec. 1708, Salem (b. 1674), dau. of John Guppy. m. (2) Susanna or Hannah Wilkins, 4 Oct. 1711, Boxford, dau. of Thomas Wilkins & Hannah Nichols (4.4.8 above).

Children of Nehemiah Wilkins (Wilkins-41)

4.6.6.1 Elizabeth Wilkins-bpt. 31 Oct. 1714, Salem Village. m. Jeremiah Towne, 15 Dec. 1735, Middleton (b. 1705), s. of William Towne & Margaret Wilkins (4.4.1 above)

4.6.7 Susanna Wilkins-b. 13 Oct. 1684, m. Isaac Wilkins (b. 1682), s. of Thomas Wilkins & Hannah Nichols (4.4.6 above). He m. (2) Anna Wilkins (4.7.3 below).

4.6.8 John Wilkins-b. 14 Jan. 1686/7, d. 1752. m. Abigail Wilkins, 26 May 1710, Salem, dau. of Benjamin Wilkins & Priscilla (4.7.6 below).

Children of John Wilkins & Abigail Wilkins (Wilkins-41)

4.6.8.1 Rev. Daniel Wilkins-b. 1710, Middleton, m. SArah Fuller.

4.6.8.2 John Wilkins, Jr.-bpt. 18 May 1712, Middleton. m. Naomi Wilkins (b. 1713), dau. of Benjamin Wilkins, Jr. & Marjery (4.7.2.4 below).

4.6.8.3 Samuel Wilkins-bpt. Apr. 1714, m. Mary Hutchinson.

4.6.8.4 Josiah Wilkins-bpt. 10 Aug. 1718.

4.6.9 Ebenezer Wilkins-b. 5 Jan. 1688/9. Adopted by John Rogers. See TAG 60:106 for confusion. Wilkins-p. 41, says he m. Mary Bailey, 24 Apr. 1730, widow of Daniel Wilkins, but this Daniel did not die until 1739.

Children of Ebenezer Wilkins (Wilkins-41)

4.6.9.1 Tabitha Wilkins-b. 1 July 1734, Middleton. m. John Johnson (Jonson), 4 Feb. 1764, Middleton. Two children.

4.6.9.2 Aquila Wilkins-b. 5 Aug. 1736, Middleton. m. Lucy Smith.

4.6.10 Ruth Wilkins- b.a. 1689. d. 14 Dec. 1695, Salem.

4.7 Benjamin Wilkins- b.a. 1655. d. 1715, Salem. m. Priscilla Baxter (Backster), 3 June 1677, dau. of Daniel & Elizabeth Baxter.

Children of Benjamin Wilkins & Priscilla Baxter (TAG 60:108)

4.7.1 Priscilla Wilkins- b. 24 Feb. 1677/8, Salem. d. 24 Oct. 1690.

4.7.2 Benjamin Wilkins Jr.- b. 3 Dec. 1679. will probated: 1753. m. Marjery Ruff (Rolfe), 20 July 1702 (b. 1679) dau. of Daniel & Mary Roff of Concord.

Children of Benjamin Wilkins Jr. & Marjery Ruff (Wilkins-41)

4.7.2.1 Othaniel Wilkins- bpt. 9 June 1706. m. Mary Veley (Tapley).

4.7.2.2 Mary Wilkins- bpt. 26 Oct. 1707. m. Joseph Sibbly (Sibley or Libbey).

4.7.2.3 Benjamin Wilkins III- bpt. 2 Sept. 1711. m. Elizabeth Tapley.

4.7.2.4 Naomi Wilkins- bpt. 1 Nov. 1713. m. John Wilkins Jr. (b. 1712) s. of John Wilkins & Abigail Wilkins (4.6.8.2 above).

4.7.3 Anna Wilkins- b. 31 Oct. 1681, Salem. d. 5 June 1773, Middleton. m. (1) Ebenezer Foster, 19 Dec. 1700, Salem, who d. 1721. m. (2) Isaac Wilkins (b. 1682) s. of Thomas Wilkins & Hannah Nichols (4.4.6 above). He m. (1) Susanna Wilkins (4.6.7 above).

Children of Anna Wilkins & Ebenezer Foster (1) (Wilkins-42)

4.7.3.1 Abigail Wilkins- b. 10 Sept. 1701, Salem.

4.7.3.2 Jonathan Wilkins- b. 9 Sept. 1703, Salem.

4.7.3.3 Stephen Wilkins-b. 28 Feb. 1705, Salem.

4.7.3.4 Benjamin Wilkins-b. 12 May 1708, Salem.

4.7.3.5 Ebenezer Wilkins-b. 23 Aug. 1710, Salem.

4.7.3.6 Anna Wilkins-bpt. 3 Apr. 1715, Salem.

4.7.3.7 Joshua Wilkins-Mentioned in mother's will: 1773.

4.7.4 Jonathan Wilkins-b. 24 FEb. 1683, Salem, d. 1756. m. Hannah Rolfe (Roff), 22 Jan. 1712/3, Concord (b. 1689), dau. of Daniel & Mary Roff. Res: Middleton.

Children of Jonathan Wilkins & Hannah Rolfe (Wilkins-42)

4.7.4.1 Lois Wilkins-b. Apr. 1714, bpt. 3 July 1715, Middleton.

4.7.4.2 Eunice Wilkins-b. 13 Jan. 1717, Middleton. m. John Lamon, 17 June 1741.

4.7.4.3 Jonathan Wilkins, Jr.-b. 18 Mar. 1721, Middleton.

4.7.4.4 Benjamin Wilkins-b. 1 Mar. 1724, Middleton. m. Hannah Upton.

4.7.4.5 Daniel Wilkins-b. 8 Mar. 1727, Middleton.

4.7.4.6 Asa Wilkins-b. 26 Apr. 1730, Middleton. m. (1) Sarah Lamon, 24 Oct. 1753. m. (2) Bethia Richardson by 1757. Moved to Jaffery, N.H. where he lost his house and furnishings by fire in 1773. At least two children. (Wilkins-42)

4.7.5 Sarah Wilkins-b. 11 May 1686, Salem. m. Henry Wilkins, Jr., July 1703 (b. 1678), s. of Henry Wilkins & Rebecca (4.6.4 above).

4.7.6 Abigail Wilkins-b. 12 Sept. 1688, Salem. m. John Wilkins (b. 1686), s. of Henry Wilkins & Rebecca (4.6.8 above). Four children (1710-1718). (Wilkins-41)

4.7.7 Priscilla Wilkins-b. 21 Apr. 1691, Salem. Living in 1715, unmarr.

4.7.8 Daniel Wilkins-b. 28 June 1693, Salem, d. 1742. m. Prob. Mary Hutchinson, 19 Dec. 1721, Salem, dau. of John Hutchinson of Danvers. She m. (2) Edward Putnam, Jr.

Children of Daniel Wilkins & Mary Hutchinson (Wilkins-43)

4.7.8.1 Abigail Wilkins-bpt. 18 July 1725, Middleton.

4.7.8.2 Sarah Wilkins-bpt. 2 Apr. 1727.

4.7.8.3 Rachel Wilkins-bpt. 4 June 1727.

4.7.8.4 Sarah Wilkins-bpt. 6 Apr. 1729.

4.7.8.5 Priscilla Wilkins-bpt. 2 May 1731, m. David Kinney, 21 May 1750 of Middleton.

4.7.8.6 Rachel Wilkins-bpt. 16 Sept. 1733, Salem, m. Miles Putnam, 23 Sept. 1747 (b. 1725) of Salem.

4.7.8.7 Daniel Wilkins, Jr.-bpt. 16 Mar. 1735, Middleton, m. Lucy Bradford.

4.7.9 Elizabeth Wilkins-b. 25 Feb. 1695/6, Salem. m. Prob. Daniel Rolfe (Roff) of Concord. But she could have m. Jonathan Legroe, 22 Nov. 1716, Salem (See 4.8.2 below).

NOTE: Wilkins, p. 15, also lists a James Wilkins, as the eighth child of Bray Wilkins & Hannah Way. However, this is doubted by TAG 60:109. He m. Margaret Braye, 20 Apr. 1684 of Salem, dau. of Capt. Robert Braye. James may have been an emigrant or mariner from another family.

5 Susanna Way- bpt. 14 Oct. 1621, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, England. m. John Pelton (1616-1681). She prob. d. 7 May 1706. He came from England about (1630-1663) & settled in Dorchester, Mass.

Children of Susannah Way & John Pelton (Pelton-30)

5.1 John Pelton Jr.- b.a. 1645. m. Susanna _____, a. 1673. res: Dorchester.

Children of John Pelton Jr. & Susanna (Pelton-30)

5.1.1 Robert Pelton- b. 1 Jan. 1675, Dorchester. m. Rebecca Crehore, 2 Dec. 1697, Milton, who d. 2 Feb. 1747, age 73. She must have been dau. of Teague Crehore of Milton. (See Tolman 2.1). He d. 3 Sept. 1745. res: Dorchester & Stoughton. Bricklayer.

Children of Robert Pelton & Rebecca Crehore (Pelton-30)

5.1.1.1 Timothy Pelton- b. 1699. d.y.

5.1.1.2 John Pelton- b. 1700. d. 6 Mar. 1727. Prob. unmarr.

5.1.1.3 Timothy Pelton- b. 1700. d. 20 Mar. 1727.

5.1.1.4 Susannah Pelton- b. 1705. m. Richard Sticknie, aft. 1745, who m. (1) her sister, (5.1.1.5 below).

5.1.1.5 Mary Pelton- b.a. 1707. m. Richard Sticknie, who m. (2) her sister, Susannah (5.1.1.4 above). She d. 20 Nov. 1745. Four children, but none reached adulthood.

5.1.1.6 Hepzibah Pelton- b. 1709. d. 25 Feb. 1727.

5.1.1.7 Christian Pelton- b. 1713. m. Jonathan Warren. She d. aft. 1751.

5.1.2 Christian Pelton- b. 5 June 1678.

5.1.3 Susannah Pelton- b. Aug. 1680.

5.1.4 Charity Pelton- b. 25 Jan. 1682.

5.2 Samuel Pelton- b.a. 1647. m. Mary Smith, 16 May 1673 (b. 1630) dau. of Quartermaster John Smith of Dorchester. Samuel prob. d.a. 1713.

Children of Samuel Pelton & Mary Smith (Pelton-33)

5.2.1 Samuel Pelton Jr.- b. 26 Jan. 1675, Dorchester. m. Sarah _____. res: Boston & L.I., N.Y.

Children of Samuel Pelton Jr. & Sarah (Pelton-34)

5.2.1.1 Robert Pelton- b. 13 Feb. 1716, Long Island, N.Y. m. Martha Beachgood, 1739, who d.a. 1820, age over 100, dau. of John & Hannah Beachgood of Stamford, Conn. Robert d. 26 May 1760. res: Huntington, L.I. & Stamford, Conn. Seven children (1739-1759). (Pelton-35)

5.2.2 Mary Pelton- b. 29 May 1768. m. Nathaniel Colburn, Dec. 1712, Dedham, mass. Prob. moved away.

5.2.3 Deliverance Pelton- b. 31 July 1680.

5.2.4 John Pelton- b. 9 July 1682. m. Jemima _____, a. 1705. He d. 15 July 1735.

5.2.5 Ithmar Pelton- b. 1685. m. ______. He d. bef. 1749.

5.2.6 Henry Pelton- b. 10 Dec. 1690, Bristol, R.I. m. Mary Rose, 29 Apr. 1712. He d. 1763.

5.2.7 Sarah Pelton- b. 23 Mar. 1693, Bristol, R.I. m. Kezia ____, who d. 1780. He d. Hopewell, New Jersey.

5.3 Robert Pelton- b.a. 1649, Dorchester. Lost at sea, 7 July 1683, prob. unmarr. Mariner, he died when the Anne & elizabeth" of NY, commanded by Alexander Watts, was lost.

5.4 Mary Pelton- b.a. 1653. Alive in 1681.

6 Richard Way- bpt. 2 May 1624, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, England. m. (1) Esther Jones, dau. of Thomas & Ellen Jones, who d. aft. 29 Oct. 1657. m. (2) Bethiah Mayhew (b. 3 Dec. 1636 & d. Aug. 1678), dau. of Gov. Thomas Mayhew & Jane Gallion of Martha's Vineyard & wid. of Thomas Harlock. She bu. Copp's Hill, Boston. m. (3) Kathron _____, 13 Aug. 1689, Boston (1634-1689). She bu. Copp's Hill. m. (4) Hannah (Townsend) Hull Allen Knight (b. 1641). Richard was her fourth husband. Richard d. June 1697. He became a freeman in Dorchester in 1643 and moved to salem, Mass. He was a cooper and a man of substance, member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Co. (1671), a lieutenant and he served under Capt. Roger Clapp at Castle Island. He lost money speculating and some persons wished him to become postmaster, in place of John Hayward, the notary, possibly out of compassion for his financial failure. In his will of 2 Jan. 1697, proved, 28 Oct. 1697, he left all of his estate to his wife, Hannah, "having no reason to believe any of my own children are surviving".

Children of Richard Way & Esther Jones (1) (Way-260)

6.1 Henry Way- bpt. 28 Oct. 1651. d.a. 1674, unmarr. Will: 2 Dec. 1674, Boston. Mariner. He left his estate to sister, Elizabeth, brother, Richard and named uncles, Aaron Way & James Green.

6.2 Hannah Way- b. 23 May 1662, Boston.

6.3 Elizabeth Way- bpt. 8 July 1653, Salem. d. aft. 1674.

6.4 Richard Way Jr.- bpt. 17 Apr. 1655, Dorchester, Mass. m. Hannah Perkins, 4 Dec. 1694, who survived him by 20 years.

Children of Richard Way Jr. & Hannah Perkins (Way-260)

6.4.1 Sarah Way- 3 Mar. 1696. m. William Emmons, 1713.

6.5 Jonathan Way- b. 29 Oct. 1657. d. 6 Sept. 1658, Dorchester.

Children of Richard Way & Bethiah Mayhew (Way-260)

6.6 Esther Way- bpt. 18 July 1675, Second Church, Boston.

6.7 Hannah Way- bpt. 13 July 1677, Second Church, Boston.

6.8 William Way- bpt. 31 Mar. 1678, Second Church, Boston.

7. Samuel Way- Banks & Kuhns both list him on the "Mary & John" in 1630 but nothing more is known.

NOTE: The group of people who left Mass. in 1696 to settle Dorchester, South Carolina, were said to have been the descendants of the "Mary & John" passengers of 1630. The following Way descendants went to Dorchester, S.C.

3 Joanna Sumner- b. 1629, wife of Aaron Way

3.1 Mary Way- b. 1648, dau. of Aaron.

3.2 Aaron way Jr.- b. 1650, s. of Aaron Way Sr., plus many of his children.

3.3 William Way- b. 1652, s. of Aaron Way Jr., with wife Persis Witt, plus children.

3.5 Johanna Way- b. 1663, dau. of Aaron Way Jr., with husband, Job Chamberlain, plus children.

3.8 Moses Way- b. 1672, s. of Aaron Way Jr. & wife, Sarah Mansfield.

*****

SEARCH FOR THE ANCESTRY OF HENRY WAY

Specu-lation ?

In her book, The Mary & John, Maude Pinney Kuhns says Henry Way was the son of William Waye of Somerset, yeoman of the guard of Henry VIII, who married Margaret Berry, daughter of Nicholas Berry of Nerby, Devon. Nerby does not appear on modern maps. There is a Netherbury, Dorset, 5 miles from Bridport, Dorset, where Henry lived. Kuhns gives no source for the above information.

The Way family of Dorset, in the period of 1570 to 1630 was concentrated within a 5 mile radius of Bridport in the towns of Netherbury, Allington, Powerstock, West Milton & Symondsbury. The "Mary & John" families of Henry way, Nicholas, John Holman & Joan Way (first wife of Thomas Ford) appear to be related.

There appears to have been a Henry Way, born about 152-1530, who may have been the father of most, if not all of the Ways found in the area in the late 1500's.

Possible children of Henry Way

Same

1. Joane Way- She married Hugh Denslow, 17 July 1571, Netherbury, 5 miles north of Bridport. These are the parents of the emigrant, Nicholas Denslow, bpt. 4 Oct. 1573, Allington. Joan was mentioned in the will of brother, Nicholas (1590), along with brothers, Henry Way & William Way.
2. Nicholas Way- His will, 1590.
3. Johane Way- She married George Denslow, 17 July 1571, Allington, a suburb of Dorset.
4. Henry Way- He married Edith Denslowe, 10 Feb. 1576, Allington, a suburb of Bridport.
   Children of Henry way & Edith Denslow
   Henry Way- bpt. 1576, Allington. If this is emigrant he would have been 32 when his first child was born and 91 when he died.
   Thamsy Way- bpt. 2 July 1578, Allington.
   Thomas Way- bpt. 23 Nov. 1588, Allington.
5. Stephen Way- He married Ursula Gill, 21 Jan. 1580, Powerstock, 5 miles northeast of Bridport.
   Probable children of Stephen Way & Ursula Gill
   Ursula Way- She married Henry Edmonds, 8 Feb. 1600, Powerstock with West Milton.
   Joan Way- bpt. 22 Jan. 1582, Powerstock with west Milton. She was probably the first wife of Thomas Ford, the emigrant. Thomas Ford married a Joan Way, 13 Dec. 1610 in Powerstock. The Joan baptised in 1582 whould have been 28 years old in 1610.
6. George Way- He married Agnes Symes, 8 June 1580, Powerstock, 5 miles northeast of Bridport.
   Children of George Way & Agnes Symes
   George Way- bpt. 13 June 1581, Powerstock. He was possibly the George Way who came to New England about 1628.
   Phillip Way- bpt. 16 Nov. 1585, Powerstock.
   Thomas Way- bpt. 10 Mar. 1582, Powerstock.
7. William Way- He married Joane Cocke, 20 May 1587, Symondsbury, 1 mile northwest of Bridport.
   Children of William Way & Joane Cocke
   Thomas Way- bpt. 23 Nov. 1588, Allington.
8. Henry Way- This may be a second early Henry way, who married Anne Holman, about 1555-1565. She was the daughter of Henry Holman of Swyre, 5 miles southeast of Bridport and sister of Morgan Holman (1563-1614), father of the "Mary & John" emigrant, John Holman. She had a son, Henry Way Jr., who witnessed the will of her brother, Morgan Holman in 1614. This Henry Way, first cousin of John Holman, may have been the one on the "Mary & John" in 1630.

References: Dorset parish records.
The Holman's Of America, 1909, by David Emory Holman.

*****

~~Duplicate~~ copy - Vol 18 - 'Search for the Mary + John"
pp 148-50

WAY, HENRY (a.1583-1667) OF DORCHESTER, MA

Extensive searches in the past have failed to reveal the parents and ancestry of Henry Way who came from Bridport, Dorset to Dorchester, MA, allegedly on the "Mary & John" in 1630. The Way family of Dorset was concentrated around the Bridport area and the Way name appears among many of the families who came to New England in the 1630's. Up to 1990 it was believed Henry Way came in 1630 with his second wife, Elizabeth Batchelar and five children, Henry, Jr. (age 20), Aaron (age 16), Hannah (age 15), Susanna (age 8) and Richard (age 6). However, he also had a son, George.

Following are a number families who came to early New England from the Bridport area, who were related to the Way family, by blood or marriage, before they arrived:

Thomas Ford, (a.1582-1676) m. (1) Joan Way, 1610, Powerstock, (4 Miles NE of Bridport).

Nicholas Denslow (1573-1669) of Allington (suburb of Bridport) was son of Joan Way & Hugh Denslow.

John Holman (1602-a.1652) of Swyre, (5 miles SE of Bridport) had an aunt Anne Holman, who m. ____ Waye (Prob) Henry, who had a son Henry Way.

George Way (a. 1590-1641) of Bridport, conducted business in New England.

For a very well researched article in TAG 61:241 (1986), David L. Greene made an extensive search of Dorset records for the ancestry of Henry Way, but he could not positively identify his parents because there were too many Henry Ways in the area at that time. His only conclusion was that Henry Way of Dorchester, MA was either the son of Henry Way of "Batford" who m. Mary, daughter of Thomas Gollop of Netherbury, Dorset a.1574 or Henry Way who m. Edith Denslow 10 Feb. 1575/6, Allington (suburb of Bridport). If the latter couple were Henry's parents then he would have been a first cousin of Nicholas Denslow who also came to Dorchester, MA, possibly on the same ship.

There was also a Robert Way, Dorchester, MA, who was probably the age of Henry's children but no claim has been found that he was a son of Henry. Pope (p. 483) says he was under the care of "Mr. Way (no doubt Henry) and "Mr. Ludlow" (no doubt Roger) up to 5 Aug. 1634, when he was placed by the court in the charge of Edward Burton. Savage (4:441) says he was an apprentice in 1634 under Ludlow, then Ensign Jennison, then Edward Burton and then Samuel Hosier, who got rid of him to William Almy. Nothing further has been found.

1. Henry Way - Born about 1583, probably in or near Bridport, Dorset. D. 1667, age 84, probably Dorchester, MA. He m. (1) _____, who d. bef. 1615, England. He m. (2) Elizabeth Batchelar, 22 June 1614/15, Bridport. She d. 23 Apr. 1665. He probably came on the "Mary & John" in 1630 with his second wife and six children.

Children of Henry Way & (1) _______.

a. Elizabeth Way - Bpt. 30 Nov. 1608, Bridport. Nothing further.
b. Henry Way, Jr. - Bpt. 30 Nov. 1610, Bridport. He was killed by Tarratine Indians and his body was found in the spring of 1632.
c. Aaron Way - Bpt. 2 Sept. 1613, Allington (Bridport). Died 1695. He m. Joanna Sumner, a. 1647, (b.a. 1629) dau. of William Sumner and Mary West. The year after Aaron Way died she went to South Carolina with daus. Mary and Joanne and Joanne's husband, Job Chamberlain. In his will Aaron Way mentions his brothers George Way and Increase Sumner (brother-in-law) and cousin William Ireland. Eight children (1648-1672). (Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 63).
d. George Way - Savage (4:440) says a George Way of Dorchester, probably son of Henry received land in the neck (now South Boston) in 1637. Later he was in Boston, m. Elizabeth ____, and had Elizabeth (b. 19 Mar. 1651). Later probably in Providence, RI, 1666, Savage lists another George of Saybrook and Lyme who m. Elizabeth, only dau. (step-dau.?) of John Smith of New London. He had George and Thomas and died there. NOTE: These two George Ways were the same person. He was called "brother" in the will of Aaron Way. Seven children (1651-1670) (Connecticut Way Family, by Harry Abel Way II, 1989).

Children of Henry Way and (2) Elizabeth Batchelar

✓ e. Hannah Way - Bpt. 3 Mar. 1615/16, Bridport. Died aft. 1696. She m. Bray Wilkins by 1636. Seven children (1636-1655). (Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 64).

f. Susanna Way - Bpt. 14 Oct. 1621, Allington (adjacent to Bridport). She m. John Pelton, who d. 1681. She prob d. 7 May 1706. Four children. (Savage 3:387).

g. Richard Way - Bpt. 2 May 1624, Allington (adjacent to Bridport). D. June 1697. He m. (1) Esther Jones, dau. of Thomas and Ellen Jones and (2) Bethia Mayhew (1636-1678) dau. of Gov. Thomas Mayhew and Jane Gallion. He m. (3) Kathron _____, 13 Aug. 1689 (1634-1689). He m. (4) Hannah (Townsend) Hull Allen Knight. Five children by first wife (1651-1657) and three by second (1675-1678). (Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 69).

The following two records probably apply to the George Way family:

> "The fourth of Aprell 1650, Thomas Wallen, Richard Carle and GORG. WAY, KATHEREN WARNER, and Mary Mills were apprehended at Barnstable, in the jurisdiction of New Plym, and on the eight day of Aprell aforesaid, they being examined before William Bradford, Gent, Bouer., William Colyar and William Thomas, Assistants. Confessed yt they. The said Thomas Wallen, Richard Caryle and GEORG WAY, did help away KATHEREN WARNER and Mary Mills, who were running away from there husbands, and for yt purpose, yt Richard Carle, aforesaid did steale his father's boat, which they came away in."
>
> "It was ordered by the Gouer and assistants aboved mentioned, that the aforesaid Georg Way, Katheren Warner and Mary Mills should be sent from Constable to Constable to the place from whence they came, there is a place called winter harbor near Richmond Island, to the Eastward...".
> Ref: Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 1 & 2 (1633-1635?)

Henry Way had seven children and at least 30 grandchildren.

References: TAG 61:241 (ancestry search)
Search Series, 9:63-75.
TAG 19:156-166 (Sumner family)
George Way & His Descendants, by C. Granville Way, 1887.
The Way Family, by Mary Elizabeth Way, 1969.
The Family of Bray Wilkins, by William Carroll Hill, 1943.
TAG 60:1-18. (Wilkins).
Connecticut Way Family, by Harry Abel Way, II, 1989.

* * * * *

* * * * *

Mag & Jan Vol 27 adds this:

WAY, HENRY (a. 1583-1667) of Dorchester, MA.
Henry Way came from Bridport, Dorset and what is known about him is printed in the Search series, volume 18, pp. 148-150. The following will, found in the Wiltshire Record Office, may be relevant in the search for the English ancestry of Henry Way.

* * * * *

Will of Henry Way of Netherbury, Dorset, dated 16 June 1640, proved 5 Aug. 1640. Bequests to the four children (unnamed) of brother Luke Way, his (testator's) under-age son (unnamed), residue to wife Basell. Friends John Hallet of Netherbury and Edward Lawrence of Sylkhay (in Netherbury). Witnesses Thomas Gollop, John Hallet, Edward Clare, William Clare. Inventory dated 3 Aug. 1640, total £62 5s. (Wilts Rec. Off. Netherbury wills, 1/4)

* * * * *

"Search for the Mary and John" Vol 9 pp 62-3

HENRY WAY- Born about 1583, England, possibly Bridport, Dorset, England, d. 1667.
m. Elizabeth _______, England, who d. Apr. 1665.

Kuhns claims he was the son of William Waye of Somerset, England, yeoman of the guard of Henry VIII, who married Margaret Berry, daughter of Nicholas Berry of Nerbe, Devon, but she cites no sources. There is no Nerbe on present maps but there is a Netherbury, Dorset, 5 miles north of Bridport, where Henry Way lived. There is speculation the George Way of Dorchester, Mass. was his brother. George came in 1628 and was a partner of Thomas Purchase.

Henry Way lived in Bridport, Dorset, where five of his children were baptized. Other "Mary & John" passengers came from Bridport, including, Thomas Ford, John Gallup, Nicholas Denslow, and Aaron Cook. There have been differences of opinion if Henry Way of Bridport came on the "Mary & John" in 1630 or on the "Lion" in 1631. In the History of Dorchester, p. 91, by Ebenezer Clapp and in the History of Midway Church--Georgia, by Stacy, the authors say he came on the "Lion" but Banks and Kuhns say the "Mary & John". The Way Family, 1969, by Mary Elizabeth Way, concludes there were two Henry Ways, and Henry of Bridport came in 1630. He probably came with his wife and children, Henry, Jr. (19), Aaron (16), Susanna (8), Richard (6), and possibly, Samuel.

Henry Way was a fisherman in Dorchester and on 26 July 1631, the crew of his boat saved three shipwrecked men off the coast. In 1632, two of his boats were attacked by Indians. Five men were killed and two were drowned.

Six children (1608-1624), 20 grandchildren, and 41 great-grandchildren.

Children: (Bridport, Dorset parish Records)

1. Elizabeth Way-bpt. 30 Nov. 1608, St. Mary Church, Bridport, Dorset, England. No further record. She may have died before 1630.
2. Henry Way, Jr.-bpt. 30 Nov. 1630, Bridport, Dorset, England. He was killed by Tarratine Indians and his body was found in the spring of 1632.
3. Aaron Way-bpt. 2 Sept. 1613, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, England, d. Sept. 1695, Suffolk County, Mass. m. Joanna Sumner, a. 1647 (b. 1629), dau. of William Sumner & Mary West. The year after Aaron died, Joanna went to South Carolina with a group of people who went to establish the town of Dorchester, S.C. She was accompanied by her children, Mary (48), Aaron, Jr. (46) and his wife, Mary Maverick, William (44) and his wife, Persis Witt, Joanna (33) and her husband, Job Chamberlain, and Moses (24) and his wife, Sarah Mansfield. Probably 20 to 25 grandchildren of Aaron and Joanna Way were among the group that emigrated South. Eight children (1648-1672) (Way-258), and 29 grandchildren.

ships
not + George)

4. Susanna Way-bpt. 14 Oct. 1621, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, d. prob. 7 May 1706. m. John Pelton (1616-1681). He came from England in the early 1630's and settled in Dorchester, Mass. Four children (1645-1653) (Pelton-29), and 11 grandchildren.
5. Richard Way-bpt. 2 May 1624, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, d. June 1697. m. (1) Esther Jones, dau. of Thomas & Ellen Jones. m. (2) Bethia Mayhew (1636-1678), dau. of Gov. Thomas Mayhew & Jane Gallion of Martha's Vineyard and widow of Thomas Harlock. She bu. Copp's Hill, Boston. m. (4) Hannah (Townsend) Hull Allen Knight, who had three previous husbands and she survived Richard. Richard moved to Salem, Mass. and later to Boston. He was a cooper, member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery (1671) and a Lieutenant who served under Capt. Roger Clapp at Castle Island. He lost money speculating and some people wished him to be made postmaster, possibly out of compassion for his financial failure. In his will in 1697 he left his estate to his wife, Hannah, "Having no reason to believe any of my own children are surviving". Five children by first wife (1651-1657), three by second (1675-1678) (Way-260), and one grandchild.
6. Samuel Way-Banks and Kuhns both list him on the "Mary & John" in 1630, but nothing is known of him.

References: The Way Family, by Mary Elizabeth Way, 1969.
Record of Descendants of William Sumner, by William Sumner Appleton, 1879.
Genealogy of Pelton Family in America, by J. M. Pelton, 1892, Vol. 1.
History of Dorchester, by Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., (1851-1859)

INTERESTING PASSENGERS (5) Vol __ ?

✓ GEORGE WAY of Dorchester, Dorset. In the 1620's he was very active in supporting Rev. John White's ventures in New England. He was also a partner with Thomas Purchase in business in New England in the 1620's. On 20 May 1636, Gilbert Loder of Dorchester, Dorset, sued George Way. It seems Nicholas Upsall (called kinsman of George Way of Dorchester, Dorset), was pasturing cattle claimed by Loder (40 pounds value). Upsall proposed to buy them and Way (on his way to New England) approved. Way returned from New England but Upsall was not able to buy them. Way claimed Loder owned only one-twelfth share in the cattle. George Way died in England about 1641.

*****

Vol 16

✓ WAY, HENRY (a.1583-1667) of Dorchester, MA. English home: He lived in Bridport, Dorset between 1608 and 1624 and he m. there (2) Elizabeth Batchelar, 22 Jan. 1614/15. There ✓ were a number of Henry Ways in the area in the early 1600's and his parents have not been proven. He brought his family on the "Mary & John" in 1630 and some other Bridport families came on the same ship who were inter-related with the Way family including Thomas Ford, Nicholas Denslow, Henry Holman and John Gallop. Nicholas Denslow's mother was Joan Way (d.1604) and she had a brother, Henry Way, who could have been the father of "planter". The father of John Holman, Morgan Holman (a.1563-1614), had a sister, Anne Holman who m. (Henry?) Waye, and her son "Henrie Waie Jun" (Henry Way, Jr.) witnessed the will of Morgan Holman, 1614. (Ref: NER 72:185). This suggests Nicholas Denslow and Henry Way were first cousins. (Ref: TAG 61:241) and Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 75, and Vol. 12, p. 41). NOTE: Torrey (p. 786) says Henry Way had an uncle James Green (1575-1667) who m. Elizabeth ____ (1581-1665). Torrey (p. 321) says he m. Elizabeth Newman, Strode?, England (not found).

1. Elizabeth Batchelar, second wife -
2. Henry Way, Jr., son - Bpt. 30 Nov. 1610.
3. Aaron Way, son - Bpt. 2 Sept. 1613. He m. Joanna Sumner.
4. ours ✓ Hannah Way, dau. - Bpt. 3 Mar. 1615/16. She m. Bray Wilkins.
5. George Way, son - B.a. 1619. Torrey (p. 786) says he m. Elizabeth ____, dau. of Joanna, wife of John Smith. George was listed as "brother" in the will of Aaron Way in 1695. He has been missed by previous searchers.
6. Susanna Way, dau. - Bpt. 14 Oct. 1621. She m. John Pelton.
7. Richard Way, son - Bpt. 2 May 1624. He m. (1) Esther Jones, and (2) Bethiah Mayhew and (3) Katharine ____.

This is the most authentic record of the early Ways

er
ghte

The American Genealogist 61:241

A SEARCH FOR THE ENGLISH ORIGIN OF HENRY^1 WAY OF DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS

By David L. Greene, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.

Henry^1 Way* was in Dorchester, Mass., by 1631, and he is usually said to have come over in 1630 on the Mary and John, for which no contemporary passenger list is known to exist. He died in Dorchester on 24 3m [May] 1667, aged 84; his wife Elizabeth died there on 23 4m [June] 1665, also aged 84 (Dorchester Births, Marriages and Deaths..., Boston Rec. Com. Rep. No. 21 [Boston 1890] pp. 26, 27). Charles Edward Banks gives his children as Samuel [for whom I have seen no contemporary evidence], Richard, Henry, and Susanna (Planters of the Commonwealth [Boston 1930], hereafter Planters, p. 91). As I point out in my recent article on Bray^1 Wilkins and his children, Aaron Way should be added to the list and there was surely a daughter named Hannah or Anna, who became the wife of Bray Wilkins of Salem Village, Mass. (TAG 60:4-5). Bray and Hannah/Anna (Way) Wilkins are among the ancestors of Robert M. Sherman, late editor of this journal.

Despite intensive research over several years, I have not found full evidence of the ancestry of Henry^1 Way. None the less, a careful study of the evidence has made it likely that one of two hypotheses is correct. This article will consider two related questions: Henry Way's possible presence on the Mary and John and his English origin.

The Mary and John

The Mary and John carried 140 passengers from Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Wiltshire, assembled under the leadership of the Rev. John White, who did not accompany them. The ship left Plymouth, co. Devon, on 20 March 1629/30 and arrived at Nantasket on 30 May 1630; all the passengers settled at Mattapan, which they renamed Dorchester (Planters p. 87). There is a tendency to place any early resident of Dorchester, Mass., on the Mary and John, especially those from the same four English counties. Dorchester, however, continued to attract immigrants from the same region, and some who have been placed on that ship are now known to have arrived later, usually because they had children baptized in England after the ship's departure (see, for example, James A. Rasmussen's demonstration that Giles^1 Gibbs had a child baptized in Exeter, co. Devon, in June 1631 [TAG 61:33]).

---

*Savage, Pope, and many later sources call him "Mr. Henry Way." William Wood's New Englands Prospect (1634) calls him "Master Way"; we have found no other contemporary source which does so, and suspect that there has been a confusion with several early references to a "Mr. Way," who was probably the Mr. George Way discussed later in this article, a confusion that William Wood may have shared.

The surest indication that an immigrant was on the Mary and John is that he was among the few named in the memoirs of Roger Clap, who was on that ship, or that he was among those from Dorchester who applied for freemanship on 19 Oct. 1630. Of course, it is possible that some in the latter group came on a ship in the Winthrop Fleet. Henry^1 Way never took out freemanship. Savage states that Henry Way was among those named by Roger Clap (Genealogical Dictionary of New England [Boston 1860-62] 4:440), but in fact Clap does not mention Way (Memoirs of Capt. Roger Clap [Boston 1731]).

We know that Henry Way was in Massachusetts by 26 July 1631, when, according to John Winthrop, his fishing boat saved three men (Charles Henry Pope, The Pioneers of Massachusetts [Boston 1900], hereafter Pope, p. 483). Winthrop, however, made an earlier statement that is important to the problem:

> [5 Feb. 1630/1] The ship Lyon, Mr. William Peirce, master, arrived at Nantasket. She brought Mr. [Roger] Williams... [and] about twenty passengers. She set sail from Bristol, December 1. She had a very tempestuous passage, yet, through God's mercy, all her people came safe except Way his son, who fell from the spritsail yard in a tempest, and could not be recovered, though he kept in sight near a quarter of an hour (John Winthrop, The History of New England from 1630 to 1649, ed. James Savage, 2 vols. [Boston 1853], 1:49-51).

In his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, completed on 28 March 1631, Thomas Dudley also mentioned the loss of a sailor on the Lyon, but without giving his name:

> Upon the 5th of February [1630/1] arrived here Mr. Peirce, with the ship Lion, of Bristow [the old spelling and pronunciation of Bristol],... who had set forth from Bristow the 1st of December before. He had a stormy passage hither, and lost one of his sailors not far from our shore, who in a tempest having helped to take down the spritsail, lost his hold as he was coming down, and fell into the sea; where, after long swimming, he was drowned, to the great dolor of those in the ship, who beheld so lamentable a spectacle without being able to minister help to him, the sea was so high and the ship drove so fast before the wind, though her sails were taken down (Alexander Young, Chronicles of the First Planters of... Massachusetts Bay [Boston 1846] p. 330).

Young and Savage both thought that the Way whose son was lost was Henry Way of Dorchester. 2 The only other Way apparently available is Mr. George Way, whose will, abstracted below, suggests a family too young to have included a youth old enough to be a sailor in 1631. If it were indeed a son of Henry Way who suffered this sad fate, the entire family may have come on the Lyon; Bristol, like Plymouth, was a convenient port for immigrants to New England from Dorsetshire. On the other hand, Robert Charles Anderson informs me that practically all the immigrants on the Lyon can be identified, if "about twenty passengers" was a good estimate, there is no room for Henry^1 Way and his family; indeed, if the family had been on the Lyon, Dudley would probably have mentioned that the unfortunate sailor's relatives were among those who witnessed his drowning. It is likely that Henry Way and his family immigrated on an earlier ship. If that is true, it was probably the Mary and John. It is possible, however, that the sailor was a son of Henry Way who was to join the family in New England.

English Origin

Note

For many years, family members have believed that Henry^1 Way was "the son of William Waye of co. Somerset, yeoman of the Guard of Henry VIII, who married Margaret, dau. of Nicholas Berry, of Nerbe, Devon" (Maude Pinney Kuhns, The Mary and John... [Rutland, Vt., 1943] p. 83). We are entitled to ask for evidence for this identification, especially since Henry^1 Way had children baptized in a Dorsetshire parish.

Banks states that Henry^1 Way came either from the parish of Bridport, co. Dorset (Planters p. 91), or from the adjoining parish of Allington (Topographical Dictionary... [Philadelphia 1937] p. 30). An investigation into the parish registers of both places shows that Banks is correct. Unfortunately, our effort to trace the family ran into several problems: (1) few probates for the first half of the 17th century and earlier survive in the records of the Archdeaconry of Dorset; (2) only a few relevant Way probates appear in the records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; (3) the Bridport parish registers begin only in 1600, the Allington registers, which begin in 1570, have a gap between 1580 and 1588, and the registers for Bradpole, which is adjacent to both Bridport and Allington, do not begin until 1695; (4) for most Dorsetshire parishes, there are no Bishops' Transcripts before 1731; (5) there were several different Henry Ways in the region during the period in which we are interested.

Some of the Bridport records appear in Mary Elizabeth Way's The Way Family (Martinez, Cal., 1969), and they are repeated in Burton W. Spear's Search for the Passengers of the Mary & John 1630 (Toledo, Ohio, 1985) 1:62-63. Several significant records were missed, and it seems wise to include below all the early Way entries for Allington, Bridport, Netherbury, Powerstock, and Whitchurch Canonicorum. My source for Allington, Bridport, Netherbury, Powerstock, and Whitchurch Canonicorum is the transcripts prepared by the Rev. Richard Grosvenor Bartelot, F.S.A. (now at the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston), and provided by David C. Dearborn and Jerome E. Anderson. The entries from Symondsbury were provided by the Dorset County Record Office.

ALLINGTON

Baptisms, 1570-1646:
Henry Waye, son of Henry Waye, bp. 10 Dec. 1576
Thomasy Waye, daughter of Henery Waye, bp. 2 July 1579
Thomas Way, son of Willyam Way, bp. 23 Nov. 1588
Catheren Waye, bp. 10 Aug. [1593?]
Grace Waye, bp. 30 Sept. [1594?]
Thomas Way, son of William Way, bp. [?] 1598
The sonne of Christover Way, bp. 2 June 1599
Edith Way, daughter of Luke Way, bp. 23 Sept. 1618
John Way, son of Luke and Mary Way, bp. 14 June 1640
Willm, son of Luke and "Elyth" [Elizabeth] Way, bp. 8 Jan. 1642[/3]
Mary, daughter of Luke Way, bp. 5 July 1646

Marriages:
Heugh Denslowe and Johane Way, m. 17 July 1571
Henry Way and Edeth Denslowe, m. 10 Feb. 1575[/6]
Luke Way and Alse Fush, m. 3 Sept. 1606
Steven Egerdon senior and Joanne Way, m. 21 Feb. 1614[/5]
Luke Way and Elizabeth Clegg, m. 22 April 1639
John Bugge and Alice Way, m. 15 Jan. 1641[/2]

Burials:
[Early burial entries for Allington are entered in the Bridport register]

BRIDPORT

Baptisms, 1600-1649:
Stephen, son of William Way, bp. 5 Aug. 1603
Mary, daughter of William Way, bp. 17 March 1604[/5]
Tamasin, daughter of William Way, bp. 2 Feb. 1605[/6]
William, son of William Way, bp. 2 Sept. 1608
"Elyth" [Elizabeth], daughter of Henry Way, bp. 30 Nov. 1608
"Elyth" [Elizabeth], daughter of William Way, bp. 17 Oct. 1609
Henry, son of Henry Way, bp. 28 March 1611
Katherine, daughter of Alexander Way, bp. 1 Sept. 1612
Roger, son of John Way, bp. 19 Sept. 1612
Aron, son of Henry Way, bp. 2 Sept. 1613
Margerie, daughter of Mr. William Way, bp. 20 Nov. 1613
Joan, daughter of Alexander Way, bp. 27 Nov. 1614
Hanah, daughter of Henry Way, bp. 3 March 1615[/6]
Henry, son of Alexander Way, bp. 14 Nov. 1616
Marie, daughter of Mr. William Way, Baylife, of Bridport, bp. 26 Jan. 1616[/7]
Lydia, daughter of Henry Way, bp. 23 Aug. 1618
Richard, son of Mr. William Way, bp. 29 Nov. 1618
William, son of Alexander Way, bp. 24 Jan. 1618[/9]
Steven, son of Henry Way junior, bp. 29 Jan. 1618[/9]
Marie, daughter of Roger Way, bp. 21 Dec. 1619
Marie, daughter of John Way, bp. 29 July 1620
Alice, daughter of Alexander Way, bp. 24 Nov. 1620
Thomas, son of Thomas Way, bp. 26 Aug. 1621
Susanah, daughter of Henry Way, bp. 14 Oct. 1621
Katherine, daughter of Henry Way junior, bp. 16 Jan. 1621[/2]

Tabitha, daughter of Roger Way, bp. 13 March 1621[/2]
Thomas, son of Thomas Way, bp. 24 Nov. 1622
John, son of Alexander Way, bp. 26 Dec. 1623
Richard, son of Henry Way, bp. 2 May 1624
Samuel, son of Nicholas Way, bp. 18 Oct. 1624
"Elyth" [Elizabeth], daughter of Thomas Way, bp. 7 Nov. 1624
Bridget, daughter of Henry Way, bp. 13 March 1624[/5]
John, son of Roger Way, bp. 24 April 1625
Sarah, daughter of Robert Way, bp. 14 Dec. 1625
John, son of Thomas Way, bp. 7 Jan. 1626[/7]
Henry, son of Henry Way, bp. 11 Nov. 1627
Beniamin, son of Henry Way shoomaker, bp. 25 March 1628
Nathaniel, son of Robert Way, bp. 27 March 1628
Roger, son of Roger Way, bp. 6 April 1628
"Elyth" [Elizabeth], daughter of Nicholas Way, bp. 20 May 1628
Beniamin, son of Thomas Way, bp. 27 Oct. 1629
Grace, daughter of John Way, bp. 16 March 1629[/30]
Priscilla, daughter of Robert Way, bp. 27 Aug. 1630
Richard, son of Thomas Way, bp. 2 Feb. 1630[/1]
Joseph, son of Thomas Way, bp. 1 May 1631
Robert, son of Roger Way, bp. 29 Jan. 1631[/2]
William, son of John Way, bp. 12 June 1632
Hester, daughter of Nicholas Way, bp. 7 Oct. 1632
Hester, daughter of Robert Way, bp. 12 Feb. 1632[/3]
Hister, daughter of Nichollas Way, bp. 26 Jan. 1633[/4]
John, son of Hinary Way, bp. 14 Oct. 1634
Edward, son of John Way, bp. 10 March 1634[/5]
Gabrill and Debbara, son and daughter of Rogger Way, bp. 25 Aug. 1635
Prescilla, daughter of Robbert Way, bp. 6 Sept. 1635
William, son of Hinary Way, bp. 9 April 1637
Elezebeth, daughter of Robert Way, bp. 25 June 1637
Abigail, daughter of Nicholas Way, bp. 16 July 1637
Johanna, daughter of John Way, bp. 13 Feb. 1637[/8]
Nathaniell, son of Robert Way, bp. 17 March 1639[/40]
John, son of Henry Way, bp. 5 July 1640
John, son of Nicolas Way, bp. 21 Nov. 1641
William, son of William Way, bp. 28 April 1644
Juda, daughter of William Way, bp. 28 July 1646
Nicholas, son of Nicholas Way, bp. 8 Dec. 1647
John, son of Robert Way, bp. 23 Nov. 1648
Jeane, daughter of William Way, bp. 1 March 1648[/9]

Marriages:
John Hownsell and "Elyth" [Elizabeth] Waye, m. 1 June 1607
Alexander Way and Alice Russell, m. 18 July 1611
John Pillen and Alice Way, m. 29 June 1612
Henry Way and Elyzabeth Batchelar, m. 22 Jan. 1614[/5]
John Fort and Agnes Way, m. 3 May 1615
John Way and Elizabeth Lavis [Luters?], m. 10 April 1616
Roger Way and Debora Jones, m. 8 April 1619
Henry Way and Bazill Ford, m. 11 April 1619
Nicholas Way and Joane Peach, m. 25 April 1623
Robert Way and Amie Squibe, m. 13 Oct. 1624
Thomas, son of Henry Way, and Amie Abbat, m. 30 Oct. 1626
Thomas Courtenay and Bazill Way, m. 7 Feb. 1627[/8]
Nicholas Horsford and Marie Way, m. 25 Feb. 1628[/9]

Nicholas George and Elyzabeth Way, m. 23 Feb. 1629[/30]
Thomas Payne and Elyzabeth Way, m. 12 May 1631
Alexstander Watston and Catarn Way, m. 20 Feb. 1636
Lenord Sims and Amy Way, widow, m. 8 July 1643
Linard Philps and Kattaren Way, m. 26 July 1643
William Way and Joane Maresh, m. 25 Sept. 1643
Nicholas Way and Martha Woollventon, m. 15 Sept. 1646

Burials:

Katherin, daughter of William Way, bur. 30 Nov. 1600
Henery Way of Allington, bur. 4 June 1602
Edward Way, bur. 21 May 1603
Mary, daughter of William Way, bur. 5 June 1605
Margaret Way, wife of John Way, bur. 5 May 1606
Alice Way of Allington, bur. 16 Aug. 1610
Elizabeth, wife of Henry Way, bur. 27 Nov. 1617
Grace, daughter of Mr. Henry Way, bur. 16 April 1618
Alice, wife of Henry Way, bur. 9 Aug. 1618
Thomas, son of Thomas Way, bur. 17 Dec. 1621
John Way, fisherman, bur. 8 Dec. 1623
William Way of Allington, bur. 5 April 1625
Beniamin, son of Henry Way, bur. 5 April 1628
Nathaniel, son of Robert Way, bur. 25 April 1630
Hester, daughter of Nicholas Way, bur. 29 Oct. 1632
Mrs. Anne, the wife of Mr. Henry Way, bur. 30 April 1633
Mr. Henry Way, bur. 23 Nov. 1633
Hister, daughter of Robbertt Way, bur. 18 Feb. 1634[/5]
John, son of Hinary Way, bur. 24 Jan. 1635[/6]
Tabiththa, daughter of Roggar Way, bur. 28 Feb. 1635[/6]
Debera, daughter of Roggar Way, bur. 11 July 1636
Elizabeth Way, widow, bur. 19 Dec. 1636
Margaret Waye [Wayte?], widow, bur. 23 Dec. 1636
William, son of William Way, bur. 28 April 1644
Master Thomas Way, bur. 25 Sept. 1649

NETHERBURY

Baptisms

Hen, son of Hen Way, bp. 2 March 1627[/8]

Marriages

Henricus Way et Basil Hussey, m. 27 --- 1625 [between entries of 13 June and 3 Sept.]
Thomas Cox & Basellia Way, m. 8 June 1642

Burials

Hen Way, bur. 1 July 1640

POWERSTOCK

Baptisms

Geo. Way, son of Geo. Way, bp. 13 June 1581
Joane Way, daughter of Steven Way, bp. 22 Jan. 1581[/2]
Thos. Way, son of Geo. Way, bp. 10 March 1582[/3]
Phillip Waye, son [sic: see marriages below] of George Waye, bp. 16 Nov. 1585

Joseph Waye, son of Christopher Waye, bp. 28 Aug. 1598
Robert Waye, son of Hugh Waye, bp. 28 Jan. 1609[/10]
Christopher and Ann Way, children of Thomas Way, bp. 27 Nov. 1618

Marriages:

George Way and Agnes Symes, m. 8 June 1580
Stephane Way and Ursula Gill, m. 21 Jan. 1580[/1]
Henry Edmonds and Ursula Way, m. 8 Feb. 1600[/1]
Thomas fford and Joane Way, m. 13 Dec. 1610
William White and Phillip Waye, m. 13 Sept. 1612
ffrauncis Hyne and Joane Waye, m. 2 Oct. 1613

Burials:

Agnes Way, bur. 29 Sept. 1578
Wm. Way, bur. 4 April 1584
Georg Way, bur. 26 April 1587
John Way, bur. 19 Sept. 1587
John Waye, bur. "last May" 1629

WHITCHURCH CANONICORUM

Marriages

Henry Way and Joane Hallet, m. 22 Dec. 1617

SYMONDSBURY

Baptisms, 1600-1635:

Robert Way, son of John Way, bp. 16 Jan. 1620[/1?]
William Way, son of Thomas and Joane Way, bp. 10 Aug. 1634

Burials:

[1600 burials undersigned by Richard Waye, "clerke"]

The following Way probates are from the records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury [PCC] (now at the Public Record Office), the Archdeaconry of Dorset (now at the Dorset County Record Office), and the Peculiar of the Prebend of Netherbury in Ecclesia (now at the Wiltshire Record Office):

John Waye, "the hatter," overseer of and witness to will of ALICE GYBBES of Bridport, dated 17 Sept. 1580. (Abstracts of Dorset Wills in PCC [MS at Society of Genealogists, London], courtesy Peter Wilson Coldham, FASG)

9 March 1589/90. Administration of HENRY WAYE of Bridport, co. Dorset, to his natural [i.e. by blood, not marriage] son Stephen Waye. (PCC PROB 6/4/133)

7 Feb. 1602/3. Administration of HUGH WAY of Brappole [i.e. Bradpole], co. Dorset, granted to his brother William Waye. (PCC PROB 6/6/147)

25 Aug. 1607; proved 8 June 1608. Will of THOMAS GOLLOP of Netherbury, co. Dorset. To son John and his eldest son jointly my tenements in Mosterne & Dyberford. To son Thomas Gollo[illegible] sons

William £20 and Henrye £10. To John Hackwell son to my daughter Katherine £10 and moiety of fourscore pounds due of my son George Golloppe of Hampton. To Thomas Gollop the son of my son Thomas Gollop £20 yearly from estate in Hampton. To son Thomas Gollopp's four sons, George, William, Henrie, and Roger, fourscore pounds, to each of them £20 out of the same rent in Hampton. To son Richard all my cattle which he has upon Bowood Farm and all the debts that he owes me. To my son-in-law Henry Way's youngest daughter by his first wife all debts that he owes me. "Whereas I have a stocke in Exeter under the custodye of my daughter Katherine in the handes of my prentices there I give oute of the same stocke to hir sonne Thomas Eighte and twenty poundes assoon as he cometh oute of his prenticeshippe." Out of the same stock £100 to her eldest daughter and the residue of said stock to her next daughter in age after their mother. To eldest son and eldest daughter of my son Plucknett £45 which he owes me. To John Cooke [wearing apparel]. To son Edgar's youngest daughter some £19 being in the hands of Smith & Justis at age of 19. To son John [wearing apparel]. To the widow Brinson[?] my gray gown. To Agnes Longe and Mary her daughter black cloaks. To John Cookes' wife my cow which she now milks. To Bartlett's wife my black horse[?]. Residue of goods unto son Thomas Gollop, who is made executor. Overseers: M^{r} William Powlett and William Hemman clerk (one angel [i.e. 6s 8d] apiece for their pains). (PCC 64 Wingfield)

16 June 1640; date of probation not provided; inventory taken 5 Aug. 1640. Will of HENRY WAY of Neitherbury, co. Dorset. To parish church of Neitherbury 5s. To the four children of my brother Luke Way 40s. Residue to Basill my wife, who is made sole executrix. Loving friends John Hallet of Neitherbury and Edward Lawrence of Sylkay[?] to aid wife. "And I do desire my executrix to breed upp our sonne [name not given] in the feare of god and in convenient tyme to binde him apprentice unto some honiest man of some good trade that thereby he m[a]y (in tyme to come) be the better inabled to get his livelihood & livinge." Wits.: Thomas Gollop, John Hallet, Edward Lawrence, William Plowe[?]. (Peculiar of the Prebend of Netherbury in Ecclesia, 1/4)

✓ 30 Sept. 1641 (signed 1 Oct. 1641); proved 3 Dec. 1641. Will of GEORGE WAY, of Dorchester, co. Dorset. Mentions wife Sarah, son Eliezar at age 26, with contingencies if he should die without issue; friends Mr. William Derbie, Mr. Richard Savage, and Mr. Thomas Clench of Dorchester and Mr. Walter Baily of Bridport; daughters Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, and Martha (legacies payable at age 24, except for Martha, whose legacy was to be raised from houses, etc., in Bridport). Money in Thomas Ford's hands in New England, and money and goods in hands of Roger Clap and Stephen Tayler in New England,) N. Eng and in hands of Henry Cogan. Plantation in "Beshipscot" [i.e. Pejepscot in Maine], and plantation in New Beshipscot and lot in Dorchester in New England and all lands in New England. Residue to wife Sarah, who is appointed sole executrix. Wit.: Will: Derbie. (PCC 155 Evelyn [see the much more complete abstract in Henry F. Waters, Genealogical Gleanings in England (Boston 1901) 1:310-11])

Date of execution not given; proved 10 Sept. 1659. Will of JOHN WAY of Bridport, co. Dorset. To sister Joane Way. To Alexander Way, son of my brother William Way. To sister Alice Smith. To said Alexander's eldest brother George Way, son of said William Way. To John Smith, son of Nicholas Smith. To Nicholas Smith, son of Nicholas Smith. To William Way's three sons: William Way, George Way, Alexander Way. To brother William Way's three daughters: Judeth Way, Joane Way, Hannah Way. To John Way, son of brother Henry Way. To sister Katherine Lumbard after the death of her husband Richard Lumbard, and to her son Richard Watson. Well-beloved friends John Darby of [illegible] & John Hallett of Bridport Jr. to be overseers. Executrix: sister Joane Way. Wits.: John Darby, John Hallett, and Joseph Picford. (PCC 489 Pell)

April 1670. Administration of the estate of SARA WAY of Dorchester, co. Dorset, granted to Richard Bagg, one of friends in trust named in her will [not found], to administer during the nonage and minority of Eliezar Moodey, who was appointed executor in her will. (Archdeaconry of Dorset, Administrations, 1670, #16)

7 Feb. 1672. Administration of the estate of HENRY WAY of Bridport granted to his natural & lawful son John Way. (Archdeaconry of Dorset, Administrations, 1672, #14)

Although the Bridport parish register clearly establishes that Henry^{1} Way, later of Dorchester, Mass., had children baptized in that parish, there is nothing in the records transcribed above to establish his parentage. I therefore asked Peter Wilson Coldham to abstract Chancery records at the Public Record Office:

18 June 1585. Plaintiff Henry Waye [no residence stated] says that Thomas Fortescue Esq. was seized of the Manor of Symsborough [i.e. Symondsbury, co. Dorset] from which William Dowche deceased held a customary tenement by copy of court roll to which Peter Dowche his son succeeded. This tenement was enjoyed by William Dowche during his lifetime, then passed to Emott his relict who married James Bridges. The plaintiff bought the tenement from Peter Dowche. At a manor court held in September 26 Elizabeth [1584], an accord was ratified between the plaintiff and Thomas Fortescue. (C2/Eliz/W20/44)

July 1585. Plaintiff Henry Waye [no residence stated] says that Thomas Fortescue held the Manor of Symsborough, co. Dorset, of which William Dowche deceased held a customary tenement by copy of court roll, etc. [as above]. After the death of William Dowche, his relict Emott lived a dissolute life with James Bridges before marrying him. Thomas Dyvenell has been bringing suits against the plaintiff claiming possession of his tenement in the Manor. (STAC5/W17/19) [Depositions in this case are catalogued STAC5/W56/11.]

15 May, 27 Elizabeth [1585]. Depositions taken in the case of Gregory Sugar, Richard Burbage, and others v. William Collins, Henry Waye, Theophilis Hallett, and others, about the right to tenements in Netherbury, co. Dorset, and the hiring of men by the defendants to obtain forcible entry by which Margery, wife of Gregory Sugar, being great with child, was assaulted, and Mary, wife of Richard Birbage, beaten until she was in danger of death. [Deponents are of Exeter and Westbury, co. Dorset, but Henry Waye is not mentioned therein.] ✓!

1588[?]. Plaintiff Edward Horsford of Netherbury, co. Dorset, says that Henry Way of Stowe Cumner, co. Somerset, husbandman, intending some years past to take to wife Alice Mabb, the sister of the plaintiff's wife, borrowed 20 shillings from the plaintiff which has not been repaid. (C2/Eliz/H22/5)

4 Feb. 1588/9. Plaintiff William Gould of Gussing [i.e. Gussage] St. Andrews, co. Dorset, gent., says that Henry Browne of Loders, co. Dorset, yeoman, and Henry Browne his son were seized in their lifetime in fee simple of closes held of the late dissolved free chapel of St. Lukes in Nether Storthill [in parish of Burton Bradstock, co. Dorset], which, after the demise of Henry Browne [which one?] and his relict Alice, came to their sons Hugh, John, and Henry Browne. A lease of the said closes was then granted to Lyonell alias Steven Browne and he with one Henry Waye of Brappole, co. Dorset, by their deed of 2nd [month missing], 27 Elizabeth [1584-85], granted the lease to Thomas Clarke. (C2/Eliz/G8/25)

1592. Henry Way of Bridport, yeoman, deposed in 1592, aged 50. (C21[Depositions Elizabeth - Charles]/S56/12)

No date [ca.1594]. Plaintiff Nicholas Stretchley of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, gent., says that he had confidence in Jeromy Harris, Robert Hodder, and Henry Waye and at their request he transacted the sale of barley malt belonging to Harris at Dartmouth while he was there in 33 Elizabeth [1590-91] but did not write the amount down in his accounts. The plaintiff is indebted to Hodder on a bond of which his friends John Waye and Henry Pound were guarantors. Henry Waye refuses to come to account. Harris, Hodder, and Waye answer on 5 Oct., 36 Elizabeth [1594], that they were licensed by the Justices of the Peace for Dorset to transport barley malt from Weymouth, Melcombe Regis, and Lyme Regis to Dartmouth. Being unacquainted with this trade, they sought a person practised in this trade and hired the plaintiff who had been a dealer in seafaring matters. Jeromy Harris met with the plaintiff by chance while he was in Dartmouth on behalf of his brother-in-law Henry Wade [sic] to sell masts for ships. The plaintiff returned from Dartmouth to Bridport where he dwelt. [Henry Waye's signature appears.] (REQ 2/268/77)

3 Feb. 1594/5. Plaintiff Nicholas Strechley [sic] of Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, gent., says that at the earnest request of Henry Waye of Bridport, yeoman, he became bound with William Waye, brother of the said Henry, in several obligations to Francis Bartlett of London, gent. The Waye brothers have now fallen out with the plaintiff who fears they will seek to injure him in confederation with Walter Golyffe to whom the plaintiff and his brother John Strechley are also bound. (C3/249/76)

July, 12 Jas. I [1614]. Henry Way of "Batford" [see below], co. Dorset, gent., says that 40 years ago he took to wife Mary Gollop, daughter of Thomas Gollop of Netherbury, co. Dorset, gent., now deceased, and had by her 10 children. Mary died about 14 years ago. Thomas Gollop about seven years ago, being then over 100, made his will b[illegible]ich he bequeathed to Grace Way his granddaughter, the plaint[illegible]s youngest daughter, such amounts of money as were due to him from the plaintiff, and made his son Thomas Gollop his executor.

Thomas Gollop, gent., in his answer sworn at Beaminster, co. Dorset, on 5 Oct., 12 Jas. I [1614], says that Mary Gollop was the first wife of the plaintiff but only five children of the marriage are now living, one son and four daughters. The defendant's father was old when he made his will but not 100. The plaintiff borrowed money from William Poulette, Esq., for which he became bound to the defendant. The defendant has heard that the plaintiff has granted an estate of 99 years, determined on 3 lives, of his dwelling house and lands, being a great gamester and company keeper. (C2/Jas I/W21/57)
[Mr. Coldham notes that there is no place called "Batford" in Dorset, and that he suspects that Bridport was intended (sometimes called Bridford in documents of this period) or possibly Bradford.]

23 June 1618. Plaintiff Henry Way of Bridport, co. Dorset, gent., says that 15 years ago he borrowed £20 from Richard Bragge of Sadborough, co. Devon., gent. Subsequently Bragge bought a sugarloaf at the house of Mr. Richard Davidge deceased in Bridport for which the plaintiff paid, and also purchased a mare from the plaintiff which he then spoiled. After this Bragge took a grudge against the plaintiff's servant Thomas Hodges and caused him to be imprisoned on an action of debt which constrained the plaintiff to give security for his release. Richard Bragg answers that after buying the mare the defendant [plaintiff?] scoffed at him behind his back, saying that he had palmed him off with a "21-year-old colt." (C2/Jas I/W5/44).

In examining the material assembled above, one is struck by the number of different references to men named Henry Way. At least two of the Henry Ways married women who appear to be related to other families that immigrated early to Dorchester, Mass.

Henry Way of "Batford" (Bridport?) married ca.1574 Mary Gollop, daughter of Thomas Gollop of Netherbury, co. Dorset. John^1 Gollop or Gallop, who is usually said to have been an immigrant on the Mary and John, married Christabell Brushett at Bridport on 19 Jan. 1617 (TAG 36:108-9). Thomas Gollop is in the 1623 Visitation of Dorsetshire (Harleian Soc., Visitation Ser., 20:43), and it has been claimed, on the weak basis of identical name and appropriate chronology, that the immigrant was his grandson, John Gollop, who was aged 33 at the time of the visitation. Henry and Mary (Gollop) Way had one surviving son in 1614. The possibility that the son was Henry^1 Way of Dorchester, Mass., is discussed below.

Another Henry Way married Edeth Denslowe at Allington on 10 Feb. 1575/6. Nicholas^1 Denslow, also an immigrant to Dorchester, Mass., was a son of Hugh Denslow, alias Bailey, and his wife Joan Way, whom he had married at Allington on 17 July 1571; Hugh's father may have been John Baylaye, alias Denslowe, of Allington, mentioned in 1572 in the will of John Gibbs of Bridport (NYGBR 77:49-51). It is likely that the two Denslows and the two Ways in these marriages were closely related to each other. Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way had a son Henry baptized at Allingt[illegible]on 10 Dec. 1576, too early to be the Henry Way of Dorche[illegible], Mass., who was born ca.1583 unless his age at death was misstated or mistranscribed. There are, however, no Allington records between 1580 and 1588, and it is possible that Henry and Edith Way had a later son also named Henry.

A different approach to this problem is one of locality. Below we list the Henry Ways known to have been in Bridport before 1635:

1 Henry Waye who died before 9 March 1589/90, when administration on estate was granted to his son Stephen. It is likely that he is the Henry Waye elected a bailiff of Bridport four times between 1555-56 and 1566-67 (John Hutchins, History and Antiquities of... Dorset, 3rd ed. [Westminster 1863] 2:10). His son Stephen may be the man who had a daughter baptized in the neighboring parish of Powerstock.

2 Henry Waye, yeoman, who, with his brother William Waye, was sued by Nicholas Stretchley in 1594/5. He was certainly at least 21 when he was "bound in several obligations." He was probably the Henry Way, yeoman, who deposed aged 50 in 1592 (i.e. born ca.1542). Both he and William were probably a generation too early to be having children baptized in the early 1600s.

3 Henry of "Batford," gent., who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Gollop of Netherbury, ca.1574, and was said by his brother-in-law to be "a great gamester and company keeper." Given the Netherbury association, he was probably the man involved in the "assault" [i.e. rape] of Margery Sugar and the beating of Mary Birbage in 1585. We may identify him also with the Henry Way of Bridport, gent., who, around 1603, borrowed money from Richard Bragge of Sadborough, co. Devon, and who sued Bragge in 1618. We also place him as the Mr. Henry Way buried at Bridport on 23 Nov. 1633; the Mrs. Anne, wife of Mr. Henry Way, who was buried there on 30 April 1633 was probably his second (or later) wife. Grace, daughter of Mr. Henry Way, buried at Bridport on 16 April 1618 is probably the daughter Grace in the Way-Gollop chancery suit; she may be the Grace baptized at Allington 30 Sept. [1594?], parentage not given.

4 Henry Way who was born ca.1583 and who had children baptized in Bridport beginning in 1608. He was the immigrant to Massachusetts.

no

5 Henry Way Jr. who had a son Steven baptized in Bridport in 1618/9, a daughter Katherine baptized in 1621/2, and possibly a daughter Bridget baptized in 1624/5. The first two baptisms conflict in date with baptisms of children of the immigrant, and the baptism of Bridget occurred only 11 months after the baptism of the immigrant's son Richard. Since the immigrant was certainly older than Henry Way Jr., he was probably considered "Sr." Henry Way, gent. (No. 3 above), was still older, but he was of a considerably higher social class than the other two and may not have been considered in the chronological ranking.

6 and 7 The Henry Ways -- probably more than one -- who married Elyzabeth Batchelar in Bridport on 22 Jan. 1614/5, Bazill Ford on 11 April 1619, and Alice -----, who, as wife of Henry Way, was buried in Bridport on 9 Aug. 1618. Elizabeth, wife of Henry Way, was buried in Bridport on 27 Nov. 1617, and it is possible that either Elizabeth or Alice was an earlier wife of Bazill's husband. In my TAG article on the Wilkinses I assumed that the Henry who married Elizabeth Batchelar was the immigrant, primarily because the immigrant had a widow named Elizabeth. That assumption was hasty, although not necessarily erroneous. With the many references to men named Henry Way in the Bridport area, we should not be surprised to find that at least two of them had wives named Elizabeth.

8 Henry Way, shoemaker, who had a son Benjamin baptized on 25 March 1626 and buried, as "son of Henry Way," on 5 April 1628.

In addition, Mr. George Way of Dorchester, co. Dorset, who was a subscriber to the Massachusetts Bay Company and whose son Eliezar was a later immigrant to Connecticut, mentioned in his will property in Bridport and in Dorchester, Mass., and stated that he had left money in the hands of Thomas Ford in New England. Donald Lines Jacobus and Clarence Almon Torrey revealed many years ago that Thomas[1] Ford of Dorchester, Mass., was apparently the one who had married Joane Way in Powerstock, co. Dorset, on 13 Dec. 1610 (TAG 16:41-43). It is likely that she was related to Mr. George Way; the connections with Bridport and Dorchester, Mass., suggest that both George Way and Joan (Way) Ford may have been related to Henry[1] Way. Those interested in the origin of George Way should consider the baptismal records for Powerstock, where a George Way was baptized in 1581, as well as the will of John Way of Bridport, proved in 1659, since it mentions a nephew named George, who, of course, was not Mr. George Way of Dorchester, co. Dorset. The family group delineated in this will clearly consists of the children of Alexander Way, who was married in Bridport in 1611 and who had children baptized there from 1612 to 1623.

To the abstracts given above about men named Henry Way, we need to add a very important record provided by the late George McKenzie Roberts, FASG, in his genealogy of the Denslow family. He states that "...there is a record, dated Oct. 10, 1590, of Joan Denslow [wife of Hugh Denslow, alias Bailey, of Allington, and mother of the immigrant Nicholas Denslow], sister of Nicholas Wey, deceased, in connection with the latter's estate; here she and her brothers, William and Henry Wey, are mentioned as grantees of Nicholas Wey, deceased, of the parish of Byporte, Dorset. This parish seems to be identical with Bridport, formerly known as Burporte" (NYGBR 77:50). Roberts does not provide a citation, but there is no reason to question the authenticity of this record. The information in it is the key to one of our proposed solutions. Since a Henry Way married Edeth Denslowe in Allington in 1575/6, the same parish in which Hugh Denslowe had married Joan Way in 1571, we assume that this Henry was the man who was a brother of Nicholas Way of Bridport, William Way, and Joan (Way) Denslow. The brothers William and Henry Way were of Bridport in the 1594/5 suit mentioned earlier. Thus, we have a clear group of siblings: Nicholas Way of "Byport" [Bridport], William Way of Bridport, Henry Way of Allington and Bridport (b. ca.1542; prob. bur. [recorded at Bridport] 4 June 1602 as "Henery Way of

Allington"; m. Allington 10 Feb. 1575/6 Edeth Denslow), Joan Way (m. Allington 17 July 1571 Hugh Denslow), and possibly another sister (m. Jeremy Harris, who was Henry Way's brother-in-law in 1594/5).

We are now ready to consider two hypotheses for the parentage of Henry^1 Way of Bridport, co. Dorset, and Dorchester, Mass.: 1) that he was the only surviving son of Henry Way, gent., by his wife Mary Gollop; and 2) that he was a son of Henry Way of Bridport and Allington by his wife Edith Denslow. These hypotheses depend upon our interpretation of the will of Henry Way of Netherbury (1640), abstracted above. These are, of course, not the only possibilities, but, because of the marriages of these two Henrys to families that also produced immigrants, they appear to be the most likely.

Jerome E. Anderson has proposed the hypothesis that Henry^1 Way was a son of Henry and Mary (Gollop) Way. He believes that the Henry Way who died testate in Netherbury, where he was buried on 1 July 1640, was a son of Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way. If that is correct, it makes it highly unlikely that the immigrant was also their son, unless they gave two living children the same name (which occasionally happened). Mr. Anderson points out that the will of Henry Way of Netherbury names a brother Luke Way and that a Luke Way married Alse Fush at Allington in 1606 and had a daughter Edith baptized there in 1618. A Luke Way, who Mr. Anderson suggests was the same man, had children baptized there in the 1640s. The Luke who had a daughter Edith in 1618 may be a son of Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way who honored his mother in the name he gave his daughter. If this assumption is correct and if this Luke was the brother mentioned in the will of Henry Way of Netherbury, it seems that Henry and Luke were both sons of Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way and that the will of Henry of Netherbury was witnessed by a Thomas Gollop because the Gollops were the gentry of that community. The father of the senior Henry, according to this hypothesis, may well be the William Way found in the 1545 Allington Subsidy (T.L. Stoate, ed., *Dorset Tudor Subsidies... 1523, 1545, 1593* [Bristol, England, 1982] p. 54), in which case, the association with Bridport indicated by the record Roberts found would be a coincidence based upon the frequency with which certain first names were used by the Dorsetshire Ways. If we then exclude the possibility that Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way were the parents of the immigrant, it is likely that Henry^1 Way was the surviving son of Henry and Mary (Gollop) Way. Mr. Anderson thinks that Mary Gollop's husband was a son of the Henry Way who was a bailiff of Bridport and who died before 1589/90.

This hypothesis is quite possible. The alternative theory, however, seems to me the more probable, primarily because I believe that Henry Way who died in Netherbury in 1640 was the only surviving son of Henry and Mary (Gollop) Way; if that [illegible] true, it eliminates the hypothesis that the immigrant was their son. We know that Henry and Mary (Gollop) Way were married about 1574 and that she died about 1600. Henry married again and could well have produced children by his second wife, including a son named Luke who would then have been a half-brother of Henry Way of Netherbury and who may be the Luke Way who had children baptized in Allington in the 1640s (if these three baptisms were not of children of two different men, as the different names of the mothers suggests). In addition, Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way had no known connections with Netherbury while Henry and Mary (Gollop) Way did. If Henry of Netherbury were a grandson of Thomas Gollop of Netherbury, the head of that family might well have witnessed his will. Henry Way of Netherbury seems to have been of lower social station than his putative father and cousins; that is, however, understandable, since the Chancery records abstracted above suggest that Henry Way, gent., was a spendthrift.

What then is the likely connection of Henry^1 Way of Dorchester, Mass., to the family of Way siblings shown from the Denslow-Way record Roberts found, and to Henry Waye of Bridport who died before 9 March 1589/90? The latter Henry had a son named Stephen; the Henry Waye of Bridport who was born about 1542 and who was part of the above group of siblings had a brother named William; a William Way had a son named Stephen baptized in Bridport in 1603, and Henry Way Jr. had a son named Steven baptized there in 1618/9; Elizabeth, the first known child of the immigrant Henry Way, was baptized in Bridport on 30 Nov. 1608. These observations suggest (though they do not prove) that we are dealing with three generations of one family. We postulate that Nicholas Way, Henry Way, William Way, and Joan (Way) Denslow were children of Henry Way of Bridport (d. bef. 9 March 1589/90) and siblings of his only proven child, Stephen. The use of the name "Stephen" suggests that the William Way who had a child baptized in 1603 and Henry Way Jr. who had a child baptized in 1618/9 were related to the Henry Waye who died before 9 March 1589/90. Henry Way Jr. was too old to be a son of the immigrant, and I suggest that he was an older son of the William who appears in the Bridport register in 1603. If these assumptions are correct, it appears that the immigrant was a grandson of the Henry Waye who died before 1589/90 and a son of Henry and Edith (Denslow) Way. That conclusion would make the immigrant a first cousin of his fellow immigrant Nicholas Denslow. If that is correct, Henry and Edith Way had a later son named Henry born ca.1583, a period for which the Allington parish register does not exist.

HENRY^1 WAY was born, we believe, in co. Dorset, England, ca.1583; two possibilities for his parentage are discussed above. He died in Dorchester, Mass., on 24 3m [May] 1667, ae 84. His widow ELIZABETH was born ca.1581 and died in Dorchester, Mass., on 23 4m [June] 1665, ae 84.

Children of Henry^1 Way, all but the putative first child bp. in Bridport, co. Dorset, England:

i possibly a son^2 b., say, 1606. If the "Way his son," who drowned off the coast of New England before 5 Feb. 1630/1, was a son of Henry Way of Dorchester, there must have been two sons in addition to those found in New England records. One is accounted for by iii below.

ii "ELYTH" [Elizabeth] bp. 30 Nov. 1608; n.f.r.

iii HENRY bp. 28 March 1611; he may be the sailor who drowned 1630/1 or the son killed by Tarrantine Indians in 1631/2 (William Wood, *New Englands Prospect* [Amherst, Mass., 1977] pp. 79-80).

iv AARON bp. 2 Sept. 1613; d. bet. 25 Aug. 1695 and 26 Sept. 1695, when his will was executed and probated (Pope pp. 482-83); m. JOAN^2 SUMNER, dau. of William^1 and Mary (Swift) Sumner of Dorchester (for the Sumners, see TAG 19:156-66).

✓ v HANNAH or ANNA bp. 3 March 1615[/6]; living Salem, Mass., 26 Jan. 1701/2; m. 1636 or earlier BRAY^1 WILKINS (TAG 60:3-5). ✓

vi LYDIA bp. 23 Aug. 1618; n.f.r.

vii SUSANNA bp. 14 Oct. 1621; m. JOHN PELTON of Dorchester, Mass. (see Suffolk Co., Mass., LR 24:255).

viii RICHARD bp. 2 May 1624; deposed 1666 ae about 42 (Pope p. 483); d. Boston 23 June 1697; m. (1) HESTER JONES, dau. of Thomas and Ellen Jones; m. (2) BETHIA (MAYHEW) HARLOCK, dau. of Thomas and Jane (Gallion)(Paine) Mayhew and widow of Thomas Harlock; m. (3) KATHARINE -----, whose g.s. at Copp's Hill, Boston, shows that she d. 28 April 1689, ae ca. 55 (William H. Whitmore, *The Graveyards of Boston... Copp's Hill Epitaphs* [Albany 1878] p. 88); m. (4) Boston 13 Aug. 1689 HANNAH (TOWNSEND)(HULL)(ALLEN) KNIGHT (*Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630-1699*, Rec. Com. Rep. No. 9 [Boston 1883] p. 187).

I am grateful to David C. Dearborn, FASG, who first provided the Way entries from Allington and Bridport, and to Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, and Jerome E. Anderson, who analyzed earlier versions of this article and who provided important information used in this final version.

P.O. Box 398, Demorest GA 30535-0398

Volume

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England - Vol I - by James Savage

Start below, right insert →

that the edifice was erect. on the ld. by Thomas Welles in Feb. 1667, convey. to Way, and by him held to his d. 12 July 1687, and in 1696, assign. to Ebenezer, his only ch. b. at H. 4 Nov. 1673, by w. Mary. The wid. Mary d. 1701. Of three ds. we kn. the m. Sarah, 4 Sept. 1684, to Ichabod Welles; and Eliz. to his br. Joseph; and Lydia m. 1705, Jabez Whittlesey.

Same man, brother George

GEORGE, said to be a partak. with Thomas Purchase, in the early settlem. of the country near the junct. of the Androscoggin with the Kennebeck, bef. 1630. He was a contribut. in Eng. GEORGE, Dorchester, s. prob. of Henry the first, had div. in neck lds. now South Boston, 1637, aft. at Boston, by w. Eliz. had Eliz. b. 19 Mar. 1651; and as no more is heard of him at B. it seems to me prob. that he was of Providence soon aft. there bound hims. in alleg. to Charles II. 31 May 1666.

Son George

GEORGE, Saybrook and Lyme, m. Eliz. only d. of John Smith of New London, whither he rem. had George and Thomas, wh. d. there.

nephew

GEORGE, New London, s. of the preced. m. Susanna, d. of Joseph Nest, and d. a. 23 Feb. 1717. By reason of the marvellous deep snow, his corpse could not be brot. to bur. bef. 7 Mar. See Caulkins, 362.

Henry himself (Aaron was son)

HENRY, Dorchester, prob. br. of the first Aaron, came in the Mary and John, 1630, says Roger Clap, a fellow passeng. well adv. in life, bring. w. Eliz. and ch. prob. Samuel, Henry, Richard, and Eliz. beside ano. of his s. wh. was lost in the winter pass. hither of the Lion, that had been charter. here soon aft. arr. of the Gov. and comp. to go to Bristol for food, and was coming back in Dec. and Jan. 1630–1. He had good est. but never desir. to be freem. liv. to 1667, aged 84, as Blake's Annals tell. His w. had d. 23 June 1665, at the same age. HENRY, Dorchester, s. or more prob. gr.s. of the preced. had in his will of 2 Dec. 1674, nam. sis. Eliz. and br. Richard, beside uncle Aaron, so that my infer. is, that he had no w. or ch. was a mariner, and s. of Richard.

different family

JAMES, Newtown, L. I. is first found there in 1656, and had large est. soon, was a Quaker, had ch. James, Francis, John, Hannah, Eliz. and Martha, and d. 2 Oct. 1665. Riker, 378, makes Hannah m. Jeremiah Burroughs; Eliz. m. Arthur Albertis; and Martha m. Thomas Taylor. Highly respect. are descend.

son

‖ RICHARD, Dorchester, s. of Henry the first, b. in Eng. a. 1624, adm. freem. 10 May 1643, rem. to Salem, there by w. Esther, d. of Thomas Jones, had Henry, bapt. 28 Dec. 1651; Eliz. 8 Sept. 1653; Richard, 1654; Jonathan, 29 Dec. 1657, d. young; with his w. join. the 2d ch. in Boston 17 Feb. 1661, yet had no more ch. bapt. here, tho. by town rec. it seems, that w. Esther brot. him Hannah, 23 May 1662; and w. Bethia brot. Hannah, 13 July 1677. I strongly suspect that in this last rec. by carelessness of the writer mo. and ch. changed names; but it is of very slight importance, for his will of 2 Jan. 1697, pro. 28 Oct. foll. gave all his est. to w. Hannah, "hav. no reason to believe any of my own childr. are surv." This latter w. was wid. of Thomas Hull, d. of William Townsend. He was a cooper, a man of substance, of ar. co. 1671, was lieut. and serv. at castle island under Roger Clap, was farmer gener. of the impost in 1674, and lost money by his speculat. and some persons wished him to be made post-master, in place of John Hayward the notary, perhaps out of compassion for that ill success. RICHARD, "was of Scituate in 1651," says Farmer, but no evid. is kn. to me.

unidentified, not son but somehow related?

ROBERT, an apprent. in 1634, with Dept.-Gov. Ludlow, yet in few wks. was under ens. Jennison, wh. soon lawfully assign. him to Edward Burton, and not long aft. was with Samuel Hosier, wh. early in 1636 got rid of him to William Almy to take him from Israel Stoughton, Jennison, Burton, and Hosier having to pay 20*s.* each for the benefit of Almy. See pp. 119, 122, 123, and 163 of Col. Rec. I. Such an inhab. was not object of regret if soon lost sight of.

grandson?

SAMUEL, Dorchester 1664, perhaps s. of the first Henry, but nothing more is heard. THOMAS, Isle of Shoals 1649, in few yrs. aft. was liv. in some part of Essex Co. THOMAS, New London, s. of the first George of the same, m. says Caulkins, Ann, d. of Andrew Lester, but if so, she was the sec. d. of that name, prob. by his sec. w. of the same name (for the first Ann by first w. had m. Nathaniel Millet), had Thomas, wh. d. at 20 yrs.; David, James, John, and six others betw. 1688 and 1714, rem. a. 1720 to New Haven, and d. 1726. WILLIAM, Boston, prob. s. of Richard, with w. join. Mather's ch. 9 Mar. 1677, was freem. 1678.

grandson

WILLIAM, Salem, br. prob. of Aaron of the same, freem. 1690, with him was active in protest. against the cruel hypochondria of Rev. Samuel Paris. See Felt in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. III. 169.

Page 439

son

WAY, AARON, Dorchester, freem. 1651, may have been s. of Henry the first, m. prob. Joan, d. of William Sumner, had Susanna, bapt. 1 Apr. 1660, "being a. 2 or 3 mos. old at this time, but not bapt. till now, being b. at the farm," and no doubt sev. more, certain. Aaron and William, perhaps both aft. his rem. in that yr. to join the sec. ch. of Boston, with his w.

grandson

AARON, Salem, perhaps s. of the preced. freem. 1690, was one of the body of worshippers wh. in Apr. 1693 began the three yrs. labor of compel. the withdraw. of their pastor, unhappy Samuel Paris, for his sad activ. in the delusion of witchcraft, that caused the death of so many of his flock. See Calef, Salem Ed. 123; and 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. III. 169, where is most valua. copy from the rec. of the ch. of the pastor hims. made by Mr. Felt, where we must regret what is not a common subj. of compl. that his extr. are too brief. EBENEZER, Hartford, s. prob. of Eliezer, had w. Irene, and I kn. no more of him.

Son of Henry's brother George →

ELIEZER, Hartford 1666, had suit in Mass. as early as 1657, against Thomas Purchase of Kennebeck. See our Col. Rec. IV. p. 334. He was propound. for freem. May 1669, had good est. at H. for we learn from the very curious addr. of Mr. Day on the Wadsworth Athenæum,

Misc - clippings

Way

Start below, right (insert)

Genealogical Dictionary of the first Settlers of New England - Vol I by James Savage

Haven, 13, says, to Hampton. **John**, Salem 1638, perhaps earlier, had gr. of ld. 1639, was the freem. of 13 May 1640, is by tradit. said to be from Dorsetsh. but more prob. was that tailor from Canterbury, Co. Kent, wh. came in 1636, perhaps br. of Henry, bef. ment. by w. Mary had at S. John, bapt. Jan. 1639, d. at 7 yrs.; Mary, Sept. 1640; Abigail, 12 Feb. 1643; Hannah, 23 June 1644, d. soon; Hannah, again, 25 May 1645; John, again, 23 June 1650; and Joseph, 8 May 1653; and d. 13 Nov. 1675, his w. Eliz. hav. d. three days bef. unless some confus. of name exist in the report. **John**, Reading, freem. 1666, had Jonathan, wh. d. 4 Dec. 1653; David; and John, but the order of b. is not seen, beside Samuel, wh. d. 25 Mar. 1662, the mo. Rebecca hav. d. sixteen days bef. and he d. May 1676. Of ano. **John**, freem. 1670, it is not kn. where he liv. but it may well seem, that he was s. of the preced. bec. he d. at Reading, 1705. **John**, Salem, prob. s. of the first John, m. 14 Aug. 1673, Mary Herrick, perhaps d. of Zechary, had John b. 26 Apr. 1675; and Jonathan, 29 Mar. 1678; was one of the jurors in the sad witchcraft trials, and recant. magnanimous. from their damnable verdicts. John P. late Presid. of the Berksh. Med. Inst. and other descend. of this stock give uniform. spell. of their name Batchelder. ***Joseph**, Salem, a tailor, perhaps elder br. of John the first, came, 1636, from Canterbury, Co. Kent, with w. Eliz. one ch. and three serv. acc. the certif. of the Mayor of Sandwich, where they emb. was freem. Mar. 1638; rem. to Wenham, of wh. he was rep. 1644. What was the name of the ch. he brot. or whether he had more on our side of the water, or when he d. are unkn. **Joshua**, Ipswich, br. of Henry, of the same, came from Kent, but no more can be heard of him, exc. that he had at least three ch. John, Eliz. and Hannah Warner, w. of Daniel of the same, entit. to sh. in the est. of his br. Henry. **Mark**, Wenham, freem. 1663, may have been s. of the preced. or not, was a soldier in the comp. of Gardner, and in the great battle of 19 Dec. 1675 was k. with his capt. **Nathaniel**, Hampton, eldest s. of the Rev. Stephen, b. a. 1611, m. 1656 Deborah, d. of John Smith, and had, it is said, seventeen childr. (only nine by her), many of whose names it might be not easy to find, but one was Nathaniel. At Woburn he took sec. w. 31 Oct. 1676, Mary Wyman, wid. of John, and d. of Rev. Thomas Carter, had eight ch. and from Coffin's gatherings in Geneal. Reg. VI. 207 we learn that he had third w. Eliz. ***Stephen***, Lynn, the first min. there, b. a. 1561, came to Boston in the William and Francis, 5 June 1632, from London, preach. at L. next yr. was freem. 6 May 1635, and next yr. was at Ipswich, perhaps at Yarmouth 1637, but in 1638 went to Newbury, in 1639 to Hampton, whence in 1641 he was dism. and some time after may be heard of at Saco. Willis, I. 37. Finally in 1653 or 4 he went home, leav. third w. Mary here, wh. pray. for div. in 1656, bec. he was gone to Eng. and had tak. new w. Her suit may hardly have prosper. for, in his Hist. of Lynn, Lewis copies from York rec. sentence against her, in 1651, for adultery, and that she and her paramour were whip. for it. Prob. he had good reason for leav. her, and in few yrs. after, he d. 1660, at Hackney, near London. Some acco. tho. imperf. we have of four s. and three ds. One had m. in Eng. John Sanborn, wh. was d. bef. the fam. cross. the ocean; ano. call. Theodata, had, in Eng. prob. m. Christopher Hussey, after of Lynn, rem. to Hampton, and she d. 1649; and Deborah m. John Wing of L. wh. rem. to Sandwich. Names of s. were Henry, Nathaniel, bef. ment. Francis, and Stephen, wh. both were of London, and the last is said to have been liv. 1685, but the dates of b. are all unkn. Descend. are very num. ee Winth. I. and II. in many places; Prince's Ann. sub. 1632; and Lewis, most copiously, Ed. 2d pp. 78, and 92–97. **William**, Charlestown 1634, freem. 1644, by w. Jane had Seaborn, bapt. 11 Jan. 1635, prob. d. young; Abigail, 2 July 1637; and by w. Rachel had Joseph, b. 20 Aug. 1644; and he d. says the gr. st. 20 Feb. 1670, aged a. 72. His will made nine days bef. gives us knowl. of other ch. beside Joseph and Abigail, wh. are nam. in it. She had m. 11 Nov. 1659, Richard Austin. The w. Rachel was made Ex'trix, and provis. in the will follows for her d. of the same name, w. of Philip Atwood, as I judge; for Susanna, his gr.ch. d. of Susanna his d. wh. had m. 2 Nov. 1664, John Lawrence, and was d. and for sev. other gr.ch. named Cromwell, of whose f. or mo. I have inq. assidu. but in vain. Correct spell. of various fam. with name of so nearly sim. sound, must be unattain. and after trying differ. heads, I felt compel. to use only one.

Killed KPW

Page 87

Bachiler, Bachelor, Bacheller, Bachelder, Batchelor, or **Batchelder, Alexander**, Portsmouth 1652, of wh. I kn. no more, but that he was the ferryman. **David**, Reading, s. of John the first, of the same, is no otherwise kn. to me. **Henry**, Ipswich, a brewer, from Dover, Co. Kent, came in 1636, with w. Martha, and four serv. as set forth in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. VIII. 276, bec. the founder of a num. line, as was thot. in former days from so many spring. at Ipswich; prob. ch. of two brs. of Henry; but any kn. of his childr. is not gain. and we kn. only that he d. 2 Feb. 1679, and his wid. d. 4 Apr. 1686. Yet inv. of his est. was not ret. bef. many yrs. Its date is 15 May 1696. Of his br. John are nam. three ch. John, Josiah, and Hannah; and of his br. Joshua are nam. three, John, Eliz. and Hannah Warner, w. I presume of John Warner, unless her d. Hannah be meant, if these names are found in order of distrib. of the est. as is most prob. **Henry**, Reading, prob. s. of Rev. Stephen, may be he, wh. was persecut. 1660, as a Quaker. **John**, Dedham, had been of Watertown, freem. 6 May 1635, not, as Bond states, 13 May 1640, that being the day of ano. hav. the same name, was selectman of W. 1636, and at D. had Samuel, b. 8 (Bond says 11) Jan. 1640; Jonathan, and David, b. 14, bapt. 24 Dec. 1643, describ. in the homely phrase of ch. rec. "being the childr. of one burthen to our br. J. B. and his w. our sis." when it would have been agreeable to see her name. He rem. Mr.

I do not see any Batchelder's "very likely to have been Elizabeth Wakefield or] [illegible]

Saved this first in case.

Perhaps none came over.

Vol 1

dup

Way

Children of Richard Vore (TAG 26:67-69)

a. Mary Vore - Born about 1628, probably near Crewkerne, Somerset. Died before 1 July 1683, Northampton, MA. She m. Alexander Alvord, 29 Oct. 1646, Windsor, CT. who d. 3 Oct. 1687, Northampton, MA. Eleven children (1647-1671). See Alexander Alvord in this volume.

b. Lydia Vore - Probably bpt. 29 Mar. 1633, Crewkerne. D. 14 June 1698, Windsor, CT. She m. Nathaniel Cooke, 29 June 1649, Windsor, CT., who d. 16 May 1688, Windsor, CT. It has been speculated that Nathaniel Cook was the son of William Cooke and Martha White of Crediton, Devon and the "nephew" named in the will of Mary (White) Terry of Dorchester, Dorset, 6 Oct. 1637. See Search Series, Volume 17, p. 155. However, this Nathaniel Cooke died in Dorchester, Dorset in 1642. Seven children (1650-1664) (Windsor 2:162).

c. Sarah Vore - B. probably a. 1635, Dorchester, MA. D. 1 Jan. 1675/6, Springfield, MA. She m. Benjamin Parsons 3 Oct. 1653, Windsor, CT. He was bpt. 1 May 1625, Beaminster, Dorset, son of William Parsons. He came to Springfield, MA a. 1650. His two brothers, Thomas and Joseph Parsons preceeded him to New England in 1636. Benjamin m. (2) Sarah Heald and d. 24 Aug. 1689. Nine children (1656-1675). See Parson family in this volume.

d. Abigail Vore - B.a. 1640, Windsor, CT. D. there 20 Dec. 1727. She m. Timothy Buckland, 27 Mar. 1662, Windsor, CT. (1639-1689), son of Thomas Buckland and Temperance Denslow. Ten children (1639-1660). (NYGBR, Apr. 1946, p. 56).

Richard Vore had four children and 37 grandchildren.

References: TAG 26:65-70.
Search Series Vol. 4, pp. 71-72 (Buckland children).

* * * * *

WAY, HENRY (a.1583-1667) OF DORCHESTER, MA (Vol 18)

Early - found dates

Extensive searches in the past have failed to reveal the parents and ancestry of Henry Way who came from Bridport, Dorset to Dorchester, MA, allegedly on the "Mary & John" in 1630. The Way family of Dorset was concentrated around the Bridport area and the Way name appears among many of the families who came to New England in the 1630's. Up to 1990 it was believed Henry Way came in 1630 with his second wife, Elizabeth Batchelar and five children, Henry, Jr. (age 20), Aaron (age 16), Hannah (age 15), Susanna (age 8) and Richard (age 6). However, he also had a son, George.

Following are a number families who came to early New England from the Bridport area, who were related to the Way family, by blood or marriage, before they arrived:

Thomas Ford, (a.1582-1676) m. (1) Joan Way, 1610, Powerstock, (4 Miles NE of Bridport).
Nicholas Denslow (1573-1669) of Allington (suburb of Bridport) was son of Joan Way & Hugh Denslow.
John Holman (1602-a.1652) of Swyre, (5 miles SE of Bridport) had an aunt Anne Holman, who m. ____ Waye (Prob) Henry, who had a son Henry Way.
George Way (a. 1590-1641) of Bridport, conducted business in New England.

For a very well researched article in TAG 61:241 (1986), David L. Greene made an extensive search of Dorset records for the ancestry of Henry Way, but he could not positively identify his parents because there were too many Henry Ways in the area at that time. His only conclusion was that Henry Way of Dorchester, MA was either the son of Henry Way of "Batford" who m. Mary, daughter of Thomas Gollop of Netherbury, Dorset a.1574 or Henry Way who m. Edith Denslow 10 Feb. 1575/6, Allington (suburb of Bridport). If the latter couple were Henry's parents then he would have been a first cousin of Nicholas Denslow who also came to Dorchester, MA, possibly on the same ship.

WAY

1.

5

There was also a Robert Way, Dorchester, MA, who was probably the age of Henry's children but no claim has been found that he was a son of Henry. Pope (p. 483) says he was under the care of "Mr. Way (no doubt Henry) and "Mr. Ludlow" (no doubt Roger) up to 5 Aug. 1634, when he was placed by the court in the charge of Edward Burton. Savage (4:441) says he was an apprentice in 1634 under Ludlow, then Ensign Jennison, then Edward Burton and then Samuel Hosier, who got rid of him to William Almy. Nothing further has been found.

1. Henry Way - Born about 1583, probably in or near Bridport, Dorset. D. 1667, age 84, probably Dorchester, MA. He m. (1) _____, who d. bef. 1615, England. He m. (2) Elizabeth Batchelar, 22 June 1614/15, Bridport. She d. 23 Apr. 1665. He probably came on the "Mary & John" in 1630 with his second wife and six children.

   Children of Henry Way & (1) ______.

   a. Elizabeth Way - Bpt. 30 Nov. 1608, Bridport. Nothing further.
   b. Henry Way, Jr. - Bpt. 30 Nov. 1610, Bridport. He was killed by Tarratine Indians and his body was found in the spring of 1632.
   c. Aaron Way - Bpt. 2 Sept. 1613, Allington (Bridport). Died 1695. He m. Joanna Sumner, a. 1647, (b.a. 1629) dau. of William Sumner and Mary West. The year after Aaron Way died she went to South Carolina with daus. Mary and Joanne and Joanne's husband, Job Chamberlain. In his will Aaron Way mentions his brothers George Way and Increase Sumner (brother-in-law) and cousin William Ireland. Eight children (1648-1672). (Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 63).
   d. George Way - Savage (4:440) says a George Way of Dorchester, probably son of Henry received land in the neck (now South Boston) in 1637. Later he was in Boston, m. Elizabeth ____, and had Elizabeth (b. 19 Mar. 1651). Later probably in Providence, RI, 1666, Savage lists another George of Saybrook and Lyme who m. Elizabeth, only dau. (step-dau.?) of John Smith of New London. He had George and Thomas and died there. NOTE: These two George Ways were the same person. He was called "brother" in the will of Aaron Way. Seven children (1651-1670) (Connecticut Way Family, by Harry Abel Way II, 1989).

   Children of Henry Way and (2) Elizabeth Batchelar

   e. Hannah Way - Bpt. 3 Mar. 1615/16, Bridport. Died aft. 1696. She m. Bray Wilkins by 1636. Seven children (1636-1655). (Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 64).
   f. Susanna Way - Bpt. 14 Oct. 1621, Allington (adjacent to Bridport). She m. John Pelton, who d. 1681. She prob d. 7 May 1706. Four children. (Savage 3:387).
   g. Richard Way - Bpt. 2 May 1624, Allington (adjacent to Bridport). D. June 1697. He m. (1) Esther Jones, dau. of Thomas and Ellen Jones and (2) Bethia Mayhew (1636-1678) dau. of Gov. Thomas Mayhew and Jane Gallion. He m. (3) Kathron _____, 13 Aug. 1689 (1634-1689). He m. (4) Hannah (Townsend) Hull Allen Knight. Five children by first wife (1651-1657) and three by second (1675-1678). (Search Series, Vol. 9, p. 69).

The following two records probably apply to the George Way family:

> "The fourth of Aprell 1650, Thomas Wallen, Richard Carle and GORG. WAY, KATHEREN WARNER, and Mary Mills were apprehended at Barnstable, in the jurisdiction of New Plym, and on the eight day of Aprell aforesaid, they being examined before William Bradford, Gent, Bouer., William Colyar and William Thomas, Assistants. Confessed yt they. The said Thomas Wallen, Richard Caryle and GEORG WAY, did help away KATHEREN WARNER and Mary Mills, who were running away from there husbands, and for yt purpose, yt Richard Carle, aforesaid did steale his father's boat, which they came away in."

> "It was ordered by the Gouer and assistants aboved mentioned, that the aforesaid Georg Way, Katheren Warner and Mary Mills should be sent from Constable to

Settlers of New England - Vol I

Constable to the place from whence they came, there is a place called winter harbor near Richmond Island, to the Eastward...".
Ref: Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. 1 & 2 (1633-1635?)

Henry Way had seven children and at least 30 grandchildren.

References:
- TAG 61:241 (ancestry search)
- Search Series, 9:63-75.
- TAG 19:156-166 (Sumner family)
- George Way & His Descendants, by C. Granville Way, 1887.
- The Way Family, by Mary Elizabeth Way, 1969.
- The Family of Bray Wilkins, by William Carroll Hill, 1943.
- TAG 60:1-18. (Wilkins).
- Connecticut Way Family, by Harry Abel Way, II, 1989.

* * * * *

WHITCOMB, JOHN (a. 1588 - 1662) OF LANCASTER, MA

John Whitcomb of Taunton, Somerset married Frances Cogan there in 1623. They came to Dorchester, MA on the "Hopewell" in 1635.

There were two Whetcombe (Whitcomb) brothers who were among the financial supporters of Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorset, who recruited many Dorset and Somerset families to sail for New England in the Great Migration. They were from Sherborne, Dorset (3 mi. E of Yeovil and 30 mi. SE of Taunton, Somerset). Robert Whetcombe, gentleman, was a merchant, as was his brother Simon, who whose will was dated 5 Mar. 1630, proved 7 Feb. 1637 (Waters - 916). Their father was probably John Whetcombe of Sherborne whose will, dated 2 May 1598, was proved 22 Sept. 1598 (PCC 76 Lewyn). (Waters - 916). John Whitcomb, the immigrant, may have been related to these two brothers.

Will of John Whetcombe, mercer of Sherborne, Dorset dated 2 May 1598, proved 22 Sept. 1598 (PCC 76 Lewyn)
My wife, Elizabeth, executrix.
My lease I bought of Sir Walter Rawleighe.
To son Robert Whetcombe, my land in Trent, Somerset.
My son John Whetcombe, 6£ a year for 20 years.
My son Robert to apprentice my son, Joseph for seven years.
My son Samuel Whetcombe.
My son Symon Whetcombe, land in Batcombe, Somerset, after the decease of my wife and four score pounds at age 21.
To daughter Jane, lease in Beer Haggat, Dorset at marriage.
My brother Thomas Whetcombe's four children at age 21, Thomas, Edmond, Christian and John. NOTE: John Whetcombe, the immigrant, would have been a. age 10 when this will was written.
Overseers: Mr. William Mewe, my brother Hugh Whetcombe, my brother Edmond Lane and John Stoite.

Will of Symon Whitcombe, clothworker of All Saints Staynings Parish, London dated 5 May 1630, proved 7 Feb. 1637. (PCC 19 Lee)
My wife, Mary, executrix.
Lands in Wymbourneminster, Dorset.
Merchandize in parts beyond the seas.
Simon Whetcombe, son of my brother Robert Whetcombe.
Witnesses: Addniram Byfield, Benjamin Pitt and Chirs Breres.

Page 166 -

WAY, HENRY (a.1583-1667) - Of Bridport, Dorset and Dorchester, MA. His parentage has not been proven but the most likely ones are Henry Way and Edith Denslow at Allington, Dorset 10 Feb. 1575/6. If true he would have been a first cousin of Nicholas Denslow of Allington (Bridport) and they probably both came on the "Mary & John" in 1630. (Ref: Search Series, Vol. 17, p. 50 and Vol. 18, p. 148)

"Search for the Mary and John" Vol 1 pp 62-3
9?

duplicate

cap

HENRY WAY- Born about 1583, England, possibly Bridport, Dorset, England, d. 1667.
m. Elizabeth _______, England, who d. Apr. 1665.

Kuhns claims he was the son of William Waye of Somerset, England, yeoman of the guard of Henry VIII, who married Margaret Berry, daughter of Nicholas Berry of Nerbe, Devon, but she cites no sources. There is no Nerbe on present maps but there is a Netherbury, Dorset, 5 miles north of Bridport, where Henry Way lived. There is speculation the George Way of Dorchester, Mass. was his brother. George came in 1628 and was a partner of Thomas Purchase.

Henry Way lived in Bridport, Dorset, where five of his children were baptized. Other "Mary & John" passengers came from Bridport, including, Thomas Ford, John Gallup, Nicholas Denslow, and Aaron Cook. There have been differences of opinion if Henry Way of Bridport came on the "Mary & John" in 1630 or on the "Lion" in 1631. In the History of Dorchester, p. 91, by Ebenezer Clapp and in the History of Midway Church--Georgia, by Stacy, the authors say he came on the "Lion" but Banks and Kuhns say the "Mary & John". The Way Family, 1969, by Mary Elizabeth Way, concludes there were two Henry Ways, and Henry of Bridport came in 1630. He probably came with his wife and children, Henry, Jr. (19), Aaron (16), Susanna (8), Richard (6), and possibly, Samuel.

Henry Way was a fisherman in Dorchester and on 26 July 1631, the crew of his boat saved three shipwrecked men off the coast. In 1632, two of his boats were attacked by Indians. Five men were killed and two were drowned.

Six children (1608-1624), 20 grandchildren, and 41 great-grandchildren.

Children: (Bridport, Dorset parish Records)

1. Elizabeth Way-bpt. 30 Nov. 1608, St. Mary Church, Bridport, Dorset, England. No further record. She may have died before 1630.
2. Henry Way, Jr.-bpt. 30 Nov. 1630, Bridport, Dorset, England. He was killed by Tarratine Indians and his body was found in the spring of 1632.
3. Aaron Way-bpt. 2 Sept. 1613, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, England, d. Sept. 1695, Suffolk County, Mass. m. Joanna Sumner, a. 1647 (b. 1629), dau. of William Sumner & Mary West. The year after Aaron died, Joanna went to South Carolina with a group of people who went to establish the town of Dorchester, S.C. She was accompanied by her children, Mary (48), Aaron, Jr. (46) and his wife, Mary Maverick, William (44) and his wife, Persis Witt, Joanna (33) and her husband, Job Chamberlain, and Moses (24) and his wife, Sarah Mansfield. Probably 20 to 25 grandchildren of Aaron and Joanna Way were among the group that emigrated South. Eight children (1648-1672) (Way-258), and 29 grandchildren.
4. Susanna Way-bpt. 14 Oct. 1621, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, d. prob. 7 May 1706. m. John Pelton (1616-1681). He came from England in the early 1630's and settled in Dorchester, Mass. Four children (1645-1653) (Pelton-29), and 11 grandchildren.
5. Richard Way-bpt. 2 May 1624, Allington parish, Bridport, Dorset, d. June 1697. m. (1) Esther Jones, dau. of Thomas & Ellen Jones. m. (2) Bethia Mayhew (1636-1678), dau. of Gov. Thomas Mayhew & Jane Gallion of Martha's Vineyard and widow of Thomas Harlock. She bu. Copp's Hill, Boston. m. (4) Hannah (Townsend) Hull Allen Knight, who had three previous husbands and she survived Richard. Richard moved to Salem, Mass. and later to Boston. He was a cooper, member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery (1671) and a Lieutenant who served under Capt. Roger Clapp at Castle Island. He lost money speculating and some people wished him to be made postmaster, possibly out of compassion for his financial failure. In his will in 1697 he left his estate to his wife, Hannah, "Having no reason to believe any of my own children are surviving". Five children by first wife (1651-1657), three by second (1675-1678) (Way-260), and one grandchild.
6. Samuel Way-Banks and Kuhns both list him on the "Mary & John" in 1630, but nothing is known of him.

References: The Way Family, by Mary Elizabeth Way, 1969.
Record of Descendants of William Sumner, by William Sumner Appleton, 1879.
Genealogy of Pelton Family in America, by J. M. Pelton, 1892, Vol. 1.
✓ History of Dorchester, by Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., (1851-1859)

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Nichols ①
Surname

Father – William NICHOLS

Event	Day Month Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	ca 1599	○			England	Grants of land in (1638?) "Brooksby" & near	○
Death	will 26 Apr 1693	○	Salem (Topsfield?)	Essex	Mass.	Peabody - lived on farm between	○
Buried	proved 17 [illegible] 1695	○				Salem & Ipswich (Died age 96,	○
Married	by 1639	○	Salem? (now Danvers?)			not quite 100 as claimed)	○

Occupation — Military — Church (Deposed 1652 age 53+ in 1661 about 63) ○

Places Lived — Puritan - attended Topsfield church ○

Other Wives m/2 after 1689 Mary (Southwick) Tresk, widow of Henry ○

His Father's Name Nichols ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother – Margaret

Event	Day Month Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	ca 1610?	○			England	This family was closely associated	○
Death	by 1689	○	Salem Village/Topsfield			with the William Hobbs family living	○
Buried		○				nearby - were they related?	○

Occupation — Military — Church Puritan ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

For Children of Thomas and Hannah (Nichols) Wilkins, see Wilkins Family

Her Father's Name ? ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

Children Order uncertain – these living after father's death. (others possible)

Sex	Full Given Name	○	Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. John Nichols *	○	Birth	ca 1640	"Brooksby"??			○
			Death	1 Jan 1702	Topsfield (now Middleton)			○
	Spouse - ① ?? Constant ② Lydia Wilkins (sis of Thomas)	○	Married	ca 1662?	Salem?			○
+	2. Hannah Nichols	○	Birth	ca 1647?	Salem?			○
			Death	17__	"			○
	Spouse - Thomas Wilkins (1647-1717)	○	Married	May 1667	Salem			○
	3. Mary Nichols	○	Birth	ca 1650?	Salem			○
			Death	17__	Salisbury?			○
	Spouse - Thomas Cave (constable, highway surveyor)	○	Married	before 1674	Salem			○
	4.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○
	5.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○
	6.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○
	7.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○
	8.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○
	9.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○

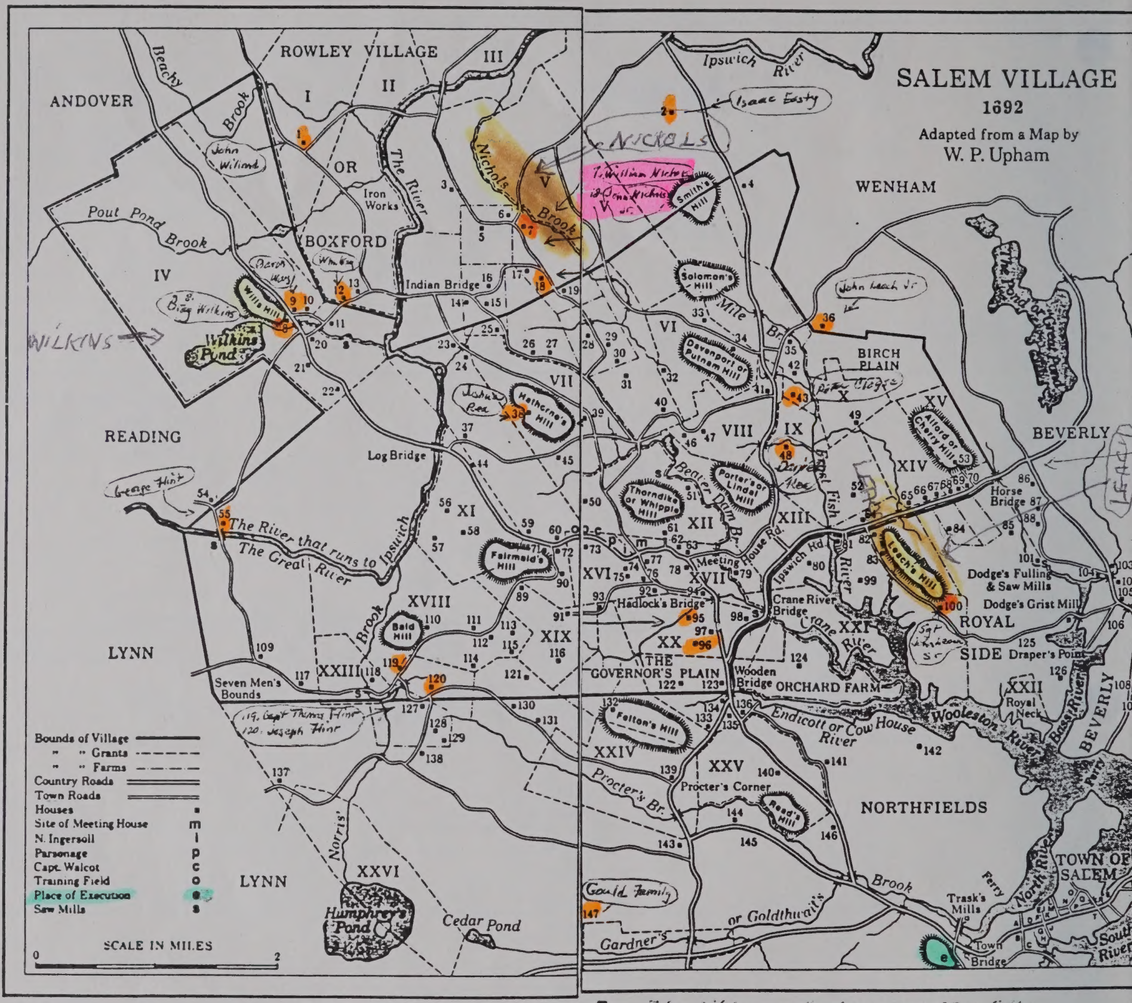
William + Margaret Nichols must have been quiet and hard working, as not much has been written about them. Their 600-acre farm was quite large for those times, but it was remote from the village. They did attend Topsfield church.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

*Old Salem records are very sketchy. Little has been passed down regarding our Nichols. (Wilkins file has some more). An "American Ancestry" (Virkus) article enclosed gives John a first wife Constant but I think that is probably an error.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Residents of Salem Village during the witchcraft hysteria


SALEM VILLAGE
1692
Adapted from a Map by
W. P. Upham
ANDOVER
ROWLEY VILLAGE
OR
BOXFORD
READING
LYNN
WENHAM
BEVERLY
ROYAL SIDE
NORTHFIELDS
TOWN OF SALEM
ORCHARD FARM
BIRCH PLAIN
THE GOVERNOR'S PLAIN
Ipswich River
Nichols Brook
The River that runs to Ipswich
The Great River
Wilkins Pond
Wills Hill
Hathorne's Hill
Smith's Hill
Solomon's Hill
Davenport or Putnam Hill
Thorndike or Whipple Hill
Porter's or Lindal Hill
Fairmaid's Hill
Bald Hill
Felton's Hill
Read's Hill
Leach's Hill
Allford or Cherry Hill
The Pond or Great Pond
Humphrey's Pond
Cedar Pond
Dodge's Fulling & Saw Mills
Dodge's Grist Mill
Crane River Bridge
Hadlock's Bridge
Indian Bridge
Log Bridge
Horse Bridge
Wooden Bridge
Town Bridge
Seven Men's Bounds
Procter's Corner
Trask's Mills
Draper's Point
Royal Neck
Wooleston River
Endicott or Cow House River
Crane River
Bass River
North River
South River
Iron Works
Bounds of Village
" " Grants
" " Farms
Country Roads
Town Roads
Houses
Site of Meeting House m
N. Ingersoll i
Parsonage p
Capt. Walcot c
Training Field o
Place of Execution e
Saw Mills s
SCALE IN MILES
0
2
Isaac Easty
NICHOLS
7. William Nichols
18. Thomas Nichols Jr.
John Wilard
Aaron Way
Wm Way
8. Benj Wilkins
WILKINS
John Leach Jr
Joshua Rea
George Flint
119. Capt Thomas Flint
120. Joseph Flint
Peter Cloyse
Daniel Rea
Sgt Johnson Sr
Gould Family
LEACH

*Adapted from Charles W. Upham, Salem Witchcraft, 2 vols., Boston, 1867.

From: Salem Witchcraft + Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables
Eugene A. Stratton (1992) Pages 384-5

Part of key - See XX Center right - 94. Samuel Rea 95. Francis Nurse 96. Samuel Nurse
See XIV Center far right - on road to Ipswich - 64. John Flint 65. John Rea 66. Joshua Rea

---

Though the Dodges, Reas, Leaches and Flints did not get personally involved, their offspring married into families of the victims. Nichols and Ways (involved) were related to Margaret (Wilkins) Willard ① whose husband, constable John Willard, was hanged. Soon afterward she married William Towne whose three aunts were convicted - Rebecca Nurse (95) and Mary Easty ② were hanged, and their sister Sarah Cloyse ㊸ barely escaped. A few years later Elizabeth Rea (38-66) married John Towne, a close cousin (also related to the Goulds (147) who were involved.

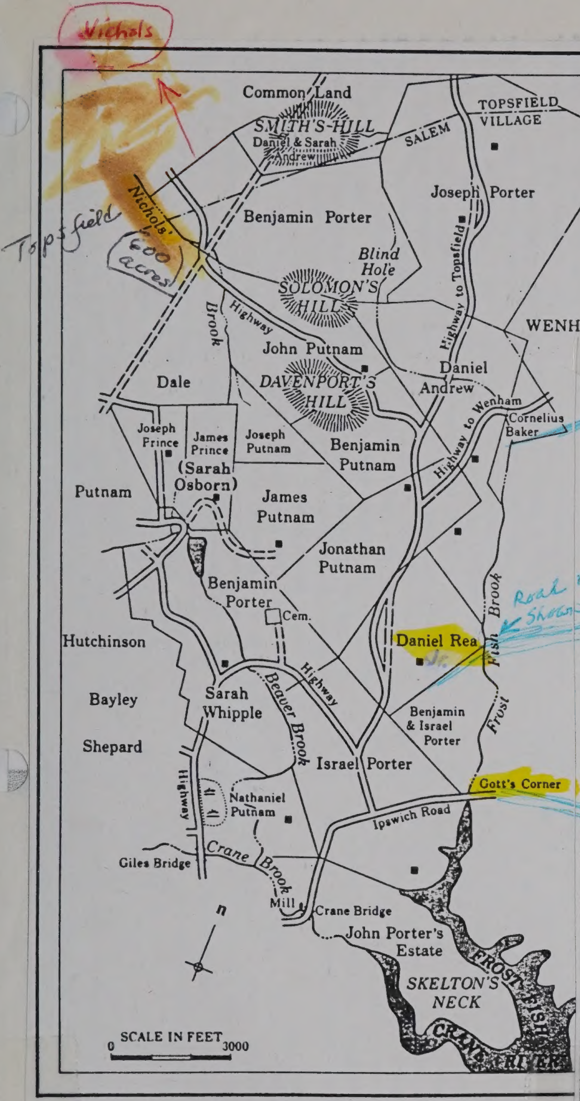
Lois Towne, granddaughter of both these couples, married Richard Dodge V.

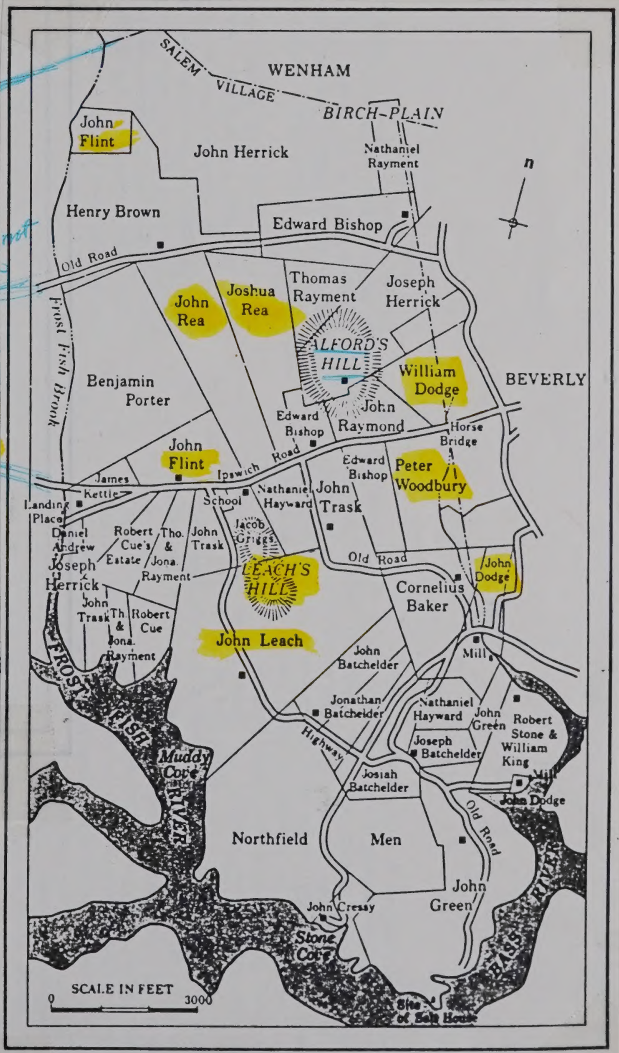
Nichols

Salem Village sections in the 1690's.

The reason they do not fit together at Frost Fish Brook is that the scale is different. The section on the right is enlarged more.

Second and third generation inter-related families highlighted. The Rees here were Daniel I's grandchildren. His relative Charles Gott (for whom the corner was named) had moved to Wenham & sold his property


Nichols
Topsfield
Nichols' 600 acres
Common Land
SMITH'S-HILL
Daniel & Sarah Andrew
SALEM
TOPSFIELD VILLAGE
Joseph Porter
Benjamin Porter
Blind Hole
Highway to Topsfield
SOLOMON'S HILL
Brook
Highway
John Putnam
WENHAM
Dale
DAVENPORT'S HILL
Daniel Andrew
Highway to Wenham
Cornelius Baker
Joseph Prince
James Prince
(Sarah Osborn)
Joseph Putnam
Benjamin Putnam
Putnam
James Putnam
Jonathan Putnam
Benjamin Porter
Cem.
Road not shown
Hutchinson
Daniel Rea Jr.
Fish Brook
Frost
Bayley
Sarah Whipple
Beaver Brook
Highway
Benjamin & Israel Porter
Shepard
Israel Porter
Gott's Corner
Highway
Nathaniel Putnam
Ipswich Road
Crane Brook
Giles Bridge
Mill
Crane Bridge
n
John Porter's Estate
SKELTON'S NECK
FROST FISH
CRANE RIVER
SCALE IN FEET
0
3000


SALEM VILLAGE
WENHAM
BIRCH-PLAIN
John Flint
John Herrick
Nathaniel Rayment
n
Henry Brown
Edward Bishop
Old Road
Frost Fish Brook
John Rea
Joshua Rea
Thomas Rayment
Joseph Herrick
ALFORD'S HILL
William Dodge
BEVERLY
Benjamin Porter
Edward Bishop
John Raymond
Horse Bridge
John Flint
Ipswich Road
Edward Bishop
Peter Woodbury
James Kettle
Nathaniel Hayward
John Trask
Landing Place
School
Daniel Andrew
Robert Cue's Estate
Tho. & Jona. Rayment
John Trask
Jacob Griggs
Joseph Herrick
LEACH'S HILL
Old Road
John Dodge
John Trask
Th. & Jona. Rayment
Robert Cue
Cornelius Baker
FROST FISH
John Leach
John Batchelder
Mill
Jonathan Batchelder
Nathaniel Hayward
John Green
Robert Stone & William King
Joseph Batchelder
Muddy Cove
RIVER
Highway
Josiah Batchelder
Mill
John Dodge
Old Road
Northfield
Men
John Cressy
John Green
Stone Cove
BASS RIVER
SCALE IN FEET
0
3000
Site of Salt House

adjoining the first Daniel Rea to John Porter - the Porter's above were s descendants.

See Dodge Family for other's related to them on this map - including Alfords (later called Alvord) for whom the hill was named - though that connection occurred nearly 200 years later.

*Adapted from maps by Sidney Perley.

[illegible] Residents of Salem Village during the [illegible]

Salem Village - sections in the 1690s.

The reason they did not get along at first [illegible]

[illegible] Second and third generation [illegible]

[illegible] to the first [illegible]

[illegible] - the Putnams [illegible] his descendants.

[illegible] family [illegible]

shown on this map - including [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] nearly

200 years [illegible]

V. 21 September, 1712, d. in Worcester, Mass., 17 December, 1794, ae. 82.

XIII. Ebenezer^3 Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Bayley, had ch: (30) Joseph^4, born in Topsfield 16 May, 1711, m. 30 October, 1735, Hannah d. of Joseph and Hannah Knight, b. 25 July, 1713; (31) Rachel^4, b. in T. 22 July, 1716, m. 4 October, 1723. Thomas Nichols, he was taken at Oswego, August, 1756; (32) Kezia^4 b. in T. 29 July, 1717, m. 12 November, 1739, Benjamin Pudney; (33) Aquilla^4, b. in T. 20 November, 1719; (34) Elizabeth^4, b. in T. 9 August, 1724.

XVI. John^4 Nichols, by wife Martha Green, had ch: (35) Sarah^5, b. in Middleton. 3 October, 1738; (36) Elizabeth^5, b. in M. 29 October, 1741, m. 29 March, 1770, John Oaks; (37) Mary^5, b. in M. 15 August, 1745.

XVIII. James^4 Nichols, by wife Mary, had ch: (38) William^5, b. in M. 15 August, 1751.

XIX. Edward^4 Nichols, by wife Hannah, had children; (40) Stephen^5 b. in T., 10 February, 1716, m. 7 April, 1752, Elizabeth Hutchingson; (41) Joseph^5 b. in T. 14 April, 1720; (42) Benjamin^5 b. in T., 14 April, 1720, m. 7 June, 1744; Jerusha b. in M. 9 April, 1723, d. of Francis and Jerusha Elliot; (43) Hannah b. in T., August, 1724, m. 8 January, 1752, Amos Curtis.

XX. John^4 Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Prince, had ch: (44) Mary^5 b. in Middleton, 13 April 1741, m. 1760 Nehemiah Herrick b. in T. 9 April, 1737, he died in 1792, she died 19 April, 1768; (45) Abel^5 b. in M. 4 April, 1743, m. Elizabeth Preston, he had no ch; (46) Elizabeth^5 m. Asa Prince; (47) Susannah^5 bapt. at S. V. 20 January, 1750, died young; (48) John^5 b. in Danvers, 8 April, 1753, died unmarried; (49) Eunice^5 b. in D. 7 May 1757, m. 1 April, 1777, Andrew Nichols (her cousin) who was b. in M. 3 April, 1757, he died 8 September, 1812; she died 1st January, 1848; (50) Mehitable^5 b. in D. 6 March, 1759, m. 4 May, 1779, Levi Preston, who was born in D. 21 October, 1756, she died 14 October, 1838, and he died 7 January, 1850.

XXI. Samuel^4 Nichols, by 1st wife, Abigail Elliot, had ch: (51) Samuel^5 b. in M. 18 November, 1743, he enlisted in the Army, sailed to the West Indies, and never heard from; (52) Huldah^5 b. in M. 25 August, 1745, m. 29 February, 1764; Jonathan Burton b. in M. 18 September, 1741, he died 30 April, 1811, (ancestor of the Rev. Warren Burton); (53) Amos^5 b. in M. 19 September, 1747, m. 5 July, 1770, Mary White; (54) Mary^5 b. M. 29 August, 1750, m. 27 June, 1775, Archealus Putnam; (55) John^5 b. in M. 16 November, 1752, m. 26 March, 1776, Sarah Fuller, who died 13 March, 1813, m. 2d 2 December, 1816, Mary Wilkins, she died 14 January, 1837, he died 7 November, 1827; (56) Joseph^5 Nichols b. in M. 17th June. 1755, m. 1st ——— Fuller, m. 2nd, Widow ——— Thompson, he died without issue, 9 December, 1840; (57) Andrew^5 b. in M. 3 April, 1757, m. 1 April, 1777, Eunice Nichols, who was born 7 May, 1757, he died 8 September, 1812, she died 1 January, 1848,—(the parents of Dr. Andrew Nichols); by 2nd wife, Anna White, had ch.: Samuel^5 b. in Middleton, 14 July, 1761, and d. in Merrimac, N. H., 1794; Asa^5 b. in Middleton, 14 October, 1762.

Sister of George Archelaus Nathaniel White of Rochester? Mass
or how connected? Sharon Conn

XXX. Joseph^4 Nichols, by wife Hannah Knight had ch: (58) Aquilla^5 bapt. in Middleton, 1736; (59) Hannah^5 bapt. in M. 1736; (60) Abijah^5 bapt. in M. 1739; (61) Joseph^5 bapt. in M. 1742; (62) Ebenezer^5 bapt. in M. 1745.

XL. Stephen^5 Nichols by wife Elizabeth Hutchingson had ch: (63) Stephen^6 born in M. 1 December, 1755, m, 1st 17 June, 1778, Lois Bradstreet, m. 2nd 1 July, 1790, Rachel Perkins, m. 3d ——— Goodale; (64) Benjamin^6 bapt. 16 November, 1760, m. 12 October, 1786, Rebecca Blanchard; (65) Joseph^6 bapt. 16th November, 1760, d. 4 March, 1833, a. 76 unmarried; (66) Asa^6 bapt. 4 Nov. 1764, d unmarried; (67) Elisha^6 bapt. 17 December, 1769, d. 8 March, 1842, unmarried; (68) Andrew^6 born abt 1774, now (1861) living unmarried in Middleton; (69) Betty^6 bapt. 30 May, 1762; (70) Hannah^6———; (71) Sally^6 bapt 1 March, 1772; (72) Ruth^6 bapt. 16 November, 1760.

XLII. Benjamin^5 Nichols by wife Jerusha Elliot had ch.: (73) Susanna^6 b.——— m. ——— Symonds; (74) Phebe^6 ———; (75) Lucy^6 bapt in M. 11 November, 1759, died unmarried 19 February, 1802.

LIII. Amos^5 Nichols, by wife Mary White, had child: (76) Perrygrine^6 named for his mother's ancestor, one of the settlers of Plymouth, he was born in Merrimac, N. H., 19 November, 1774, m. 18 June, 1796, Mary Nevins Wheeler, she died 17 December, 1852, he died 30 March, 1853.

LV. John^5 Nichols (Deacon, Middleton,) by 1st wife, Sarah Fuller, had ch.: (77) Samuel^6 b. in M. 11 January, 1779, m. 19 May, 1808, Apphia Estey, d. of John and Hannah. b. in M. 7 March, 1783, they had no issue; (78) Ruth^6 b. in M. 21 January, 1785, m. 1 June, 1808, her cousin, Dr. Andrew Nichols, of Danvers, she died without issue 31 March, 1832.

LVII. Andrew^5 Nichols, by wife Eunice Nichols, had ch.: (79) Elizabeth^6, b. in D. 6 June, 1777, m. 21 December, 1797, Eliab Evans b. in Reading, 4 January, 1772, she died 27 March, 1845, he died 12 November, 1845; (80) John^6 b. in D. 31 December, 1780, m. 27 April, 1808, Emma Putnam b. in D. 9 Novemb., 1789; (81) Andrew^6 M.D. b. in D. 22 November, 1785, m. 1st, 1 June, 1809, his cousin, (78) Ruth Nichols, m. 2nd, 3 October, 1833, Mary Holyoke Ward, b. in Salem, 2 May, 1800, he died 30 March, 1853. He was first President of the Essex County Natural History Society; (82) Abel^6 b. in D. 9 July, 1792, and m. 12 May, 1814, Sally Putnam b. in D. 26 March, 1793, he died 23 April, 1846.

LXIII. Stephen^6 Nichols, by first wife, Lois Bradstreet, had ch.: (83) Hannah^7 ——; (84) Hitty^7 ——; (85) Jemima^7 ——: (85) Betsey^7 ——; by 2 wife had ch.: (86) Stephen^7 died unmarried; (87) Lois^7 ——; (88) a girl, drowned when she was 4 years old; no ch. by 3 wife.

LXIV. Benjamin^6 Nichols, by wife Rebecca Blanchard, had ch.: (89) Nancy^7 b. in M.; (90) Rebecca^7 b. in M.; (91) Lucy Blanchard b. in M.; (92) Betsey^7 b. in M.; (93) Benjamin^7 b. in M., died young; (94) Blanchard^7 b. in M., died young.

LXXVI. Perrygrine ^{6}Nichols, by wife Mary Nevins Wheeler, had ch.; (95) Mary^7 b. in Merrimac, N. H., 7 April, 1798, and died unmarried 10 July, 1814; (96) Roxanna^7 b. in M. 2 January, 1800, m. Ezra Baldwin, she died 6 November, 1833; (97)

Essex Historical Institute Nichols

culations and plans, such person or persons may well have been considered as the disbelievers, the heretics, the enemies of the Church, the secret friends of the Devil, then seeking especially to destroy it, the rebels and the traitors who might at such a time be both expected and dreaded. Whoever was not with the Church at that day,—fully, completely, utterly,—may well have been considered to be in rebellion[*] against it. Not to believe the earnest and sincere interpretations of Holy Writ made by so many learned and pious divines, not to be united thoroughly and utterly for the support of the Church at such a crisis, not to think its thoughts, believe its beliefs, and act in accordance with its acts, may at such a day have been heresies—deep, satanic, unpardonable.

Whatever *personal* motives Mr. Parris may have had for persecuting Mr. Burroughs, or others at the Village, yet we soon find that the accused were suspected of a plot against the Church, were enveloped in the whirlwind of the religious fanaticism of that day, the elements of which were not personal malice, but an impersonal faith in the grandest of earthly marvels and mysteries—the expected Messianic Advent. It may, indeed, be true, that the troubles in the Church at Salem Village, caused the *rebellious* there to be considered by Mr. P. and his friends, as heretics or witches; but then the belief of the day was expecting an outbreak of witchcraft and witches *somewhere* in New England, and was watching almost with microscopic eyes, and a solemn and intense earnestness, for any and all signs of the approaching glorious advent of the Lord, and that advent was sure to be preceded by the reign of Satan—the rebellion of the wicked, the abounding of witches and witchcrafts, and the presence of marvels and mysteries. Salem Village, then in trouble, unhappily offered to the deluded belief of that day the case in point, arrested its attention, and concentrated upon itself the regard and wrath of that belief. The consequences were, of course, terrible; but then the accused at the Village really suffered for their virtuous opposition to the selfishness and tyranny of their opponents there, and also to quiet the fanatical idea that the Church was about to enter on its Millennial rest, and that Satan was descending with all his rage, and witchcraft and witches upon the land.

(To be Continued.)

---

[*] The Prophet Samuel told King Saul, when he did not keep literally the commandments of the Lord, as delivered through Samuel himself, that "Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft," (1 Samuel, chap. 15, v. 23,)—that is, disobedience to the commands of the Prophets was as witchcraft, and iniquity, and idolatry,—unpardonable crimes. Cotton Mather said, in one of his discourses, that "Rebellion is the Achan, the trouble of us all."—that is, rebellion against the commands, the *prophecies*, the orders of the Church or ministers, as being or representing its *Prophets*, was the then trouble of the Church—was as witchcraft—was essentially witchcraft, and we may reasonably conclude was considered to be, and soon became witchcraft! It would appear that Cotton Mather and some of his class, were, in 1692, endeavoring to re-produce and establish, and that *literally*, the Jewish theocracy in Massachusetts. He evidently considered that the Puritan Church was the legitimate successor of the Jewish Church, as well as the Christian, and that every particular of the old or new law must be fulfilled by it. The "set time for [its] favor" had come, and the Church was soon to be all in all, fulfilling both dispensations, and soon to be reigned over personally by the Saviour himself, whose advent was close at hand. The Church was coming into its power, and glory—the sole power upon earth! Such seem to have been the views of Mather and his associates in 1692.

Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol 3

GENEALOGY OF THE NICHOLS FAMILY.

BY ANDREW NICHOLS.

William Nichols took grants of land in Brooksby, (Danvers,) and settled on them in 1638. By his deposition in 1652, he lived on a farm of about six hundred acres, which he bought of Mr. Bartholemew, situated between Ipswich River and Salem line. His will was dated 26 April, 1693, and probated 17 February, 1695-6. He was (by his deposition in 1652) born in 1599. Mary, his wife, living 26 October, 1696.

I. William^{1}[*] Nichols, by his wife Mary, had ch; (2) John^{2}, b. 1640; m. Lydia; d. between 12 October and 11 November, 1700; (3) Mary^{2}, b. — m. Thomas Cave of Topsfield; (4) Hannah^{2}, m. May, 1667, Thomas Wilkins.

[†]II. John Nichols^{2}, by wife Lydia, had ch.: (5) William^{3}, b. in Topsfield, 25 August, 1663, m. 16 October, 1702, Elizabeth Bray; (6) Anna^{3}, b. in T. 24 August, 1665, m. 14 June, 1686, Francis Elliot; (7) John^{3} b. in T. 14 January, 1667, m. Constant, —; (8) Thomas^{3}, b. in T. 20 January, 1669, m. 13 December, 1694, Johannah Towne of T., they removed to Sutton, in Worcester County, in 1725; (9) Isaac^{3}, b. in T. 6 February, 1672; (10) Lydia^{3}, b. in T. 16 April, 1675, m. 12 July, 1704, Aquilla Wilkins; (11) Rachel^{3}, b. in T. 3 November, 1677, m. 11 January, 1698-9, Humphrey Case: (12) Elizabeth^{3}, b. in T. 16 March, 1679-80, m. 8 December, 1715, Thomas Brewer; (13) Ebenezer^{3}, b. in T. 9 November, 1685, m. 6 March, 1706-7, Elizabeth, d. of John Bayley, of Salem, b. in S. 16 July, 1684; (14) Margaret^{3}, —.

V. William^{3} Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Bray, had ch: (15) Deborah^{4}, b. in Middleton, 2 October, 1704; (16) John^{4}, b. in M. 10 March, 1706, m. 30 November, 1737, Martha Green, he died 1757; (17) Lydia^{4}, b. in M. 7 February, 1708, m. Elisha Wilkins; (18) James^{4}, born in M. 10 April, 1714, m. — Mary, —.

VII. John^{5} Nichols, by 1st wife Constant, had child: (19) Edward^{4}, b. in T. 26 June, 1692, m. 9 April, 1713, Hannah ——; — by 2d wife —— had ch.; (20) John^{4}, b. in T. 10 June, 1713, m. 2 October, 1739, Elizabeth, d. of Timothy and Huldah Prince, b. in Salem 12 October, 1705, he died 11 December, 1792. They were dismissed from ch. in Middleton, 22 January, 1750, and came to Danvers; (21) Samuel^{4}, b. in T. 25 February, 1714-15, m. 17 November, 1742, Abigail Elliot, who d. 27 May, 1759. m. 2d, Anna White.

VIII. Thomas^{3} Nichols, by wife Johannah Towne, had ch: (22) Anna^{4}, bapt. at Topsfield 30 August, 1696, m. 18 October, 1725, William Vinning, of Marblehead; (23) Mary^{4}, bapt. at Salem Village 27 July, 1700, m. 8 December, 1750, Isaac Fowler; (24) Isaac^{4}, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1700; (25) Constant^{4}, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1700; (26) Jonathan^{4}, bapt. S. V. 17 October, 1703, m. 24 May, 1731, Mary (Phelps ?); (27) Elizabeth^{4}, bapt. S. V. 2 December, 1705, m. 3 September, 1740, John Bailey; (28) Phebe^{4}, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1707; (29) Thomas^{4}, bapt. at S.

---

[*] The small figures, following the names, indicate the generation of the person designated.

[†] These figures refer back.

William Nichols must have been wealthy!

600 acres was an enormous farm in those days - He must have been rich, though in 1638 it would have been hinterland. (I do not have the date right now, but this is a very old article.) Mary was

OLD FAMILIES OF SALISBURY AND AMESBURY.

-David W. Hoyt (1981) WHS
714 516 148

(P266 Not copied)

1 WILLIAM^1 NICHOLS of Topsfield, b. ab. 1599; m. Mary ——. He was of Salem in 1637; bought land in Topsfield in 1651. Will April 26, 1693; Feb. 17, 1695-6; wife Mary and chil. ment., without names. The following appear in a petition. Children:

2 I MARY,^{2} b. ——; m. Thomas Cane, Sen., [or Cave], of Topsfield; liv. 1696.
3 II HANNAH,^{2} b. ——; m. Thomas Wilkins of Salem; liv. 1696. (ours)
4 III JOHN,^{2} b. ab. 1641; m. Lydia ——. +

4 JOHN^2 NICHOLS (*Wm.*^{1}), of Topsfield, b. ab. 1641; m. Lydia ——. Will Oct. 12, Nov. 11, 1700; wife Lydia ment. Children:

5 I WILLIAM,^{3} b. ——; liv. 1700.
6 II ANNA,^{3} b. ——; m. Francis Elliot.
7 III JOHN,^{3} b. Jan. 14, 1667; m. 1st, Constant ——; 2d, Martha ——; liv. 1700; res. Topsfield; prob. d. 1757; chil. *Edward*,^{4} *John*,^{4} *Samuel*.^{4}
8 IV THOMAS,^{3} b. ——; res. Sutton; liv. 1700.
9 V ISAAC,^{3} b. ——; prob. d. young.
10 VI LYDIA,^{3} b. ——; m. Aquila Wilkins; liv. 1700.
11 VII RACHEL,^{3} b. ——; m. Humphrey Case.
12 VIII ELIZABETH,^{3} b. ——; m. Thomas Brewer.
13 IX EBENEZER,^{3} b. ——; liv. 1700.
14 X MARGARET,^{3} b. ——; liv. 1700.

15 THOMAS NICHOLS of Amesbury, prob. there as early as 1665; meeting house seat and made "townsman" in 1667; owned land there in 1670; oath al. 1677; "training band" 1680; prob. liv. 1708, but dead in 1720. He m. Mary ——.* Children:

16 I EBENEZAR, b. Aug. 3, 1664[S]; m. June, 1685 or '6, BENONI TUCKER (*Morris*). +
17 II THOMAS, b. Oct. 16, 1670[A Nk S]; m. 1st, JANE^3 JAMESON; 2d, Judith Hoage. +
18 III SAMUEL, b. May 14, 1672[A Nk S].
19 IV RACHEL, b. Feb. 25, 1674-5[A Nk S].
20 V JOHN, b. ——; m. Jan. 1, 1701-2[S], Abigail Sargent of Gloucester; res. A.; "snow-shoe man" 1708. Chil.: *Mary*, b. Oct. 19, 1702[A], [m. May 24, 1721, (36) *James*^{4} *Dow*?]; *John*, b. July 12, 1704[A]; *William*, b. Jan. 21, 1706[A]; *Jacob*, b. Jan. 16, 1708[A]; *Joseph*, b. Sep. 2, 1709[A]; *Daniel*, b. Sep. 30, 1712[A]; *Moses*, b. Feb. 25, 1715[A]; *Anna*, b. Jan. 30, 1717-8[A]; *Aaron*, b. Oct. 2, 1719[A]; *Humphrey*, b. April 18, 1723[A]; *Thomas*, b. Jan. 18, 1724-5[A]; *Abigail*, b. Mar. 18, 1727[A].

---

* THOMAS NICHOLS of Malden, m. Sep., 1655[Sv], Mary Moulton, may be the above. Chil.: *Thomas* and *Josiah*, b. Jan. 23, 1662; Josiah d. June 30, 1663 [W Ch].

Essex Inst Hx Coll V3

GENEALOGY OF THE NICHOLS FAMILY.

BY ANDREW NICHOLS.

William Nichols took grants of land in Brooksby, (Danvers,) and settled on them in 1638. By his deposition in 1652, he lived on a farm of about six hundred acres, which he bought of Mr. Bartholemew, situated between Ipswich River and Salem line. His will was dated 26 April, 1693, and probated 17 February, 1695-6. He was (by his deposition in 1652) born in 1599. Mary, his wife, living 26 October, 1696.

I. William^{1*} Nichols, by his wife Mary, had ch; (2) John^2, b. 1640; m. Lydia; d. between 12 October and 11 November, 1700: (3) Mary^2, b. — m. Thomas Cave of Topsfield: (4) Hannah^2, m. May, 1667, Thomas Wilkins.

†II. John Nichols^2, by wife Lydia, had ch.: (5) William^3, b. in Topsfield, 25 August, 1663, m. 16 October, 1702, Elizabeth Bray: (6) Anna^3, b. in T. 24 August, 1665, m. 14 June, 1686, Francis Elliot; (7) John^3 b. in T. 14 January, 1667, m. Constant, —; (8) Thomas^3, b. in T. 20 January, 1669, m. 13 December, 1694, Johannah Towne of T., they removed to Sutton, in Worcester County, in 1725: (9) Isaac^3, b. in T. 6 February, 1672: (10) Lydia^3, b. in T. 16 April, 1675, m. 12 July, 1704, Aquilla Wilkins: (11) Rachel^3, b. in T. 3 November, 1677, m. 11 January, 1698-9, Humphrey Case: (12) Elizabeth^3, b. in T. 16 March, 1679-80, m. 8 December, 1715, Thomas Brewer; (13) Ebenezer^3, b. in T. 9 November, 1685, m. 6 March, 1706-7, Elizabeth, d. of John Bayley, of Salem, b. in S. 16 July, 1684; (14) Margaret^3, —.

V. William^3 Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Bray, had ch: (15) Deborah^4, b. in Middleton, 2 October, 1704; (16) John^4, b. in M. 10 March, 1706, m. 30 November, 1737, Martha Green, he died 1757; (17) Lydia^4, b. in M. 7 February, 1708, m. Elisha Wilkins; (18) James^4, born in M. 10 April, 1714, m. — Mary, —.

VII. John^3 Nichols, by 1st wife Constant, had child: (19) Edward^4, b. in T. 26 June, 1692, m. 9 April, 1713, Hannah ——; — by 2d wife —— had ch.; (20) John^4, b. in T. 10 June, 1713, m. 2 October, 1739, Elizabeth, d. of Timothy and Huldah Prince, b. in Salem 12 October, 1705, he died 11 December, 1792. They were dismissed from ch. in Middleton, 22 January, 1750, and came to Danvers: (21) Samuel^4, b. in T. 25 February, 1714-15, m. 17 November, 1742, Abigail Elliot, who d. 27 May, 1759. m. 2d, Anna White.

VIII. Thomas^3 Nichols, by wife Johannah Towne, had ch: (22) Anna^4, bapt. at Topsfield 30 August, 1696, m. 18 October, 1725, William Vinning, of Marblehead: (23) Mary^4, bapt. at Salem Village 27 July, 1700, m. 8 December, 1750, Isaac Fowler; (24) Isaac^4, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1700: (25) Constant^4, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1700; (26) Jonathan^4, bapt. S. V. 17 October, 1703, m. 24 May, 1731, Mary (Phelps?); (27) Elizabeth^4, bapt. S. V. 2 December, 1705, m. 3 September, 1740, John Bailey; (28) Phebe^4, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1707; (29) Thomas^4, bapt. at S.

---

* The small figures, following the names, indicate the generation of the person designated.

† These figures refer back.

NEHGR 9:377

NICHOLS.—"The Deposision of William Nickols, Senr., agged upwards of 100 yrs., who testifiath and saith that I haue liued upwards of forty-two years on a ffarme which, I bought of Mr. Henry Bartholomew, of Salem, which farme lyeth, the greatest part of it, between the bounds of Salem and Ipswich River; and I did pay Rates to Salem seuerall years after I liued upon this ffarme for the same, but Topsfeild men neuer demanded any rates of me tell after that Salem and Topsfeild men run Salems six mills extent; and after that, Topsfeild men forced me to pay Rattes to them, and I haue been in the quiett and peaceable possession of my said ffarme euer sence I bought it."

"William Nicholls personally appeared, this 14th May, 1694, and made oath to the truth of the above written evidence. Before mee, JONATHN. CORWIN, *Justs. Peace.*"

WILLIAM NICHOLS OF TOPSFIELD

By Janet Ireland Delorey

IAM^1 NICHOLS, born ca 1599, died at Topsfield between 26 April 1693 the date of his nd 17 February 1695, the date on which it was probated (Essex County Probate 17). He married **MARGARET** --- named as his wife in 1661 and second **MARY** --- as named in his will as "my now wife" and referred to as "our mother-in-law" in a nge to the will by two children. A resident of Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony [hereafter chusetts"] as early as 1638, he removed to Topsfield, Massachusetts where he was a etor in 1651., (Charles Henry Pope , *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, [Baltimore MD, reprint], 329).

ill, which provided the identification of his children, is transcribed as follows (Essex e #19517):

> In the Name of God Amen I William Nickolls of Topsfield in the County of [Essex] in New England husbandman, Having the understanding that God calls all people once to die am therefore willing to prepare my self for that time and to set some things in order to avoid future trouble --
> Now know ye that I William Nickolls of Topsfield being in pretty good health and in my perfect memory and understanding do ordain this to be my Last will & testament
>
> ---
>
> Item for the good will I bear to my well beloved wife, Mary Nickols I give unto my said now wife half my farm during the time of her Life provided she doth not marry but if she should marry then the said half farm to be [word obliterated] from her
>
> ---
>
> Item I give unto my said wife the priviledge of the house during the time aforesaid.
> Item I give unto my wife a feather bed and a cow for ever to be her own.
> Item & all the rest of my moveable Estate to be equally divided between my wife and my Children. And I appoint my Loving friends John Trask & Daniel Southwick to see it Caused to be done completed and [every?] Article performed of this my Last will abovesaid and for the better satisfaction to one and fulfilling of this my will I have herewith fixed my hand & seal this the 26th of April 1693 wittness present at the signing
> sealing and delivering
> George Locker
> John Trask
> Samuel Gaskin
>
> William [his marke] Nickoles

Nichols

The inventory of William Nichols was taken by Thomas Fuller, Jr and Benjamin Wilkins and presented on 27 April 1696 (ibid.). The total value was £14. 9s. 11d. and included: a cow and a cattle; a cow, ; a heifer ; a horse; 3 sheep; a cupboard, a table a chest, pewter platters; smoothing iron and a [ ]; 3 trays; a pail, dishes and [ ]; an iron pot and hook; a tramel; 4 tubs; a [ ] and an axe ; frying pan; 3 barrels; [ ]; wearing cloths; box; woolen yarn; [ ]; iron ketttle; half bushel; pail; flax comb; linen wheel. [Note: although the will mentioned a farm, there is no mention of real property in the inventory].

On the 24th February 1695/6, John Trask and Daniel Southwick renounced their executorship on the will of William Nickels which in turn was granted to John Nickels, his son (ibid.) That appointment provoked controversy among his siblings, which William Nichols had wished to avoid, who put forth a complaint as follows:

> To The Honorable Bartholomew Gedney Esq^r Judge of the probate of wills and grantor of Administrations for the County of Essex:
>
> The Humble complaint and petitions of Thomas Cave Sen^r and Thomas Wilkins Sen^r most Humbly shoeweth
>
> That whereas our Honrd father In Law William Nickols Late of Topsfield in the County aforesaid dyed Intestate, as we Humbly Conceive for tho: there is an Instriment presented to your Hon^r bearing Date the 26th of April 1693: which is called his will which we Humbly conceive cannot possibly be made to stand in force against us neither by Law nor Reason for the Reasons following - first because the testator thereof hath not therein: nominated nor appointed either executor or executrix: 2 ly: if the conclusion of the afores^d instrument by impowering overseers doth make them executors: yet still it will be controversal which John Trask be intended, there being two of the same name belonging to the Town of Salem and both his Loving friends: 3 ly we Humbly conceive that no executor can Lawfully be a witness for the probate of that will wherein he is made executor especially when such wrong is Like to be done to any children as is to us if the aforesaid instrument must stand in force against us: for if they be made executors thereof: we Humbly conceive that neither w nor none of our father Nickols children: can require or recover or each of them: and there is ten acres or more of Land which our father Nichols died possesed of which he has not disposed of to any of his children either by deed of gift or said instrument which according to Law must belong to these men if the aforesaid instrument must stand in force against us: and we have used all possible means with our Brother John Nickols to bring him to a loving agreement about our fathers estate: but all in vain: these things considered with what followeth [ ] we should not have spoken but that we are forced thereunto by our Brother Nickols: we Hope your Hon^r will see just cause that the aforesaid Instrument must be set aside and that the power of the Administration of our father Nickols estate which he died intestate of may be granted to us or either of us or any other meet person which your Hon^r shall appoint that so there may be a true inventory thereof brought into your Hon^r Registry of wills that to each of us may have our part thereof: for we pray that our Brother John Nickols may have nothing to do with our estate: having proved so deceitful all along to his own father and also to us who by fair pretence and solem promise got his fathers estate away from him: But when once he had got it he did most ill requite him in his old age: performing none of the promises he had made unto him that had it not been for some of his good neighbors that came to visit him he would have died Long before now for want of sucker and when by their means he has again renewed his promise to him in writing under his hand: yet by one means or other he has gotten the same againe in to his own hands all which has made his Aged father to fill the Heavens with his cries and part of the earth with his Lamentations:
> that he should be such a fool to give away his estate to such a disingenious son that did so ill requite him: that so at Last [words obliterated] upon the gray hairs of his and our father with sorow to his grave: and now would grasp with his own hands that Little estate which our father has left which we humbly conceive by Law belongs to us: and not one penny thereof to him: he having allready received more than [ ] fold double portion of his fathers estate by settlement in his fathers Lifetime above what ever we have had or ever can have by whole Remaines: And we also pray that our Brother John Nickols may be made to perform that covenant and promise which he has made to his and our mother in Law our Late Deceased fathers widow for she has ben a good wife to him and nursed him well in his age: and we desire that he may not be suffered to wrong her as he has done his father: so praying your Hon^r to Hear our complaint and grant our petitions: desiring nothing but that truth and Righteousness may take place: we Remain your Hon^{rs} most Humble petitioners.
> Thomas Cave (signature)
> Thomas Wilkins (signature)
> Dated in Salem the 24th of February 1695[6]

Alas, the wronged daughters did not prevail as the widow, Mary Nickels, deposed at Topsfield on 24 February 1695/6 "be it known to all men whom these presents shall come before that i Mary Nickols do attest and say that my son Nickols has done for his father and mother Nickols in the time of his father's sickness and before and since as much as he could conveniently do for us." In the final accounting, Mary Nichols alias Cave received £3.13s. 8d.as did her sister, Hannah Nichols alias Wilkins, the acknowledgment of that receipt dated 10 December 1696. [Note: The marks of Mary Nichols, Thomas Cave, Mary Cave, Thomas Wilkins and Hannah Wilkins appear on the receipt.]

Children, mentioned in his will, order unsure:

i. John, married Lydia ---. Children, recorded at Topsfield, surname NICHOLS (*Vital Records of Topsfield Massachusetts To The End of the Year 1849*, Topsfield Historical Society [Topsfield MA 1903], 71): 1. *William*, born 25 August 1663. 2. *Anna*, born 24 August 1665. 3. *John*, born 14 January 1667-8. 4. *Thomas*, born 20 January 1669-70. 5. *Isaac*, born 6 February 1672-3. 6. *Liddia*, born 16 April 1675. 7. *Rachel*, born 3 November 1677. 8. (?) *Elizabeth*, born 16 March 1679-80. 9. *Ebenezer*, born 9 November 1685. 10. *Elits*, daughter of Goodwife Nichols, baptized 16 September 1688 11. *Lydia*, daughter of Goodwife Nichols, baptized 16 September 1688. 12. *Margaret*, daughter of Goodwife Nichols, baptized 16 September 1688. Will, dated 12 October 1700, probated 11 November 1700 named all children except Isaac and Elits (James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England*, 3 [Baltimore MD 1969]:281).

ii. Mary, married Thomas Cave. Children, recorded at Topsfield (ibid., 23, 129): 1. *Sara*, born 8 March 1673, married at Topsfield on 27 September 1697, John Howe, Jr. 2. *Hanna*, born 14 March 1675. 3. *Abigail*, born 28 March 1677-8, married at Topsfield on 21 December 1697, William Buckley of Salem. 4. *Thomas*, born 6 March 1680-1, married at Topsfield on 9 July 1714, Prudence Withrig. 5. *Rebecca*, born 6 March 1680-1. 6. *Anne*, born 9 July 1682. [see CAVE].

✓ iii. Hannah, married Thomas Wilkins. Children, recorded at Salem, surname WILKINS (*Vital Records of Salem Massachusetts To The End Of The Year 1849*, The Essex Institute, 2 [Salem MA, 1918]:426-428): 1. *Hanna*, born 14:9m:1669. 2. *Thomas*, born 26 May 1673. 3. *Bray*, born 13:9m:1678. 4. *Bray*, baptized at Salem Village Church, Danvers, 20 July 1690 5. *Isaac*, baptized at Salem Village Church, Danvers, 20 July 1690. 6. *Joseph*, baptized at Salem Village Church, Danvers, 20 July 1690. ours

History of Topsfield Mass

by George Francis Dow
(Madison F74 T6 D68

Re: William Nichols, father of Hannah
(1598–1695)

(Thomas Cave, husband of Hannah's sister Mary.

(1645–1706)
Isaac Burton a son of
John d Nov 1684
Salem
Isaac m. Hannah

belonged to them as their inhabitants had been in possession of them.

The position of the few Salem Village men who had built homes there became difficult. They were cut off from connections with Salem, put on the outskirts of a town they disliked and called upon to pay parish rates to Topsfield which some refused to do. However, two families living there joined with the Topsfield church. They were William Nichols and William Hobbs, whose names appear frequently in the town records. Three other men living in that vicinity are included in a list of freeholders in Topsfield in 1694. They were Isaac Burton, Thomas Cave and Philip Knight, Sr.

Nichols

The Putnams persisted in claiming the land and cutting timber. Suit after suit was brought in the courts by them and the town of Topsfield, "until a grate dele of money and time hath been spent at the Law in a likely way of Destroying and being destroyed one by Another." Topsfield seemed to win every case. During all this time the bounds had not been settled although many committees had been appointed to do so. Finally a test case was taken to court in 1686 in order to settle the question of ownership of the land. A committee from Salem Village sued John Curtis for claiming and improving part of the land, they said, "Salem had agreed to plant a village upon near the river." They set forth many reasons why they believed the land was theirs. John Curtis won his case and some time later the bounds were established giving Topsfield the land in dispute. The Putnams, however, who had title to some of the land, later received a share in the final division of common land. The land south of Nichols brook extending to the present Danvers line was set off from Topsfield in 1728 as a part of Middleton.

Henry Bartholomew received a grant from Salem in 1642 which he sold about ten years later to William Nichols, also of Salem. Mr. Nichols built a house there in which he lived until his death in 1695/6. His son John acquired part of the property and built a house, part of which later became Ferncroft inn. The northern part of his land, William Nichols gave to his "adoped son," Isaac Burton, upon which he lived.

Not far from the Nichols land lived William Hobbs. His residence was given as Lynn when he and Richard Richards bought eighty acres of land in 1660 from William Robinson.[63] The latter was granted sixty acres in 1649/50 by the town of

---

[63] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 8.

Salem and his son twenty acres. Richard Richards of Salem soon sold his forty acres to John Porter,[64] which the latter sold to John Robinson in 1671. This was the land on which his son Thomas lived. William Hobbs, his wife Deliverance and daughter Abigail were all accused of witchcraft, tried but not executed. In 1688/9 William and John Nichols and William Hobbs were exempted from highway work as they lived so remote but were to maintain a highway from their homes to the town bridge. William Nichols was the only one living south of the river who was listed as a commoner in 1661. Other families who lived on land claimed by Topsfield in this vicinity probably attended church in Salem Village.

John Ruck asked Salem for a grant of a farm in 1638/9 which was given him before 1644. In 1660, he gave his sons John and Thomas one hundred acres of land "partly in Salem and partly in Topsfield."[65] It adjoined land of the Putnams and William Nichols. It was conveyed later to Thomas Cave and Philip Knight each of whom built a house on their lots. When Mr. Knight gave his son Philip a house and land at the time of the latter's marriage to Rebecca, daughter of Edmund Town, he gave his residence in the deed as Topsfield. In 1722 Philip Knight gave his sons Joseph and Benjamin "all my right I have or ought to have in common land being an ancient inhabitant of Topsfield." Thomas Putnam gave parts of his farm lying in Salem and Topsfield to his sons Thomas Jr., and Edward. Thomas Cave held the office of constable in Topsfield and highway surveyor. The Knights, Caves, Putnams and others petitioned Topsfield in 1726 to have the land south of Nichols brook set off with portions of other towns for another parish. It was then dismissed but it was ordered to be done by the General Court two years later and became the town of Middleton.

Farmer Porter was referred to early in the town records. John Porter, Sr., acquired the Skelton grant in Salem in 1643 and later purchased the Sharp and many other grants until he became the largest land owner in Salem. In 1647 he built his house in what is now Danvers where he lived until his death in 1676. A year after he built his house he purchased the land which the town of Salem had granted Townsend Bishop of that town in 1638/9.[66] Mr. Bishop left town selling

---

[64] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 10.
[65] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 4.
[66] Salem Town Records.

this piece of property to William and Richard Haynes in 1648. It changed hands quickly for in that year the Haynes brothers sold one-third to Abraham Page of Boston, who transferred it to Simon Bradstreet of Andover. The latter conveyed it to Mr. Porter who bought the other two-thirds from Haynes at the same time.

John Porter gave his son Benjamin "all that parcell of land commonly called Bishop's farm, also 200 acres of land lying in blind hole given me by the town of Salem, also 100 acres purchased of Mr. Bradstreet." The 200 acres of "feeding ground" in Blind hole given Mr. Porter for "pasteur for his Cattell" in 1647, was to be laid out "neare vnto ye farm yt was Mr. Bishops." John Porter also purchased the Downing grant of 500 acres in Salem Village in 1650 which Mr. Porter conveyed to his son Joseph, in 1664,[67] as a part of his portion upon the latter's marriage to Anna, daughter of Major William Hathorne. Joseph Porter's house is on what is now known as the Connors farm, in Danvers, next to the Topsfield line. Both of these lands extended into the town of Topsfield. In 1677 Israel Porter testified he went with his father about 20 years before when he was required by Topsfield to show the bounds of his land. John Wild who was the one to whom John Porter pointed out his bounds also testified. They said these were approved and accepted at that time, both on the Downing farm and his land in Blind Hole. The latter bounds were upon Smith's hill and by a swamp side of Mr. Endecott's meadow to Wm. Nichol's bound tree.

In 1687, the town established the bounds of each. John How, Thomas Baker and Jacob Towne were appointed to recover from every person who claimed more land in Topsfield than they received by grant. They found Benjamin Porter of Salem should have but 300 acres and he claimed more. So it was agreed that for £20 paid by his brothers Israel and Joseph he should have the difference between 300 acres and what he claimed. The bounds mentioned in the deed[68] were John Curtis, William Bartholomew, "old John Nichols," and Daniel Andrews. Both Joseph and Benjamin Porter paid rates for the minister in 1681. Benjamin Porter never lived in Topsfield. When he died in 1700 he left his brother Joseph's sons, Nathaniel and William about 240 acres being part of the land given him by his father which "300 acres John Porter had of the town of Salem and Mr. Bradstreet."

---

[67] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 139.
[68] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 22, leaf 215.

Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis

CS 571 P35 (1928)

NICHOLS

1. William[1] Nichols was born about 1599, as appears by his deposition 24 June 1662, giving his age as 63 years. On 14 May 1694 he deposed that he was "upward of 100 years," before Judge Curwin, and that he had lived upwards of 42 years on a farm he had bought of Henry Bartholomew, lying between the bounds of Salem and Ipswich River. He paid rates to Salem for several years, and after the line was run between, Topsfield claimed and enforced payment. (Register: IX: 377.) He died in the winter of 1695-6, aged 96. His will, 26 April 1693, proved 17 February 1696, mentions wife, Mary, and

Children:

i. John, b. 1640.
ii. Mary, wife of Thomas Cave.
iii. Hannah, wife of Thomas Wilkins. (See Wilkins, herein.)

Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England Vol 3 (of 4)
Pg 283 - James Savage
There are 5 pages of Nichols but only this applies.

d. 15 Sept. 1689. | William, Topsfield, in his will of 26 Apr. 1693, ① pro. 17 Feb. 1696, ment. w. Mary, ch. John, Mary, w. of Thomas Cove, and Hannah, w. of Thomas Wilkins, and from this docum. is our best informat. He gave a depon. 14 May 1694, "*aged upwards of* 100 *yrs.*" bef. Judge Curwin, that he had liv. upwards of 42 yrs. on a farm he bot. of Henry Bartholomew, lying betw. the bounds of Salem and Ipswich riv. paid rates to S. sev. yrs. and Topsfield, aft. the run of the line betw. the towns, claim. and enforc. paym. See Geneal. Reg. IX. 377. How many yrs. should be subtract. from the date fix. by this centenary, can easi. be ascertain. at Salem, to a high probabil. or perhaps certain. as his descend. have confid. that he was b. 1599; for he sw. 24 June 1662, that he was 63 yrs. old. | Six of this name had, in 1834, been gr. at Harv. and seventeen at other N. E. coll.

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700
by Frank R Holmes, page clxxiii

NICHOLS
The name is baptismal, signifying the son of Nicholas; found in Hundred Rolls as early as 1273.

Adam, on record at New Haven, Conn., 1645; removed Hartford, Conn., 1655, and to Hadley, Mass., 1661; freeman Boston, Mass., 1670.

Allen, married, Barnstable, Mass., 1670.

Cyprian, came from Witham, County Essex, Eng., freeman at Hartford, Conn., 1669.

Francis, b. Eng. 1600, one of first seventeen settlers Stratford, Conn.; 1639, removed to province of New York.

Hugh, married at Salem, Mass., 1694.

James, married at Malden, Mass., 1660.

John, at Greenwich, R. I., 1687.

Mordecai, mariner, married at Boston, Mass., 1652.

Nicholas, took oath of allegiance at Andover, Mass., 1678.

Randolph, resident Charlestown, Mass., before 1643.

Richard, settled at Ipswich, Mass., where admitted freeman 1648; removed to Reading, Mass.

Robert, married at Watertown, Mass., 1644, granted land at Casco Bay, Maine.

Robert, at Saybrook, Conn., 1664-73.

Thomas, at Hingham, Mass., 1637, removed to Scituate, Mass.

Thomas, at Sandwich, Mass., 1643.

Thomas, married, Malden, Mass., 1655, removed Salisbury, Mass.

Thomas, settled at Newport, R. I., before 1642.

Thomas, resident Amesbury, Mass., 1665.

Walter, freeman Charlestown, Mass., 1638.

William, at Salem, Mass., 1638, granted land and removed New London, Conn., 1655.

✓ William, proprietor Topsfield, Mass., 1652, where he died 1694, aged upwards of 100 years.

Pioneers of Massachusetts
Charles Henry Pope - pg 329

NICHOLS, NICOLES, NICKOLDS,

Jane, "servant to our teacher," adm. chh. Boston, 7 (2) 1639.

John, Watertown, propr. 1636.

Randolph or Randall, biscuit baker, Charlestown, adm. chh. 3 (3) 1647. Signed inv. of Abr. Hawkins in 1647. Bought land in 1657. Wife Elizabeth; ch. Sarah b. 27 (11) 1642, Hannah b. 4 (2) 1647, John b. Jan. 1653.

Will dated 4 Dec. 1688, prob. Nov. 9, 1691; housing and lands in Uxbridge, co. Midd., Eng., beq. him by his father William N., he beq. to son John and to Elizabeth and Hannah, ch. of son Nathaniel, dec.; the est. in Uxbridge given him by uncle Robert N., dec., he beq. to son Randall; Char. property to wife Elizabeth and his 9 gr. ch., the ch. of his daus. Hammond and Elizabeth Tuck with those of Nathaniel. Refers to son-in-law Thos. Tuck, dec.; David, son of the late David Anderson and of Katherine his wife, now wife of Capt. Richard Sprague.

Richard, Ipswich, propr.; before Gen. Court 1 (10) 1640. Rem. to Reading; sister N. adm. chh. R. from that of I. in 1666.

He d. 22 Nov. 1674. Will dated 19 Nov. prob. 11 Dec. 1674, beq. to wife Ann, sons John, Thomas and James, and daus. Mary and Hannah.

Robert, Watertown, gave a letter of attorney 27 (1) 1644, to Rufus Barton to recover a debt of George Roome of Rhode Island. [A.] He rem. to Southold, L. I., sold land at Wat. in 1648. He m. about 1644 Sarah, widow of John Gosse. [Suff. De. I, 55.] Sarah, adm. chh. Charlestown 4 (9) 1643.

Walter, Cambridge, householder 8 Feb. 1635, frm. Dec. 7, 1636.

Thomas, planter, Cambridge, propr., sold before 1638. Rem. to Hingham; propr. 1637-8. Town officer. He drew exchange, 15 (8) 1639, on his bro. George N., the exec. of the est. of his father Walter N., clothier, late of Coggeshall, co. Essex, Eng., who d. 1 April, 1639. [L.] He m. Rebecca, dau. of Thomas Jocelyn; she d. 22 Sept. 1675, ae. 58 years. He m. Sept. 23, 1681, Dorcas —. She d. 15 Oct. 1694. Ch. Thomas, Rebecca and Elizabeth bapt. Jan. 1643; Hannah b. Feb. 18, 1645, Ephraim b. May 14, 1648, Israel b. Sept. 1, 1650, Nathaniel and Mary b. July 3, 1653, Sarah b. July 15, 1655, Charity b. May 3, 1658, Patience b. Dec. 25, 1660.

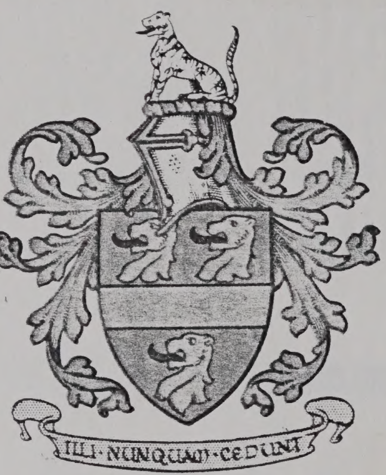
He d. 8 Nov. 1696.

✓ William, Salem, propr. 1638. Rem. to Topsfield; propr. 1651. He deposed in 1652, ae. about 53 years; and again, in 1661, ae. about 63; again 14 May, 1694, ae. upwards of 100 years, that he had lived more than 42 years on a farm which he bought of Henry Bartholomew. [Reg. IX, 377.]

Wife Margaret in 1661. Will dated April 26, 1693, prob. Feb. 17, 1695, mentions wife Mary and children. Mary, (wife of Thomas Cane or Cave,) Hannah, (wife of Thomas Wilkins,) and John: these children petitioned the court about the estate.

There was no shortage of Nichols families in early New England, but there certainly is a shortage of material about our particular William Nichols! He bought a farm, lived a quiet life with wife and three children, obeyed all the laws and lived to extreme old age.

It is very unlikely he or any of his close progenitors ever had a coat of arms but maybe way, way back there? — or maybe NOT. At least some English Nichols were Norman. Plate from Burks - The Landed Gentry - American Families, plate XIV



NICHOLS

Book - The Norman People (London 1874 - GPC reprint 1898) page 345 - Nicholas, Nicholes, Nicholl, Nicholls, Nickels/Nickless/ Nicol/ Nicolas all said to be variants of the same name.
Richard Nicholas, Normandy 1198 (MRS); Nicholas Nicoles, England 1198 (RCR); John, Philip, Stephen Nichole, England c 1272 (RH) The name in England included families of different origins.

(This conforms to Directory of Ancestral Heads, below.) So the 1272 family seems to have been Norman.

See Wilkins section of this binder - The American Genealogist article, for some more Nichols information

~~[illegible]~~ Copied for MCGS family file drawer -
(June 1992)

Nichols

These Nichols/Wilkins/Townes all are younger relatives of our ancestors, except for 894 + 895 below.
They are our #486 + 487

888 +-- Thomas^3 NICHOLS
b 20 January 1669, Topsfield, MA
m 12/13 Dec 1694, Salem, Essex, MA
d

probably son of John^2 William^1

444 +-- Isaac NICHOLS
b 27 July, 1701, Salem, Essex, MA
m 1 Feb. 1726/7, Boxford, MA
d

889 +-- Johanah^3 TOWNE ← Joseph^2 William^1
b 22 January 1667/8, Topsfield, MA
m 12/13 Dec 1694, Salem, Essex, MA
d

222 +-- Benjamin NICHOLS
b 12 Oct. 1750, Sutton, Worcester, MA
m 28 Feb. 1772, Sutton, Worcester, MA
d 9 May 1826, Oswegatchie, St. Lawrence, NY

890 +-(1) Henry^3 WILKINS Henry^2 Bray^1
b bp. 4 January 1684/5, Salem, Essex, MA
m July 1703, Salem, Essex, MA ← (TAG 60:106)
d March, 1753, Salem, Essex, MA

445 +-- Sarah WILKINS
b 27 May
m 1 Feb. 1726/7, Boxford, MA
d

891 +-- Sarah^3 WILKINS Benjamin^2 Bray^1
b 11 May 1686, Salem, Essex, MA
m July 1703, Salem, Essex, MA
d

111 Lucy NICHOLS
b 3 Jan. 1774, Sutton, MA
m Roswell TALLMAN ca 1807, r St. Lawrence Co., NY
m 2nd, John SHEPHERD
d 25 Dec 1858, dePeyster, St. Lawrence Co., NY

892 +-- Robert FITTS
b 19 July 1690, Ipswich, Essex, MA
m 1 Jan. 1717/8, Ipswich, MA
d Will, 22 Aug. 1753, Sutton, MA

446 +-- Robert FITTS
b 9 Nov. 1718, Ipswich, Essex, MA
m 9 Nov. 1739, Topsfield, MA
d Will, 9 Sept. 1754, Sutton, MA

893 +-- Hannah DIKE
b bp. 1698, Wenham, MA
m 1 Jan. 1717/8, Ipswich, MA
d Sutton, MA

223 +-- Lucy FITTS
b 26 April 1751, Sutton, Worcester, MA
m 28 Feb. 1772, Sutton, Worcester, MA
d

894 +-- William^2 TOWNE ✗ Edmond^1 ✓
b 13 March 1658/9, Topsfield, MA
m 22 Aug. 1794, Topsfield, MA
d 30 January 1750, Topsfield, MA

447 +-- Keziah TOWNE
b 9 Feb. 1714/5, Topsfield, MA
m 9 Nov. 1739, Topsfield, MA
d

895 +-- Margit widow WILLARD ✗ (Margaret^3 Wilkins) Thomas^2 Bray^1 ✓
b Salem, MA
m 22 Aug. 1794, Topsfield, MA
d 5 Nov. 1751, Topsfield, MA

✗ This is actually Mrs. Margaret (Wilkins) Willard
(see Wilkins family)

Ann D. Tuohy, 1707 7th St., Snohomish, WA 98290, 18 August 1987.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.
Wilkins ①
Surname

Father – Bray WILKINS

Event	Day	Month	Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1611	○	NOT WALES?)			Question: Was John Gengell	○
Death	1	Jan	1701/2	○	Salem	Essex	Massachusetts	bca (1616/7 a younger half bro?	○
Buried				○				-1687) Once thought to be	○
Married		ca	1635	○	Dorchester		MA	bro-in-law, willed his possessions to Bray's grandchildren	○

Occupation: constable, farmer, open iron works, lumber Military Church: Puritan (Cong.) (adm 14 Jan 1648) ○

Places Lived: It has been said (not yet verified) that Bray's grandfather was "Lord John Wilkins of Wales." ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name: Wilkins ○

His Mother's Maiden Name: (m/2 Gengell?) ○

Mother – Hannah WAY

(Mary + John passenger ?)

Event	Day	Month	Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	3	Mar	1615/6	○	Bridport	Dorset	England	Home burned 1664 - Salem	○
Death	after		1702	○	Salem ?				○
Buried				○					○

Occupation Military Church: Puritan (adm ch [illegible] 1640) ○

Places Lived: Came with her parents' family 1630 - ship "Mary + John" to Dorchester MA Bay Colony ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name: Henry Way ○

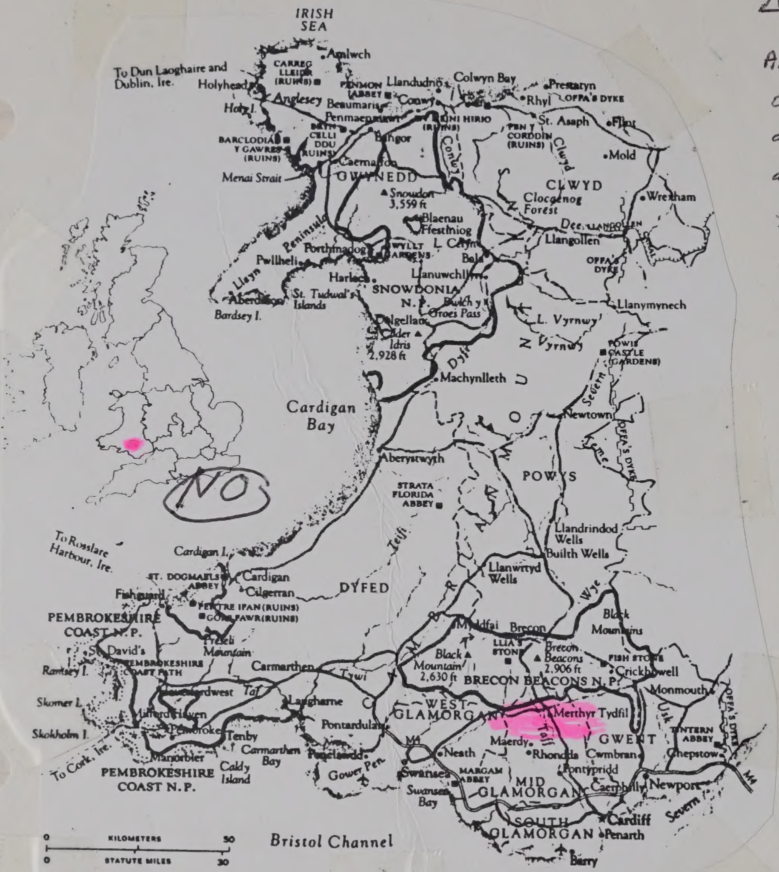
Her Mother's Maiden Name: Elizabeth Batchelor ○

Children (There was no son James as some suggest) (Children a year old or so when Christened?)

Sex		Full Given Name	○	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1.	Samuel Wilkins (only 1 child - Sam Jr, moved to R I)	○	Birth bp	(1636?) 5	Jan	1639/40	~~Salem~~ All bp Dorchester (see TAG 60:6)		MA	○
				Death	20	Dec	1688	"			○
		Spouse - Jane	○	Married			16	"			○
	2.	John Wilkins (4 ch)	○	Birth bp	20	Mar	1642	"			○
				Death beg inv.	24	June	1672	"			○
		Spouse - Mary (-1672+)	○	Married		ca	1665	"			○
	3.	Lydia Wilkins (a son m. Johanna Towne 1694)	○	Birth bp	25	Nov	1644	"			○
				Death		after	1701	"			○
		Spouse - John Nichols (1641-14 Oct 1700)	○	Married		ca	1662	"			○
+	4.	Thomas Wilkins	○	Birth bp	16	May	1647	"			○
				Death betw	4 Nov 1716 - 24 Sep		1717	"			○
		Spouse - Hannah Nichols (bp 31 May 1651) (1647 - after 1718)	○	Married		May	1667	"			○
	5.	Margaret Wilkins (14 ch - 2 m. Thomas)	○	Birth bp	10	Feb	1648/9	"			○
				Death		after	1697	"			○
		Spouse - Phillip Knight Jr (1646-1724+)	○	Married			1668	Topsfield ?			○
	6.	Henry Wilkins (10 ch - all by 1st wife) (lame exc. from marching 1680)	○	Birth bp	7	Mar	1651/2	"			○
				Death		Nov	1737	"			○
		Spouse - ① Rebecca Baxter (1649-Apr-1689) ② Ruth (Fuller) Wheeler - wid Tim. (d bef 1737)	○	Married	① ②	ca ca	1670 1689	"			○
	7.	Benjamin Wilkins (9 ch)	○	Birth		ca	1655	"			○
				Death		Fall	1715	"			○
		Spouse - Priscilla Baxter (Jn 1652-1715+) (sis. of Henry's wife)	○	Married	3	June	1677	"			○
	8.		○	Birth							○
				Death							○
		Spouse -	○	Married							○
	9.		○	Birth							○
				Death							○
		Spouse -	○	Married							○
	10.		○	Birth							○
				Death							○
		Spouse -	○	Married							○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

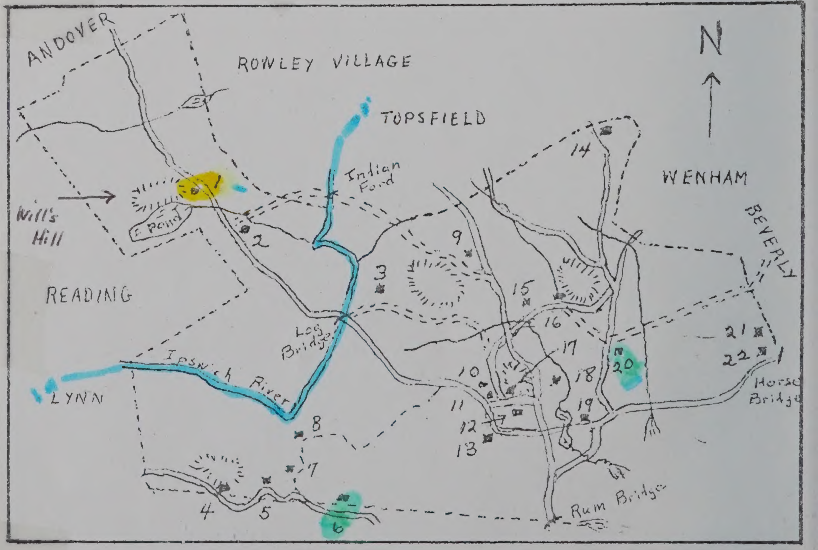

IRISH SEA
To Dun Laoghaire and Dublin, Ire.
Holyhead
Holy I.
Amlwch
Anglesey
Beaumaris
Conwy
Llandudno
Colwyn Bay
Prestatyn
Rhyl
OFFA'S DYKE
Flint
St. Asaph
Mold
Bangor
Caernarfon
Menai Strait
GWYNEDD
CLWYD
Clocaenog Forest
Wrexham
Snowdon 3,559 ft
Blaenau Ffestiniog
Llangollen
Lleyn Peninsula
Pwllheli
Porthmadog
Harlech
Bala
Llanuwchllyn
SNOWDONIA N.P.
Aberdaron
St. Tudwal's Islands
Bardsey I.
Llanymynech
L. Vyrnwy
Dolgellau
Cader Idris 2,928 ft
POWIS CASTLE (GARDENS)
Machynlleth
Cardigan Bay
Newtown
Aberystwyth
STRATA FLORIDA ABBEY
POWYS
Llandrindod Wells
Builth Wells
Llanwrtyd Wells
To Rosslare Harbour, Ire.
Cardigan I.
Cardigan
Cilgerran
DYFED
Fishguard
PEMBROKESHIRE COAST N.P.
St. David's
Ramsey I.
Skomer I.
Skokholm I.
Carmarthen
Laugharne
Milford Haven
Pembroke
Tenby
Manorbier
Caldy Island
Carmarthen Bay
Black Mountain 2,630 ft
Brecon
Brecon Beacons 2,906 ft
BRECON BEACONS N.P.
Crickhowell
Monmouth
WEST GLAMORGAN
Merthyr Tydfil
GWENT
TINTERN ABBEY
Chepstow
Neath
Maerdy
Rhondda
Cwmbran
Pontypridd
Caerphilly
Newport
Swansea
Swansea Bay
Gower Pen.
MID GLAMORGAN
SOUTH GLAMORGAN
Cardiff
Penarth
Barry
Severn
Bristol Channel
To Cork, Ire.
PEMBROKESHIRE COAST N.P.
KILOMETERS 0 50
STATUTE MILES 0 30
NO

NOT Really Born in WALES!

According to tradition, Bray Wilkins came from Glamorganshire, Wales, about 1630. This may be true, as there really were Wilkins families there who could have been his relatives – some of them rather prominent. As a very young men he lived in Lynn and in Dorchester where he married Hannah Way. Later they bought land in the Bellingham Grant at Will's Hill. ("Will" was a very early Indian sachem) who was once head of a tribe there.) Originally part of Salem Village, during Bray's old age the NW section was annexed to Topsfield. The diagram below shows the location of the Wilkins homestead, #1. Thomas Flint (also said to have been Welsh) and his family were at #6, and Joshua Rae + family at #20.
(All three were early Dodge ancestors in this series.)

Residences of:

✓ 1 - Bray Wilkins
2 - Thomas Fuller
3 - Thomas Putnam
4 - John Upton
5 - Joseph Pope
✓ 6 - Thomas Flint
7 - Robert Goodale
8 - Isaac Goodale
9 - Henry Kenney
10 - Jonathan Walcott
11 - Nathaniel Ingersol
12 - Joseph Hutchinson
13 - Job Swinerton
14 - Joseph Porter
15 - Robert Prince
16 - John Putnam
17 - James Bayley
18 - Richard Hutchinson
19 - Nathaniel Putnam
✓ 20 - Joshua Rea
21 - Joseph Herrick
22 - Edward Bishop


N
ANDOVER
ROWLEY VILLAGE
TOPSFIELD
WENHAM
BEVERLY
Indian Ford
Will's Hill
Pond
READING
LYNN
Ipswich River
Log Bridge
Horse Bridge
Rum Bridge
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

SALEM VILLAGE

This shows early roads, trails, + some streams.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No. Wilkins ②

Surname

Father — Thomas WILKINS

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	16	May	1647	○	Salem	Essex	Massachusetts Bay Colony		○
Death	Before 4 Mar 1716-24 Sep 1717			○	"	"	"	The couple was charged 26 Jan 1668/9	○
Buried				○				with fornication before marriage	○
Married		May	1667	○	Salem or Topsfield			[Essex R+I 4:81] That usually	○
Occupation					Military			happened when a child was	○
Places Lived								born less than 9 mos after marriage.	○
Other Wives									○

His Father's Name Bray Wilkins ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Hannah Way ○

Mother — Hannah NICHOLS

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1646/7	○	Topsfield	Essex	Mass. Bay Colony		○
Death		after	1717	○	Salem	"	"		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation — Military — Church Cong — bapt 31 May 1691 (adult) ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

For Children of William and Margaret (Wilkins) Towne, See Towne Family

Her Father's Name William Nichols ○

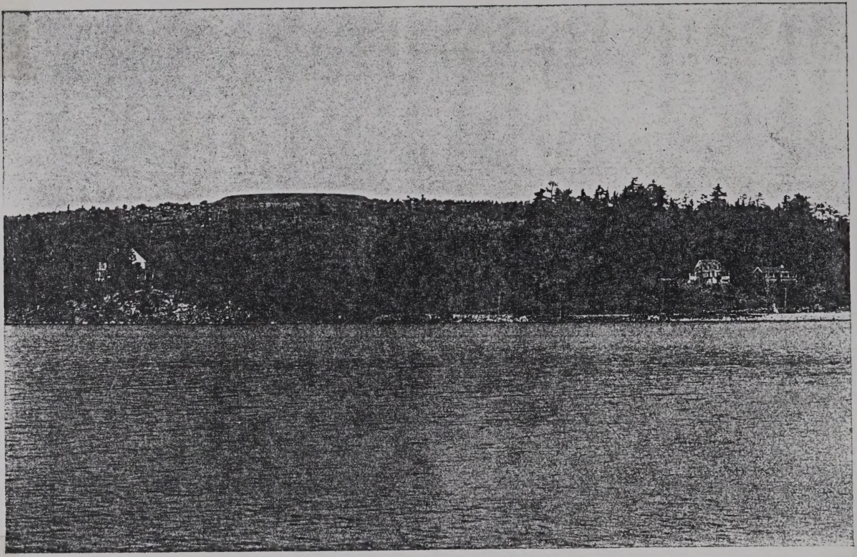
Her Mother's Maiden Name Margaret ○

Children

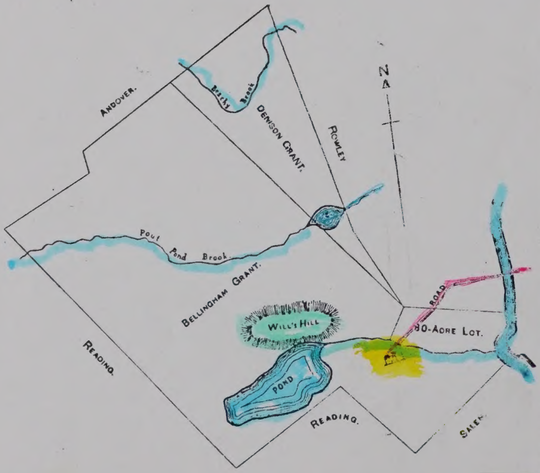
Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
†	1. Margaret Wilkins	○	Birth		late	1667	Salem	Essex	MA	○
	Spouse - ① John Willard (hanged for witchcraft 19 Oct 1692)		Death	5	Nov	1751	Topsfield			○
	→ ② William Towne (1659-1750)	○	Married	① ② 22	 Aug	1687 1694	Salem Topsfield			○
	2. ? Hannah Wilkins (no children)	○	Birth	14	Nov	1669	Salem			○
	Spouse - Nehemiah Wilkins (son of Uncle Henry) as his ② wife		Death	before		1716	Boxford			○
		○	Married	4	Oct	1711	Boxford?			○
	3. Thomas Wilkins, Jr.	○	Birth	26	May	1673	Salem			○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Towne (1669-) (sister of Margaret's husband)		Death			17	Boxford			○
		○	Married	19	Dec	1694	Topsfield?			○
	4. Bray Wilkins	○	Birth	13	Nov	1678	Salem (bp 20 July 1690)			○
	Spouse - Rebecca Knight of Topsfield		Death		after	1724	"			○
		○	Married	10	Feb	1701/2	Salem			○
	5. Joseph Wilkins	○	Birth	ca		1680	" (bp 20 July 1690)			○
	Spouse - ① Mary White - 3 ch.		Death			17	"			○
	② Margaret Nichols (dau of Lydia Wilkins)	○	Married	① 22 ② 8	Nov July	1705 1708	" "			○
	6. Isaac Wilkins (both wives were Uncle Benjamin's dtrs.)	○	Birth	ca		1682	(bp 20 July 1690)			○
	Spouse - ① Susanna Wilkins b 13 Oct 1684 Salem (d 5 June 1773)		Death		after	1725	Middleton			○
	② Anna (Wilkins) Foster (wid. Ebenezer)	○	Married	① ②	ca	1708 17	Salem? Middleton			○
	7. ? Nathaniel Wilkins	○	Birth		ca	16				○
	Spouse - Elizabeth		Death	before 24	June	1728	Boxford			○
		○	Married			17				○
	8.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	9.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.



THE POND AND HILL.



BELLINGHAM AND DENISON GRANTS.

CHAPTER XVII.

BELLINGHAM AND DENISON GRANTS

SEPTEMBER 6, 1638, the general court granted to Richard Bellingham seven hundred acres of land; and, viewed by Maj. William Hathorne and Capt. Richard Davenport, it was described as "on the head of Salem, to the northwest from the town, there being in it a hill, with an Indian plantation, and a pond, and about a hundred or one hundred and fifty acres of meadow," and it was confirmed by the court Nov. 5, 1639. 'Squire Bellingham, who was then living in Boston, May 28, 1659, being governor, moved that, in reference to this grant, as the town of Salem had taken a parcel of meadow belonging to the farm, pretending that it was within six miles from Salem meeting house, that the distance be measured, which the court ordered to have done. The result of the measurement, if it were made, is unknown. Governor Bellingham, for two hundred and fifty pounds, conveyed the estate to Bray Wilkins, husbandman, and John Gingell (Gingion), tailor, both of Lynn, March 9, 1659-60[1]. Wilkins erected a house, in which he lived, probably on the south side of the Fuller burying place, across the road, in Middleton. Gingell also lived at Will's Hill as late as 1679. Wilkins' house was burned in the latter part of January, 1664; and he apparently built a new one on the westerly side of what is now Middleton Square[2].

Bray Wilkins

John Gingell

---

[1] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 17.

[2] BRAY WILKINS[1], born in 1610; planter; lived in Lynn from 1630 to 1660 and in Dorchester in 1633, according to Savage; and from 1661 in Salem; married Anna —— before 1659; she was his wife in 1697; he died Jan. 1,

Pages from: "History of Salem" showing Bray Wilkins' signature, photo of "Will's Hill" and the pond (really a lake) and exact location of the Wilkins home.

Wilkins

Margaret^{3} (Thomas^{2} Bray^{1})
m (1) John Willard
m (2) William Towne

The American Genealogist

founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus

January 1984

This is the only
RELIABLE
Wilkins (or Nichols)
Genealogy.

EDITOR

Ro[illegible]G., Warwick RI

&

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Rut[illegible] Warwick RI

[illegible] EDITOR

George E[illegible], F.A.S.G., Des Moines IA

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Jerome E. Anderson, A.A., Boston MA
Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G., Salt Lake City UT
John Insley Coddington, F.A.S.G., F.G.S.P., Bordentown NJ
David C. Dearborn, F.A.S.G., Boston MA
Jane Fletcher Fiske, F.A.S.G., Boxford MA
David L. Greene, Ph.D., F.A.S.G., Clarkesville GA
Henry B. Hoff, F.A.S.G., New York NY
Roger D. Joslyn, F.A.S.G., Tenafly NJ
George Ely Russell, F.A.S.G., Middletown MD
Robert S. Wakefield, F.A.S.G., Redwood City CA

Address Changes -- see below

Books for Review, except for those in the special areas of the Editor and the Associate Editor, should be sent to Dr. George E. McCracken, 1232 39th Street, Des Moines IA 50311

Back Issues -- see page 64

Indexed in Genealogical Periodical Annual Index and filmed by University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor MI

THE AMERICAN GENEALOGIST [TAG] (ISSN 0002-8592) is now published quarterly by Ruth Wilder Sherman, 128 Massasoit Dr., Warwick RI 02888-3325. Subscription $12 (US) per volume; single issues $3.50. All correspondence, manuscripts for publication, address changes, undeliverable copies and subscription orders should be sent to this address. Second Class postage paid at Warwick RI and at additional mailing offices. Copyright © 1984 by Ruth Wilder Sherman.

POSTMASTER: Please send all address changes to The American Genealogist, 128 Massasoit Dr., Warwick RI 02888-3325.

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 237 Vol. 60, No. 1

January 1984

BRAY WILKINS OF SALEM VILLAGE MA AND HIS CHILDREN

By David L. Greene, Ph.D., F.A.S.G., C.G.

✓ For some time I have been collecting material on John Willard, who was executed for alleged witchcraft at Gallows Hill, Salem MA on 19 Aug. 1692, and who will probably be the subject of the next Salem Witchcraft paper to appear in this journal. The records of his preliminary hearing call him a grandson of Bray Wilkins, but, despite this relationship, the records are filled with testimony of Wilkinses against Willard, including a long statement from the octogenarian Bray Wilkins himself. It became obvious that understanding John Willard's involvement with the Wilkinses was essential to understanding why he was accused of witchcraft. (The involvement of Bray Wilkins and his family in the 1692 witch hysteria will be discussed in the later paper on John Willard.)

After discovering that three different sources made three different suggestions about how John Willard was related to Bray Wilkins (all agreed that he had married one of Bray's granddaughters), I began to examine in detail the only full genealogy of this family: William Carroll Hill, The Family of Bray Wilkins, "Patriarch of Will's Hill," of Salem (Middleton) Mass. (Milford NH 1943), hereafter Hill. It was almost immediately apparent, from the material in the book itself, that many of its conclusions were questionable. It took very little additional research to discover that Hill had turned one of Bray's grandsons into a son, and that he had identified as another son a Wilkins who was almost certainly unrelated. Further investigation revealed still more problems, including another apparent confusion of generations, and the facts that Hill thought that several Wilkins baptisms in Dorchester had taken place in Salem, and that he changed almost all months that were given numerically in the original records to names, without realizing that in Old Style dating, the first month was March, not January. For example, Samuel^{2} Wilkins was baptized in Dorchester on "11 mo: 5th: 1639:" that is, 5 Jan. 1639/40; Hill (p. 15) made the date 5 Nov. 1639. Occasionally he had apparently seen such a date rendered correctly. In these instances he faced the crisis by trying to have it both ways. For instance, Bray^{3} Wilkins (Thomas^{2}, Bray^{1}) was born in Salem on "13: 9 m: 1678," that is, 13 Nov. 1678; Hill (p. 25) gave the date as "Nov. 13 (or Sept. 13), 1678."

Later I discovered that the error of making Bray's grandson his son came from the Wilkins genealogy in Sidney Perley, *History of Salem*, hereafter Perley (2:295), and that another error apparently originated in the short and inadequate account of the Wilkinses in Sidney Augustus Merriam, *The Ancestry of Franklin Merriam Peabody* (1929), hereafter Peabody Anc., pp. 15-18. Hill mentions neither, but he does mention favorably materials collected by enthusiastic family members, and it is possible that some of his errors originated there. After having struggled with Hill's work, I have concluded that he missed probates of Wilkinses in the indexes at the Essex Co. MA courthouse in Salem, that he was not always able to understand the probates which he did consult, that he avoided most of the many Wilkins land records in Essex Co., and that he did not examine certain obvious and easily available published works, like the Dorchester church records. Such omissions are especially difficult to understand when we realize that when Hill published *The Family of Bray Wilkins*, he was editor of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*; (the quality of that distinguished journal seems, however, not to have suffered under his editorship, possibly because he had Walter Goodwin Davis and George Andrews Moriarty looking over his shoulder). It was clear that if I were to determine John Willard's relationship to Bray Wilkins, I would have to abandon Hill and undertake a study of the first two or three Wilkins generations from original sources. This paper is the result.

The major thrust of my research was to identify all third generation descendants of Bray Wilkins, in order to place John Willard or his wife among Bray's grandchildren. Hence I consulted many deeds, but by no means all of them, nor did I consult most third generation probates. Quite frequently Hill provides later histories and probate citations (seldom abstracts) for Bray's grandchildren, but unless I confirmed Hill's conclusions from my own examination of the material, I have not included this information below. For such later histories of third generation Wilkinses, and for later generations, researchers should first -- but with great caution -- consult Hill. It is likely that more intensive study will clarify some of the problems that remain in my account, including those for which I propose tentative solutions. In addition, other than to consult the Dorchester church records and a few other published works, I have done little on Bray Wilkins before he reached Salem; research in and around Dorchester and Lynn might well clarify Bray's earlier career. I believe that what follows is accurate and that it supersedes most of the early material in Hill; and it does provide the answer to a very old problem: the identity of John Willard's wife Margaret, who was indeed a granddaughter of Bray Wilkins.

I am especially indebted to Ann S. Lainhart, who provided photocopies of most of the Essex Co. material cited in this paper. I am also grateful to Roger D. Joslyn, FASG, who provided other Essex Co. material; to David C. Dearborn, FASG, who copied for me material at the New England Historic Genealogical Society and who discovered the origin of Anna (Way) Wilkins in co. Dorset, England; and to Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, whose comments on various problems raised by this study were of considerable assistance. I must also acknowledge gratefully the help given on two specific problems by Jerome E. Anderson and by Mrs. Irene Norton. I am, however, solely responsible for the conclusions reached in this article.

BRAY^{1} WILKINS was born about 1611 and died at Salem on 1 Jan. 1702 [1701/2], "in his 92 year...and saw his children's children and their children" ("Diary of the Rev. Joseph Green," minister of the Salem Village Church, *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 8:220). Salem VR show 12 Jan. 1702; since this is eleven days later, someone probably changed it to the New Style date (Gregorian calendar) (Salem VR 6:335). He married in 1636 or earlier ANNA/HANNAH, who was beyond much doubt a daughter of Mr. Henry^{1} Way of Dorchester by his wife Elizabeth Batchelar; she was baptized at Bridport, co. Dorset, England on 3 March 1615[/16] (abstract of Bridport Parish Register, see page 5 ahead), and died after 26 Jan. 1701/2, when her husband's will was probated.

Hill (pp. 1-2) states that Bray Wilkins came from Wales, but he provides no evidence except tradition for the statement; it should not be accepted without further investigation. His great age at death, though it may have been slightly overstated, is, however, substantiated. In order to receive land in Jan. 1632[/3], he was probably at least 21, that is born by 1611-12. He testified at Salem Quarterly Court on 29 4m [June] 1680, aged about 68, which also suggests a birth year of 1611-12 (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, hereafter Essex R&F, 7:392). Two later statements of his age suggest a birth year of about 1610-11: When the covenant of the Salem Village Church was signed on 19 Nov. 1689, Bray stated his age as 79 (Salem Village Church Records, in Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem-Village Conflict* [Belmont CA 1972], hereafter Salem Village CR, pp. 268-9); and when he deposed against John Willard in 1692 he gave his age as about 81 (Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds., *Salem Witchcraft Papers* [New York 1977], hereafter SWP, 3:847).

Merriam (Peabody Anc. p. 15) concludes that Bray Wilkins' wife Anna was a daughter of John Gengell (or Gingell, Gingion, Gingen, etc.), primarily based on the abstract of John's will in NEHGR 40:257. That conclusion is impossible: Gengell called himself 70 in that document, dated 10 April 1685, and thus was about 21 when Bray married Anna and could hardly have been her father. Hill (pp. 4-5) says that Bray's wife was "probably Hannah Gengell," a sister of John Gengell, and Clarence Almon Torrey (*New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, ms., New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, hereafter Torrey Mar.) reached the same conclusion, based on what he could find in print and what seemed to him reasonable. John Gengell was associated closely with with Bray Wilkins, at least from the time they jointly bought the Bellingham farm, and he made Bray's grandchildren his heirs (Gengell's will is transcribed below). It is difficult to escape the inference that Bray Wilkins and John Gengell were in some way related.

There is, however, another series of facts to be considered. Bray Wilkins was early in Dorchester MA, where on 16 Jan. 1632[/3] it was ordered that he and others were "to have their great lotts of 16 acres a peece" (NEHGR 21:166). Mr. Henry Way was a passenger on the *Mary and John*, which arrived at Nantasket on 30 May 1630, all its passengers settling at Dorchester; Banks lists Henry Way as from Bridport, co. Dorset, England, and says he was accompanied by his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Way, and his children: Samuel, Richard, Henry, and Susanna (Charles Edward Banks, *Planters of the Commonwealth* [Boston 1930; rpt. Baltimore 1975] pp. 87-91). (In his posthumous *Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England* [Philadelphia 1937; rpt. Baltimore 1969] p. 30, Banks gives Henry Way's origin as Allington, co. Dorset.) Apparently Aaron should be added to Banks' list of Henry's children, and I suggest that he had a daughter Anna/Hannah as well.

Aaron Way was a Dorchester proprietor in 1640, and bought a farm at Rumley (i.e. Rumney) Marsh with William Ireland on 19 Feb. 1651; Aaron gave bond for his brother Richard Way in 1657 (Charles Henry Pope, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts...* [Boston 1900; rpt. Baltimore 1965], hereafter Pope, pp. 482-3). Later his son Aaron is found in Salem Village associated with the Wilkinses. The older Aaron left a will, dated and proved in 1695, that appointed "Bros. George and Increase Sumner and cousin Wm. Ireland overseers" (Pope p. 483). Richard Way, Aaron's brother, was admitted to the Dorchester Church on 5 3m [May] 1643; he lived later in Salem and Boston, where he died on 23 June 1697, leaving a will that expressed his belief that none of his children was alive. In 1674 his son Henry had made a will which mentioned his sister Elizabeth and brother Richard Way, Jr., and named his father Richard and uncle Aaron Way as overseers (Pope p. 483).

William Ireland was in Dorchester in 1648 and moved to Boston in 1660 (Pope p. 252); either he or a son of the same name was later in Salem Village, and one or the other of them was named by Aaron Way, Sr., as his cousin. Bray Wilkins' involvement as a relative of the Ways and William Ireland is explicit in an original deed, which I have not seen (Hill, p. 9, says it was then in the possession of the "Weston branch of the family"); in this document, dated 12 May 1675, Bray sold land to his "trusty kinsmen," Aaron Way and William Ireland. Finally, when he testified against John Willard in 1692, Bray Wilkins mentioned that he had come to "my brother Lft. Richard Way's house" in Boston on Election Day (SWP 3:847). Since Bray Wilkins called Richard Way his brother, and called either Richard's brother, Aaron Way, Sr., or Aaron's son, Aaron Way, Jr., his "trusty kinsman," and since both Bray Wilkins and Aaron Way, Sr., were in some way related to William Ireland, it is clear that these various relationships could not have come about from the putative marriage of Bray's sister or of Anna's sister to Richard Way, for that would not explain Bray's relationship to Aaron Way or William Ireland. It appears most likely that Bray Wilkins' wife Anna was a sister of Aaron and Richard Way. This is, however, not the only possibility; if Bray, for example, were a half-brother of Aaron and Richard Way, that would also explain the relationship adequately. It is significant for the theory that Anna Wilkins was a daughter of Mr. Henry Way of Dorchester that she and Bray named a son Henry.

(After this paper was completed and submitted to TAG, my good friend David Dearborn found manuscript summaries of the parish registers for Bridport and Allington, co. Dorset, England, in the collection of the Rev. Richard Grosvenor Bartelot, F.S.A., at the NEHGS [call # SG/BAR/60 (42 & 35)].[1] This material shows that Banks was correct in placing Henry Way in these adjacent Dorsetshire parishes. For the purpose of this paper, we need to say only that Henry^1 Way married, apparently as his second wife, at Bridport, co. Dorset, on 22 Jan. 1614/15 Elizabeth Batchelar, and that they had a daughter "Hanah" baptized there on 3 March 1615[/16]. Her age is appropriate for her to marry Bray Wilkins in 1636 or a little earlier, and I suggest that, given the evidence already found in American records, there can be little doubt that she did so. I have revised the introductory paragraph about Bray and Anna on page 3 to take David Dearborn's discoveries into account but have otherwise left my discussion of the circumstantial evidence unchanged. Further information about the Way origin in co. Dorset will, I hope, appear in a later article.)

John Gengell may have been connected with the Ways and Irelands as well. He was in Taunton in 1643 and Dorchester by 1646 (Pope p. 188; NEHGR 40:256).* Later, as we shall see, he appeared in Lynn. In his will he appointed his loving friends and acquaintances, Richard Hall, Sr., of Dorchester, William Ireland, Sr., and John Wilkins, executors; two of the witnesses were Aaron Way and Mary Way. Despite these associations, it may be significant that Gengell did not call William Ireland or John Wilkins his relations.

---

* Merriam says that Bray Wilkins was one of the first purchasers of Taunton (Peabody Anc. p. 15) citing "Baylies Plymouth 1:286." Merriam is in error here, however, for the list cited, while it does name John "Gengille" as a first purchaser, does not include Bray or any other Wilkins (Francis Baylies, *An Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth*...[Boston 1830] 1:286).

Bray Wilkins, according to Pope, was a proprietor of Dorchester and was made a freeman on 14 May 1634. On 6 7m [Sept.] 1638 he was licensed to keep the ferry over the Neponset River, but does not seem to have continued as ferryman long, for Bray, "with Henry Way [his father-in-law] and Richard Leeds, had land granted in 1639 at Thompson's Island, provided they set forward fishing" (Pope p. 498).

Hannah Wilkins was admitted to the Dorchester Church prior to 1639, and "Braue" Wilkins was admitted on "Decimo 9no: 4 mo: [19 June] 1640" (Records of the First Church at Dorchester [Boston 1891], hereafter Dorchester CR, pp. 4, 5). Their first six children were baptized at Dorchester, without mention of their parents in the baptismal records. A comparison of the dates on which Anna and Bray were admitted to the church with the date of baptism of their first known child, Samuel (5 11m [Jan.] 1639[/40]), provides evidence that Anna was the mother of all of Bray's children. Under the Puritan system, only children who had at least one parent who was a full church member could be baptized (this system was modified with the "Half-Way Covenant" in 1662). Since Bray did not become a church member until after his son Samuel's baptism, Samuel must have been baptized because his mother was already a member of the Dorchester Church; hence Anna must have been his mother, not stepmother.

Bray and Anna had their children baptized at Dorchester through Jan. 1651/2. On 24 6m [Aug.] 1654 they joined the First Church of Salem and remained members there until 10 Nov. 1689, when they were dismissed with others to form the Salem Village Church (Richard D. Peirce, ed., Records of the First Church in Salem [Salem 1974], hereafter Salem CR, pp. 14, 169). From at least 24 4m [June] 1656 when Bray was sworn a constable to 1660, Bray and his family lived in Lynn (Essex R&F 1:424). On 9 Mar. 1659[/60] Bray Wilkins of Lynn, husbandman, and John Gingion of Lynn, tailor, purchased from [Gov.] Richard Bellingham of Boston and Penelope his wife, for 250 pounds, a farm of 700 acres; the downpayment was "twenty pounds in a Tunn of Barr Iron" and 20s in money (Essex Co. LR 2:17 [original], 2:50 [copy]). This land included Will's Hill, later considered part of Salem Village and now in Middleton; here Wilkins and Gengell made their homes. A good account of the land and of the futile attempts of Bray Wilkins and John Gengell to use it for profitable lumbering and manufacturing of such products as barrel staves and shingles is provided by Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum (Salem Possessed [Cambridge MA 1974] pp. 196-7).

On 31 Mar. 1673 "Braye" Wilkins, Anna his wife, and "Jno. Gingell" of Salem for "a valuable consideracon to them in hand alredy pd." sold to "Aaron Waye" and William Ireland of Boston a third part of "yt pcel. of land comonly Knowne by ye name of Wills hill,...containing by estimacon seaven hundred ackers," and on 11 Apr. 1681 Bray Wilkins, John Gingell, "Aron Waye" and William Ireland divided the land among themselves (Essex Co. LR 4:1; 7:35 [original], 7:203 [copy]). A year or two earlier Bray Wilkins of Will's Hill, Salem, on 26 Feb. 1679[/80?], for "the Good will & affection I beare towards my Sons Samll. Thomas Henry and Benja. Wilkins," had given to them various parcels of land on Will's Hill (Essex Co. LR 9:136).

Bray Wilkins' original will has disappeared from the files of the Essex Probate Court; according to the record book copy (Essex Co. PR 307:254-7), it was executed on 9 Jan. 1696/7. In it Bray Wilkins of Salem, yeoman, "being ancient and sencible of ye declining of old age and weakness and infermities of mortality dayly attending upon me," left to his well-beloved wife Anna Wilkins his house, barn and orchard, with all the movable estate for her life, "also I do hereby charge require & comand my son Benjamin Wilkins if he lives to take care of his aged mother"; to son Benjamin Wilkins his home lot after Bray's and Anna's deaths, plus thirty acres; to son Henry Wilkins the lot of land at the head of the 50 acres of land he had given to his sons Samuel and Henry Wilkins; to son Benjamin Wilkins the lot of land "that runs over walnut tree so called"; to grandson John Wilkins 10 acres of a lot of land on the north side of pout pond brook, the rest of the lot to son Thomas Wilkins; to daughter Margeritt Knight, wife of Phillip Knight, 3 acres of meadow "laying in ye tongue of pout pond meadow," the remainder of the meadow to son Benjamin Wilkins; to daughter Lydia Nicholls, wife of John Nichols, 40s; to son Benjamin Wilkins "all my meadow laying in Andover meadow so called"; to grandson Bray Wilkins "all my meadow laying in beachy meadow so called"; to grandson Samuel Wilkins "one of my best coats for him to have quickly after my decease"; all the rest of his "wearing apparrell" to be equally divided among sons Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkins; to son Benjamin Wilkins various household items and farm equipment; to daughter Margeret Knight his feather bed; remainder of bedding to be divided between two daughters Lydia Nicholls and Margerett Knight (the last four legacies to take effect only after the deaths of Bray and Anna Wilkins). Executors: loving wife Anna Wilkins and dutiful son Benjamin Wilkins; overseers: loving friends Thomas Putnam and John Putnam Jr.; witnesses: Thomas Putnam, Thomas Fuller Tertius [3rd], Jonathan Fuller. The will was probated on 26 Jan. 1701/2. On the same day the probate judge charged the executors "Anna Wilkins relict widow and Benjamin Wilkins son of the said dec'ed" to exhibit the inventory and an account by the first Monday of April following. Hence Anna was still living on that date.

Children (WILKINS) of Bray and Anna/Hannah (Way), all but last b. prob. Dorchester (bp. Dorchester CR):

1 i SAMUEL^2 b. ca. 1636, bp. 5 11m [Jan.] 1639[/40].
2 ii JOHN bp. early 1642.
3 iii LYDIA bp. 25 9m [Nov.] 1644.
4 iv THOMAS b. ca. 1646, bp. 16 3m [May] 1647

5 v MARGARET bp. 10 12m [Feb.] 1648[/9].
6 vi HENRY b. ca. 1651, bp. 7 1m [Mar.] 1651[/2].
7 vii BENJAMIN b. ca. 1655.
8 poss. JAMES (for reasons given later in this article, James is almost certainly not a son of Bray and Anna Wilkins, although he is so listed by Hill [pp. 15, 27]).

Because the will of John Gengell is significant to some of the discussion that follows, a full transcript of the original document is provided below (Suffolk Co. PR #1528). The copy in Hill (pp. 21-22) differs from the original in many minor ways as does the record book copy (11:61). The will was probated in the prerogative court set up in Boston under Gov. Andros for all estates over a certain minimal value, from New York, New Jersey and all of New England.

wretten the ten day of Aprel 1685

I John gengel of Salem in new Enland aged 70 yers being
Sensabel of my death in Respecke of my age and being
nowe in good health and perfet memorey doth make this
my last will and testemony as foleth
Item I bequeth my soul to god that gaued it me and my body
to the Erth and as for my out-r [outer/outwar?] Estat I despos
of as foleth
It 2 my wil is that al my lawful deats should be paid
It 3 my wil is that John wilkens should haue my lote of upland
that lies on the south sid of the pond nexe thomas folers line
with my part of meado at the End of the hil be twen the pond and
the slous [sluice?]
It 4 my wil is that his thre sisters should haue ten pound
Elesebeth baile fortey shelens marey wilkens thre pound
and abegal wilkens fiue pound
It 5 I giue to bray wilkens fouer sons: Children to samuel
Child forty shilens to thomas wilkens children fortey shelens
to henerey wilkens children forty shilens to bengeme^n
wilkens children fortey shelens and to leaddey nickels
children fortey shelens and margret knit children forty
shelens
It 6 mor ouer I giue to the church of dorchester fiue pound
and to m^r loson* nowe menester at Salam ueleg [village] if he
con tinew ther til a church be gathered fiue pound al which
lageses ar to be paid by my exceters out of my Estat
and therfor I doe consecrat and apoynt my louen frends
and aquantan Richard halle sener of dorchester and willam
Ireland sener and John wilkens my Excaters of this
my last wil and testemoney.
the words be twen the pond and slous was wraten befor sealed

sind and sealed
in the presens of us
Aron way
mary way

his
John [blot] gengels
mark

---

*Deodat Lawson was minister in Salem Village 1685-1688.

his
Thomas B bayle
mark

Before Joseph Dudley Esqr.
This Will being exhibited by the Execrs. Aaron
Way and Thomas Bayle made Oath that they were
Present and Saw John Gengell Signe Seale and
publish this instrumt. as his Last will and testa
mt. and that when he so did he was Sound memory
24 March 1686/7 and that Mary Way Signed wth. them as a wittness.
Attest Tho. Dudley Cler.

1 SAMUEL^2 WILKINS (Bray^1) was born probably in Dorchester MA ca. 1636, where he was baptized on 5 11m [Jan.] 1639[/40] (Dorchester CR p. 151), and died in Salem MA on 20 Dec. 1688 "a very naughty man & died very hopefully," ae 52y (NEHGR 13:56; Salem VR 6:334). No evidence has been found to indicate whether his widow, JANE, was the mother of his only known child; she was living on 25 June 1696 (see below).

Samuel Wilkins was fined at Salem Quarterly Court on 24 9m [Nov.] 1657 "for swearing by his faith and 'Cud's buds,'" the latter being either a mild blasphemy or, more likely, a mild obscenity, and at the same court on 26 June 1660 (also called Wilkisson in this record) Samuel of Lynn was fined for "several gross and pernicious lies" (Essex R&F 2:60, 221-2, 225).

Samuell Wilknes [sic] was listed in the minister's rates for Salem Village in 1681, but was replaced in the list in 1689 by "Samll wilkins widow"; she was replaced by Samuel^3 Wilkins in 1694/5 (Historical Collections of the Danvers Historical Society 13:101, 110; 14:77, 81, 96).

Samuel^2 Wilkins left no probate in Essex County. That in his will John Gengell mentions Samuel's child rather than children is good evidence that Samuel had but one child living in 1685. Bray Wilkins left "my grandson Samuel Wilkins one of my best coats." That this grandson was the son of Samuel^2 is proven by a deed, even though the document is not explicit on the relationship of Samuel^3 to Samuel^2 and his widow: On 3 June 1696 Samuel Wilkins and wife Sarah of Salem, yeoman, and Jane Wilkins, widow and relict of Samuel Wilkins, late of Salem deceased, for 12 pounds sold to Samuel Upton and William Upton of Salem land lying in Gussett Meadow in Salem; the deed was acknowledged by Samuel Wilkins, Jane Wilkins and Sarah Wilkins (named in that order) on 25 June 1696 (Essex Co. LR 11:191).

Child (WILKINS) of Samuel^2:

i SAMUEL^3 b. ca. 1673 (Samuel "Wilknes," ae 19, deposed in 1692 when John Willard was accused of witchcraft,) and was living Newport RI 6 June 1711 (SWP 3:843; see below). He m. (1) ca. 1692 SARAH -----; he m. (2) Salem 1 Feb. 1698[/9?] PRISCILLA PARKER (VR 4:472). On 6 June 1711 Samuel Wilkins, late of Salem, now of "New port on Rhode Island," husbandman, for 41 pounds sold to Henry Wilkins, Benjamin Wilkins and John Wilkins, all of Salem, land "at a place knowne by the name of Wills hill" (Essex Co. LR

23:152). (I have not attempted to follow Samuel in Rhode Island records.)

Hill (p. 26) places the Samuel who deposed in 1692 (above) as a son of Henry^{2}. I have, however, found no evidence that Henry had a son of that name, and the age of the Samuel in the witchcraft records fits well with the fact that the son of Samuel^{2} first appeared in the Salem Village rate listings in 1694/5. Except for one piece of evidence, everything thus far discovered indicates that there was but one adult named Samuel Wilkins living in Salem in the 1690s, even though, if this conclusion is correct, he must have married fairly young, for a daughter (not named) was born to Samuel and Sarah Wilkins in Salem on 11 Aug. 1693 (VR 2:429). The only difficulty with this conclusion is that Samuel Wilkins, Senr., witnessed a deed on 3 May 1698, using the same mark as that used by Samuel^{3} when he sold land to the Uptons in 1696 (Essex Co. LR 44:25-6). Since Samuel Wilkins, Sr., must have been Samuel^{3}, who was the implied Samuel, Jr.? This usage customarily meant that there was another adult, or someone nearing adulthood, with the same name in the community, but younger than the "Sr."; but unless this younger Samuel was the one who deposed in 1692, no evidence has been found for his existence. Chronology indicates that if this putative Samuel were a descendant of Bray^{1} Wilkins, he would have been his grandson; but if Bray had had two grandsons named Samuel when he executed his will on 9 Jan. 1696/7, surely he would have specified which was to receive "one of my best coats"; since he did not, it seems that he had but one grandson with that name. It is possible that Samuel^{3} was designated "Sr." in 1698 to distinguish him from an unrelated, and otherwise unknown, Samuel Wilkins, but this is a solution of last resort. There is, however, another possibility. Very rarely a man was called "Sr." to distinguish him from an infant of the same name, perhaps because of family pride in the child. Samuel and Sarah Wilkins had a son (name not recorded) b. Salem 10 --- (?1695) (VR 2:429).

2 JOHN^{2} WILKINS (Bray^{1}) was baptized in Dorchester on either "1 mo vicessimo 42" (20 Mar. 1641/2) or "3 vicessimo 2do 42" (22 May 1642), or possibly between those dates (Dorchester CR p. 164); d. prob. Salem bef. 24 June 1672 (inventory of his estate). He m. MARY -----.

Hill's treatment of John^{2} Wilkins is the greatest blunder in his genealogy: Hill combined him with his son John^{3} by attributing the latter's marriages, offspring and death to the former. This error is also found in Perley (2:295), which was probably Hill's source. Before either account appeared, two abstracts of John^{2}'s estate had been published and were easily available, and it is obvious that the John Wilkins mentioned in John Gengell's will, which Hill published, could not have been John^{2}, since it gives him a different group of sisters.

The inventory of the estate of John Wilkins of "Saylem" deceased was taken by Nathaniell Putnam and John Putnam on 24 June 1672 and attested by his widow Mary on 26 4m [June] 1672; Mary was appointed administratrix, and the court ordered that "Elizabeth, John, mary & Abigaile, children of the deceased are to haue pd them out of ye sd estate, at the age of 18 yeares & mariag the maides, & son at 21 years 40s each of them" (Essex Co. PR 301:10; *Probate Records of Essex County* 2:271; Essex R&F 5:73-4). John Gengell's will, dated 10 Apr. 1685, provides further information: After leaving John^{3} Wilkins his "lote of upland," John Gengell added "my wil is that his thre sisters should haue ten pound Elesebeth baile fortey shelens marey wilkens thre pound and abegal wilkens fiue pound."

Children (WILKINS) of John^{2}, presumably by his wife Mary, all b. prob. Salem:

i ELIZABETH^{3} b. ca. 1664-5 (testified ae 27 or thereabouts against John Willard in 1692). Her husband was undoubtedly THOMAS BAYLEY, who deposed ae 36 against John Willard in 1692 (SWP 3:844). Thomas was a witness to John Gengell's will; he lived at Will's Hill and was closely associated with the Wilkinses (e.g., his participation with Henry, Benjamin and John Wilkins in deeds [Essex Co. LR 16:148; 19:176]). Thomas Bayley d. bet. 6 Apr. 1714, when he acknowledged a deed, and 29 June 1714, when he was called deceased (Essex Co. LR 25:266; 27:28). His widow Elizabeth was living 10 June 1715, date of one of several divisions of her husband's land with Rebecca Bayley, widow of her son Nicholas (Essex Co. PR #1396).

ii JOHN b. ca. 1666, d. prob. Salem bet. 9 Jan. 1717/8, when he wrote his will, and 25 Dec. 1723, when his children signed a quitclaim (Essex Co. PR #29900). He m. (1) LYDIA -----, d. Salem 27 Jan. 1688/9 ae 22 "wife of John" (VR 6:553); he m. (2) Salem in Aug. 1687 [sic] BETTY^{3} SOUTHWICK (Daniel^{2}, Lawrence^{1}), b. there 26 June 1668, recorded as "Elizabeth" dau. of Daniel and Hester Southwick (VR 4:471; 2:309; Perley 2:534). Betty was living when John executed his will. His age is established in his deposition in 1692, ae 26, against John Willard, who was suspected of causing the death of John's wife Lydia Wilkins by witchcraft (SWP 3:850). In addition John Wilkins, ae 28, was admitted into full communion with the Salem Village Church and baptized on 4 Mar. 1693/4 (Salem Village CR p. 291). John Wilkins' will, cited above, and probated 2 Jan. 1723/4, mentions "upland I had of my uncle thomas Wilkins" and "land my granfather wilkins gave me upon his will Joyning to thomas baylys land," additional evidence that he was of the third, not the second, generation. The will mentions sons John, Daniell, Solomun (the latter not yet of age), Dauedd [David], Joseph ("my parte of land and meadow I bought of Samuell wilkins"), and Stephen; daus. Ester, Bety, "daniel is to pay teen pound to his sister lidiah," and Marcy; beloved wife Bety Wilkins executrix with son Danill [sic] Wilkins.

iii MARY b. say 1668, living unm. in 1685 (mentioned in John Gengell's will).

iv ABIGAIL b. say 1670, living unm. in 1685 (mentioned in John Gengell's will).

3 LYDIA^2 WILKINS (Bray^1) was baptized at Dorchester on 25 9m [Nov.] 1644 (Dorchester CR p. 157), deposed ae 46 [sic] in 1692 against John Willard (SWP 3:842), and was living prob. in Topsfield in 1701, when she and Thomas Nichols exhibited the inventory of her husband's estate (taken on 26 May 1701). She married ca. 1662 JOHN^2 NICHOLS (William^1) of Topsfield, who was born ca. 1641, and died probably at Topsfield between 14 Oct. 1700, when he acknowledged two deeds, and 11 Nov. 1700, when his will was probated (Essex Co. LR 15:160, 286). For the Nicholses see David W. Hoyt, Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, hereafter Hoyt, 2:265, 797.

Hill (p. 24) states that Lydia Wilkins married John Nichols on 16 Apr. 1675, even though on the next page he lists children for them born as early as 1663. In fact Lydia, daughter of John and Lydia (Wilkins) Nichols, was born on 16 Apr. 1675, as Hill states correctly; his using the same date for the marriage probably resulted from a misreading of his notes. A more significant problem is that following Lydia Wilkins' baptismal record is "(to mr. Mills)" (Dorchester CR p. 157). Such annotations were added to the church records later and seem to indicate marriages. Nothing else has been seen to suggest that Lydia had a husband before she married John Nichols when she was about 18. By the time that Lydia was old enough to marry, her family had moved to Salem, and the Dorchester minister may have heard a false report of her marriage. Let me suggest, however, that "nicholls" could be misread as "mr. Mills," especially if the original record were worn or faded.

On 30 May 1698 John Nicholls, Senr., and wife Lidia of Topsfield for love and affection gave to "my son John Nicholls of the same Towne" four acres in Topsfield; mentioned among the bounds are a pasture and an old house, both of which were "formerly my Father William Nicholls" (Essex Co. LR 44:25-6).

John "Niqualls: being weake of body but of parfit under Standing," executed his will on 12 Oct. 1700; it was proved on 11 Nov. 1700. In it he gave his beloved wife Lidia "the improuement of all my Estate Lands and mouaballs: So Long as She Remains in my name"; to four sons "Wylam Niqualls John Niqualls Thomas Niqualls and Ebinazer Niqualls" all lands to be divided equally, "That Which John hath a deed of Shall be Counted a part of his Share," etc., including mention of "Land I gave to Humphry Caes"; to Humphry Case five acres of upland; three sons "Wilyam Thomas and Ebinazer" to pay three daughters "Lidiah Elizabath and Margaret Niqualls" 10 pounds apiece ("Lidah" within three years after testator's decease, Elizabath within four years, and "Margret" within six years); to granddaughter "Lidiah Eleat" 40s. Executors: beloved wife and son Thomas; witnesses: Joseph Towne, Rebeca Knight and John How (Essex Co. PR #19485). An inventory totalling 73 pounds 4 shillings was taken by Zerobabell Endicot, Benja. Wilkins and Henry Wilkins on 26 May 1701 and exhibited in 1701 by Lydia Nichols and Thomas Nichols (Essex Co. PR 307:321). Hill does not include Margaret among the children of John^2 Nichols, although she is mentioned in his will and was baptized in 1688 with two of her sisters, all called daughters of Goodwife Nichols.

Nov. 1751 (VR p. 253). She m.

Children (NICHOLS) of John and Lydia (Wilkins) b. Topsfield (VR p. 71):

i WILLIAM^3 b. 25 Aug. 1663; m. Topsfield 16 Oct. 1702 ELIZABETH BRAY (VR p. 167).

ii ANNA b. 24 Aug. 1665; according to Hoyt (2:265, 797) she m. FRANCIS ELLIOT, and certainly no other child of John Nichols could be the mother of "Lidiah Eleat," the granddaughter John Nichols mentions in his will. Anna must surely be the Anna Elliot that Hannah Putnam swore on 2 June 1692 that the apparition of John Willard told her that he had killed with the help of Wm. Hobbs (SWP 3:839-40). Francis Elliot was associated wit the Nicholses, for on 18 Feb. 1691[/2?] Francis Elliot of Salem reached an agreement with John Nicholls, Jr., and Thomas Nicholls, both of Topsfield, to divide land that they held in common (Essex Co. LR 29:67). More investigation of this proble than I am prepared to undertake is necessary to identify Anna's husband, but if he were indeed Francis Elliot, it seems that hi second wife was named Abigail, for in 1705 and 1707 eight children of Francis and Abigail Eliot were baptized at Boxford (VR p. 33). See also the discussion ahead of No. 5 ii Margaret Knight^3 (Margaret^2 Wilkins, Bray^1).

iii JOHN b. 14 Jan. 1667[/8]; d. Middleton MA 14 Feb. 1762 ae 95 (VR p. 134). According to Hoyt (2:265) he m. (1) CONSTANT -----; h m. (2) "in Topsfield" 20 or 26 Dec. 1710 MARY^3 GOLTHRIGHT [GOLDTHWAITE] (Samuel^2, Thomas^1) (Salem VR 4:123; Topsfield VR p. 167; Perley 1:356). Mary d. Middleton 14 Aug. 1761 ae 85 "wife of John" (VR p. 134).

Thos Nichols

Towne

WC

iv THOMAS b. 20 Jan. 1669[/70]; m. Salem 12 or 13 Dec. 1694 "both of Topsfield" JOANNA (or JOHANAH)^3 TOWNE (Joseph^2, William^1) (Sale VR 4:125; Topsfield VR p. 167; Walter Goodwin Davis, Ancestry o Dudley Wildes, hereafter Wildes Anc., p. 114). Thomas Nichols ae 22 testified against John Willard in 1692 (SWP 3:848). On 1 Mar. 1715/6 Thomas Nicholls of Salem, yeoman, sold for 27 pound 14 shillings to "my brother Ebenezer Nichols" of Topsfield abou 4 acres "which was my father John Nichols his field" in Topsfield, reserving liberty for himself and his children to carry away clay from the clay ground on the property (Essex Co. LR 33:112).

WC

v ISAAC b. 6 Feb. 1672[/3]; d. bef. Hannah Putnam's testimony in 1692 that John Willard had killed him with the help of William Hobbs (SWP 3:839).

vi LYDIA b. 16 Apr. 1675, bp. Topsfield 16 Sept. 1688, dau. of Goodwife Nichols (VR p. 71). She apparently m. Salem 12 July 1704 AQUILA^3 WILKINS (Henry^2) (No. 6 v), though she was somewhat ol- der than he (VR 4:471).

vii RACHEL b. 3 Nov. 1677; m. "in Topsfield" 11 Jan. 1698/9 "she of Topsfield" HUMPHREY^2 CASE (Humphrey^1) of Salem (Salem VR 4:122 Topsfield VR p. 167; Perley 3:94).

viii ELIZABETH b. 16 Mar. 1679/80, dau. of John and "Elizabeth"; bp.

"Elits" at Topsfield 16 Sept. 1688, dau. of Goodwife Nichols (VR p. 71). She prob. m. Salem 8 Dec. 1715 THOMAS BREWER (Hoyt 2:265, 797; Salem VR 4:126). (An Elizabeth Nichols m. Salem 22 Feb. 1698/9 James Browne [VR 4:123], but John Nichols's will implies that his dau. Elizabeth was unm. in 1700; Perley [1:431] identifies the 1699 bride as Elizabeth (Pickering), widow of Samuel Nichols.)

ix EBENEZER b. 9 Nov. 1685; m. Topsfield 6 Mar. 1706/7 ELISABETH BAYLEY, dau. of Thomas Bayley by his wife Elizabeth^{3} Wilkins (John^{2}, Bray^{1}) (No. 2 i) (Topsfield VR p. 167). For the identity of Elizabeth (Bayley) Nichols see Essex Co. LR 72:1.

x MARGARET bp. Topsfield 16 Sept. 1688, dau. of Goodwife Nichols (VR p. 71). She was unm. when her father executed his will in 1700, but prob. m. Salem 8 July 1708 JOSEPH^{3} WILKINS (Thomas^{2}) (No. 4 v) (Salem VR 4:472).

✓ 4 THOMAS^{2} WILKINS (Bray^{1}) was born probably in Dorchester ca. 1645-6, baptized there on 16 3m [May] 1647 (Dorchester CR p. 158), and died between 4 Mar. 1715/6, when he signed a deed, and 24 Sept. 1717, when witnesses to the deed called him "late of Salem deced" (Essex Co. LR 33:60). He married in Salem in May 1667 (VR 4:123) HANNAH^{2} NICHOLS (William^{1}), who was born ca. 1646-7, and living on 12 May 1718, when she submitted an account of her husband's estate (Essex Co. PR #29930; Hoyt 1:265; Pope p. 329).

Thomas Wilkins, ae 44, was admitted to the Salem Village Church on 16 Mar. 1689/90, and "Hannah (wife to Brother Thomas) Wilkins," ae 44, was admitted and baptized on 31 May 1691 (Salem Village CR pp. 271, 273).

On 26 June 1703 Thomas Wilkins of Salem, with wife Hannah also signing, gave land in Boxford to eldest son Thomas Wilkins Jr. and to son Bray Wilkins (Essex Co. LR 15:244). Thomas also gave land on 4 Mar. 1716/15 [sic] to sons Joseph and Isaac, both of Salem: Joseph received various parcels, including one bounded by meadow belonging to his father's "brothers Henry and Benjamin and unto John Wilkins," while Isaac received half of his father's homestead, of his dwelling house and barn and of all "my Meadows abroad that I have not allready given away." Isaac was to "Improve and Carry on his fathers half of ye sd. Homestead and Meadows with his fathers help so long as he is able to help him and when his father is not able to help him he is to Carry it on himself for his ffather and his mother during her Widowhood if she should outlive him"; Isaac was to receive the other half of his father's homestead and meadows after the deaths of his parents (Essex Co. LR 33:60).

Thomas^{2} Wilkins died intestate. On 14 Oct. 1717 Hannah Wilkins, widow of Thomas Wilkins of Salem, with Thomas Wilkins [Jr.] and Isaac Wilkins of Salem as sureties, signed a bond as administratrix of her husband's estate. The inventory was taken on 2 Dec. 1717 by Ezekiel Cheever and John Wilknes [sic], and Hannah exhibited her account on 12 May 1718; the latter document includes a brief note that the widow was to receive her thirds and that the remainder of the estate was to be divided into eight shares. On the same day Joseph and Isaac Wilkins signed an agreement that they would divide evenly between them their father's undisposed lands and that Joseph would pay his equal part of any debts or legacies that Isaac "must or has payed" (Essex Co. PR #29930).

Identifying the children of Thomas^{2} Wilkins has been the most vexing problem associated with this study. Since his estate was divided into eight shares in 1718, and since the eldest son by law received a double share, Thomas must have had seven children or their heirs living in that year. The published Salem vital records include the following children: Hannah (b. 1669), Thomas (b. 1673), Bray (b. 1678), and Joseph and Isaac (who were bp. together with Bray in 1690). Thomas^{2} Wilkins married Hannah Nichols in May 1667, and the two were charged on 26 Jan. 1668[/9] with fornication before marriage (Essex R&F 4:81). When a young couple faced such a charge, it almost always meant that they had had a child born several months earlier than nine months after their marriage. Hence Thomas and Hannah Wilkins probably had an unrecorded child born in 1668 or late 1667.

OURS

Essex

For the two missing Wilkins children there are three candidates:

✓ A Margaret, wife of John Willard who was executed for witchcraft in 1692. For reasons to be found at the end of this paper, I regard her as a certain child of Thomas and Hannah (Nichols) Wilkins. Margaret had three Willard children, from which I infer that she probably married John Willard in 1687 or earlier and that she was born probably i or before 1669. Given the date of her parents' marriage an the fact that their first recorded child was born in 1669, it is likely that hers was the premature conception that go her parents into difficulty.

B Nathaniel Wilkins. On 24 June 1728 John Wilkins ae upward of 15 years, son of Nathll. Willkins late of Boxford chose his mother, Mrs. Eliz. Willkins, as guardian. Her bond, signed the same day, called John upward of 14 years; sureties were Thos. Wilkins of Boxford and Samll. Perkins c Topsfield (Essex Co. PR #29901). The presence of Thomas^{3} Wilkins (Thomas^{2}) makes it certain that Nathaniel was a mem ber of the Bray Wilkins family of Salem. John Wilkins, Nathaniel's son, was aged "upward of" -- that is, above -- either 14 or 15 in 1728, which indicated that he was born about 1713-1714; to have had a child born by then, Nathani was born probably by 1691-2. He could, of course, have be born considerably earlier. Who then was Nathaniel's fathe The discussions above show that Nathaniel could not have been a son of Samuel^{2} or of John^{2}, both of whose children are known. Henry^{2} and Benjamin^{2} left wills that mention neither Nathaniel nor his heirs, and, although such an omission is not certain evidence, it makes it unlikely tha either was Nathaniel's father. The only male Wilkins of t third generation having children by 1690 was John^3 (John^2), but he, like his uncles, does not mention Nathaniel or his heirs in his will, and it would be difficult to squeeze Nathaniel into John^3's family anyway, since his recorded children appeared with nearly clocklike regularity every two years. Thomas^2 is left as the only likely father of Nathaniel, and I suggest that Thomas^3's presence as a surety to the guardianship bond for Nathaniel's son makes this likelihood a near certainty. It is odd that the only record I have found of Nathaniel is the guardianship records for his son. Nathaniel left no probate in Essex County, he is not found in the grantor or grantee indexes to Essex County deeds, and if his father gave him land, as he did his other sons, the deed was not recorded.

C Susanna or Hannah Wilkins. For his second wife Nehemiah^3 Wilkins (Henry^2) (No. 6 vi) married a woman whose name appears as Susanna Wilkins in the Salem record of intentions, on 15 Sept. 1711 (VR 4:472 "he of Boxford"), and as Hannah Willkins in the Boxford record of marriage 4 Oct. 1711 (VR p. 215). Hill (p. 25) suggests that she may have been Thomas^2's daughter Hannah, born in 1669. Nehemiah was born in 1683, and normally I would reject the suggestion on the grounds that few men marry women fourteen years older then themselves. The Wilkinses, however, had a tendency to marry older women and to encourage the marriage of cousins. Nehemiah's first wife, Elizabeth Guppy, was born on 8 Feb. 1674/5 (Perley 2:119), and was Nehemiah's senior by some eight years. Nehemiah's only known child, Elizabeth or Betty, married in 1735, and was possibly a child of her father's second marriage, born when her putative mother, Hannah^3 Wilkins, was over forty. None of this is impossible, but without further evidence I hesitate to believe that Nehemiah's second wife was so much older than he. My investigation of this problem is far from exhaustive, but if Susanna/Hannah were born a Wilkins, it is difficult to place her anywhere except as a daughter of Thomas^2. She could, of course, have been a Wilkins widow when she married Nehemiah, but then we are faced with the problem of finding for her an earlier husband not encumbered with a different wife.

Hill (p. 25) includes Elizabeth and Henry among the children of Thomas^2 Wilkins, both qualified with "Found in some lists." I have found no evidence for either child and do not include them below. Elizabeth may result from a confusion with Thomas^2's daughter-in-law, Elizabeth (Towne) Wilkins, and Henry may have been included because Thomas^3 Wilkins owned land in common with a Henry Wilkins. This Henry, however, was Henry^3 (Henry^2) (No. 6 iv); among the Wilkinses, more distant connections than siblings or parents and children sometimes owned land in common.

Children (WILKINS) of Thomas and Hannah (Nichols), all b. prob. Salem, three in Salem VR (4:427-8); order is uncertain:

i MARGARET^3 b. prob. late 1667 or early 1668; d. Topsfield "widow" 5 Nov. 1751 (VR p. 253). She m. (1) prob. 1687 or earlier JOHN WILLARD, who was hanged for alleged witchcraft at Salem 19 Aug. 1692; she "of Salem" m. (2) Topsfield 22 Aug. 1694, also his 2nd, WILLIAM^3 TOWNE (Edmund^2, William^1) (Topsfield VR p. 199; Walter Goodwin Davis, Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne... [Portlan ME 1927], hereafter Towne Ancestry, p. 8). He d. Topsfield 30 Jan. 1750 "in 92nd yr." (VR p. 254).

ii HANNAH b. Salem 14 9m [Nov.] 1669. "Hannah Wilkins, daughter to Brother Tho: Wilkins, An Aetat: 21," was admitted to the Salem Village Church 30 Aug. 1691, after having been propounded on 23 Aug., with the verbal support of "Brother Bray Wilkins (Han: grandfather)" (Salem Village CR pp. 275, 276). It is possible, though improbable, that she was the Susanna or Hannah Wilkins who m. Boxford 4 Oct. 1711 NEHEMIAH^3 WILKINS (Henry^2) (No. 6 vi as his second wife (Boxford VR p. 215; Salem VR 4:472). It seems to me more likely, however, that Nehemiah's wife, whateve her first name, was a younger daughter of Thomas^2; hence I have listed her separately below as number viii. If that speculati is correct and if Nathaniel is correctly placed, as I believe him to be, as a son of Thomas^2, then the Hannah who was b. 166 must have died without living issue before her father's estate was divided; otherwise there would have been more heirs than t division allows.

d. y.?

iii THOMAS b. Salem 26 May 1673; "he of Salem" m. Topsfield 19 Dec. 1694 ELIZABETH^3 TOWNE (Edmund^2, William^1), sister of William Towne who married Thomas' sister Margaret four months earlier (Topsfield VR p. 199; Towne Ancestry p. 8). Thomas^3 Wilkins owned Boxford land in common with Henry^3 Wilkins (Henry^2) (No. iv), and with Henry and his brother Nehemiah (No. 6 vi) (Esse Co. LR 26:201; 29:191; 31:140).

iv BRAY b. Salem 13 9m [Nov.] 1678, bp. Salem Village Church 20 Ju 1690 (both Salem VR 2:426). He m. Salem 10 Feb. 1701/2 (Sale VR 4:471 "she of Topsfield"; Topsfield VR p. 199 "at Salem, 'Benjamin' of Salem" [instead of Bray]) REBECCA KNIGHT^3 (Margaret^2 Wilkins) (No. 5 vii). Bray was "of Boxford" in 17 and 1724 (Essex Co. LR 26:202; 43:294).

v JOSEPH b. say 1680, bp. Salem Village Church 20 July 1690 (Sale VR 2:427). He m. (1) Salem 22 Nov. 1705 MARY WHITE; he m. (2 Salem 8 July 1708 MARGARET NICHOLS (both Salem VR 4:472), the latter prob. Margaret Nichols^3 (Lydia^2 Wilkins) (No. 3 x).

vi ISAAC b. say 1682, bp. Salem Village Church 20 July 1690 (Salem 2:427). My investigation supports Hill's conclusions about Isaac's wives. He m. bef. 3 July 1709, when his son Timothy bp. at Salem Village (Salem VR 2:428). The will of Isaac's cle, Henry^2 Wilkins, dated 4 Nov. 1737, probated 9 Jan. 1737[/8], names Isaac as his son-in-law, and, since in this "stepson" can hardly be intended, it is certain that Isaac ma ried one of his uncle's daughters, probably SUSANNA^3 WILKINS (No. 6 vii), who was of an appropriate age and for whom no o history has been found. Later he married another first cous ANNA^3 WILKINS (Benjamin^2) (No. 7 iii), widow of Ebenezer Fos On 25 March 1725 Isaac Wilkins and his wife executed the following deed:

> Isaac Wilkins of Salem...husbandman & Anna his wife late Foster Formerly wife of Ebenezer Foster of Salem...Deceas Send Greeting Know Yee that whereas the said Ebenezer Fos

by his last will & Testament bearing date the Twenty third day of March 1717...did make the said Anna his wife Sole Executrix...& Left her his whole Estate Real & personal to be disposed of by her at her discretion among all his Children as she See fitt & whereas the said Anna is since Married to ye abovesaid Isaac Wilkins & as she in her discretion hath thought fitt & being willing to advance her Children wch. she had by her late former husband Ebenezer Foster & for...Two hundred & fifty pounds...paid by Jonathan Foster of Boston ...cordwainer the Eldest Son of the Sd. Late Ebenezer Foster ...as well as in Consideration of the advancemt. of the said Jonathan & his Bretheren & Sisters & Enabling the said Anna to provide for & advance the rest of her said Children in the world...[have sold to Jonathan] a Certain Message or Tenement...together with a a parcel of upland Containing about Eighteen Acres and a halfe more or less...in a Certain place Called the North feild in Salem...(Essex Co. LR 45:37).

Anna Wilkins d. "of old age" Middleton 5 June 1773 (VR p. 140); she left a will executed 8 Mar. 1769, probated 7 Sept. 1773, mentioning dau. Anna How, daughter-in-law Hannah Washer, granddaughters Mary Bradford and Elizebeth [sic] Taylor; any residue to go to "children and grandchildren": Benjamin Foster, Ebenezer Foster, Joshua Foster, Anna How and granddaughters Mary Bradford and Elizebeth Taylor; executor: Robert Bradford (Essex Co. PR #29870).

vii prob. NATHANIEL d. Boxford bef. 24 June 1728 (son John's guardian papers mentioned above). He m. ELIZABETH -----.

viii prob. SUSANNA or HANNAH, m. Boxford 4 Oct. 1711 NEHEMIAH^{3} WILKINS (Henry^{2}) (No. 6 vi), his second.

(to be continued)

Route 3, Clarkesville GA 30523

BRAY WILKINS OF SALEM VILLAGE MA AND HIS CHILDREN

By David L. Greene, Ph.D., F.A.S.G., C.G.

(Concluded from Page 18)

5 MARGARET^{2} WILKINS (Bray^{1}) was baptized on 10 12m [Feb.] 1648[/9] (Dorchester CR p. 159), and was living on 9 Jan. 1696/7, when she was mentioned in her father's will. She married about 1668 PHILIP^{2} KNIGHT (Philip^{1}), who was born about 1646 (deposed, aged 46, in 1692 against John Willard [SWP 3:848]) and living in Topsfield on 26 Sept. 1724, when he acknowledged a deed (Essex Co. LR 43:295).

On 28 Apr. 1696 Phillip Knight Senr. of Topsfield, with wife Margaret signing with him, for 22 pounds sold to John Curtice Sr. and John Curtice Jr., both of Topsfield, about 50 acres in Boxford; the deed also indicates that on 27 Sept. 1696 Bray Wilkins "of Salem Villiage [sic] living at Wills Hill" declared that he had given to "my Son in Law Phillip Knight of Topsfield" 3 acres of meadow, obviously included in the sale of the land to the Curtices, though not so stated (Essex Co. LR 13:97).

Several years ago Roger D. Joslyn, FASG, searched in Essex County unsuccessfully for probate records for Philip^{2} and Margaret (Wilkins) Knight, and for deeds for their heirs. Fortunately vital records for this family appear to be relatively unambiguous. In addition David C. Dearborn, FASG, made me aware of Charles S. Tibbetts' important work The Knight Family [1941] (typescript at the N.E. Historic Genealogical Society in Boston), hereafter Tibbetts, and provided me with copies of Tibbetts' material on the several different Essex County Knight families.

Children (KNIGHT) of Philip^{2} and Margaret^{2} (Wilkins), all b. prob. Topsfield, all bp. there (VR p. 65):

i PHILIP^{3} Knight b. 27 Dec. 1669, bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691; d. there 19 Aug. 1696 (VR p. 233). He m. there bef. 20 Aug. 1693 (when a dau. was bp.) REBECCA^{3} TOWNE (Edmund^{2}, William^{1}), b. Topsfield 2 Feb. 1667[/8] (VR pp. 106, 161); she m. (2) Salem 30 Jan. 1700/1 JOSEPH HUTCHINSON (Towne Anc. p. 8; Tibbetts pt. 3:5; Salem VR 3:532; Topsfield VR p. 161). (She was too old to be the Rebecca Knight who m. Salem 10 Feb. 1701/2 Bray^{3} Wilkins (Thomas^{2}, Bray^{1}) [No. 4 iv] [called "Benjamin" in Topsfield VR p. 161], b. 1678, who presented her husband with their final child, Ichabod, b. Middleton 7 July 1720 [VR p. 64], when Rebecca (Towne) Knight would have been 52.) Philip Knight Jr. d. intestate; the fragmentary administration bond indicates that Rebecca Knight was appointed administratrix 22 [missing] 1696/7. Her account exhibited 11 Nov. 1700 includes 12 pounds "Allowed ye Admx. for Bringing up Two children About four Year for dyet and clothing"; and a distribution on the same sheet names the children: Rebecca and Eliza.

Knight (Essex Co. PR #16009). Rebecca, dau. of Philip and Rebecca (Towne) Knight, m. Topsfield 15 Nov. 1711 Nicholas Bayley "of Salem" (Topsfield VR p. 161; Salem VR 3:93), son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wilkins) (No. 2 i, dau. of John^2). On 23 Nov. 1711 Nicholas Bayly and Rebeccah his wife of Salem for 25 Pounds sold "to our honoured Grandfather Philip Knight" of Topsfield, "All that our part in house Barn Orchard land Meadow which he our Grandfather Knight gave to our father Philip Knight deceased" (Essex Co. LR 30:164).

all Knight

ii MARGARET b. 31 Aug. 1671, bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691; living 1692, aged 20, when she deposed against John Willard (SWP 3:842). Tibbetts (pt.3:3) concluded that she d.y., doubtless because of the dau. Margery (whom Tibbetts called Margaret) b. in 1674. Both daus., however, were living in 1691 when they and other siblings were bp., and Margaret, b. 1671, must be the one who deposed in 1692; clearly the Knights did not consider the names Margaret and Margery to be interchangeable. Tibbetts states that the dau. b. 1674 was the Margaret Knight of Topsfield who m. Topsfield 28 Mar. 1716 Francis Elliott of Boxford (Topsfield VR p. 161; Boxford VR p. 169) (Anna Nichols^3 [No. 3 ii] also apparently m. a Francis Elliot). This marriage may belong to Margaret (b. 1671), even though she would have been 44 at the time.

iii ABIGAIL b. 25 Mar. 1672/3, bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691.

iv MARGERY b. 15 Nov. 1674, bp. 24 May 1691. (See comments under her sister Margaret above.)

v ELIZABETH b. 25 Jan. 1676[/7], bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691; d. there 17 May 1752 ("widow" VR p. 239). She m. (1) Topsfield 20 Oct. 1696 SAMUEL^3 TOWNE (Edmund^2, William^1); she m. (2) Topsfield 4 Apr. 1715 ELISHA^3 PERKINS (Thomas^2, John^1) (Towne Anc. p. 8; Wildes Anc. p. 93; Topsfield VR pp. 161, 172).

vi MARY b. 12 Nov. 1680, bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691. She m. Topsfield 1 Aug. 1700 WILLIAM HOBBES (VR p. 161).

vii REBECCA b. say 1682, bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691. Hill (p. 26) says that she m. Nicholas Bayley of Salem 15 Nov. 1711, based apparently upon "some family records." But we have just shown (see 5 i) that Nicholas' wife was Rebecca dau. of Philip^3 and Rebecca (Towne) Knight. Tibbetts is surely correct (pt. 3:37) in identifying Rebecca dau. of Philip^2 and Margaret (Wilkins) Knight as the wife of BRAY^3 WILKINS (Thomas^2, Bray^1) (No. 4 iv), m. Salem 10 Feb. 1701/2.

viii JOSEPH b. 12 Mar. 1684/5, bp. Topsfield 24 May 1691; d. Middleton 9 Mar. 1767 ae "bet. 70 and 80, Lieut." (VR p. 132). He m. Topsfield 1 Feb. 1710/11 HANNAH^3 LEWIS (Jotham^2, Philip^1) of Greenland NH (Gen. Dict. of ME and NH p. 429), prob. d. Middleton 15 Oct. 1733 ae 48 (VR p. 132, 161).

ix BENJAMIN b. 16 July 1692 (prob. N.S. calc. from d. rec.), bp. Topsfield 21 Aug. 1692; d. Middleton 31 June 1781, ae 88y 11m 15d (VR p. 132). He m. Salem in Jan. 1718/9 RUTH^4 FULLER (Thomas^{3,2,1}) (Salem VR 3:576; Topsfield VR p. 161), d. Middleton 26 Apr. 1774 ae 74 "widow of Benjamin" (VR p. 133; William Hyslop Fuller, Genealogy of Some Descendants of Thomas Fuller of Woburn [Fuller Genealogy, vol. 4] (1919), hereafter Fuller Desc., p. 13). The baptismal record for Benjamin calls him simply "s. Philip"; Philip^3's estate records preclude the possibility that he was a son of Philip^3

and Rebecca (Towne) Knight. Tibbetts (pt. 3:3) includes Benjamin; Hill (p. 26) does not.

6 HENRY^2 WILKINS (Bray^1) born probably at Dorchester about 1651 (deposed ae 41 against John Willard in 1692 [SWP 3:846]), baptized at Dorchester on 7 1m [Mar.] 1651[/2] (Dorchester CR p. 161), and died between 4 Nov. 1737 and 9 Dec. 1737 (dates of will and executor's bond). He married (1) about 1672 REBECCA, possibly BAXTER; if so, she was born at Salem in Jan. 1648/9, daughter of Daniel^1 and Elizabeth (-----) Baxter and sister of Priscilla Baxter, who married Banjamin^2 Wilkins (Bray^1) (No. 7); Rebecca, wife of Henry Wilkins, died at Salem on 9 Apr. 1689 ae 40 (VR 1:59; 6:334; Perley 2:61). He married (2) by 1 July 1691 (see below) RUTH (FULLER) WHEELER, who was born at Woburn MA on 17 May 1648, daughter of Thomas^1 and Elizabeth (Tead/Tidd) Fuller of Woburn (Samuel Sewall, History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Mass... [Boston 1868] p. 614); she was living on 9 June 1698 when mentioned in her father's will, and probably died before 4 Nov. 1737, when her husband's will failed to mention her (Fuller Desc. pp. 9-10; Pope p. 179).

Henry Wilkins was admitted to full communion at the First Church of Salem on 7 Dec. 1685 (Salem CR p. 162). On 4 Jan. 1684[/5] Rebecca, Daniel, Elizabeth, Henry and Aquila, children of Henry "Williams" [sic in the published transcript] were baptized, and on 6 Sept. 1685 Nehemia and Susanna, children of Henry Wilkins were baptized (Salem CR pp. 36, 37). The baptism of these children before Henry became a full church member may lead the unwary to conclude that his wife Rebecca was a member of the First Church of Salem. The children, however, were not baptized in their mother's name, as was customary when she, rather than her husband, was a church member. These baptisms are apparently examples of the Half-Way Covenant, a liberalizing of Calvinist orthodoxy that allowed those whose parents were full church members, as were Bray and Anna Wilkins, to have their own children baptized.

"Henry Wilkins, being lame and disenabled in body for attending service in the foot company, was dismissed" at Salem 29 4m [June] 1680 "from attending at common trainings" (Essex R&F 7:399). Henry Wilkis [sic] was dismissed from the First Church of Salem on 10 Nov. 1689, along with others who formed the Salem Village Church (Salem CR p. 169), and Henry was among those who signed the covenant of the "Church of Christ at Salem Village" on 19 Nov. 1689 (Salem Village CR pp. 268-269).

The account of Henry Wilkins' marriages in Hill (p. 26) is confused:

> He was married twice and perhaps three times. Salem vital statistics state that the wife of Henry was "Rebecca," born 1649 and died Apr. 9, 1689, or Apr. 4, 1690. Various family records state the wives of Henry were (1) Sarah and (2) Ruth. Undoubtedly Ruth was his wife

when he died for her name is signed to land transfers after Henry's death as "widow," on May 24, 1693.

I have seen nothing to suggest that this Henry had a wife named Sarah, nor does Torrey Mar. include such a wife. Henry^{3} Wilkins' son Henry^{4} did have a wife Sarah, and I suspect a confusion in the "various family records." Despite Hill's statement, the published Salem vital records include only the 9 Apr. 1689 death date of Henry's wife Rebecca. And since Hill states that Henry Wilkins died in Dec. 1737-8 [sic] and that his will was signed on 4 Nov. 1737, one can only read in awe his statement that Henry's wife Ruth signed deeds on 24 May 1693 as Henry's widow. In fact, on that date she acknowledged her consent to his sale of land (Essex Co. LR 9:130).

Others who investigate the problems centering on Henry's wives should consider John Roger's adoption of two of Henry's children (see below). This John Rogers is apparently the one who married on 29 8m [Oct.] 1674 Elizabeth Baxter (Salem VR 3:98), probably Elizabeth^{2} Baxter (Daniel^{1}), sister of Priscilla Baxter who married Benjamin^{2} Wilkins (Perley 2:61). This connection leads to the speculation that Henry's first wife was Rebecca^{2} Baxter, sister of Priscilla and Elizabeth, and daughter of Daniel^{1} and Elizabeth (-----) Baxter of Salem. Rebecca Baxter would have been 40 when Henry's wife died at that age, and Henry's first son and second daughter were named Daniel and Elizabeth, after Rebecca Baxter's parents if this suggestion is correct. (I am grateful to Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, for his help with this problem.) The birth records of Henry Wilkins' children do not include their mother's name, and the only certain record I have seen of Rebecca (Baxter?) Wilkins is that of her death, but since Henry's oldest child bore that name, Rebecca may well have been the mother of all his children. The daughter Ruth is an especial problem. She was baptized on 13 July 1690 and died on 14 Dec. 1695 aged 6. She bore the name of Henry's second wife and she fits well the statement (without citation in Fuller Desc. p. 10) that Ruth (Fuller)(Wheeler) Wilkins had "a child by 2d husband, that died in infancy" (presumably the child, not the husband). If however, the death date of 9 Apr. 1689 for Rebecca (Baxter?) Wilkins is correct and if the daughter Ruth did indeed die at the age of 6, we must conclude either that Ruth (Fuller) Wheeler was pregnant by Henry Wilkins before his first wife died, or that the daughter Ruth was Rebecca (Baxter?) Wilkins' last child. Pending examination of the original records, I believe the latter conclusion to be the more likely possibility. In that case, Rebecca may have died as a result of childbirth. Certainly Ruth (Fuller) Wheeler was Henry's wife on 1 July 1691, when she signed a deed with him (Essex Co. LR 9:225).

After the death of Bray^{1} Wilkins, Henry and his brother Benjamin got into a dispute that produced a significant deed dated 19 June 1710/11 [sic]: "...Whereas there hath been some difference between Benja. Wilkins and his brother Henry Wilkins Relateing to his fathers Will be it known therefore That I Benja. Wilkins Senr. of Salem...HAVE given granted & by These presents do freely & fully give grant & confirm unto my brother Henry Wilkins...one half of a Lot at Wallnutt tree hill which was given unto me by my father in his Will...& after his [Henry's] Decease to his two Sons Henry & John..." (Essex Co. LR 75:65).

Henry Wilkins Senr. of Middleton, yeoman, being weak of body, executed his will on 4 Nov. 1737, probated on 9 Jan. 1737[/8]; executor's bond signed on 9 Dec. 1737, one month before the will was proved (Essex Co. PR #29892). In it he left to son Henry "be Sids what I have allreddy given him my upland and Swamp which Lyes in Currings [Curwen's?] fairm at mowtains hols So Called"; to son Aquila 5s two years after his decease "and the Reson that I give my Son Aquila no more by will is because I gave him a potion [sic] in Lands by deed"; to his son John all his stock and moveable estate "without dayer" [door] and "within dayers"; to son Henry "half my meadow at pout pond meadows which I bought of mr. willim Ireland deceased"; to grandson Daniel Wilkins half his meadow at pout pond meadows; to son-in-law Isaac Wilkins 5s two years after testator's decease; to daughter Elezbeath Carriel, "besides what I have all Reddey given her," 30s two years after his decease; to "my Daughter Rebakah mackinties heirs" 5s two years after his decease; and to granddaughter Elezbeath Town, daughter of son Nehemiah Wilkins deceased, 5s two years after his decease. Named executor was son John; witnesses, Beniamin Wilkns [sic], Jonathan Wilkins, Danll. Wilkins Sr. [Jr.?].

Hill (p. 26) gives as Henry's oldest child a son Samuel born in 1673. The only evidence offered is the deposition of Samuell Wilknes aged about 19 against John Willard in 1692 (SWP 3:843); this document provides no evidence of Samuel's parentage, and, unless other evidence is forthcoming, it is sensible to conclude that this Samuel was the known son of Samuel^{2} (see No. 1 i, where the problem is discussed in greater detail).

Children (WILKINS) of Henry^{2}, all presumably by first wife Rebecca (Baxter?) all prob. b. Salem, all bp. there (VR 2:425-428):

i REBECCA^{3} b. ca. 1673 (testified ae 19 against John Willard in 1692 [SWP 3:845]), bp. Salem 1st Ch. 4 Jan. 1684/5; d. bef. Nov. 1737 (date of father's will). She m. Salem 20 Feb. 1694/5 PHILIP^{2} MACKINTIRE (Philip^{1}) "of Reading" (Salem VR 4:472; Robert Harry McIntire, Descendants of Philip McIntire [Lancaster PA 1941] p. 13).

ii DANIEL b. ca. 1674-5, bp. Salem 1st Ch. 4 Jan. 1684/5; "bewitched to death," Salem 16 May 1692 ae 17y (VR 6:332; NEHGR 13:56). Causing Daniel's death was one of the chief accusations brought against John Willard. Henry Wilkins' deposition against Willard refers to the death of "my Son Daniel" (SWP 3:846).

iii ELIZABETH "adopted, John Rogers, Sept. 1, 1676" (Salem VR 2:426), which means, I assume, that she was b. Salem 1 Sept. 1676, and was adopted by John Rogers; bp. Salem 1st Ch. 4 Jan. 1684/5 as dau. of Henry, which may indicate that the adoption was a temporary expedient for a family that apparently had had three children in three years. She m. ----- CARRIEL, called John Carrell of Salem by Hill (pp. 26, 37; Perley 3:397 lists two children of John Carrill and wife Elizabeth).

iv HENRY b. say 1678-9, bp. Salem 1st Ch. 4 Jan. 1684/5. He m. (1) Salem in July 1703 SARAH^{3} WILKINS (Benjamin^{2}, Bray^{1}) (No. 7 v); he poss. m. (2) Salem 22 Oct. 1718 MARY LEWIS (VR 4:471); and m. (?3) as "Henrey, jr." Middleton 9 May 1734 ELIZABETH CLERK (VR p. 117). There is a problem that after Henry^{3}'s apparent second marriage his children continue to be recorded in the published Middleton VR as "of Henry and Sarah." Was Mary Lewis a wife of this Henry^{3}?

v AQUILA b. say 1681, bp. Salem 1st Ch. 4 Jan. 1684/5; d. Middleton 17 Jan. 1766 "upwards of 80y." (VR p. 141). He m. Salem 12 July 1704 LYDIA NICHOLS, who may have been his first cousin, Lydia Nichols^{3} (Lydia^{2} Wilkins, Bray^{1}) (No. 3 vi), even though she was b. 1675 and was several years older than he.

vi NEHEMIAH b. 12 Aug. 1683, bp. Salem 1st Ch. 6 Sept. 1685 (Salem CR p. 37, but not in published Salem VR); d. bef. 4 Nov. 1737, when his father's will called him deceased. He m. (1) Salem in Dec. 1708 ELIZABETH GUPPY, whom Perley (2:118-9) identifies as Elizabeth^{3} Guppy (John^{2}, Reuben^{1}), b. 8 Feb. 1674/5 some eight years before her future husband. Nehemiah m. (2) Boxford 4 Oct. 1711 SUSANNA or HANNAH WILKINS (VR p. 215) (see discussion under the poss. children of Thomas^{2} Wilkins [TAG 60:16]). His only known child was called "Elezbeath Town" in her grandfather's will. She was bp. as Bette, dau. Nehemiah, at the Salem Village Ch. 31 Oct. 1714 (Salem VR 2:426), and as Betty Willkins she m. at Middleton 15 Dec. 1735 Jeremiah Town (VR p. 120), who was apparently the Jeremiah b. Topsfield 27 May 1705 (VR p. 104), son of William^{3} Towne (Edmund^{2}, William^{1}) by his second wife, Margaret^{3} Wilkins (Thomas^{2}, Bray^{1}) (No. 4 i), widow of the executed wizard, John Willard (Towne Anc. p. 8).

vii SUSANNA b. 13 Oct. 1684, bp. Salem 1st Ch. 6 Sept. 1685 (Salem CR p. 37, not in published Salem VR). She is prob. that dau. of Henry^{2} Wilkins who m. Isaac^{3} Wilkins (Thomas^{2}, Bray^{1}) (No. 4 vi), the latter named as son-in-law in Henry's will.

viii JOHN b. 14 11m [Jan.] 1686/7; m. Salem 26 May 1710 ABIGAIL^{3} WILKINS (Benjamin^{2}, Bray^{1}) (No. 7 vi) (VR 4:471). He was called "Jr." in the mar. rec. because he was younger than John^{3} (John^{2}, Bray^{1}) and older than John^{4} (John^{3,2}, Bray^{1}); the latter as John 3rd published his int. to marry in Salem 24 Oct. 1713 Mary Goodale (VR 4:471).

ix EBENEZER b. 5 Jan. 1688/9, adopted by John Rogers but not mentioned in the will of his father Henry Wilkins (Salem VR 2:426); Hill (p. 41) states "he married, Apr. 24, 1730, Mary (Bailey) Wilkins, widow of his cousin Daniel Wilkins [see No. 7 viii].... (Note -- Daniel did not die until 1739 so his wife could not have been a 'widow' in 1730, but the records -- to clarify the confusion of dates.)" There are, in fact, several points of confusion, all of which appear to have originated in Peabody Anc. (p. 16). The adoption by John Rogers, whatever it may have entailed, complicates the situation; nonetheless, since neither Ebenezer nor his heirs are mentioned in the will of Henry^{2}, it is unlikely that the 1730 marriage belongs to him. Aquila^{3} (Henry^{2}, Bray^{1}) (No. 6 v) had a son named Ebenezer, bp. Salem Village Ch. 14 Apr. 1706, for whom Hill gives no further history (p. 40; Salem VR 2:426). Chronologically he fits well as the Ebenezer who m. 1730 and who named a son Aquila (see below). Second, it is, of course, unlikely that Ebenezer married the widow of a man not yet dead. The published Middleton VR (p. 120) state that Ebenezer m. Marcy Wilkins (with Mary Wilkins given in a copy). Ebenezer had a dau. Tabitha b. Middleton 1 July 1734, and a son "Aquale" [Aquila] b. Middleton 5 Aug. 1738 (VR pp. 57, 64). Both records state that the mother was named Marcy. Thomas^{3} Wilkins (Thomas^{2}, Bray^{1}) had a dau. Mercy bp. Boxford 18 June 1710, who was prob. the "---cy, d. Thomas and Elizabeth," b. Boxford 12 Jan. 1705/6 (VR p. 104). She was of an appropriate age to marry Ebenezer^{4} Wilkins. These suggestions are offered for confirmation or disproof by those interested.

x RUTH b. ca. 1689, bp. Salem Village Ch. 13 July 1690; d. Salem 14 Dec. 1695 ae 6 (Salem VR 2:429; 6:334).

In addition, "----- of Henry Wilks [sic]" was bp. Salem 1st Ch. in Sept. 1690 (Salem CR p. 40; the published Salem VR give the date as 17 Aug. 1690 [2:428]). If this is a record of a child of Henry^{2} Wilkins, it could refer to any of his children for whom another record of bp. has not been found. Henry, however, had already transferred his membership to the Salem Village Church and had had a dau. Ruth bp. there 13 July 1690 (Salem VR 2:428) only a few weeks before "Henry Wilks"' child was bp. at Salem 1st Ch.

7 BENJAMIN^{2} WILKINS (Bray^{1}) was born about 1655-6 (testified, ae about 36, against John Willard in 1692 [SWP 3:846, 849, 850]) and died probably in Salem between 15 Aug. 1715 and 29 Dec. 1715 (date of will and its proving). He married at Salem on 3 June 1677 PRISCILLA^{2} BAXTER/BACKSTER (VR 3:92), who was born at Salem in June 1652, daughter of Daniel^{1} and Elizabeth (-----) Baxter (VR 1:59; Perley 2:61; Pope p. 39). Priscilla was living on 15 Aug. 1715 when her husband executed his will.

On 5 Oct. 1684 Benjamin Wilkins was admitted to full communion at the First Church of Salem, and on 9 Nov. 1684, Jonathan son of Benjamin "Wilks" was baptized there (Salem CR pp. 36, 160). "Benjamin Wilkis and his wife" were among those dismissed on 10 Nov. 1689 to form the Salem Village Church (Salem CR p. 169); the inclusion of Benjamin's wife is an error, for Benjamin -- not Priscilla -- signed the covenant of the Salem Village Church on 19 Nov. 1689, and on 16 Feb. 1689/90 "Priscilla (wife to Bro. Benjamin) Wilkins, Anno Aetat 36" was admitted into the church and baptized (Salem Village CR pp. 268-70).

On 25 Nov. 1707 Benjamin Wilkins of Salem of full age tified that about 16 years ago or upwards, "his Brothers

Thomas Wilkins & Henry Wilkins & himselfe for 6 pounds sold to Philip Knight of Salem" 3 acres of meadow; on the same date, John Wilkins of Salem of full age testified that he heard Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkins sell the land (Essex Co. LR 20:155).

Beniamin Wilkns [sic] of "Salam, being sencable of my one [own] mortality and the weekness of my body," made his will on 15 Aug. 1715. In it he left to son Beniamin, "besids what I haue gaue him by Deed of gift," all his meadow and swamp in Gingell's "anduor" [Andover?] meadow, half his lot at Walnut Tree hill and "tow smale lots" of meadow and swamp in Phileps Kiights [sic] meadow; to son Jonathan all his homestead and other land, including "the land & meadow I bought of my cuson Samuell Wilkns" and land that "Lyes aboue brothers [sic] henerys"; to son Danell various pieces of land, including two lots that "Lyes by Joseph Whits and brothers Thomas," but if "he should be taken away before he shall haue eaney eshow Lawfully Gotten by his one body," the lands to "Return to his tow brother[s]"; to daughter Anna, besides what she has had, 40s "as It goes bettwen man & man"; to daughter Sarah, besides what she has had, a half lot "which I gaue to her husbarn henery," part of a meadow and 40s current pay "as It goes from man to man"; to daughter Abegvall half the lot which he gave to her husband John with what she has had already and 40s "as it goes from man to man"; to daughter Prescilla a lot of land on the south side of wilhill pond or "twenty pownd in mony to be payed by one of her brothers that shal [be] so good to bye the same"; to daughter Elizabeth twenty pounds to be paid two years after his decease or at her marriage, "but my Daufters [blot] are mared alRedy shall stay four years after my Decese" [i.e. wait that long to receive their legacies]. After appointing his sons Benjamin, Jonathan and Daniel executors, he apparently realized that he had not yet mentioned his "well beloued wife presela," and he left her the east end of his house with all the indoor movables during her widowhood, plus the usual staples. Witnesses were John Putnam, Elizabeth Wilkns, Susannah Daniell; the will was proved on 29 Dec. 1715, the executors' bond signed the same day (Essex Co. PR #29872).

Children (WILKINS) of Benjamin^2 and Priscilla (Baxter), all b. Salem (VR 2:425, 428, 429):

i PRISCILLA^3 b. 24 12m [Feb.] 1677/8; d. Salem 24 Oct. 1690 ae 12 (VR 6:334).

ii BENJAMIN b. 3 Dec. 1679; m. Salem 20 July 1702 (VR 4:276) MARJERY^3 "RUFF" [ROLFE] b. Concord MA 4 July 1679, dau. of Daniel and Mary (-----) Roff (Concord VR p. 30; Tibbetts pt. 3:3-4).

iii ANNA b. 31 Oct. 1681; d. Middleton 5 June 1773 (VR p. 140). She m. (1) Salem 19 Dec. 1700 EBENEZER FOSTER (VR 4:471); m. (2) ISAAC^3 WILKINS (Thomas^2, Bray^1) (see No. 4 vi).

iv JONATHAN b. 24 Feb. 1683[/4?], bp. Salem 1st Ch. 9 Nov. 1684 (Salem CR p. 36). He m. Concord MA (VR p. 80) 22 Jan. 1712/3, int. Salem 6 Dec. 1712 HANNAH^3 ROLFE/ROFF (VR 4:472) (Daniel^{2,1}) (Tibbetts pt. 3:3-4). Hannah was b. Concord 4 Feb. 1689/90 to Daniel and Mary (-----) Roff (VR p. 33).

v SARAH b. 11 May 1686; m. Salem in July 1703 HENRY^3 WILKINS (Henry^2, Bray^1) (No. 6 iv) (VR 4:471).

vi ABIGAIL b. 12 Sept. 1688; apparently it was she who, as a child of Benjamin Wilkins, was bp. Salem 1st Ch. in Oct. 1688 (Salem CR p. 39). She m. Salem 26 May 1710 JOHN^3 WILKINS (Henry^2, Bray^1) (No. 6 viii) (VR 4:471).

vii PRISCILLA. Given the date of her bp. and the date of the elder Priscilla's death, she must be the dau., name not recorded, b. 21 Apr. 1691 (Salem VR 2:429); bp. Salem Village Ch. 7 June 1691; living unm. 15 Aug. 1715 when she was mentioned in her father's will.

viii DANIEL b. 28 June 1693. He was childless when his father wrote his will. Hill places him as the Daniel Wilkins who m. Salem 19 Dec. 1721 Mary Hutchinson (VR 4:471); he places the Daniel Wilkins who m. int. Salem 13 Oct. 1714 Mary Bailey (VR 4:471), as Daniel^4 (John^{3,2}, Bray^1) b. Salem 12 May 1692 son of John and Betty (Southwick) Wilkins (VR 2:427; Hill pp. 24, 27, 30, 32-3). This placement may be correct, but further investigation is necessary before it should be accepted.

ix ELIZABETH b. 25 Feb. 1695/6; prob. m. Salem 3 Sept. 1718 DANIEL ROLFE/ROFF of "Concord" (Salem VR 4:471), though the marriage of an Elizabeth Wilkins at Salem 22 Nov. 1716 to Jonathan Legroe (VR 4:471) could belong to her (see No. 8 ii).

8 JAMES WILKINS, parentage and birthdate unknown, died before 12 Nov. 1728 (see below). For reasons given below I have concluded that he was not a son of Bray Wilkins. James married at Salem on 20 Apr. 1684 MARGARET^2 BRAY(E) (Robert^1) (VR 4:471; Perley 3:48); she was living at Salem on 12 Nov. 1728 (see deed below).

Records of James Wilkins in Essex County are almost nonexistent. There are no entries for him in the indexes to probates or deeds; there is no death record or known gravestone. All we have are records of his marriage and of the births of three children. It may well be that research outside Essex County would prove fruitful.

The following deed, of which Hill was unaware, belongs to this family, although it does not specify relationships: Margaret Wilkins, widow, Thos. Dimond, mariner, & Margeret [sic] Dimond his wife, all of Salem, for five pounds sold to Joshua Ward of Salem, tanner, a quarter acre in Salem (among the bounds are "Westerly on the Land formerly Robert Brays"); dated 12 Nov. 1728, acknowledged on the same day by Thomas Diamond [sic] and Margaret Wilkins, and acknowledged on 23 Dec. 1728 by Margaret Diamond (Essex Co. LR 52:16).

Hill (pp. 15, 27) places James Wilkins as a son of Bray and Anna Wilkins and gives as citations "Essex Co. Quarterly Courts vol. 46 leaf 77 [and] Essex Institute vol. iv." The latter reference is to the Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.: 4:46, and includes the marriage record for James Wilkins and the birth records of his children without any mention of his parentage. The scrapbook volumes in which are mounted the original files of the Essex County Quarterly Courts are now at the Essex Institute in Salem. Mrs. Irene Norton of the Institute informed me several months ago that volume 46 was then being restored, but she had very kindly called the restorer and learned that leaf 77 contains nothing about any Wilkins. Later I discovered the same reference in Perley (3:202), the page on which Perley includes a brief account of James Wilkins without any indication of his parentage; the citation, however, is for another discussion on that page. Even though Hill does not cite Perley, I think that this is the source of his erroneous citation to the Essex County Quarterly Court Files.

Hence Hill provides no evidence for his conclusion that James Wilkins was a son of Bray and Anna. We may speculate that he based his assumption upon James' residence in Salem. For several reasons, I believe that Hill's conclusion is false. First, Bray Wilkins mentioned neither James nor his heirs in his will (when the latter, at least, were living). Second, Bray Wilkins gave James no land, as he did his known sons, nor was James at any time associated with Bray's family -- and Bray's family associated with each other a great deal. Third, John Gengell left property to "bray Wilkins four sons: Children," that is, to Samuel's child and the children of Thomas, Henry and Benjamin; he left separate bequests to the heirs of Bray's deceased son John and to the children of Bray's two daughters -- again with no reference to James. Taken all together, the evidence is, I believe, convincing that James Wilkins was not a son of Bray Wilkins of Salem Village.

It seems likely that James Wilkins was a mariner, like his father-in-law and son-in-law. He could have been an immigrant or he could have come to Salem from elsewhere in the colonies. There were several Wilkins or Wilkinson families in New England.

Children (WILKINS) of James and Margaret (Bray), all b. Salem (VR 2:426, 427):

i MARGARET b. 16 July 1685; m. Marblehead 6 June 1706 THOMAS^2 DIAMOND/DIMOND (VR 2:120; Essex Co. LR 52:16). He was b. Marblehead 28 Jan. 1684 son of Edward^1 and Rebecca (Norman) Diamond (VR 1:145; Walter Goodwin Davis, Ancestry of Sarah Stone [Portland ME 1950] p. 52).

ii ELIZABETH b. 21 July 1687; she may be the Elizabeth Wilkins who m. Salem 22 Nov. 1716 JONATHAN LEGROE (VR 4:471), although the marriage of an Elizabeth Wilkins at Salem 3 Sept. 1718 to Daniel Rolfe of Concord might belong to her. It is, however, much more probable that the Rolfe marriage belongs to Elizabeth^3 Wilkins (Benjamin^2, Bray^1) (No. 7 ix), since two of her brothers also married Rolfes of Concord. James' dau. Elizabeth did not participate in the 1728 deed, which may indicate that she died without surviving issue.

iii JAMES b. 10 Mar. 1689/90. I have seen no further record of him.

EXEGESIS: MARGARET (WILKINS) WILLARD

For well over a hundred years the question of the relationship of Bray Wilkins to John Willard, who was executed on 19 Aug. 1692 for alleged witchcraft, has been argued with either an indefinite or an erroneous conclusion. In his Salem Witchcraft (Boston 1867, rpt. New York n.d.) Charles ✓ W. Upham states that Willard "was a grandson of Old Bray Wilkins; whether by blood or marriage, I have not been able to ascertain. The indications are that he married a daughter of Thomas or Henry Wilkins, most probably the former, with both of whom he was a joint possessor of lands" (2:321). Hill was unable to solve the problem: "Strangely no record has been found to show the relationship of Willard and Bray. Willard had probably married one of Bray's granddaughters; probably a Nichols: he could not have been a blood relation" (p. 13). Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum in their seminal study Salem Possessed: The Social Origins of Witchcraft (Cambridge MA 1974) reach a different conclusion: "It was sometime before 1690 that John Willard wrong → married Margaret Knight of Salem Village" (p. 195) and "The decision of Bray's granddaughter Margaret Knight to take an outsider for a husband had profound psychological ramifications for this tight-knit and economically marginal family" (p. 197). In a footnote, they identify John Willard's wife explicitly as a daughter of Philip and Margaret (Wilkins) Knight (p. 195).

To solve the problem of the relationship of John Willard to Bray Wilkins, we need to begin without any assumptions. It is proven that Willard was in some way a grandson of Bray Wilkins, for he is either called that, or Bray is called his grandfather, several times in the records of his preliminary hearing for witchcraft (SWP 3:824, 827, 848, 851, 852). Could John Willard have been Bray Wilkins' grandson by blood? If he were, he must have been the son of either Lydia (Wilkins) Nichols or Margaret (Wilkins) Knight. Unfortunately we lack records of the marriages of both Lydia and Margaret, but since Lydia married John Nichols when she was about 18 and Margaret married Philip Knight when she was about 19, an earlier marriage of either to a putative Willard is unlikely. Illegitimacy was relatively common in the 17th Century, but if John Willard were an illegitimate child of Lydia or Margaret, she would have been hauled before the court. Since that did not happen, we can say, insofar as we can ever prove a negative, that John Willard was not a grandson by blood, either legitimate or illegitimate, of Bray Wilkins.

Thus we must accept the conclusion of the others who hav considered this problem: John Willard's wife Margaret must have been a granddaughter of Bray Wilkins. A sustained effort to find direct evidence of her parentage has resulted in failure. Hence we must use elimination, "always a dangerous technique," in the words of Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, and Ruth Wilder Sherman, FASG (TAG 57:194). We may qualify this judgement to say that it is dangerous when there is no evidence of relationship other than surname identity. In the present case we have evidence that Margaret, wife of John Willard, must have been a daughter of one of Bray Wilkins' children. To discover which one, we must eliminate any that could not have been her parent.

First let us repeat that John Willard was executed in 1692 and that his wife presented him with three children. Hence she probably married John by 1687 or earlier, so was probably born in or before 1669. She married (2) "of Salem" at Topsfield on 22 Aug. 1694 (VR p. 199) William^3 Towne, and she died there on 5 Nov. 1751. Her three Willard children --Hannah, John and Margaret -- all received restitution in 1711/12 for their father's execution (SWP 3:1036).

Based on the material presented in this paper, we can say the following about each of Bray Wilkins' children as a possible procreator of Margaret Willard, noting first, for the reason given earlier, that Margaret, like her husband, could not have been an illegitimate grandchild of Bray.

A SAMUEL. He could not have been Margaret's father because John Gengell's will indicates that he had only one child in 1685 and other records prove that that child was his son Samuel.

B JOHN. His estate records prove that he was survived by four children: Elizabeth, John, Mary and Abigail -- no Margaret.

C LYDIA. She and her husband, John Nichols, had a daughter named Margaret, but she was unmarried when her father executed his will in 1700, a fact which disposes of Hill's suggestion.

D THOMAS. He will be discussed later.

E MARGARET. She and her husband, Philip Knight, had a daughter Margaret born on 31 Aug. 1671, somewhat young to have produced three children for a husband who was executed in 1692, though not impossibly so. But Margaret Knight, aged 20, deposed in 1692 against John Willard by describing, as an observer, how "the wife of John Willard" had complained about her husband's cruelty (SWP 3:842). Clearly, despite Boyer and Nissenbaum's conclusion, Margaret Knight did not marry John Willard.

F HENRY. Henry Wilkins does not mention Margaret in his will. This omission is not conclusive evidence, but in this case we have his deposition in 1692 against John Willard in which he gives his age as 41 (SWP 3:846), an age consistent with his baptism on 7 Mar. 1651/2. Hence he was probably 18 or younger when John Willard's wife was born and was almost certainly not her father.

G BENJAMIN. What is clear with his brother Henry is even more obvious with Benjamin. Not only did he not mention Margaret in his will, he also testified, ae about 36, against John Willard in 1692 (SWP 3:846, 849, 850). Hence he was born ca. 1655-6 and was probably no older than about 13 or 14 when Willard's wife was born.

Elimination leaves only one candidate: THOMAS^2 WILKINS. When we examine the genealogical facts surrounding Thomas' life, we find that he not only solves the problem by default but also by a number of positive indications. First, as the discussion earlier indicates, Thomas must have had at least seven children, two more than those whose births or baptisms were recorded. Second, as is also shown earlier, it is highly probable that one of the unrecorded children was born in 1667 or early 1668, dates which fit Margaret, wife of John Willard, well. Third, Thomas' only wife was Hannah Nichols; Margaret (Wilkins) Willard obviously named her son John and her daughter Margaret after her husband and herself -- which leaves her daughter Hannah to be named for her mother. Finally, there is the conduct of Thomas Wilkins and his immediate family during the 1692 witch crisis and shortly thereafter, when a number of people in Salem Village signed a petition against Samuel Parris, the minister of the Salem Village Church, who had done much to foment the hysteria. Boyer and Nissenbaum point out that "only three Wilkinses are to be found on the anti-Parris petition: one of Bray's younger sons, Thomas, together with Thomas' wife and daughter. For reasons we cannot now recover (but possibly connected with his marriage to a niece of Rebecca Nurse [this statement is wrong: it was Thomas' son Thomas^3 Wilkins, who married Elizabeth Towne, niece of the alleged witch Rebecca Nurse]), Thomas Wilkins had not joined in the family's accusations against John Willard, and shortly after the witchcraft outbreak he had emerged as one of the four 'dissenting brethren' who led the anti-Parris movement from within the church" (Salem Possessed p. 197).

From this study of the family of Bray Wilkins, I believe that we have recovered Thomas Wilkins' reason for not joining the nearly total Wilkins attack upon John Willard: Thomas' daughter was John Willard's wife.

Route Three, Box 242, Clarkesville GA 30523

QUERIES

NORTON: Seek correspondence with descendants of the NORTON family, early settlers of Brookhaven, Suffolk Co. LI NY -- book in progress. --Jane E. Hutchinson, 85 Melbourne St., Oyster Bay NY 11771

BABCOCK: Want any information on John BABCOCK, b. RI, ca. 1758, enlisted late 1775 CT Cont. Army, Rev. War, Capt. James Eldridge's Co., Col. Parson's CT Reg. His father Job enlisted same Co. and was killed NYC 1776; Oliver Babcock, Lt., also served same co. (Pension S44576). --Naomi Clare Dryden, 455 Main St., Phoenix NY 13135

From: Salem Village Witchcraft
Paul Boyer et al
Pages 256

Petition of John Willard's Widow
(September 1710)

Topsfield, September 13, 1710

To the Honoured Committee appointed by the Honoured General Court to make inquiry into the damage sustained by any persons in the year 1692 by reason of the great disturbance in our land from the powers of darkness, the committee aforesaid being to meet at Salem, September the 14th.

Margaret Town of Topsfield in the County of Essex in New England, formerly Margaret Willard, relict of John Willard, late of Salem, who suffered death in that hour of the power of darkness as if he had been quilty of one of the greatest crimes that ever any of the sons of Adam have been left of God to fall into, having been notified by order of the General Court to appear before your Honours to give an account, as near as I can, what damage myself together with my aforesaid former husband did sustain in our estate, besides the fearful odium cast on him by imputing to him and causing him to suffer death for such a piece of wickedness as I have not the least reason in the world to think he was guilty of, I say besides that reproach and the grief and sorrow I was exposed to by that means, I do account our damage as to our outward estate to have been very considerable, for by reason of my said former husband being seized by order of the civil authority and imprisoned, all our husband's concerns were laid by. For that summer we had not opportunity to plant or sow, whereas we were wont to raise our own bread corn.

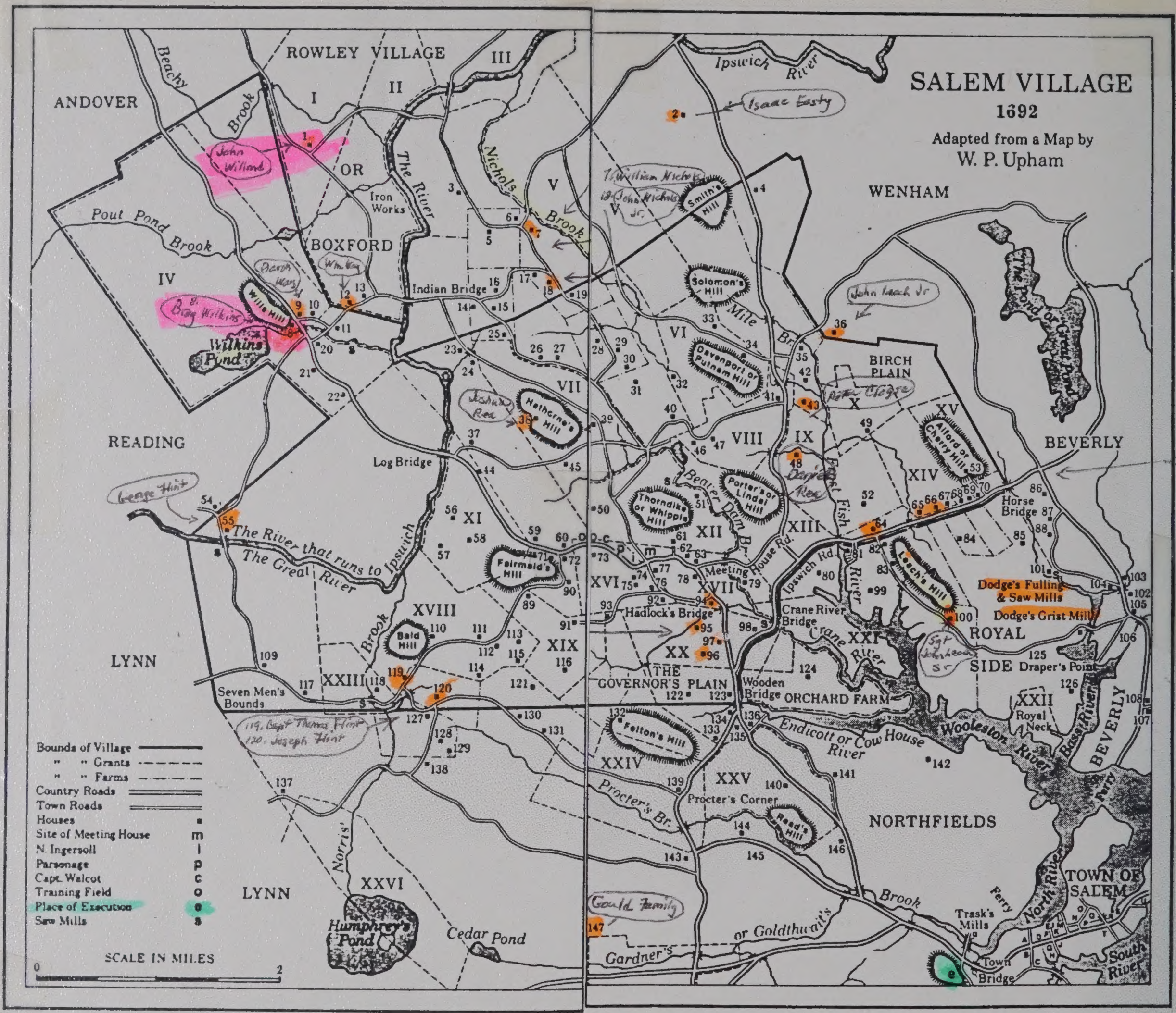
I reckon (which your Honours may please more certainly to inform yourselves from the records of those unhappy times and things that happened), I say, according to my best remembrance, from the time of his first imprisonment to the time of his suffering was near upon half a year, all of which time I was at the trouble and charge to provide for him in prison what he stood in need of out of our own estate. My aforesaid husband was 3 weeks a prisoner at Boston, which occasioned me to be at yet more charge and trouble. And although I had after his sentence of death was passed upon him, obtained a replevin for him for a little time, which was not coming as was expected at the time appointed, I was forced to hire a horse at Salem and go to Boston to see what was the reason of the failure.

I have nothing further to add, but only to pray your Honours to guess at the damage as well as you can by the information I have here given, and that God will direct you in and about what you are now concerned about, and so take leave to subscribe myself your Honours' humble and
sorrowful servant,

The mark of
Margaret X Town

I judge that my loss and damage in my estate hath not been less than thirty pounds, but I shall be satisfied if I may have twenty pounds allowed me.

Residents of Salem Village during the witchcraft hysteria


SALEM VILLAGE
1692
Adapted from a Map by
W. P. Upham
ROWLEY VILLAGE
ANDOVER
BOXFORD
WENHAM
READING
BEVERLY
LYNN
NORTHFIELDS
TOWN OF SALEM
ROYAL SIDE
BIRCH PLAIN
ORCHARD FARM
THE GOVERNOR'S PLAIN
Ipswich River
The River that runs to Ipswich
The Great River
Nichols Brook
Pout Pond Brook
Beachy Brook
Wilkins Pond
Humphrey's Pond
Cedar Pond
The Pond or Great Pond
Dodge's Fulling & Saw Mills
Dodge's Grist Mill
John Willard
8. Bray Wilkins
Aaron Way
Wm Way
7. William Nichols
18. John Nichols Jr.
Isaac Easty
John Leach Jr
Peter Cloyse
Joshua Rea
Daniel Rea
George Flint
Sgt John Leach Sr
119. Capt Thomas Flint
120. Joseph Flint
Gould Family
Bounds of Village
" Grants
" " Farms
Country Roads
Town Roads
Houses
Site of Meeting House m
N. Ingersoll i
Parsonage p
Capt. Walcot c
Training Field o
Place of Execution e
Saw Mills s
SCALE IN MILES
0
2

*Adapted from Charles W. Upham, Salem Witchcraft, 2 vols., Boston, 1867.

From: Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables
Eugene A. Stratton (1992) Pages 344-5

Part of key – Sec. XX Center right – 94. Samuel Rea 95. Francis Nurse 96. Samuel Nurse
Sec XIV Center far right – on road to Ipswich – 64. John Flint 65. John Rea 66. Joshua Rea

Though the Dodges, Reas, Leaches and Flints did not get personally involved, their offspring married into families of the victims. Nichols and Wags (involved) were related to Margaret (Wilkins) Willard ① whose husband, constable John Willard, was hanged. Soon afterward she married William Towne whose three aunts were convicted – Rebecca Nurse (95) and Mary Easty ② were hanged, and their sister Sarah Cloyse ㊸ barely escaped. A few years later Elizabeth Rea (38-66) married John Towne, a close cousin (also related to the Goulds (147) who were involved.

Lois Towne, grand daughter of both these couples, married Richard Dodge V.

Wilkins

It Happened in Essex County

This has errors

BRAY WILKINS - A FIRST SETTLER OF MIDDLETON

By Donald A. Doliber

Although other settlers may have first occupied the land now known as Middleton, Massachusetts, much of the credit for developing the area should go to Bray Wilkins. It was he who attracted men and women of ability to farm the rich northern lands of Essex County.

Bray Wilkins was born around the year 1611 and emigrated from Wales to the New World. After establishing himself in Salem in 1630, he was admitted as a freeman on 14 May 1634. On 6 September 1638, Wilkins successfully petitioned the Massachusetts General Court for permission to set up a house and to run a ferry at the Neponset River. The fee was levied at "one person one penny."

The next year he along with Henry Way and Richard Leeds, was granted land for a fishing station on Thompson's Island. By 1641, the Wilkins family had moved to Dorchester, Massachusetts. From there he moved to Lynn where he was listed as a "husbandman." It is believed that at Lynn Wilkins was involved with the Lynn-Saugus iron factory.

This involvement caused him to become interested in the area of northern Salem Village known as "Will's Hill." Believing that there were rich ore deposits located there, he and John Gingle (Gingell), a tailor also of Lynn, purchased in 1659/60 the seven hundred acre farm of Richard Bellingham. The land had been obtained for 250 pounds (24 pounds in a ton of bar iron, one pound in currency, and 225 pounds in interest notes). In 1661, Wilkins and Gingle formerly petitioned the General Court for acceptance of the purchase.

To aid in this economic venture, Wilkins brought to the land, in addition to his family, two kinsmen - Aaron Way and William Ireland. To further insure success, he asked Thomas Fuller of Woburn, a blacksmith, and his family to join the settlement at Will's Hill. Despite all of these resources and manpower, the rich deposits were not located. Lawsuits, instead, threatened their survival.

Simon Bradstreet, in 1664, sued the Wilkinses over the theft of three loads of hay. In 1666 Richard Bellingham, the original grantee, brought suit over non-payment and over the cutting of timber. Despite these legal interruptions, the Wilkins family prospered in farming and in some ore production.

In 1676, Bray and his sons were able to fully discharge the mortgage notes. With the careful purchase of additional lands and the buying out of Gingle's interest, the family owned farmland almost two miles along the Reading boundary. The land continued to be fruitful.

To thank the Lord for his blessings, Bray Wilkins and his family faithfully attended Parish meetings at Salem Village. That journey meant a five-mile trip to the Parish house, but each Sabbath the family was there. Although the aged Wilkins did not become involved in local affairs, his sons did. Their political and religious skirmishes were part of the violence known as the Salem Witch

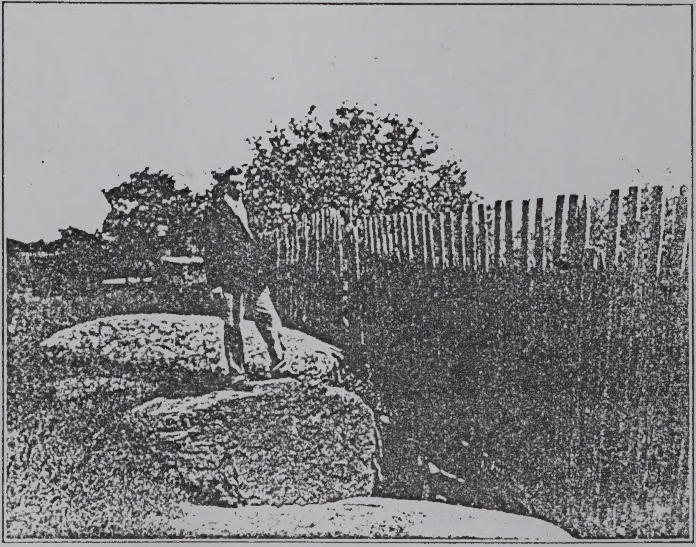
Hysteria of 1692. In that madness the Wilkins household did not go untouched. The tragedy centered around a dispute between the eighty-two year old Bray Wilkins and one of his young grandsons, John Willard. Mercy Lewis and Mary Walcott, the young girl accusers, were called to the Wilkins home when Bray fell into two fits upon looking on John Willard. They charged Willard with inflicting pain upon Bray Wilkins and with bewitching to death by choking Lydia Wilkins, an aunt, and Daniel Wilkins, a cousin. After a trial John Willard was executed on 19 August 1692 for the crime of witchcraft.

As quickly as the hysteria had arrived, it disappeared. Time was the only solution for healing. For the next ten years, Bray Wilkins bound up the wounds with love and affection for his family. Time, however, called for Bray Wilkins on 1 January 1702. The Reverend Joseph Green wrote of his life: "He lived to a good old age and saw his children's children, and their children, and peace upon our little Israel."

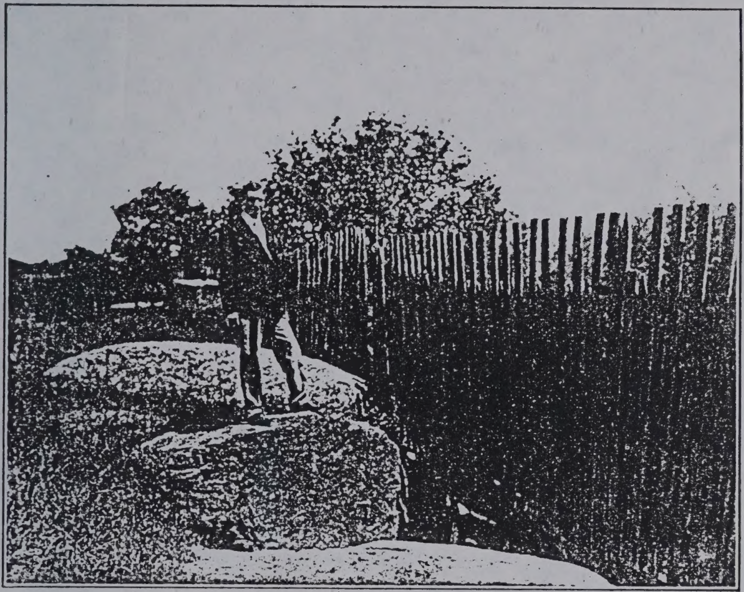
Children of Bray (1611-1702) and Hannah Wilkins:

i Samuel, bpt. 1639
ii John, bpt. 1642
iii Lydia, bpt. 1644
iv Thomas, bpt. 1647
v Margaret, bpt. 1649 ✓ m. ① John Willard ② Edward Towne, our ancestry.
vi Henry, bpt. 1651

Below: Where John Willard's dead body was thrown.



THE CREVICE.



THE CREVICE.

(John Willard, whose widow Margaret married William Towne - see P 18 following - was thrown into this pit, with the bodies of others.)

of us.' Has the jury weighed the implications of that statement?"

The jury was intimidated by the austere chief justice. They then withdrew to reconsider their verdict. What had Rebecca Nurse meant when she referred to the notorious Deliverance Hobbes as "*one of us*"? Did she mean a fellow witch? The truth was that she simply meant a fellow prisoner but that point was lost for the moment. Moreover, the jury was appalled by the devastating impact its verdict of acquittal had had upon the "afflicted persons" in the courtroom. Were the renewed sufferings of those persons a divine sign that the jury had erred? With such nagging questions newly implanted in their minds the jurymen decided to take no chances. They reversed themselves and voted for conviction. They would leave it to God to sort the innocent from the guilty. Then Rebecca Nurse, like so many other luckless individuals, was sentenced to death.

Even greater humiliations were in store for Rebecca Nurse. Having been torn from her family, falsely denounced, stripped naked and searched for witch marks, chained in a filthy dungeon and condemned to death was still not enough to satisfy her enemies. Before the ultimate disgrace of hanging was inflicted, one more degradation was added: Rebecca Nurse would be forced to undergo the ritual of excommunication from her church — the same church of which she had been so devoted a member for so many long decades. Accordingly on July 3, 1692, a sabbath day, a scene of shame took place. Rebecca Nurse, who by then had broken down from the trauma of her ordeal, was placed in a chair and carried before the assembled congregation. A stinging decree of banishment was pompously pronounced and the wretched woman was then ignominiously cast out. Only the gallows remained.

Even in these extremes, Rebecca's loyal family had not been idle. They were determined to somehow—*anyhow*—find a way to save their matriarch. When solicitations on her behalf failed with the authorities at Salem they hurried to Boston to implore the mercy of the governor. Somehow they gained access to Sir William Phipps and enumerated all the errors and inconsistencies of the case against Rebecca Nurse. A reprieve was granted. But it was not to prevail. Word of the reprieve reached Salem with incredible speed and at once the "afflicted persons" suffered relapses. Only the death of the "witch" as directed by law could deliver them from their plight. Hence the governor found himself besieged with counterarguments and the reprieve was rescinded. Rebecca Nurse went to the gallows on July 19, 1692.

Rebecca Nurse is uncertain but it would seem quite probable that she was actively coached by some person or persons who envied the Nurses. Before long the girl's mother also joined in the denunciation and within a few days the whole pack of crazed girls was crying out against the woman. On March 23, 1692, a warrant was issued for the arrest of Rebecca Nurse.

It was at this point that the first open opposition to the witch hunt surfaced. Friends and family flew to the defense of Rebecca Nurse. An accusation against a person of her caliber was deemed so preposterous that for a moment doubt even crossed the minds of the over-zealous magistrates in charge of the arraignments. Rebecca's own reaction was meek and resigned. "If it be so, the will of the Lord be done," said she.

The old woman was brought before magistrate John Hathorne and his board of arraignment on March 24. Hathorne, for the first time unsure of himself, proceeded delicately.

"Have you seen this woman hurt you?" he asked the "afflicted maidens."

At once Abigail Williams and Ann Putnam went into their routine of convulsions and shrieks. "Yes! Yes!" they yelled.

"Goody Nurse," said Hathorne, "here are two who complain of you hurting them. What do you say to it?"

Rebecca answered with composed dignity. "I can say before my Eternal Father that I am innocent and God will clear my innocence."

At that point the court admitted several written testimonies as proxy evidence against the defendant. They were the accounts of persons who claimed to have seen the "afflicted persons" suffer seizures outside of the courtroom and heard them claim that Rebecca Nurse was responsible for them. She denied all culpability.

"Are you an innocent person relating to this witchcraft?" asked Hathorne in a manner more tender than had been thought to be within his ability.

The case was drifting in Rebecca's favor. Perceiving the trend, the mother of Ann Putnam gave vent to a dramatic outburst: "Did you not bring the black man with you? Did you not bid me tempt God and die? How often have you ate and drank to your own damnation?" she screamed.

"Oh Lord, help me," signed Rebecca Nurse and she spread her hands in a gesture of supplication.

That was a cue for which the "afflicted girls" had been waiting. They threw themselves into paroxysms of agony which continued with every bodily movement made by the defendant. They screamed that evil spirits were issuing from Rebecca's body to torment them. They yelled that the devil, in the form of a Negro, was standing beside her and whispering instructions to her. They said that evil spirits in the form of invisible birds were fluttering about her. The scene was utter chaos.

Rebecca Nurse continued to deny everything. So magistrate Hathorne, whose opinion was once again drifting in favor of the accusers, tried to snare her with a clever question:

"Possibly you may apprehend that you are no witch. But have you not been led aside by temptations that way?"

"I have not!" stated Rebecca firmly.

At that point all Hathorne could think to say was: "What a sad thing it is that a church member here and now of Salem should be thus accused and charged."

"A sad thing sure enough!" shrieked Gertrude Pope, one of the "afflicted persons," at which they were all set to their antics once again. Cross-examination continued for a short time longer but soon the uproar became insurmountable and the session was discontinued. Rebecca Nurse was remanded to prison.

Additional depositions were added to the prosecution's dossier as the weeks wore on. The "afflicted persons" continued to cry out against Rebecca Nurse with unwavering vehemence. Abigail Williams even went to the extreme of saying that Rebecca's specter had molested her numerous times, alternately tempting her to sign the "devil's book" and threatening to throw her into the fire if she refused nefarious solicitations. She also reported visions of Rebecca sitting in council with the devil and other visions in which the woman's specter claimed to have committed three murders.

The mother of Ann Putnam, not to be outdone, told a tale of being bitten and beaten with chains by an apparition of Rebecca Nurse. She also reported that Rebecca's specter had come to her on a mission to torture her in revenge for her earlier testimony and that the same specter had also told her of three murders which it had committed. Moreover, it reported an additional murder: that of a young child of the Putnam family, recently deceased, out of revenge for defamatory remarks its parents had made about Rebecca Nurse, her sisters and her long dead mother. Even worse, Ann Putnam's mother told of a ghostly visitation by six children in their burial shrouds who she perceived to be six deceased children of a sister of hers who lived in Boston. Also the apparitions of yet another sister with her respective children — all dead and swathed in burial clothes — who pitifully implored justice for their murdered blood.

The woman's testimony was the product of a diseased mind. But it was taken seriously by authority and by a majority of the public.

The trial of Rebecca Nurse on June 30, 1692, was farcical in the extreme. So riddled with prejudice and procedural errors was it that it ranks with the worst of legal travesties. Initially, all the scurrilous accusations that had already been dredged up against the woman were rehashed in court. To that was added the continuous ravings of the "afflicted persons" and in at least one instance the outright fraud of an "afflicted person": Sarah Bibber had pulled pins from her clothing, jabbed herself with them and blamed Rebecca Nurse for making her do it. The elderly defendant was also strip-searched for marks of the devil. Conversely, the jury weighed the mitigating factors of the defendant's long years of Christian profession, a favorable array of character references and Rebecca's impressive courtroom demeanor. Hitherto the jury had been confronted only with defendants of base reputation: persons like Bridget Bishop and Sarah Good who were regarded as villains at best. Rebecca Nurse was different and that fact carried weight with the jury. When the jurymen filed back into court to give their verdict the foreman said, "*Not Guilty.*"

The uproar which followed was indescribable. The "afflicted persons" outdid themselves for dramatic effect. They screamed and raved and threw themselves about the courtroom. Their tantrums surpassed all previous outbursts. A scene of such intensity had not been seen up to that point and there were not a few who feared an imminent onslaught by all the demons in hell.

The judges were visibly displeased by the verdict. They did not resort to rabid manifestations themselves but they did disgrace themselves by uttering a number of unprofessional remarks. At least one judge openly voiced nonacceptance of the verdict and another said that he would demand a retrial. Chief Justice Stoughton, likewise displeased, addressed the jury when order was restored:

"I will not impose on the jury," said he, "but I must ask if you considered one statement made by the prisoner. When Deliverance Hobbes (a self-confessed witch) was brought into court to testify, the prisoner, turning her head to her said, 'What, do you bring her? She is one income by panhandling, and that, combined with poor personal hygiene, made her the bane of the town.

Sarah Good was initially arrested on February 29, 1692, and arraigned the following day on suspicion of being one of those responsible for the alleged molestation of the girls who had been taken ill at the Salem village parsonage. The slave woman Tituba had testified that four witches (one of whom she identified as Sarah Good) had inveigled her to torment the so-called "afflicted maidens." Sarah Good in particular, according to the slave, had a familiar spirit in the form of a yellow bird which sucked fluid from between her fingers. She was also alleged to have sent a demonic wolf to attack the girls.

Although it was highly irregular for magistrates to accept the word of a slave over that of a free white person, such a point of law was rendered academic by the courtroom antics of the "afflicted maidens." They were present at the arraignment of Sarah Good and were thrown into convulsions at the very sight of the woman. The reason for this, according to Tituba, was that Sarah Good was using witchcraft to maul the girls there and then. Moreover, the physical phenomena adduced by the girls was well acted. Few could doubt that their screams and contortions were genuine evidence of witchcraft. As for Sarah Good, so despised was she that her own family turned against her. The woman's husband even called her a witch. Her own daughter—five years old—said that she was a witch who had even corrupted her own offspring. Sarah Good herself, who was, as usual, pregnant at the time of her arrest, was tossed into a squalid dungeon together with her five-year-old daughter. She suffered many more indignities in the days that followed. She also had a miscarriage.

The prosecution collected "evidence" against Sarah Good throughout the spring of 1692. The woman seemed to have left a trail of blighted livestock wherever her begging had been rebuffed. However, when she faced the Court of Oyer & Terminer on June 30, 1692, she was charged specifically with bewitching three persons named Sarah Bibber, Elizabeth Hubbard and Ann Putnam.

The conviction of Sarah Good would have been a matter of routine were it not for an incident which arose during her trial that added to the infamy of Chief Justice Stoughton and the other bigots who comprised the witchcraft court. One of the "afflicted persons" screamed that Sarah's image had stabbed her with a spectral knife and broken the blade in so doing. A piece of knife blade was indeed found. However, a man in the audience stepped forward and told of how he had broken his own knife the previous day and tossed away the broken piece in the presence of the "afflicted person" in question. The broken piece was found to exactly fit the greater part of the knife's blade which the man had retained and it at once became clear that the "afflicted girl" had merely retrieved the broken piece for a purpose of mischief. However, Chief Justice Stoughton would not be deterred from his purpose even by the exposure of deliberate fraud in his courtroom. Instead of stopping the proceedings there and then, discharging the innocent prisoner and punishing the "afflicted girl" for perjury, he merely warned her to tell no more fibs. Then he let the trial continue.

It was on such evidence that Sarah Good was cast for death. She was hanged on July 19, 1692.

Rebecca Nurse, white, age 71. *Witchcraft.* ✓ This unfortunate woman was born at Yarmouth, England, on February 21, 1621, the eldest of eight children of William and Joanna Towne. Her entire family emigrated to Massachusetts in the summer of 1640 and shortly afterwards Rebecca was wed to one Francis Nurse. Both were 19 years old at the time of their marriage and during the course of the ensuing years they raised a brood of eight children, four boys and four girls.

} error in age.

From early in her life Rebecca Nurse was noted for an innocuous and benevolent disposition. She was a dutiful mother and obliging friend who performed numerous acts of kindness. She was also an assiduous churchgoer revered for sanctity and grace. Few who knew her failed to experience her charm and personal warmth.

Goodman Nurse had originally been a man of modest means. Through careful economy and sheer perseverance, however, he gradually aspired to a level of prosperity beyond what popular opinion thought fit for one of his caste. His big opportunity had come in the year 1678 when he accepted an option on a 300-acre farm. A deal was worked out with the seller wherein the purchase price would be paid in 20 annual installments and it thence became a collective effort of the Nurse family—parents, children and grandchildren—to make the property prosper in order to meet that financial obligation.

The Nurses were a perfect example of what is known as an extended family, that is, a household consisting of more than one nuclear family of two or more generations which operated under one roof as a single social and economic unit. In other words, the elderly Francis and Rebecca Nurse were the respective patriarch and matriarch of one large household consisting of their eight grown children with their respective spouses and offspring. Their collective long-range goal was to provide a place for the secure retirement of Francis and Rebecca while simultaneously creating a tangible investment that would form the second generation's legacies.

By working for many years as a close-knit unit on an exclusive homestead, the Nurse family gradually grew to resemble more of a community unto itself rather than merely a common neighbor in a larger community. There were some who formed an opinion that the Nurses held themselves aloof from the rest of their town. Not only were the Nurses successful but they had become self-sufficient. This gave rise to envy. An old grudge further aggravated the situation. James Allen, the man from whom the Nurses bought their farm, had originally acquired the property through marriage. The land had been set aside from an older and larger estate to serve as his wife's dowry. Allen's wife had died soon after her marriage and her family came to resent her husband as an opportunist who had done them out of a substantial piece of property. Everything about the matter was legal but it still bode ill. To make matters worse, Allen had sold out to a third party—Francis Nurse—without making a conciliatory gesture to his wife's kin. Hence the Nurses were in their turn resented as interlopers by a certain segment of their community.

By 1692 Rebecca Nurse had grown old. She was then 71 years of age and for the most part deaf. She did not allow her infirmities to preclude her from regular attendance at sabbath day services nor from making the most of her declining years in the bosom of a supportive and affectionate family. However, old age was not to be her final nemesis. The disaster which was destined to overtake Rebecca Nurse was a fomentation of jealousy. All the support and insulation of her family would prove ineffectual against such an enemy.

Towne

Rebecca Nurse was first denounced as a witch by 12-year-old Ann Putnam on March 13, 1692. On that date the girl reported a vision of an elderly woman abusing her and tempting her to sign the so-called "devil's book." The girl did not recognize the offensive specter at the time but could only say that it was the apparition of one who she had regularly seen at sabbath day services. Exactly how she came up with the name of

Mary (Towne) wife
of Isaac Easty
our many-great aunt

✓

Mary Easty, white, age 58. *Witchcraft.* The last person to be put to death during the Salem witch hunt was Mary Easty, a full sister of the tragic Rebecca Nurse. She was born at Yarmouth in Norfolkshire, England, on August 24, 1634, and came to America six years later with her family. While still quite young she married Isaac Easty of Topsfield. In the years that followed she bore seven children and led the otherwise mundane life of a homemaker.

There is no recorded evidence that Mary Easty bore a sullied reputation prior to her final tragedy. Such sets her apart from most of her fellow sufferers. Instead, she seems to have been a victim of circumstances who was unwillingly drawn into the vortex through the implication of her being related to persons who were previously accused. She was first arrested on April 21, 1692, at which time she was charged with molesting certain individuals in the usual manner; that is to say by appearing to them in ghostly form and tempting them to sign the devil's book. Her arraignment took place on April 22 and she defended herself with dignity. So impressive was her courtroom demeanor that she succeeded in securing a release into her own recognizance on May 18.

Then the tide turned against Mary Easty. Whereas she had based her defense on the fact that accusations against her were uncorroborated and whereas certain of the "afflicted persons" had waned in their charges against her, one of them, the invidious Mercy Lewis, remained adamant. No amount of reasoning could deter the girl from the fantasy that Mary Easty was tormenting her. Consequently a new warrant was issued for the woman's arrest and 48 hours after her release Mary Easty found herself once again roused from her home and brought to jail.

The evidence produced against this woman consisted almost exclusively of the ravings of the so-called "afflicted girls." Mercy Lewis continued her denunciation unabated and one by one the other girls fell in with her. The Lewis girl claimed that a specter of Easty had threatened her with death for refusing to sign the devil's book. Another girl who relapsed into her delusions claimed to see Easty astride Mercy Lewis strangling her with a ghostly chain. It was enough to secure a guilty verdict against Mary Easty. The woman went to the gallows on September 22, 1692. She was the last to suffer the death penalty on such an account in colonial America. However, at the time few expected that such would be the case. For the next four months convictions continued unabated and there were death sentences aplenty. Only the intervention of Governor Phipps prevented additional executions.

What was it that suddenly caused wiser counsels to bring an end to the Salem terror? The question has been debated by historians at great length. One contributing factor was Mary Easty herself. Shortly after her death a young woman named Mary Herrick reported that Easty had appeared to her in a dream and spoke the following words:

> I am going on the gallows to be hanged for a witch. But I am innocent. And ere a year be past thou shalt know it!

Several nights later the vision returned to Mary Herrick. This time Mary Easty brought another spirit with her, none other than the image of Madam Sarah Hale, the unimpeachable wife of the Rev. John Hale, a prime proponent of the witch hunt.

"Dost thou think that I am a witch?" asked the new specter.

"No! No! Thou art the devil!" shrieked the terrified girl.

It was then that the ghost of Mary Easty seemed appeased. Mary Herrick later said that the apparition went on to speak of its innocence. While Mistress Hale was plainly guiltless of witchcraft, her specter could still be discerned in a false light. So had it been with Mary Easty.

Mary Herrick made haste to report her vision. Soon the news reached the Rev. John Hale. He was appalled. He knew that his wife was blameless and at once he grasped the portent of the situation. Spectral evidence was not to be trusted. The innocent were being denounced because evil spirits had impersonated them. It was that rationale that spelled an end of the Salem witch hunt. From that time on people grew increasingly skeptical of the so-called "Spectral Evidence." Logic began to take the place of panic. The cost was 20 executions and a grievous social upheaval.

This concludes our account of the Salem witch trials.

their allegations in the wake of the *Witch Cake* incident were taken seriously. Three people were arrested: Tituba and two white women named Sarah Good and Sarah Osburne. All were likely scapegoats.

According to popular opinion, Sarah Good was the antithesis of her surname. A slovenly woman who was well past her prime, she had long been regarded as a nuisance because she begged from door to door.

Sarah Osburne was an even older woman who had fallen out of standing with the local church. For years she had been a known sabbath-breaker and there were ugly rumors about her marriage. She was also terminally ill.

Good, Osburne and Tituba were arrested on February 29, 1692. The next day they were arraigned before two magistrates named Jonathan Corwin and John Hathorne. The two white women both denied the charges against them but they did so in a less than convincing manner. Sarah Good even went so far as to impugn the hapless Sarah Osburne. In the case of Tituba, however, there was no reticence; she was almost eager to tell her interrogators whatever they wanted to hear. She said that the devil had appeared to her four times, alternately in the form of a hog and as a large black dog. Each time he had attempted to entice her. Tituba said that each time she had resisted the devil's advances. Then five witches appeared to her, four women and a "tall man from Boston," who tempted her to torment the girls of the parsonage with invisible assaults. Tituba identified two of the female witches as Sarah Good and Sarah Osburne but claimed not to know the identities of the others. She further added that she had been loath to harm the girls at the bidding of the witches but had yielded when they threatened to "do worse to her." She also said that the witches had forced her—against her will—to ride through the air on sticks with them for evil purposes. Sarah Good was said to have an imp in the form of a yellow bird and Sarah Osburne was said to be the mistress of a sphinx-like creatures. Tituba stated implicitly that it was Good and Osburne rather than she who bore the responsibility for molesting the girls of the parsonage.

This nonsense merits several remarks: First, the whole of it was obviously contrived by a frightened slave. Tituba was clearly intimidated by the dour magistrates. Her sole concern was in saving her own neck. Therefore she fabricated a tale to the best of her uneducated ability. Throwing the blame on her fellow defendants was the best way she knew to exculpate herself. Furthermore, her husband and fellow slave, John Indian, also became involved. He made indiscriminate accusations of witchery. In his case, however, there was an insidious ring of method in his otherwise irrational actions. While Tituba seemed mainly concerned in self-preservation, John Indian was a sly opportunist; he recognized and readily seized a chance to antagonize his hated Anglo-Saxon subjugators by using their own fear as a tool against them.

Tituba's tale was accepted at face value by the examining magistrates. Lucid reasoning was unthinkable under such circumstances.

It must also be pointed out that Tituba's tale was double-edged: In one breath she impugned the wretched Sarah Good and Sarah Osburne while in another breath she inspired more questions in the minds of her listeners. The sick girls were present at her examination and they heard from her own mouth descriptions of familiar spirits and imps such as "yellow birds, red and black rats," etc. They heard Tituba talk of a "tall man from Boston" and tell of three yet to be identified witches in addition to Good and Osburne. Tituba had stimulated the imaginations of her audience. The result would prove devastating.

All three suspects—Tituba, Good and Osburne—were remanded to prison to await trial. For the latter, prison proved to be her final abode; she died there on May 10, 1692. Tituba was sold to a slave trader and the proceeds were used to defray court costs. Soon she was out of the country. Sarah Good was destined to end her days on the gallows.

On March 11, 1692, a "day of fasting and prayer" was observed at Salem. At the same time, a meeting of ministers was convened to discuss the current situation. Then on the same day trouble struck again: one of the ailing girls, Ann Putnam, imagined that she saw another witch. This time it was not a despised harridan but rather one Martha Corey, a respectable churchgoer quite unlike the previous suspects. Before long all of the parsonage girls were denouncing the new suspect and she was taken into custody.

Next came a preposterous accusation against a senior citizen named Rebecca Nurse. She had long been popular in the community for her benevolence and personal warmth. Nevertheless she was "cried out upon" for allegedly sending a spectral image of herself to torment several of the deranged girls. It was charged that her image had bitten them, pinched them, throttled them and otherwise abused them. It was also charged that her image had borne a book in its hands and demanded that the girls either sign their names or set their hands thereto. Dreadful tortures were threatened for refusal to comply. The book was said to be "the devil's book," a hellish roster that all witches had to sign.

Although the denunciation of Martha Corey had scandalized most citizens they had nonetheless countenanced her arrest. In the case of Rebecca Nurse, however, the charges were so farfetched that they raised doubts in many minds. A new idea began to circulate: could an evil spirit impersonate an innocent person? It seemed virtually impossible that so saintly a woman as Rebecca Nurse could be a witch. Perhaps, it was thought, her alleged spectral assaults upon the girls were satanic illusions. The devil was said to be the "Master of Lies"; perhaps that wily fiend was perpetrating a diabolical hoax in order to destroy an innocent person. It was a perplexing theory which was bound to become the foremost legal issue facing the witch hunt. As for Rebecca Nurse, however, the concept of the so-called "Spectral Evidence" being flawed had not yet advanced itself far enough in legal minds to save her.

No one suspected the real root of the problem: the fact that the afflicted girls were really misdiagnosed mental cases.

At the same time there occurred an event which proved beyond any doubt that absurdity knew no bounds. This was the denunciation and arrest of a *five-year-old child*: Dorcas Good, daughter of Sarah Good. She told interrogators that she was a witch and that her "mommy" had made her one. She also told a tale of how she had a familiar spirit in the form of a snake which sucked fluid from one of her fingers. Her mother, she said, had three familiar spirits or imps in the form of multi-colored birds.

Despite the near certainty that little Dorcas Good thought the whole thing a game, her story was taken as legal evidence against both she and her mother. Moreover, the five-year-old girl was put in chains and locked up in jail.

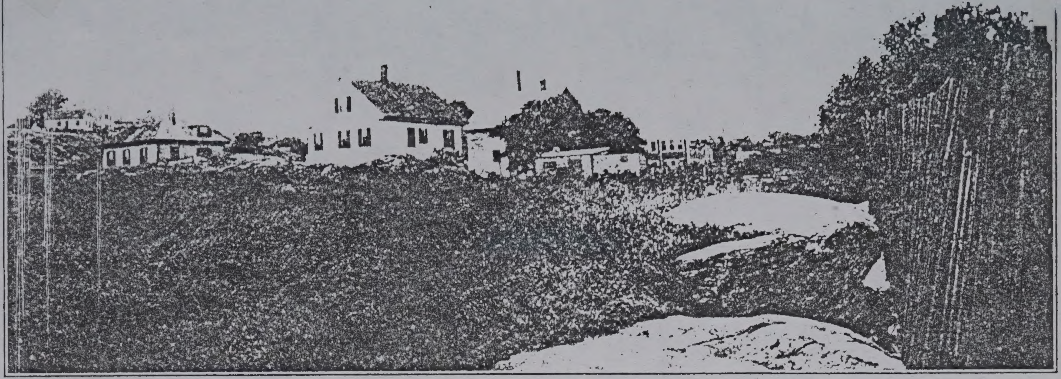
On April 3, 1692, the local minister, Samuel Parris, preached a shrewdly worded sermon which, more than anything else, was a veiled attack on Rebecca Nurse. The congregation noted that point. Among the listeners, however, was a sister of Rebecca Nurse, one Sarah Cloyse by name. She became upset by the smear against her sister's reputation and stomped out of the service. It was enough to set the deluded girls screeching against her just as they had against her sister.

From this point on accusations

Nurse

our anc-
✓ great aunt
Sarah
(Towne)

Cloyse —
saved
only by Gov. Phips who



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

With Halloween coming up now and next year - 1992 - being the 300th anniversary of the Salem witch trials, I want to share with you and also with James and Pat, some things I have learned about our family's sufferings in those awful times. (I know Pat enjoys witch tales.) This really happened. I'm making a copy of this to mail to them, but your letter will probably get there first, so would you please show this to them?

Think I have already told you part of it — that our Averills and Townes both had daughters or sisters who were hung in 1692. But I need to start at the beginning.

In 1635 William and Joanne (Blessing) Towne came on a sailing ship and settled in Salem, Massachusetts, bringing all their children except little Edmund about nine. He came 2 years later in "The Rose of Yarmouth," apprenticed to work for a man (a Mr Skeery) to pay for his passage and possibly to learn a trade. We are descended from Edmund, and also from the youngest child, Joseph, who was born in Salem. The parents had lots of kids, including 3 girls, the oldest, Rebecca, married Francis Nurse. Mary married Isaac Esty. Sarah married Peter Cloyes after her first husband, Edmund Bridges, died. William died in 1673. Joanna died about 1682. Edmund died in 1677 - but not until after he married Mary Browning who lived to 1717. They had a big family including a son named William for his grandpa. (More about William follows.)

You know what happens next. The girls grew up, married became parents and grandparents. Rebecca was extra devout and kind, but so deaf she could hardly hear & had to look at people to lip-read what they were saying. So instead of just talking, she probably shouted, in an odd Norfolk accent, some people did not like - (she lived in Norfolk her first 14 years) Just the kind of person the teenaged girls who started the whole witchcraft mess would pick on. At the trial she conducted herself so earnestly that the jury declared her innocent. But the chief magistrate sent them back to reconsider. Rebecca did not know they were reconsidering and had her back to them. The second time they asked questions she did not answer (not seeing their lips because her back was turned) and was found guilty and hanged.

Later on she became (and still is) a folk hero. There is a statue in Salem dedicated to her.

At this setting of the court (June) three others were tried and convicted, including Sarah (Averill) wife of John Wilds of Topsfield. "The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday July 19, 1692. A large procession proceeded from the jail on St Peter St to Essex St, thence by Essex & Boston Sts to the old highway and on till they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs Bishop had been executed in June, and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken." (Quote - History of Salem by Sidney Perley) (some words left out.)

You know how sister Sarah Cloyce was accused after she walked out of church when the minister said something cruel about her accused sister Rebecca & the wind slammed the door after her very loudly. She finally tumbled to the fact that if she admitted the charges the authorities would try to drive the devil out

Copy of insertion in letter to Mamma in October 1992 (300th anniversary). I was trying to make this simple. Mz

This is about Margaret (Wilkins) (Willard) Towne, her ancestors & in-laws.

to save your soul, so she entered a phony confession.

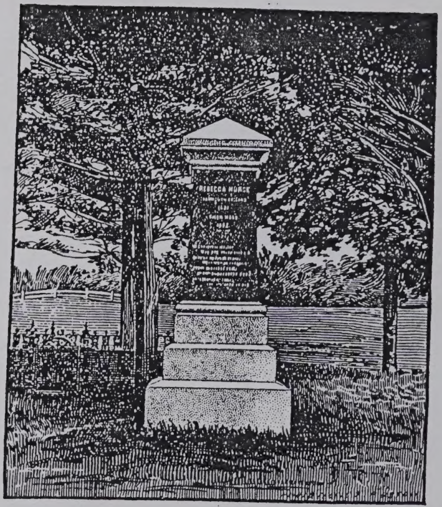
Not so lucky was the youngest Towne sister, Mary Esty. (58 years old.) She was not "as tremulous as Rebecca nor with the explosive temper of Sarah, but carried herself with such grace, courage & good sense" that she was let go. (Quote "The Devil in Massachusetts") However, the girls would have none of this and one of them, Mercy Lewis, pretended to be bewitched, sick, & in agony until Mary was arrested, whereupon she magically recovered. Mary was arrested again and finally convicted (though many had their doubts) with others on Sept 9. After conviction she made a now-famous appeal, not for herself but for others as innocent as she who might come to trial — that no more innocent blood be shed.

After Mary died, her "shape" appeared to a 17 year old girl in a nearby town and said that she had been innocently hanged and "before a twelfth-month be past you shall believe it." The girl at first was afraid to report it and was "continually haunted" until she did so.

This was something new. The people had thought once they hung a witch that would be it, but now saw they would be haunted, anyway. Besides, a good many more people who were being accused had undeniable good character, including powerful people who would not stand for it, or their family members. The authority of the Puritan Church was starting to crack.

—— But this is getting ahead of the story, for what started me on this kick, and made me look up even the ancestors of Peter Cloyce, Francis Nurse and Isaac Esty, was someone else.

REBECCA NURSE MONUMENT.



[FRONT FACE.]

Rebecca Nurse
Yarmouth, England.
1621,
Salem, Mass.,
1692.

O Christian Martyr!
who for Truth could die,
When all about thee
owned the hideous Lie!
The world, redeemed
from Superstition's sway,
Is breathing freer
for thy sake to-day.

That someone who inspired this search was a lady named Margaret. I've been trying a couple of years to find out who Margaret was — She was Rev. Dwight Dodge's great-great grandma. Mamma, she was your great-great-great-great-great grandmother, and all I knew about her was her name was Margaret, she married young William Towne (bottom of page 1) after her first husband, John Willard, died.

Where to start? No clue in the Towne family history, except John Willard was executed for witchcraft in 1692. So I had to learn what I could from the books about the trials. He was a constable (like present deputy sheriffs) and one of his jobs was to go out and arrest anyone accused of witchcraft and bring them to the jail, guard them, and bring them before the court. The whole unpleasant business began to get to him, he began to doubt that the charges were true, and one Sunday in May he cracked up, and in public he said - sarcastically, not meaning it "hang them all! They're all witches." -- But knowing his trade, he immediately knew it was a fatal slip of the tongue. He ran to another town trying to hide but did not get far enough. Monday morning they swore out a warrant for his arrest. When they went to his home, Margaret + the rest did not know where he was. They finally ran him down, and he, also, was tried for witchcraft because, of course, the teenagers and others started having apparitions concerning him.

Among those testifying against John Willard were a Henry Wilkins, Jr, who had been persuaded by Willard to go on a trip to Boston that spring with him; and while they were gone his little boy, Daniel Wilkins, became sick and died. The fami decided Willard had taken this occasion to bewitch the boy. Other Wilkins family members also testified, repeating the remark that had lead him into trouble and also that he was a terrible wife beater. The old grandpa, Bray Wilkins, was ill and convinced that Willard had caused it, by witchcraft. (Sounds to me like he really had some disease which affected his bladder, from the symptoms he gave. He had cramping, and sometimes could not hold his urine back.)

Also, a Lydia Nichols and a Thomas Nichols testified, including the remark Willard made, and also that when they went to or past the Willard home they heard terrifying screams because Willard was such a bad wife beater. Poor Margaret! (I read somewhere, and now cant find it, that when the town of Salem arrested Constable John Willard they confiscated his home, leaving Margaret and the children to shift for themselves. At the time I did not realize it was our family + did not copy it down.)

(Janine gets so indignant when she hears about the Salem witch trials! - She, Stan + the kids went there + also to Plymouth on their way to vacation in Maine this year. They didn't get to see all they wanted to, though.)

22 August 1694 Margaret's luck changed for the better. She married William Towne, whose own aunts had been hanged. I'm pretty sure he was good to her, because the Townes were good people who always tried to be fair. They were brought up to be religious though by 1694 they may have boycotted church.

(Broegold L's)

transforming their shapes.] After that we went to Boston without any further molestation, but after I came home again to Newbury I was pinched and nipped by something invisible for some time. But now through God's goodness to me I am well again.[5]

Testimony like this is careful and honest, and historians have been wrong in refusing to take it seriously. Bailey was quite aware that he had been ill, and that the illness had created a difference between his perceptions and those of his wife. But the fatal distinction between his understanding of the event and ours is that his culture led him to attribute his illness to witchcraft whereas ours permits us to attribute it to his fear of witchcraft.

There are many similar instances of the specters of innocent people appearing to afflict the citizenry once they were suspected of witchcraft. One of the more interesting involves John Willard, who had at first been a deputy-constable employed in arresting persons who had been complained of. According to Calef he became dissatisfied after being sent to arrest persons he believed innocent, and resigned his position.[6] This immediately brought him under suspicion, and soon the afflicted girls were crying out against him. Shortly thereafter his grandfather, Bray Wilkins, was ready for dinner, when error

> John Willard came into the house with my son Henry Wilkins, before I sat down, and said Willard to my apprehension looked after such a sort upon me as I never before discerned in any. [That is, Wilkins thought Willard had "overlooked" him—given him the evil eye.] I did but step into the next room and I was presently taken so that I could not dine nor eat anything. I cannot express the misery I was in, for my water was suddenly stopped and I had no benefit of nature, but was like a man in a rock. And I told my wife immediately that I was afraid that Willard had done me wrong. My pain continuing and finding no relief my jealousy [i.e., suspicion] continued. Mr. Lawson and others there were all amazed and knew not what to do for me. There was a woman accounted skilful [who] came hoping to help me, and after she had used means she asked me whether none of those evil persons had done me damage. I said I could not say they had but I was sore afraid they had. She answered, she did fear so too. As near as I remember I lay in this case three or four days at Boston, and afterwards, with the jeopardy of my life (as I thought), I came home. And then some of my friends coming to see me (and at this time John Willard was run away) one of the afflicted persons, Mercy Lewis, came in with them, and they asked whether she saw anything. She said, "Yes, they are looking for John Willard but there he is on his grandfather's belly." (And at that time I was in grievous pain in the small of my belly.) I continued so in grievous pain and my water much stopped till said Willard was in chains. And then as near as I can guess I had considerable ease. But on the other hand, in the room of a stoppage I was vexed with a flowing of water so that it was hard to keep myself dry. On the fifth [of] July last, talking with some friends about John Willard, some pleading his innocency and myself and some others arguing the contrary, within about one-quarter of an hour after that . . . I was taken in the sorest distress and misery, my water being turned into real blood, or of a bloody color, and the old pain returned excessively as before, which continued for about twenty-four hours together.[7]

(by Chadwick Hansen)

The hysterical loss of appetite which was Wilkins' first symptom we have seen before and shall see again. The inability to urinate we have seen in Mrs. Simms as a result of Mammy Redd's curse. But there was clearly something organic as well as psychosomatic wrong with Bray Wilkins. The blood in the urine coupled with the extreme pain of relatively short duration suggests that it may have been a kidney stone. But whatever it was, both Wilkins and the community at large were by this time ready to attribute it to witchcraft.

John Hale, whose *Modest Enquiry Into the Nature of Witchcraft* is the most balanced contemporary account of the Salem trials, says that the "matter was carried on . . . chiefly by the complaints and accusations of the afflicted . . . and . . . by the confessions of the accused, condemning themselves and others."[8] Nothing is at first sight more surprising than the number of the confessors and the character of their confessions. There were about fifty of them, and the statements which they made far exceeded in color and detail the simple statements of personal guilt that were necessary to save their lives. William

But who was Margaret? A week ago I found out. A recent genealogical magazine had the answer, from researchers. And the answer fits the facts perfectly!

Remember the names Wilkins & Nichols?

Old Bray Wilkins (who needed the Depends undergarments) had come early about 1635 to Salem MA from Bridport, Dorset, England and married a Hannah Way, daughter of Henry Way, also from Dorset. (I doubt the Dorset people and the Norfolk people had quite the same culture back then.) Anyway, they had kids including Thomas Wilkins, born about 1645.

In 1638 a William Nichols came to Salem. He had married a girl named Margaret - (last name not known) and they had kids including a girl named Hannah Nichols, born about 1647.

Hannah and Thomas were married in May 1667. About that time they were dragged off to the public square and publicly and cruelly whipped for fornication. Such a thing usually happened when a baby was born less than 9 months after marriage or before, and the officials found out. In this case the young couple went on to have seven children (one can tell from probate records) but only six births are registered. No probate court names of the children but estate divided as though for seven children.

People who study such things recently published the conclusion that Margaret Wilkins birth was not registered because she was the poor little baby who got her parents into trouble. They were afraid to register her birth. And the dear little girl grew up and married a wife beater.

I sure hope William Towne was good to her. I think he was. (By the way, her own parents did not testify at John Willard's trial.)

Later Postscript - to Billie — The Enders Robinson book, which I had not read when I wrote this, presents Willard in a more favorable light (and he says Nathaniel Hawthorne did). Willard evidently sold produce at a little place of trade, plus corn he bought from the Indians - an early day grocer. Probably the whole family pitched in. This besides his constable work. NZ

⑥

A short essay on the background of Constable John Willard

Norma Zenreaski

No matter what he did, good or bad, one cannot help feeling pity for John Willard, whose life was ended at age 35, swinging from a rope on Gallows Hill in Salem. He died because of the superstitious imaginations of others, not for wrongs he actually committed. His job as a Constable required him to arrest accused "witches." Strain and exhaustion of dealing with the accused began to affect him, so that he made some flippant, sarcastic remark – "Hang them all, they're all guilty!" – then realizing immediately that he had put himself in jeopardy, he tried to run away. Because Puritans did not search on Sunday, he had a day's head start – but didn't escape far enough and was soon apprehended – he had gone to Nashaway, about 40 miles away, where brother Benjamin lived.

John did not cause anybody's death (though accused of it) nor the kidney disease of his wife's grandfather, nor any of the things he was accused of. Many of his wife's relatives disliked him – perhaps he *was* guilty of domestic abuse? Though that is *not* proven. (His wife's parents kept their mouths shut.) His wife Margaret, our ancestress, obviously cared for him. She rented a horse to go all the way to Boston to visit him in jail and take him provisions. Their farm went untilled that summer. His death left three little children fatherless – John Jr, Hannah, and Margaret Jr. Margaret's parents, Thomas and Hannah (Nichols) Wilkins probably took care of the little ones during Margaret's trips to the jail, in far-away Boston.

But because of the embarrassment of having a "wizzard" on their family trees, both the Willard and the Wilkins Genealogies seem to have expunged him from their records, as though he had never been born! So the early genealogies are wrong. This is an attempt to correct that for our purposes.

There were not many Willard families in New England at the time, and they were all related. The only two men who could have been his father were brothers George and Simon, sons of a Richard Willard who died in Horsmonden, Kent, England. (Major) Simon Willard (1605-1676) had about 15 children. A military man and Indian trader, he married his third wife, Mary Dunster, in 1652. Their son John, born 30 June 1657, seems to be our man, though it appears the Willard Gen. claim that man (though it was prob. really a grandson of Simon) m. in 1698!*

In 1676, when John was 19, the family was living in Groton MA where his older half-brother Samuel was the minister. Then, as part of King Phillips War, their home (and most of the town) was burned by the Indians. The town was evacuated.

*see Savage in clippings

The Willards went first to Salem (where he met Margaret Wilkins?) but Simon died at Charlestown 24 April 1676. Five years later the mother (now Mrs. Joseph Noyes) petitioned the court for settlement of the estate in regards to "lands given Simon Willard by the Indians, especially for the benefit of the children, some of whom are very young." Perhaps finances were tight for a while.

John paid taxes in Groton in 1682, when he was 25. It is uncertain when he married Margaret, or when they bought the farm in far northwest Salem Village, shown on Upham's map. In 1692, before the hysteria started, they had three young children and he was a respected man in the community. Only highly regarded citizens could become constables. What happened after that should have — and did — bring shame on the community - John Willard should have become a folk hero — not someone expunged from genealogies!

John's widow, our Margaret, probably cried her heart out - if there were any tears left. She later married a nice man, our William Towne. For witchcraft the Towne family had suffered as greatly as she. William was a good stepfather to the three little Willard children, mentioned in his will, as well as to their other children. For more about Margaret's Towne descendants, see Towne family section. That she never ceased feeling sorrow over John's tragic death is apparent in her letter of September 1710 to the magistrates who were attempting to salve their consciences by granting pittances to the survivors.

The Great Mig-ration Begins Vol 3 by Robert Charles Anderson

D1991-4

BRAY WILKINS

ORIGIN: Unknown
MIGRATION: 1633
FIRST RESIDENCE: Dorchester
REMOVES: Lynn, Salem 1660

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "Brave Wilkins" joined the second church at Dorchester on 9 June 1640 [DChR 5]. "Bray Wilkins [and] his wife" joined the Salem church 24 August 1654 [SChR 14]. Bray Wilkins and his wife and others received dismission "that they might be a church of themselves," 10 November 1689 [SChR 169]; this was a step in the formation of the church at Salem Village, later Danvers.
FREEMAN: 14 May 1634 [MBCR 1:369].
EDUCATION: He could sign his name [DTR 106].
OFFICES: Salem tythingman, June 1678 [EQC 7:68]. Lynn constable, 24 June 1656, 1657 [EQC 1:424, 2:36]. Grand jury, 30 November 1658, 28 June 1659 [EQC 2:123, 157]. Petit jury, 24 November 1657 [EQC 2:59].
ESTATE: On 2 October 1636 Bray Wilkins was given six acres of upland [DTR 19]. On 16 January 1636[/7] Bray Wilkins was granted one acre on the neck provided he remain in the plantation [DTR 21].

On 2 January 1637[/8] Bray Wilkins was granted an allotment at Mannings Moone [DTR 29], but he received nine acres in lieu of this land near Richard Rocket [DTR 32]. His proportion at the neck was two and three quarters acres and 32 rods and his proportion of cows pasture was 2 and 3/4 acres and 32 rods [DTR 30]. He was ordered to take his proportion at Tomson's Island and given permission to purchase more land convenient for fishing, provided he pay the standard amount to support the school [DTR 40]. On 12 March 1641[/2] Bray Wilkins was to fence fourteen rods at the great lots [DTR 46, 76, 78].

On 9 March 1659[/60] Richard Bellingham of Boston and Penelope his wife sold to "Bray Wilkins of Lynn, husbandman, & John Gingeon of Lynn, taylor," seven hundred acres of land in Salem; on 10 March 1659[/60] Wilkins and Gingeon mortgaged the land back to Bellingham, and the mortgage was eventually cleared [ELR 2:1, 2, 16; see also MBCR 1:240 and ELR 3:182, 4:131]. On 28 November 1662 "Bray Wilkins & John Gingeon of Salem" sold to Major General Daniel Denison one hundred acres of upland and thirty acres of meadow from the above seven hundred acres [ELR 4:90].

On 31 March 1673 "Braye Wilkins & Anna his wife & Jno. Gingell husbandman of Salem" deeded to "Aaron Way and William Ireland of Boston, husbandmen, ... a third part of the parcel of land commonly known as Wills Hill in Salem, 700 acres" [ELR 4:1], but waited until 11 April 1681 to divide the land [ELR 7:34]. On 26 February 1679[/80] Bray Wilkins of Wills Hill in Salem, planter, deeded to "my sons Sam[ue]ll, Thomas, Henry, and Benja[min] Wilkins" various parcels of land in Salem [ELR 9:136]. On 17 September 1696 "Bray Wilkins of Salem Village living at Wills Hill" deeded to "my son-in-law Phillip Knight of Topsfield" three acres of meadow [ELR 13:97].

On November 1682 Bray Wilkins had thirty acres of unimproved lands at Salem [EQC 9:377].

In his will, dated 9 January 1696/7 and proved 26 January 1701/2, Bray Wilkins of Salem, yeoman, "being ancient and sensible of the declining of old age and weakness and infirmities of mortality daily attending upon me," bequeathed to "my well-beloved wife Anna Wilkins" the house, barn and orchard, with all the movable estate for her life and charged "my son Benjamin Wilkins if he lives to take care of his aged mother"; to "son Benjamin Wilkins" the home lot after his death and the death of Anna, also thirty acres to "son Henry Wilkins" the lot of land at the head of the fifty acres of land given to "sons Samuel and Henry Wilkins"; to "son Benjamin Wilkins" a lot of land; to "grandson John Wilkins" ten acres and the remainder of that lot to "son Thomas Wilkins"; to "daughter Margeritt Knight, wife of Phillip Knight" three acres of meadow, the remainder of that land to "son Benjamin Wilkins"; to "daughter Lydia Nichollls, wife of John Nichols, 40s."; to "son Benjamin Wilkins all my meadow laying in Andover meadow so called"; to "grandson Bray Wilkins" meadow at Beachy Meadow; to "grandson Samuel Wilkins" a coat; residue of wearing apparel equally among "sons Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkins"; to "son Benjamin Wilkins" household items and farm equipment; to "daughter Margaret Knight" his featherbed; remainder of bedding equally to "daughters Lydia Nicholls and Margerett Kneight"; "loving wife Anna Wilkins and dutiful son Benjamin Wilkins" executors; "loving friends Thomas Putnam and John Putnam Jr." overseers [TAG 60:7, citing EPR 307:254-57].

BIRTH: About 1611 based on age at death.
DEATH: Salem 12 January 1701/2 "in his 92 year ... and saw his children's children and their children" [EIHC 8:220].
MARRIAGE: By about 1636 Hannah Way, daughter of HENRY WAY [TAG 60:3, 5]. She was living on 26 January 1701/2 when she received joint executorship of her late husband's will [EPR 307:254-57].
CHILDREN:

i SAMUEL, b. about 1636 (d. Salem 20 December 1688, aged 52); bp. Dorchester 5 January 1639[/40] [DChR 151]; m. say 1673 Jane _____ [birth of son Samuel say 1673 and ELR 11:191].

ii JOHN, b. say 1639; m. by say 1664 Mary _____ (eldest known child b. say 1664).

iii LYDIA, bp. Dorchester 25 November 1644 [DChR 157]; m. by 1663 John Nichols (eldest child b. Topsfield 25 August 1663).

iv THOMAS, b. say 1646; bp. Dorchester 16 May 1647 [DChR 158]; m. Salem May 1667 Hannah Nichols.

v MARGARET, bp. Dorchester 10 February 1648[/9] [DChR 159]; m. by 1669 Philip Knight (eldest child b. Topsfield 27 December 1669).

vi HENRY, b. say 1651; bp. Dorchester 7 March 1651[/2] [DChR 161]; m. (1) say 1673 Rebecca _____ (eldest child b. about 1673 [TAG 60:105]; Henry's wife may have been Rebecca Baxter, daughter of Daniel Baxter [TAG 60:104]); m. (2) by 1 July 1691 Ruth (Fuller) Wheeler [TAG 60:103].

vii BENJAMIN, b. about 1655 (deposed 1692 aged about thirty-six [TAG 60:107]); m. Salem 3 June 1677 Priscilla Baxter.

ASSOCIATIONS: John Willard, one of those executed for witchcraft at Salem in 1692, was called a grandson of Bray Wilkins; in 1984 David L. Greene demonstrated that Willard had married Margaret Wilkins, daughter of Thomas Wilkins, who was one of the sons of Bray Wilkins

[TAG 60:16-17, 111-13]. Greene also discusses at length the possible connections between Bray Wilkins and John Gingell/Gingeon [TAG 60:3-9].

COMMENTS: At the July 1657 court John Hathorne of Lynn was "admonished for contemptuous words against authority spoken to Bray Wilkins, constable of Lynn, while executing his office" [EQC 2:50].

In court in March 1663 Bray Wilkins was accused of stealing hay of Mr. Bradstreet's and many neighbors came forward to depose in the matter. John Longley, aged about twenty-three deposed that he "lived with Bray Wilkins ... that said Wilkins' two or three sons with John Gingill went for the hay and the first day they mired their cart and came home without any hay. They went again the next day and the two days following and brought home some hay which deponent saw at night..." [EQC 3:46].

At court June 1666 Nathaniel Putnam, aged about forty-six years, deposed that "the latter end of January 1664, Bray Wilkins having 'by Providence his house burned and by that means being brought to a mean and low condition, I myself and some other neighbors taking the sad condition of the said Bray Wilkins and his family into our consideration, we were willing to contribute something to the help and assistance of the said Bray Wilkins in his sad and deplorable condition provided that the said Wilkins might have the benefit of it himself and then understanding that the farm he then lived on where his house was burned was entangled to Mr. Richard Bellingham our new honored Governor....'" Bellingham sued Bray Wilkins for failing to vacate the farm and the jury found for Wilkins, but the court did not accept the verdict [EQC 3:322-23].

In March 1669/70 Bray Wilkins was among the men who refused to agree to contribute to the building of a new meetinghouse in Salem [EQC 5:273].

About June 1680 Bray Wilkins "aged about sixty-eight years" deposed in the matter of the laying out of land by Lt. Thomas Putnam [EQC 7:392].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1984 David Greene described the family of Bray Wilkins and his work is closely followed here [TAG 60:1-18, 101-13]. He concluded that James Wilkins of Salem was not a son of Bray Wilkins [TAG 60:109-11].

Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis

Cs 571 P35 (1929)

THE ANCESTRY OF FRANKLIN MERRIAM PEABODY 15 -18

WILKINS

1. Bray¹ Wilkins, born about 1610, was among the first purchasers of Taunton. (See Baylies Plymouth I: 286.) He was made freeman 6 May 1646. As early as 2: 12m: 1646, he was an inhabitant of Dorchester. (Dorchester Town Book: 100-101.) (4th Report Record Commissioners: 76, 78.) Bray Wilkins, husbandman, John Gingell, tailor, both of Dorchester, went afterward to Lynn. They purchased of Mr. Richard Bellingham (whose wife was Penelope) 700 acres. In 1661, Wilkins and Gingell petitioned to be put under the jurisdiction of Salem, which was allowed. In 1728 their lands were incorporated with parts of Andover, Boxford, and Topsfield into Middleton. (See Felt's Annals of Salem: I: 210.)

Bray Wilkins married Anna, daughter of John Gingell (Register: 40: 257.) The will of John Gingell, proved 24 March 1686-7, shows the relationships. She was his wife in 1697. He died 1 January 1701-2, aged 91.

* error! See below

Children:

i. Samuel,² b. 1636; d. 1688.
ii. Henry.
2. iii. Benjamin.
3. iv. Thomas.
v. Margaret, m. Phillip Knight.
vi. Lydia, m. John Nichols.
vii. John.

2. Benjamin² Wilkins (Bray¹), born ———; married, 3 June 1677, Priscilla, born in June 1652, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (——) Baxter. Benjamin Wilkins died in the autumn of 1715 and she survived him.

Children:

i. Priscilla,³ b. 24 Feb. 1677-8; d. 24 Oct. 1690.
ii. Benjamin, b. 3 Dec. 1679.
iii. Anna, b. 31 Oct. 1681; m. Ebenezer Foster.
iv. Jonathan, b. 24 Feb. 1683.
v. Sarah, b. 11 May 1686; m. Henry Wilkins.
vi. Abigail, b. 12 Sept. 1688; m. John Wilkins 26 May, 1710.
vii. Elizabeth, m. Daniel Roff of Concord 3 Sept. 1718.
viii. Priscilla, b. 21 April 1691; living 1715.
4. ix. Daniel, b. 28 June 1693.

3. Thomas² Wilkins (Bray¹), born ——; husbandman; married, in May 1667, Hannah, born ———, daughter of William and Mary (——) Nichols. Thomas Wilkins died in 1717; his wife survived him.

Children: Insert Margaret * * first child b. late 1667 or Jan 1668

i. Hannah,³ b. 14 Nov. 1669.
ii. Thomas, b. 26 May 1673; lived in Boxford; m. Elizabeth Towne of Topsfield, 19 Dec. 1694; d. 1726; she survived him.
5. iii. Bray, b. 13 Nov. 1678.
iv. Joseph, bp. 20 July 1690.
6. v. Isaac, bp. 20 July 1690.

4. Daniel³ Wilkins (Benjamin,² Bray¹), born 28 June 1693; married (intention), 13 October 1714, Mary, born ———, daughter of ——— Bailey. She married (2) 24 April 1730, Ebenezer³ Wilkins, born 5 January 1688-9. She died in 1743.

Children:

i. Jonathan,⁴ b. 25 August 1715.
ii. Mary, b. 25 Feb. 1718-19.
iii. Elizabeth, b. 30 Sept. 1721; m. Samuel Wilkins.
iv. Abigail, bp. 18 July 1725.
v. Sarah, bp. 2 April 1727.
vi. Rachel, bp. 4 June 1727.
vii. Sarah, bp. 6 April 1729.
viii. Marcy, b. 26 Feb. 1730-31.
ix. Priscilla, bp. 2 May 1731.
x. Rachel, bp. 16 Sept. 1733.
xi. Daniel, bp. 16 March 1735.

5. Bray³ Wilkins (Thomas,² Bray¹), born 13 November 1678; married, 10 February 1701-2 (Salem V. R. III: 577), Rebecca, baptized with several other children 24 May 1691, at Topsfield (V. R. 65), daughter of Phillip and Margaret (Wilkins) Knight. They lived at Boxford in 1710, and later in Middleton.

Children:

i. Rebecca,⁴ b. 20 May 1702, in Boxford.
ii. Rebecca, b. 18 May 1703.
iii. Penelope, b. 18 Nov. 1703 (!) (Bacon's copy; town clerk.)
iv. Penelope, b. 22 Sept. 1704.
v. Israel, b. 6 Jan. 1705-6, Boxford.
vi. Margaret, bp. 6 July 1707.
vii. Phineas, b. 26 Dec. 1708.
viii. Abner, bp. Sept. 1711.
ix. Mehitable, b. 6 Sept. 1711.
x. Ithamar, b. 15 Sept. 1712.
xi. Abigail, b. 28 July 1716; m. Nathaniel Putnam, 6 Feb. 1744. (See Putnam.)
xii. Joshua, b. 26 Aug. 1718.
xiii. Ichabod, b. 7 July 1720.

6. Isaac³ Wilkins (Thomas,² Bray¹), baptized 20 July 1690; married Anna, born 31 October 1681, daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla (Baxter) Wilkins, and widow, then, of Ebenezer Foster. (See above.)

Children:

7. i. Timothy,⁴ bp. 3 July 1709; m. Anna Smith.
ii. Isaac, bp. 26 July 1713.
iii. Nehemiah, bp. 26 May 1716.
iv. Hannah, bp. 16 Aug. 1719.
v. Susanna, bp. 21 July 1724.

7. Timothy⁴ Wilkins (Isaac,³ Thomas,² Bray¹) was baptized 3 July 1709; married, 26 Nov. 1730 (Middleton: V. R. 109), Anna, baptized 31 May 1713 (Salem V. R. II: 298), daughter of James Smith of that part of Salem set off as Marblehead in 1649.

Children:

i. Sarah,⁵ b. 17 Dec. 1731; m. 8 March 1749, Isaac Peabody. (See Peabody.)
ii. Timothy, b. 14 Sept. 1733.
iii. Isaac, bp. 1735.
iv. James, bp. 1738.

* Bray Wilkins actually married Hannah Way, dau. Henry

* * Margaret Wilkins was the first child, born much less than 9 mos. after the marriage, for which her parents were punished by the court. She married (1) John Willard, executed for witchcraft in 1692 (2) William Towne.

history

turesque old mill ruins than this are to be found in New-England. The little stream that used to turn its now decaying wheel still wanders cheerfully down from the disused dam above and today affords "good picking" of botanical and animated varieties to the ramblers of the Institute along its borders.[4]

Thomas Fuller and the "Grate Meadow"

The search for Fuller's great meadow and its owners is one of the longest voyages I have taken on the sea of history. It all began with finding a reference to a dam and to the meadow being flooded in 1696. To understand its significance one must go back even earlier.

Thomas Fuller was a blacksmith, who lived in Woburn until his purchase in 1663 of land in the part of Salem now Middleton. On December 2 of that year (3-1), Daniel Denison of Ipswich transferred to Fuller 300 acres of his original grant and other land remaining after he had some dealings with Bray Wilkins and John Gingell, who had arrived even earlier on the scene and had bought the Governor Bellingham grant.

July 1, 1672, Fuller also acquired two hundred and fifty acres within the bounds of Reading, but adjoining the Salem line and the Bellingham farm.[5] He was already in possession of the land, which had been granted to him by the town of Reading for "procuring an artist to Surveigh their two mile grant." Fuller's deed from Shuball Walker of Merrimac was in the nature of a release of an imperfect title. The great meadow was part of this grant or purchase and was therefore in Reading.

Thomas Fuller gave several pieces of land to his son Jacob, April 3, 1684 (9-221). Among them was "half the meadow Comonly Called the great meadow lying in Reding bounds." On February 9, 1693/4, a few years before his death, Fuller gave the other half of the meadow to his grandson Thomas third (47-250).

Jacob and Thomas third, or Tertius, soon proposed to set up some kind of a milling operation, but found that they could not flood the meadow without trespassing. Accordingly, on November 3, 1696, they bought an acre of land from Aaron Way. As previously mentioned, Way lived where the Estey Tavern now stands, but the acre was near Reading line. His deed to the Fullers (17-47) reads thus

> In consideration of a valuable summe of Money—to Jacob Fuller and Thomas Fuller Tertius—about one acre of upland in Salem—Lying on both sides of the Brooke which runns out of Fullers great meadow so called it being for their conveniency to Make a Damme and to flow the aforesaid Meadow and the aforesaid acre of Land is Bounded at the Northwesterly corner with a bastard Oake Tree Marked and standing on the Westerly side of the aforesaid brooke about four rods from the Brooke; from that to runne Easterly over the aforesaid Brooke to a small white Oake Tree Marked and standing about six rods to the Eastward of said Brook; from that to runne Southerly about twenty poles to an Elme Tree Marked having a great rock lying on the Northeasterly side thereof and to runne Southwesterly from the bounds first mentioned taking in all the upland there adjoyning to the aforesaid Fullers Meadow that shall be flowed with Water by their drowning or flowing their aforesaid Meadow.

In 1961 there is still evidence of a dam in the "grate meadow," which lies south and southwest of Forest Street—the old road from South Andover to Salem—at the point where the road crosses the Reading line. This piece of land is north of Swan Pond and drains that area into Knight's Pond. The ramifications of its later ownership are many. July 23, 1713, Jacob Fuller, blacksmith, sold his share in the meadow for forty pounds to Joseph Green, pastor of the Salem Village church (27-140). It was described as lying in Reading or Salem and comprising fourteen acres. It was bounded southerly on the meadow of Thomas Fuller, Jr., the

> brooke or ditch now filled being the bounds and westerly on the upland of Horndells it being all my part of that meadow called Fullers great Meadow and also halfe of that piece of land that I bought of Aaron Way where the Damm now is to flow the said Meadow together with all the fence upon or about it Said Meadow and my part of the Dam & Sluice there being bounded on land of the Wilkinses or John Easty.

Clearly the two Fullers must have conducted a mill business—probably a sawmill.

Thomas Tertius, later Junior, held his share of the meadow until October 15, 1740, when he sold it with other lands to his son Timothy (80-134). Meantime Rev. Joseph Green had passed away and his widow Elizabeth disposed of his fourteen acres to Aquilla Wilkins, John Wilkins, Jr., and Daniel Wilkins, Sr., for seventy-five pounds. This transfer took place February 5, 1716/17 (32-27).

Aquilla Wilkins' share was divided into thirds among his sons and was last heard of in the possession of a daughter-in-law in 1765. Daniel Wilkins sold his share in 1729, and it became the property of David Wilkins, who left it to his widow when he died in 1741. She married again and the fate of the land is uncertain. John Wilkins, dying in 1750, left his part of the "grate meadow" to his son Samuel. Apparently no active business was carried on by any of these later owners. The mill history must date within the years 1696 to 1716.

The Ten Load Meadow

In the later eighteenth century milling activity was transferred to a rapid stream running through "ten load meadow," an area of several acres lying north of the great meadow and north of Andover Road (Forest Street). This is first mentioned in the will of John Esty, dated May 9, 1720, in which he says "allso I give to my sone Nathanell four accors of meddow called by the name of the teen load meadow." What became of this inheritance is still a question. On February 7, 1735/6 (81-73), we find Henry Wilkins, Jr. shortly before his demise, giving some parts of Ten Load Meadow to his son Aquilla, one of the partners in the purchase of the great meadow from Mrs. Green. Aquilla conveyed this land, about three acres, to his son Ebenezer, March 7, 1744 (111-125). Shortly thereafter, on June 10, 1749, we get a hint that milling was about to begin again in the region of the meadows. Timothy Fuller, who still owned his half of the original mill site, gave to Archelaus Fuller "for love" (104-106) a piece of upland situate in Middleton, the bounds of which began at the west side of ten load meadow brook, "said Land containing one quarter of an Acer with a priviledge of passing & repassing to said Land and the priviledge of the stream to set a saw mill on."

I have been unable to learn whether Archelaus Fuller actually built a sawmill at that time. Not until February 1772, when Jonathan Wilkins of Middleton sold all of his large holdings in various parts of the town, have I found any reference to such a building. When Wilkins conveyed his property to Elisha Fuller of Bedford, he included "one quarter part of a saw mill being & standing in Middleton now owned by Capt. Archelaus Fuller and myself situate near to the house of John Lemons with all the privileges thereunto belonging" (134-182).

Archelaus Fuller became a colonel in the Revolutionary War and he died in the course of his duty in 1777. Not until March 6 of the preceding year can he be associated with the location of the sawmill at ten load meadow. At that time he purchased from Ebenezer Wilkins "two certain pieces of Meadow and Upland called ten load meadow" (134-186). One of the boundaries of the Land was John Lamon's (or Lemon's) line. Since this was only three acres out of seven mentioned in the inventory of Fuller's property, he must have acquired a larger part in some other way.

In the settlement of the Fuller estate, September 6, 1785, half a sawmill, millyard, stream, &c was left to Archelaus' daughter Mary. The land was bounded on the east by Goodale and on the south and west by John Lamon. Mary Fuller married William Symonds of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, in 1792. On September 13, 1796 (162-295), she and her husband conveyed the meadow and upland adjoining "that was formerly improved for a saw mill yard" to Eleazer Putnam for $133.34.

The site of the Ten Load Meadow sawmill may still be seen. Turning north into a lane off Forest Street just short of the Reading line, one goes about two city blocks and then right for one hundred yards or so over a stony mound covered with burdocks and other weeds and finds oneself on top of what is left of the earthworks dam. The water, a strong and rapid brook, rushes down through a rocky ravine. Further examination shows that the mound traversed is built up of loose rock and is all part of the original dam, which must have been very extensive and built at great cost of time and labor.

The Estey-Emerson Mills

After flowing through Knight's Pond, the waters of Ten Load

Meadow brook run eastward through Andover Meadow Pond, as it was first called, and then rapidly on the same course to Pout Pond a mile away. In early records this stream was sometimes called "Andover Meadow Brook" and sometimes "Pout Pond Brook." Today the latter term applies to the stream below Pout Pond. This water power was early utilized by the Wilkins family, perhaps from the date of their first settlement at Will's Hill. However, no definite record of it has come to light.

The first allusion I have found to such a mill in the Wilkins family appears in the will of Benjamin, son of the first settler Bray. On August 15, 1715, he bequeathed his quarter part of the corn mill to his sons Benjamin, Jonathan, and Daniel to be divided in equal shares between them. This is probably the mill referred to a little later, January 2, 1723/4, by John Wilkins, Bray's grandson, in which he says: "I give to my son David his heirs and assigns forever my loot on the North sid of andivor brook where formerly stood a Corn mill and saw mill." A large part of David Wilkins' inheritance remained in the hands of his descendants until recent years, and we know just where his house stood. At present a small road leads down hill north of Forest Street and across the brook just below the dam built by the Danvers waterworks. David Wilkins owned the land beyond the bridge.

In 1783 (133-80) David Wilkins sold a piece of land along the brook to John Estey, the tavern keeper, for thirty pounds. This was said to be "a certain tract of land and all my interest and right in the stream adjoining upon said land, with the privilege of flowing the stream as far as my right extends." The bounds began at Elisha Fuller's land on the west side of the brook at "the old sluiceway." This may have been the very sluiceway that was in use before the death of John Wilkins in 1723.

Estey's mill pond and dam were farther upstream than the present waterworks dam. When he sold his mill to Daniel Fuller in 1816, the deed mentioned a sluice thirty rods above the bridge. While this enterprise was primarily for sawing wood, Estey also ran a grist mill on the first floor. A later owner, Darius Emerson, recalled the fact, and it is also a matter of record. It is listed in the state list of lands and estates, October 1, 1798. In the 1801 list of estates a sawmill is noted in the ownership of John Estey,

FULL OF ERRORS

Genealogy of New England Families Vol. 1 R927.3 C987
by William Cutter
This is partly outdated info.

?

WILKINS-COAN The ancestor of the Wilkins family in Wales, Robert de Wintons, went from England to Glamorganshire (now Breckneck county), Wales, in 1090. He was one of the nobles sent by William Rufus, the king, to subdue the Welsh. After the Welsh had retreated to the mountains, Robert remained, built a castle and was lord of the manor. The line of the Wilkins family in Wales is published in several ancient histories of ancient Wales, with the crest and coat-of-arms—a Wyvern.

(I) Bray Wilkins, the immigrant ancestor, was born in 1610, and came from Wales to Salem, Massachusetts, where he settled in 1628 or 1630. Tradition says that he came with Endicott in 1628, and there is record of him there in 1630. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. After about fifteen years in Dorchester he returned to Salem and bought a tract of land of seven hundred acres which had been granted to Governor Richard Bellingham. From time to time he added to this until he owned about a thousand acres. His property extended two miles along the line of Reading. His estate was known as Will's Hill, as the hill on the place had been the home of an Indian called Black Will. Bray Wilkins died in January, 1702, aged ninety-two years. He and his wife were members of the First Church in Salem, and their names head the list of petitioners for leave to withdraw to form a church in Salem Village. This new church was the one which figured in the witchcraft delusions during the ministry of Samuel Ferris, in 1692. Bray Wilkins married Anna Gingell.✱ ① Children: Samuel, born in Dorchester; John, baptized at Dorchester, March 2, 1642, married Mary ———; Lydia; Thomas, baptized March 16, 1647; Margaret; Henry; Benjamin; James.

no

(II) James Wilkins, son of Bray Wilkins, married ———, April 20, 1684. Children: Margaret, July 16, 1685; Elizabeth, July 21, 1687; James, March 10, 1689-90. Probably others.

(III) Bray Wilkins, son or nephew of James Wilkins, and grandson of Bray (I), was born about 1680. He married Rebecca ———, and lived at Middleton, Massachusetts. Children, born at Middleton: Rebecca, May 18, 1703; Penelope, September 22, 1704; Israel, January 6, 1705-06; Phinehas, December 26, 1708; Mehitable, September 6, 1711-12; Ithamar, September 15, 1712; Abigail, July 28, 1716; Ichabod, July 7, 1720. Probably other children. Henry and Joseph Wilkins were living in Middleton about the same time.

(IV) Timothy Wilkins, son or nephew of Bray Wilkins, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, about 1700. He married (intentions dated November 26, 1730) Anne Smith. Children, born at Middleton: Timothy, mentioned below; Isaac, baptized 1735; James, baptized 1738.

(V) Timothy Wilkins, son of Timothy Wilkins, was born in Middleton, September 14, 1733. He settled in Billerica, where his father bought farm 112 in 1739, part of the Blood farms, bounded north by the Billerica line. He had sons: William, and Isaac, mentioned below. His wife was Mary Chamberlain, whom he married December 11, 1755. He was then of Carlisle, Massachusetts. William was a physician, born April 1, 1765, married, May 10, 1789, at Billerica, Frances Cummings; removed to Marblehead, Massachusetts.

(VI) Isaac Wilkins, son of Timothy Wilkins, was born about 1761, and died in 1821, aged about fifty years. He married, April 28, 1793, Sally Edwards. He was a physician in Brownville during the last eleven years of his life. His wife died in Brownville about 1830. He was a Whig in politics. Children: 1. Sally Hanscom, baptized December 29, 1793, died at Brownville; married Jonah Thomas. 2. George, baptized January 17, 1796, died in Brownville; married (first) Caroline Thomas, (second) Augusta Miller. 3. Isaac Edwards, mentioned below. 4. Sidney, married Alva Williams, of Solon. 5. Bray, died at Fairfield, Maine; married Alice Freeman. 6. Harry, died at Brownville, a farmer; married Mary Barney, of Milo.

(VII) Isaac Edwards Wilkins, son of Isaac Wilkins, was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, and baptized there April 1, 1798. The middle name was added after he was baptized. He died in Brownville, Maine, 1848. He attended the public schools in Billerica. When he was ten years old his parents moved to Brownville, and he continued in the public schools there. He entered the Bangor Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated, and ordained a minister of the Congregational church. He was pastor of churches at Garland, Fairfield and Albion, Maine. Before he entered the ministry he studied medicine under the instruction of his father, and for a time he practiced medicine. In both his professions he was suc-

① ca 1636 ✱

✱ m. Hannah Way per TAG 60:1 etc 1984 instead of Gingell

Clippings

Wilkins

Founders of American Families - by Meredith Colket

WILKINS

BRAY Dorchester (Mass.) 1632, Lynn, d Middletown 1 Jan 1701/2. Iron worker. Ferryman. Husbandman. *Family of Bray Wilkins* 1943; Peabody 1929.

Farmer, p 317-8

WILKINS, BRAY, born a. 1610, lived in Lynn 1634, in Salem 1654, and is probably the ancestor of the Wilkins families in the county of Essex, where Rev. Daniel Wilkins was born, and who grad. at H. C. 1736, was ordained the first minister of Amherst, N. H., 23 Sept. 1741, died 11 Feb. 1784, in his 73d year, having had 10 children, of whom John, grad. at H. C. 1764, and died at Athens, Ohio. John H. Wilkins, H. C. 1818, of Boston, is grandson of Rev. Mr. Wilkins, of Amherst. There was a Wilkins, who was admitted a member of Dorchester church in 1640.

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England
Vol 4 - pp 550-1
(1900)

WILKINS, BENJAMIN, HENRY, and THOMAS, Salem vill. now Danvers, were adm. freem. together 1690, but I have no kn. of either, nor can conject. any thing, exc. that as the last (wh. was decid. against the hypochondr. Rev. Samuel Paris a. the witcher. delus. that long torment. the ch.) is call. sen. he may have been f. of the other two. ✓ BRAY, Lynn 1630, if Lewis is right, freem. 14 May 1634, but in Dorchester 1633, kept the ferry over Neponset, 1638, and for certainty that he was inhab. of D. in 1641, we may see his signat. to donat. of right in Thompson's isl. with most, if not all, other proprs. to the town, for support of free sch. forever. In his latter yrs. was tenant of Gov. Bellingham's farm at Lynn, where his ho. was burn. 1664, near Salem. He d. 1 Jan. 1702, aged 91. In his name is sometimes seen the addit. *on* in the rec. JOHN, Salem, had w. Mary, and ch. Eliz. John, Mary, and Abigail, all under age, when his w. adminx. render inv. of his little prop. 24 June 1672. JOHN, Boston, the freem. of 1673, may be the person, wh. Babson, 84, says, came from Wilts, had Abigail, b. 1676, wh. m. 30 July 1696, Benjamin Ellery. RICHARD, Boston, freem. 1690. He is the man nominat. for postmaster, aft. the overthrow of Andros; but in 1685 was a bookseller, from Limerick. Of him we learn from the agreeable book of John Dunton, wh. in his visit to Mass. saw much of all that appertain. in any way to his trade. In Thomas's Hist. of Print. II. 412, he is noticed, and he d. at Milton, 10 Dec. 1704, aged 80. ✓ THOMAS, Topsfield, m. May 1667, Hannah, d. of William Nichols, but no issue is kn. WILLIAM, Gravesend, L. I. favor. the jurisdict. of Conn. 1664, with James Hubbard, appoint. in a commissn. Of this name Farmer counts gr. in 1834, four at Yale, three at Harv. and two at other N. E. coll.

Pioneers of Massachusetts -
Charles H Pope, p. 498

WILKINS, WILKINSON, WILKENS,

Bray, husbandman, Dorchester, propr., frm. May 14, 1634. Licensed to keep a ferry over Neponsett river 6 (7) 1638. (See Gingine.) With Henry Way and Richard Leeds had land granted in 1639 at Thompson's Island, provided they set forward fishing, etc. Either he or a son Brave was adm. to the re-organized church 9 (4) 1640. He and John Gingine bought a large tract of land at Salem to which they rem.; they mortg. two thirds of the tract March 31, 1673. [Reg. XL, 256.] He deposed 30 (4) 1680, ae. about 68 years. Wife Hannah adm. chh. before 1639; adm. chh. of Salem 24 (6) 1654; ch. Samuel bapt. 5 (11) 1639, John bapt. 22 (3) 1642, Lydia bapt. 25 (9) 1644, Thomas bapt. 16 (3) 1647, Margaret bapt. 10 (12) 1648-9, Henry bapt. 7 (1) 1651.

He d. Jan. 1, 1702, in his 92d year. [Diary of Joseph Green.]

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700
by Frank R. Holmes - p. cclxiv

WILKINS

From *Wil*, and the patronymic termination *kins*, the son of William. Robert de Winton went from England to Glamorganshire, Wales, 1090.

✓ BRAY, b. 1611, came from Wales to Salem, Mass., 1630, removed Dorchester, Mass., 1641, died 1702.

JOHN, died Salem, Mass., 1672.

JOHN, freeman Boston, Mass., 1673.

RICHARD, bookseller, b. 1624, resident Boston, Mass., 1685, died Milton, Mass., 1704.

Clippings - Wilkins, cont'd

Essex 8: 220 - Page in Diary of Rev. Joseph Green of Salem Village 3/4/1700 - 6/18/1715 communicated by S. A. Fowler

8. Curious weather. I went to Salem to ye Ministers meeting our principal discussion was about Beverly.

17. I went to Wenham & grafted 59 cyons on 24 trees.

22. A meeting of ye Inhabitants about seting & raising ye Meeting House much contraverting discourse but a good issue.

May 12. Several persons at work to level the hill for ye Meeting House.*

21. Our people began to raise ye Meeting House.

June 13. The teerit (turret) of ye meeting house raised.

18. A public Thanksgiving in ye Village Mr. Andrews put up a note. Mr. Noyes began and Mr. Pierpont preached and concluded. All went home at night. We had about 30 dined including our family.

25. I carryed my wife to Salem Lecture I dind' with ye court.

Sept. 3. Foul weather. I went to Salem Lecture Mr. Cotton Mather preached.

Oct. 22. I went to a Fast at Beverly, Mr Noyes began Mr. Wise preached, Mr. Cheever concluded.

27. I went with my wife to Wenham. Rain at night. Training & Trooping at Salem sister May Green maryed to Mr. Hunting.

29. I went with my wife to Mr. Blower's ordination, after some debate in ye morning there was a happy peace agreed upon, and we proceeded with comfort to universal satisfaction. Mr. Brattle began, M. Blower preached, Mr. Noyes gave ye charge and Mr. Cheever's gave ye right hand of fellowship. The weather was emblematical of ye affairs of ye day.

Nov. 24. I am 26 years old.

Dec. 8. Sun arose clear, but went to bed, a rainbow before sunrise, in ye west very bright a curious day.

1702. Jan. 1. Cold. I at study. Bray Wilkins dyed who was in his 92 year. He lived to a good old age, and saw his childrens children and their children and peace upon our little Israel.

2. The Chh. here kept a day of prayer for ye pouring out of ye Spirit of God upon us and ours. Lord hear us. Old William Buckley dyed this evening. He was at ye meeting ye last Sabbath and died with ye cold (I fear) for want of comfort and good tending. Lord forgive. He was about 80 years old I visited him and prayed with him

---

* Watch House Hill where the present Meeting House stands. There was formerly a Block House standing there.

(This book is interesting but full of errors, according to Greene.)
See expert genealogist David L. Greene's critique in the "American Genealogist" article in this file —
TAG 60: 1-18 + 101-113, especially the first few pages (1984) preceding

929.273 W654h -SLC

(or Madison CS71 W685)

Gift: William Carroll Hill
321 Auburndale Ave.,
Auburndale, Mass.,
Nov. 1943

JAN 13 1944

The Family
of
BRAY WILKINS
"Patriarch of Will's Hill"
of Salem (Middleton) Mass.

By
William Carroll Hill
Editor and Historian,
New England Historic Genealogical Society
Author of *Dartmouth Traditions*, *History of the Cecilia Society* and *The Family of Captain John Mills*

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH
26139

Printed at
The Cabinet Press
Milford, N. H.
1943

My guess, since he was so early to Dorchester, is that, though he had a Welsh-sounding last name, he probably came from SW England, not far from Wales.

And his good friend John Gengel did not have any children.

Bray Wilkins

BRAY WILKINS, one of the most industrious, energetic and prosperous men of his time in the American colonies, was a native of Wales and came to America in his early twenties. There is a tradition he came to Salem, Mass., with Governor Endicott about 1628, but as no list of those who came at that time is extant, it cannot be substantiated. The earliest definite record of his presence in this country is his signature on a paper acknowledging the allotment of 16 acres of land in Dorchester, Mass., dated January 16, 1632, at which time he was 22 years of age. His birth has been established as taking place in 1610, from statements made in court and church by himself and from his death record in the diary of Rev. Joseph Green, a contemporary.

The ancestry of Bray Wilkins in Wales has not been established. The authors of several historical works on old Salem, as well as the histories of several New England towns where members of the family settled, make significantly similar references to Bray Wilkins as being a descendant of "Lord Wilkins" of Wales who was a connection of Bishop Wilkins, who married a sister of the Protector, Oliver Cromwell. It is also alleged that he came from Brecknock county, in Wales. Bray is even definitely described as a "great grandson of Lord Wilkins" and some have gone so far as to produce a Wilkins coat of arms. Others make the claim Bray was a son of Lord Wilkins, Bishop of Chester. It seems to have been overlooked that Lord Wilkins was born in 1614, four years after Bray.

There were many Wilkins families in Wales and there is much information about the family, running far back into English history, and it is quite likely Bray Wilkins had his antecedents in one or another of those families, but after diligent and thorough inquiry by English and Welsh authorities, conducted in the interests of this genealogy, it must be admitted no definite trace has been found as to Bray Wilkins' presence in Wales or of any who might be his immediate ancestors.

The life and achievements of Bray Wilkins himself are sufficiently full and notable to bring distinction upon all his posterity. A neighbor of the descendants of Bray long acquainted with the family, has said: "Among other early settlers none stood higher than this Bray Wilkins. He was known at Salem Village (Danvers) for 42 years as a pious and good citizen and a firm supporter of the church and parish." Upham, outstanding recorder of old Salem, says: "Bray Wilkins had industrious habits, a resolute will, a strong constitution and iron frame, and six stout sons." Another has said of the Wilkins family that they were "noted for their energy, industry, integrity, piety, perseverence, fortitude, patience, resourcefulness, initiative, courage, loyalty and leadership." One could hardly ask more.

Whether Bray Wilkins landed at Salem, which seems likely, or elsewhere, he was early closely identified with Dorchester, Mass., to the south of Boston. Having received his 16 acres of land in 1632, already referred to, Bray took the oath of freeman on May 14, 1634, which distinction at that time was bestowed on numerous men of the district by the General Court. He was identified with the First Church in Dorchester, his wife, Hannah, was a member in 1636, and he himself is recorded as having been admitted to the reorganized church in Dorchester on April 9, 1640.

Dorchester church records of October 2, 1636 show that on that date it was ordered that Bray Wilkins "shall have six acres of upland in place of his great lot, being a little neck lying by Mr. Makepeace's and Mr. Bramer's meddowe." Again, in 1639, Bray was granted pasturage land on Thompson's island, provided he set forward fishing and contributed to school funds. It was stipulated in the order that "the rents and profits issuing and arising of the said land shall be converted

and applied only to and for the maintenance and use of the school."

An interesting document on file in the archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, at the state house in Boston, is a petition[1] in the handwriting of Bray Wilkins, beseeching the General Court to provide him professional services for "a boy who hath ben lame for the greatest part of the time," asking for help to have him cured, because "I am but a poor man." The petition is dated January 5, 1643 and refers to a servant boy in the employ of Bray.

What seems to have been Bray's outstanding initial business venture in the new world, giving evidence of his genius and energy, was the establishment of a ferry service on the Neponset river. On September 6, 1638, the General Court licensed Bray Wilkins "to set up a house and keep a ferry at Neponset river and have a penny a person." The ferry ran from the ridge in Quincy to Sling Point in Dorchester, half way between the present Neponset avenue and Granite street bridges, where, at the time, was a busy settlement of fishing folk.

Bray wilkins

SIGNATURE 1689

One of the last official references to Bray Wilkins in Dorchester is his classification among the proprietors of Dorchester as to fencing lots, dated December 6, 1646. That he long continued to have an interest in his early home is shown, however, by the fact that, as late as 1676, he still owned land in Dorchester for, on January 25, 1676, he sold a piece of land, two acres and a half of upland, in the second division of Dorchester, to Joshua Henshaw of Dorchester for four pounds ten shillings.

On July 29, 1698 the General Court awarded Bray Wilkins 25 lots, amounting to 35 acres, beyond the "Blew Hills" in Dorchester, being his share of the unallocated lands.

It is regrettable that there is not more information about

[1] Mass. Archives vol ix, p 1-2

the intimate family life of Bray Wilkins while in Dorchester. That is due largely, no doubt, to the incomplete, or lost, records of the First Church in Dorchester, previous to its "reorganization" in 1640. It is recorded that Hannah, the wife of Bray, was admitted to the Dorchester church June 23, 1636, and there is also a record of Bray's first son being baptized as early as 1636.

no!

Bray Wilkins' wife was probably Hannah Gengell. There is no record of the marriage to be found, which probably occurred at Dorchester between 1632 and 1636, for on the latter date Hannah Wilkins, the wife of Bray, is recorded as having been received into the First Church in Dorchester. Two persons who had access to much early documentary material about the Wilkins family, now lost, Mrs. Martha J. Averill and Mrs. Emily Ann (Wilkins) Milliken, maintain that Bray's wife was Hannah Gengell. Family tradition, generally, among those now settled in and near Middleton, is to the same effect.[1]

Hannah Gengell was the sister of John Gengell, one of the incorporators of Taunton, Mass., in 1643. He was made a freeman in 1646 and described as a tailor. December 2, 1646 Gengell is recorded as having become an inhabitant and proprietor of land in Dorchester. Gengell is believed to have come to Dorchester to be near his sister and it is significant that from this time on he is closely associated with Bray Wilkins, their business and family relations being closely interwoven throughout the rest of their lives.

Wilkins and Gengell left Dorchester together and went to Lynn to work iron mines there. Together they bought the Bellingham grant in Salem and they lived together in the same house in Salem Village (now Middleton) until Gengell built a house of his own close by. And when Gengell died his will provided that all his property be distributed among the children and grandchildren of Bray Wilkins and his wife. The only exception was a gift of five pounds to the First Church in Dorchester, the memory of which is preserved in a silver cup marked "John Gengen 1685," still preserved by the society.

Hannah Wilkins survived her husband but the date of her death has not been found. All the evidence available today appears to substantiate the claim that she was Hannah Gengell, and there is nothing to the contrary.

The name Gengell is spelled in as many as 14 different ways, including Gingell, Gingill, Gingion, Gingine, etc., even "Ingalls," but the signature on the will of John Gengell is "Gengell,' to which we have adhered.

Bray Wilkins, with his brother-in-law John Gengell as partner, left Dorchester in 1646 and went to Lynn to try their luck at the iron mines which had been opened up by workmen from England, under direction of the "Undertakers Association." Inasmuch as Wilkins has been recorded as a resident of Lynn for the next few years, it is likely that he and Gengell worked about the iron deposits at Hammersmith, now Saugus, then a part of Lynn. It is notable that the property has since been worked, to some extent most recently by the late Wallace Nutting, who, with the help of imported English artisans to fashion the iron, developed an interesting industry in decorative "antique" ironware.

There is a possibility, however, that Wilkins and Gengell may have carried on their operations at another mine which had been uncovered on the Denison grant, in Salem Village. This ore deposit was within the confines of the present Middleton village, and less than a mile from Will's Hill, later to become Wilkins' permanent home. Today, there is abundant evidence of extensive operations at this spot, extending over some 25 acres or more. If Wilkins came to this locality it would explain his interest in Will's Hill and the probability that he brought his family here soon after leaving Dorchester. It would also furnish grounds for a singular stipulation in the Buckingham contract, mentioned later.

It is doubtful if Wilkins and Gengell found their mining operations very profitable but it is known that they took out some considerable quantities of ore, some of which they were to use to advantage later, as will be shown.

---

[1] The first wife of William Nichols, early settler of Salem, was Mary, or Margaret, Gengell (or Gingell), who died before 1640. Two children of Nichols, by a second wife, married two children of Bray Wilkins. The name was uncommon. Could she have been a sister of John Gengell and Mrs. Bray Wilkins?

Bray became a constable in Lynn and court records for a decade or more give evidence he was active in the prosecution of his official duties in both Lynn and Salem. In July 1657, in Salem court, one "John Hathorne was admonished for contemptuous words against authority, spoken to Bray Wilkins, constable of Lyn, while executing his office." Another was brought to justice in 1658 for having used profane language in the presence of Bray Wilkins, it being put in evidence that the individual had, not once, but twice, declared "I vow to God" in the course of a conversation. There is a record, as early as April 24, 1656, of Bray being sworn in as a constable of Lynn. Another court record in 1680 gives his age as "about 68 years."

Up to this time there appears to be little evidence of the actual habitation of Bray Wilkins and his family. With his wife, he had eight children, six boys and two girls, by 1655, and doubtless Bray realized the necessity of establishing himself in some permanent locality for the raising of his family.

Fortunately, through recorded deeds and mortgages, and the traditions of many descendants, one is able to follow fairly well from this time on the problem of Bray's family life.

Sometime before March 10, 1659 Bray Wilkins and John Gengell had leased from the estate of Squire Richard Bellingham, afterwards governor, a certain piece of land in Salem. The site was remote from Salem proper, some eight or ten miles to the northwest, in what became later Danvers and still more recently the town of Middleton. The exact location where Bray and Gengell were to establish their homes, if we can rely on tradition, was on the south slope of what is even today known as Will's Hill, slightly to the north and west of the present Middleton Center and overlooking a large pond. Here Bray and John Gengell established themselves, perhaps living together at first, as Gengell, it is believed, was never married, and clearing for themselves a small farm on the rugged hillside. Later Gengell was to have his own house, close to Bray's.

The Bellingham property grant was one of the notable transactions of the early colonial days. A tract of some 700 acres of wooded country, with about 150 acres more of meadow, had been made a colonial grant to Squire Richard Bellingham on September 6, 1638. It was "at the head of Salem," northwest of the town, at a place called "Will's Hill," named for an old Indian, Black Will, last of his tribe living there: "There being within the said place," states the record, "a hill where an Indian plantation sometime had been & a pond, and about a hundred or a hundred and fifty acres of meadow." (See Appendix A.)

As Bray's third child was born in Salem as early as 1644 he may have established his family in that town even while he was performing his official duties as constable in Lynn. In fact, from the evidence at hand, it would seem that Bray and Gengell had gone to Will's Hill sometime before 1659. In any event by 1659 Bray Wilkins had satisfied himself he had at last found his permanent abode and he made overtures to Squire Bellingham for the purchase of the entire grant of 850 acres.

On March 10, 1659 Wilkins and Gengell executed a mortgage deed with Squire Bellingham and his wife Penelope by which the whole grant was deeded to them. The purchase price was 225 pounds and Wilkins and Gengell made a down payment of twenty-five pounds, of which twenty-four pounds was in a ton of bar iron and one pound in money, presumably all their earthly possessions.

The conditions of the transfer were that the property should be divided into three parts. One third was to include the homestead and developments made by Wilkins and Gengell, and the money and iron turned over to Bellingham was to apply to this third, leaving it free and clear to the new owners. The remaining two thirds were mortgaged at eight per cent interest to Bellingham for the balance of the purchase price.

A singular condition of the sale was to the effect that if Wilkins mined ore on the property he was to pay ten pounds annually to Squire Bellingham and his heirs as royalty.

Squire Bellingham evidently did not, either from ignorance or design, view the transaction in the same light as Wilkins and Gengell, for, on April 26, 1666 he brought action in the Salem court against Wilkins and Gengell "for injuriously and forcibly holding possession of a farm many years after it was legally forfeited."

The case came to trial and forms one of the most interesting of records in Salem archives, being found in the Essex County Quarterly Court Files, volume three, pages 322 to 324. The reader may judge for himself as to the merits of the case, from the following record:

> "Richard Way, aged 42 years, deposed that the last of January 1664, he was with Wilkins, Gengell and Nathaniel Putnam at Mr. Richard Bellingham's house and he heard the latter say that he would mortgage it (the grant) for two thirds, and that the land which they had improved should be their third part, that they should go on with their building, etc.
>
> "When they went to the governor the next summer to demand their third part and showed several receipts from him, also their accounts for the farm, he looked at the papers, and upon demanding their return, he said: 'No, now I have them I will keepe them and soe did' which action was so greeveus to the spirrit of this deponent that after the said Wilkins and Gengell were gone out of the roome this deponent steyed back againe and desired the Governor to consider how Dishonorable a thing this Action of Retaining theire receipts would be unto him whereupon he Replied here is one of the Receipts which was not written by my selfe, take that if you will and he tooke it to me but owned that he had received the same in that specified and the Rest he would keepe and so did. Sworn in court."

Further evidence presented at this trial is of interest as showing the activity of Bray in developing his property and realizing from its natural products.

John Smyth, 42, and William Howard, 57, who had served the writ, stated "Bray owned that the past winter he had felled and made from off the said farm 6,000 barrel staves for Mr. Corwin."

It was shown Phillip Knight had cut 20,000 white oak barrel staves and 1100 feet of boards the year before and 6,000 feet of boards besides.

It was also brought out that the writ had attached three parcels of shingles lying near Wilkins' home and two parcels

near Gengell's. The defendants had made cedar clapboards and other vendable commodities, it was testified.

At this same trial it was stated by Nathaniel Putnam that in the latter part of January 1664 Bray's house had burned and "brought him to a meane and low condition."

The verdict of the jury was for the defendants but the record states "the court did not accept the verdict."

Possibly to secure funds to aid in the operation of the tract, or to meet mortgage payments, Bray made sale of a portion of the property to his "trusty kinsmen," Aaron Way and William Ireland, May 12, 1675, and the original deed for this transfer is in possession of the Weston branch of the family, a photostat of the same being held by Mrs. Eugene J. Fellowes of San Antonio, Texas, now in her 93rd year.

Felt's Annals of Salem, volume 1, page 210, makes mention of another transaction in which Wilkins and Gengell, on March 31, 1673, mortgaged two thirds of the 700 acres as security for 50 pounds, with interest at six per cent, unto John Oxenbridge, Anthony Stoddard and James Allen of Boston, executors of the will of Richard Bellingham.

It is a matter of record however, that Bray and his sons discharged the mortgage on the Bellingham estate in full by 1676 and at the same time bought out what interest Gengell had in the venture.

After this Bray sold more of the land, and also acquired adjacent properties, notably 300 acres owned by Maj. Gen. David Denison of Ipswich, so that eventually he had an extensive tract of land running for two miles along the Reading line, free and clear of all debt.

In 1661, on petition of Wilkins and Gengell, the General Court had allowed the tract to be put under the jurisdiction of Salem.

John Gengell is known to have lived at Will's Hill as late as 1679 but in 1682 he was recorded as a taxpayer in Danvers. He died in 1686 and his will is filed in the Suffolk county probate court in Boston and recorded in volume 11, page 61. It is reproduced later.

In January 1669 Bray Wilkins and John Gengell had signed a petition for a new meeting house at Salem, presumably the house to be erected at Salem Village, now Danvers. Many years after, in 1723, the inhabitants were released from their ecclesiastical obligations to Salem Village (Danvers) on condition of having a settled minister, and, in 1728, these lands, with parts of Andover, Boxford and Topsfield, were incorporated into a town by the name of Middleton.

In the year 1679 there is a record of Bray Wilkins having been made a tything man in the Salem Village church.

Having established his clear and sole title to all the Bellingham grant Bray Wilkins proceeded to carry out the vision of a great family community center. One by one, he furnished each of his children with a house, barns, orchards, gardens, meadows, upland and woodland, all out of his own holdings. In like manner he endowed some of his grandchildren until eventually he had created a great communal settlement, perhaps with no counterpart in the country. By suggestion, or intent, or natural inclinations, his progeny in the third and later generations married and intermarried among members of the Wilkins family, until slowly but steadily the homes of the Wilkins tribe covered all the hills and vales about the old manse.

Bray Wilkins found the dream of his laborious life crowned with success and henceforth was to be known as "The Patriarch of Will's Hill."

It has been quoted that Bray was not only an industrious man but a devoted church supporter. What an impressive sight it must have presented when Bray Wilkins, vigorous and active up to the last of his 92 years, wended his way each Sunday down the roughest of all roads, following old Indian trails, in all seasons and all weathers, often fording swollen streams, along the five miles from Will's Hill to Salem Village, leading his great family of children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren to their devotions at the parish church.

When the new church at Salem Village was organized in 1789, with Rev. Samuel Parris as minister, Bray Wilkins signed

the covenant on November 19, 1689 and indicated his age as 79 years.[1]

As his 92 years covered the entire period of the witchcraft delusion in Salem, it was inevitable the family of the Patriarch of Will's Hill should have been more or less disturbed and involved. That the Patriarch was not entirely free from the malevolent influences appears from some of the astounding documents of the day.

The following extract, taken from the History of Salem, by Upham, gives an intimate story of Bray's experience; of John Willard, grandson of Bray, who was executed as a witch, and of Daniel Wilkins, another grandson, who was "bewitched to death" and well illustrates the fanaticism of the period.

John Willard, a grandson of Bray Wilkins, had been called upon to aid in the arrest, custody, and bringing-in of persons accused, acting as a deputy constable; and from his observation of the deportment of the prisoners, and from all he heard and saw, his sympathies became excited in their behalf; and he expressed, in more or less unguarded terms, his disapprobation of the proceedings. He seems to have considered all hands concerned in the business—accusers, accused, magistrates, and people—as alike bewitched. One of the witnesses against him deposed, that he said, in a "discourse" at the home of a relative, "Hang them; they are all witches." In consequence of this kind of talk, in which he indulged as early as April (1692), he incurred the ill-will of the parties engaged in the prosecutions; and it was whispered about that he was himself in the diabolical confederacy. He was a grandson of Bray Wilkins; and the mind of the old man became prejudiced against him, and most of his family connections and neighbors partook of the feeling. When Willard discovered that such rumors were in circulation against him, he went to his grandfather for counsel and the aid of his prayers. He met with a cold reception, as appears by the deposition of the old man as follows:

"When John Willard was first complained of by the afflicted persons for afflicting them, he came to my house, greatly troubled, desiring me, with some other neighbors, to pray for him. I told him I was then going from home, and could not stay; but, if I could come home before night, I should not be unwilling. But it was near night before I came home, and so I did not answer his desire; but I heard no more of him upon that account. Whether my not answering his desire did not offend him, I cannot tell; but I was jealous, afterwards, that it did."

---

[1] Perley's History of Salem vol ii, p 445

"Willard soon after made an engagement to go to Boston, on election-week, with Henry Wilkins, Jr. A son of Henry Wilkins, named Daniel,—a youth of seventeen years of age, who had heard the stories against Willard, and believed them all, remonstrated with his father against going to Boston with Willard, and seemed much distressed at the thought, saying, among other things, 'It were well if the said Willard were hanged.'

"Old Bray Wilkins must go to election too; and so started off on horseback,—the only mode of travel then practical from Will's Hill to Winnesimit Ferry,—with his wife on a pillion behind him. He was eighty-two years of age and she probably not much less; for she had been the wife of his youth. The old couple undoubtedly had an active time that week in Boston. It was a great occasion, and the whole country flocked in to partake in the ceremonies and services of the anniversary.

"On election-day, with his wife, he rode out to Dorchester, to dine at the house of his 'brother, Lieutenant Richard Way.' Deodat Lawson (former minister in Salem Village) and his new wife, and several more, joined them at table. Before sitting down, Henry Wilkins and John Willard also came in. Willard, perhaps, did not feel very agreeably towards his grandfather, at the time, for having shown an unwillingness to pray with him. The old man either saw, or imagined he saw, a very unpleasant expression in Willard's countenance. 'To my apprehension, he looked after such a sort upon me as I never before discerned in any.' The long and hard travel, the fatigues and excitements of election-week, were too much for the old man, tough and rugged as he was; and a severe attack of a complaint, to which persons of his age are often subject, came on. He experienced great sufferings, and, as he expressed it, 'was like a man on a rack.'

"I told my wife immediately that I was afraid that Willard had done me wrong; my pain continuing, and finding no relief, my jealousy continued. Mr. Lawson and others there were all amazed, and knew not what to do for me. There was a woman accounted skillful came hoping to help me, and after she had used means, she asked me whether none of those evil persons had done me damage. I said, I could not say they had, but I was sore afraid they had. She answered, she did fear so too—

As near as I remember. I lay in this case three or four days at Boston, and afterward, with the jeopardy of my life (as I thought) I came home."

"On his return, he found his grandson, the same Daniel who had warned Henry Wilkins against going to Boston with John Willard, on his death-bed, in great suffering. Another attack of his own malady came on. There was great consternation in the neighborhood, and throughout the village. The Devil and his confederates, it was thought, were making an awful onslaught upon the people of Will's Hill. Parris and others rushed to the scene. Mercy Lewis and Mary Walcot were carried up to tell who it was that was bewitching old Bray, and young Daniel, and others of the Wilkinses who had caught the contagion, and were experiencing or imagining all sorts of bodily ails. They were taken to the room where Daniel was approaching his death-agonies; and they both affirmed, that they saw the spectres of old Mrs. Buckley and John Willard 'upon his throat and upon his breast, and pressed him and choked him'; and the cruel operation, they insisted upon it, continued until the boy died.

"The girls were carried to the bedroom of the old man, who was in great suffering; and when they entered, the question was put by the anxious and excited friends in the chamber to Mercy Lewis, whether she saw anything. She said: 'Yes; they are looking for John Willard.' Presently she pretended to have caught sight of his apparition, and exclaimed: 'There he is upon his grandfather's belly.' This was thought wonderful indeed; for, as the old man says in a deposition he drew up afterwards, 'At that time I was in grievous pain in the small of my belly'."

Following the death of his grandson Daniel, "bewitched to death," and the hanging of his grandson John Willard on Gallow's Hill in Salem August 19, 1692, Bray apparently overcame his superstitions and his home became a haven for those fleeing persecution, notably a sister of Joseph Putnam, aunt of the famous Gen. Israel Putnam, while John Alden of Plymouth, son of the Pilgrim, likewise sought asylum in the neighborhood.

Strangely no record has been found to show the relationship of Willard and Bray. Willard had probably married one of Bray's granddaughters; probably a Nichols: he could not have been a blood relation.

The sons of Bray, who had never yielded to the local hysteria, were among the first to demand a cessation of the halucinations and the retirement of Rev. Samuel Parris about whom the witchcraft delusion had revolved.

Bray's last home at Will's Hill was erected on the south side of what is now known as the Fuller burying ground, across the road, a short distance south of Middleton center, and here he passed his last years, less active physically probably, but until the last a powerful influence and highly respected in the community.

The final resting place of Bray Wilkins is not known. There is a tradition held by the older inhabitants of Middleton, that many, many years ago, there was what appeared to be a grave on the south side of Will's Hill, where Bray first cultivated the soil, and this, it is thought, was the burial place of the old Patriarch.

In his will, dated January 9, 1697, Bray called himself "an ancient." He died at Will's Hill on January 1, 1702, in his 92nd year. The will testifies to the keenness and foresight of a strong mind and character. His wife, living at the time of his signing his will, probably died soon after her husband, but no record has been found.

Bray and Hannah Wilkins had eight children, six sons and two daughters, all of whom lived to marry and raise families of their own. The first two children were born in Dorchester and the fifth child, the second daughter, is recorded as having been baptized in Dorchester, while the rest of the children were probably born in Salem. The following is the record of the several births and the story of their progeny is related in the succeeding pages:

1 I 0 BRAY WILKINS, b 1610, in Wales. m, about 1634, Hannah ~~Gengell.~~ d Jan. 1, 1701-2 in Middleton, Mass., aged 91 years. no - Hannah Way

Children:

2 II 1 ***Samuel,** b 1636. bp Nov. 5, 1639, Dorchester, Mass. m Jane -----.

3 II 2 ***John,** bp Mar. 22, 1642, Dorchester, Mass. m (1) Lydia -----; (2) Betty Southwick.

4 II 3 ***Lydia,** bp Sept. 25, 1644, Salem. m John Nichols.

5 II 4 ***Thomas,** bp Mar. 16, 1647, Salem. m Hannah Nichols.

6 II 5 ***Margaret,** bp Dec. 12, 1648, Dorchester. m Phillip Knight.

7 II 6 ***Henry,** bp Jan. 7, 1651, Salem. m Rebecca -----.

8 II 7 ***Benjamin,** b Salem. m Priscilla Baxter.

9 II 8 ***James,** b Salem. m Margarett Braye.

Will of Bray Wilkins

The following is the last will and testament of Bray Wilkins filed in the Essex county probate court at Salem, Mass., and recorded in volume 307, pages 254-5-6-7.

BRAY WILKIN'S WILL PRESENTED, APPROVED & ALLOWED

127

254 In the name of God Amen, I Bray Wilkins of the towne of Salem, in the county of Essex, in his Majesties Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England, yeoman, being ancient and sencible of ye declining of old age and weakness and infermities of mortality dayly attending upon me, but being of a sound and ye ——– mind & memory and blessed be God for the same, Do make, ordain, constitute and appoint this my last will and testament in manner and forms following.

Imp I give and bequeath my soul into ye merciful hands of Jesus Christ in whom I hope to live forever in hopes of a glorious resurrection by him when this mortal shall put on immortality and this vile body shall be made like unto his glorious body and my body to ye earth to be decently by ye discretion of my executors hereafter named and as for that estate that God hath given me in this world all my legal debts being once paid and disposed of as followeth viz:

Item I give and bequeath to Anna Wilkins, my well beloved wife, my house, barns & orchard improved lands and fences together with all my moveable estate within doors and without for her to use and improve during ye term of her natural life for her comfortable subsistance, she making no strip or waste of ye same and I do also hereby fully impower my aforesaid wife to sell and dispose of any of ye aforesaid lands and moveables if she be necessitated so to do for her comfortable subsistance. Also I do hereby charge require & comand my son Benjamin Wilkins if he lives to take care of his aged mother that she may not want anything for her comfortable subsistance during her natural life.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever after mine and my wifes decease my home lot with my house, barns & orchard and appertenances thereunto belonging both within & without fences running over ye hill to pout pond brook together with my thirty acres of land lying at ye head of ye hill to have & to hold forever after our decease.

Item As for that lot of land that I have at ye head of the fifety acres of land which I have given to my sons Samuel & Henry Wilkins I do by these presents give & bequeath ye whole of ye aforesaid lott to my son Henry Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever my lott of land that runs over walnut tree so called for him & them to have & to hold forever after my decease.

Item Whereas I have a lott of land laying upon ye neck on the north side of pout pond brook so called I do by these presents give & bequeath ten acres of that upland to my grandson John Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever to him & them to have & to hold forever after my decease which ten acres of land shall be laid out butting on Fullers line and butting on ye tongue of meadow which Phillip Knight useth to mow. And all ye rest of that aforesaid lott of upland that shall remaine between the aforesaid ten acres and pout pond meadow I do by these presents give & bequeath the same be itt more or less unto my son Thomas Wilkins and to his heirs & assigns to him & them to have & to hold forever after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Margeritt Knight, ye wife of Phillip Knight & to them their heirs and assigns forever after my decease three acres of meadow laying in ye tongue of pout pond meadow where ye said Phillip Knight useth to mow, and all ye rest of my meadow that layeth in pout pond meadow between ye aforesaid three acres of meadow and Irelands meadow & pout pond brook I do by these presents give & bequeath ye same be itt more or less unto my son Benjamin Wilkins and to his heirs & assigns to him & them & to hold forever after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Lydia Nicholls the wife of John Nicholls & to her heirs & assigns forty shillings in money to be paid within two years after my decease.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Benjamin Wilkins and to his heirs and assigns all my meadow laying in Andover meadow so called be itt more or less to him & them to have & to hold forever after mine & my wifes decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my grandson Bray Wilkins and to his heirs and assigns forever all my meadow laying in beachy meadow so called be itt more or less.

Item I give unto my grandson Samuel Wilkins one of my best coats for him to have quickly after my decease.

Item All ye rest of my wearing apparrell that shall be left after mine and my wifes decease I do by these presents give & bequeath ye same unto my three sons, Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkins equally to be divided between them.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Wilkins after mine and my wifes decease my great bible and grate iron kettle and all my share in carts, wheels, ploughs, yoakes & chaines.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Margeret Knight and to her heirs after mine and my wifes decease my feather bed.

Item All ye rest of my beding, sheets, blankets, rugs & whatsoever belongs to my beding that shall be left after mine and my wifes decease I do by these presents give & bequeath itt all to my two daughters Lydia Nicholls and Margerett Knight equally to be divided between them or their heirs.

Item I do make, constitute, ordain & appoint my loving wife Anna Wilkins to be my executrix and my dutifull son Benjamin Wilkins executor jointly together with his mother of this my last will & testament and I desire my loveing friends Thomas Putnam & John Putnam, Junr. to be overseers of this my last will and testament as afore mentioned and written in these three pages, and I do hereby absolutely revoake, disanull and made totally void all other wills & testaments by me heretofore made and do hereby constitute rattifie and confirme this to be my last will and testament which shall stand in full force & virtue. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal the ninth day of January Anno Domini Sixteen hundred ninety and six seven and in the eight year of ye Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord King William ye third &c.

Bray Wilkins & a seal

Signed sealed published pronounced and declared by the said Bray Wilkins as his last will and testament in ye presence of us ye subscribers viz

Thomas Putnam
Thomas Fuller Tertius
Jonathan Fuller

Essex ss before ye Hon. Jonathan Corwin, Esq. Judge of Probate of wills &c Jan. 26, 1701/2.

Thomas Fuller Tertius & Jonathan Fuller both personally appeared & made oath that they were present and did see Bray Wilkins signe & seal and heard him publish and declare ye above & what is written on ye other two sides to be his last will & testament & that when he so did he was of disposing mind to their best discerning & that then subscribed as wittness in his presence and that Thomas Putnam signed as a wittness together with themselves at ye same time.

Sworn attest John Higginson, Reg.

The testimony of William Ireland of full age testifies & say that Bray Wilkins dec'ed. did deliver this paper to me to keep which is here delivered as his last will & he declared itt to me to be his last will and desired me to wittness to itt and I said that there was three wittnesses already and needed no more so I did not sign as a wittness and according to his desire I have kept this will for him till after his death & delivered it to ye executors and several times in his life he declared it to me to be his last will and in particular not above a month before his death he declared itt to me againe that this was his last will and would not have itt brought to be altered.

William Ireland

Essex ss Before ye Hon. Jonathan Corwin, Esq., Judge of Probate &c Jan. 26, 1701/2 William Ireland made oath to ye truth of ye above written evidence.

Attest John Higginson, Reg.

Upon which this will is proved, approved and allowed being presented by Bnj. Wilkins one of ye executors therein named.

Attest John Higginson, Reg.

Essex ss Jonathan Corwin, Esq., Judge of Probate of wills &

granting of letters of administration within ye county of Essex. To all to whom these presents shall come or may concern greeting know ye that on the twenty sixth day of January 1701/2 before me at Salem within said county the will of Bray Wilkins late of Salem aforesaid, yeoman, deceased, to these presents annexed was proved, approved, approved and allowed who haveing while he lived and at ye time of his death goods. chattles, rights & credits in divers parts of said county the administration of all and singular of goods, chattles. rights & credits of ye said dec'ed and his will in any manner concerning was comitted unto Anna Wilkins relict widow and Benjamin Wilkins son of the said dec'ed executors in ye same will named well and truly to administer the same and to make a true & perfect inventory of all & singular the goods, chattles, rights & credits of ye said dec'ed & the same to exhibit into ye registers office of ye said county at or before ye first Monday of Aprill next ensueing and to render a plain & true account of your said administration upon oath in testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and ye seal of said office dated at Salem, January 25th 1701/2. Anno R R Gulislmi Tertij

Angliae &c Decimo tertio.
John Higginson, Reg. Jonathan Corwin

Will of John Gengell

The following is the last will and testament of John Gengell partner and brother-in-law of Bray Wilkins, filed in the Suffolk county probate court in Boston, Mass., and recorded in vol. 11 page 61. The inventory of the estate made December 20, 1686 shows a value of 174 pounds, 16 shillings, 9 pence.

The will, as recorded on the books at the Suffolk county registry contains an error in that it omits "and to leadday knickels children forty shillings" which appears in item 5 of the original will as examined by the author.

LAST WILL OF JOHN GENGELL

I, John Gengell of Salem in New England, age 70 years, being sensible of my Death in respect of my age and being now in good health and perfect memory, Doe make this my last will and testament as followth:

Item. I bequeath my soul to God that gave it to me and my body to the earth and as for my outward state I dispose of as followeth:

It. 2. My will is that all my lawful debts should be paid.

It. 3. My will is that Jno. Wilkins should have my lott of upland that lys on the south side of the pond next Thomas Fuller's. This with my part of meadow at the end of the hill between the pond and the house.

It. 4. My will is that his[1] three sisters should have ten pounds. Eliza Bayle, forty shillings, Mary Wilkins three pounds and Abigail Wilkins five pound.

It. 5. I give to Bray Wilkins four sons Children to Samuel's child forty shillings to Thomas Wilkins forty shillings to Henry Wilkins children forty shillings and to Benja Wilkins children forty shillings and to leadday knickels children forty shillings and Margaret Knits Children forty shillings.

It. 6. Moreover, I give to the church of Dorchester five pound and to Mr. Lawson now minister at Salem village if he continue there till a church be gathered five pounds, all which Legacys are to be pd by my Executors out of my estate and therefore I Doe Constitute and appoint my loving friends and acquaintances Richd Gale Senr of Dorchester and Wm. Ireland Senr and Jnoa Wilkins my Executs of this my last will and testament.

John Gengell his x mark, and a seal.

The words between the pond and house was written before sealed. Signed and sealed in the presence of us Aaron Way, Mary Way, Thomas Bale his B mark.

Before Joseph Dudley Esq.
24 March 1686-7

Second Generation

2 II 1 SAMUEL WILKINS, son of Bray and Hannah (Gengell) Wilkins, was born in 1636 in Dorchester, Mass., and was baptized in the First Church in Dorchester on Nov. 5, 1639. He married Jane ———, who was a "widow," in 1696. He removed to Salem with his parents and was appointed a tything man in that town in 1679. Samuel was one of those foremost in circulating a petition calling for the retirement of Rev. Samuel Parris as pastor of the Salem Village church after the witchcraft controversy, and the records of the church contain, among the obituaries, the following notice in the handwriting of Rev. Mr. Parris: "Dec. 20, 1688. Samuel Wilkins, a very naughty man and dyed very hopefully, aged 52 years."

Child:

10 III 1 *Samuel, yeoman, b in Salem. m (1) Sarah (2) Priscilla Parker.

3 II 1 JOHN WILKINS, son of Bray and Hannah (Gengell) Wilkins, was baptized March 22 (2), 1642, at the First Church in Dorchester, and died in Salem, Mass., in 1723. He went to Salem with his parents and John Gengell in 1642 and lived in Salem Village, which is now the town of Danvers. He married (1) Lydia ———, who died Jan. 27, 1688, aged 22 years, and (2) Aug. 1687, Betty Southwick, who was born June 26, 1668.

Children: (Born in Salem, Mass.)

11 III 1 *John, b Jan. 20, 1688. m Mary Goodale.
12 III 2 Esther (Hester), b June 25, 1690. Living 1718.
13 III 3 *Daniel, b May 12, 1692. m Mary Bailey.
14 III 4 Betty, b Dec. 29, 1695. Living 1718.
15 III 5 Jonathan, b May 6, 1697. bp June 9, 1712.
16 III 6 Lydia, b Dec. 23, 1699. m Dec. 20, 1725, Mark How of Boxford.
17 III 7 *Mercy, b Mar. 13, 1701. m Benjamin Cheever.
18 III 8 *David, b Mar. 17, 1704. m Annah Thomas.
19 III 9 *Joseph, bp June 7, 1719. m Rebecca Yell.
20 III 10 *Solomon, b about 1710. bp June 7, 1719. m Patience Lambert.
21 III 11 *Stephen, b 1712. bp June 7, 1719. m Hannah Curtice.

✓ **4 II 1** LYDIA WILKINS, daughter of Bray and Hannah way (~~Gengell~~) Wilkins, was baptized Sept. 25, 1644 in Salem, Mass. She married, Apr. 16, 1675, John Nichols and lived in Topsfield. John Nichols was a brother of Hannah Nichols who married Thomas Wilkins (No. 5), Lydia's brother. John was born in 1640 and died in 1700.

Children: (Born in Topsfield, Mass.)

22 III 1 William, b Aug. 25, 1663. m Oct. 16, 1702, Elisabeth Bray.
23 III 2 Anna, b Aug. 24, 1665.
24 III 3 John, b Jan. 14, 1667. m (1) Constant -----; (2) Mary Goldthwaite. Children: John, b June 10, 1713; Samuel, b Feb. 25, 1714.
25 III 4 Thomas, b Jan. 20, 1669-70. m Dec. 13, 1694, Johannah Towne, at Salem, Mass.
26 III 5 Isaac, b Feb. 6, 1672.
27 III 6 *Liddia (Lydia), b Apr. 16, 1675. m Aquila Wilkins (See No. 51).
28 III 7 Rachel, b Nov. 3, 1677. m Jan. 11, 1698-9, Humphrey Case.
29 III 8 Elizabeth, b Mar. 16, 1679-80.
30 III 9 Ebenezer, b Nov. 9, 1685. m Mar. 6, 1706, Elisabeth Bayley. Children: (1) "Acquickah" (Aquila), b Nov. 20, 1719; (2) Joseph, b May 16, 1711; (3) Rachel, b July 22, 1716; (4) "Kesich" (Kezia), b July 29, 1717.

✓ **5 II 1** THOMAS WILKINS, son of Bray and Hannah (~~Gengell~~) Wilkins, was baptized Mar. 16, 1647 in Salem and died in Oct. 1717. He married, May 1667, in Salem, Hannah Nichols. She was a sister of John Nichols who married her husband's sister, Lydia Wilkins (No. 4). She was the daughter of William Nichols[1], b. 1599, d. 1695, and Mary (Southwick) Trask. Thomas was made a freeman in Salem Mar. 22, 1689-90. His wife survived him. (cows) ✓

Children: (Born in Salem) 1. Margaret b. late 1667 not listed & not town reco
(oldest was Margaret Wilkins
njB
See TAG 60:1 et

31 III 1 Hannah, b Nov. 14, 1669. May have been second wife of Nehemiah Wilkins (No. 52).
32 III 2 *Thomas, Jr., b May 26, 1673. m Elizabeth Towne.
33 III 3 Elizabeth, b 1676. (Found in some lists.)
34 III 4 *Bray, b Nov. 13 (or Sept. 13), 1678. m Rebecca Knight.
35 III 5 *Joseph, bp July 20, 1690. m (1) Mary White, (2) Margaret Nichols.
36 III 6 *Isaac, bp July 20, 1690. m (1) Susannah Wilkins (No. 53), (2) Anna Wilkins Foster (No. 60).
37 III 7 Henry. (Found in some lists.)

6 II 1 MARGARET WILKINS, daughter of Bray and Hannah (Gengell) Wilkins, was baptized in Dorchester, Mass., Dec. 12 (10), 1648-9. She married, probably about 1668, Philip Knight, who was born in 1646.

Children: (Born in Topsfield, Mass.)

38 III 1 Philip, b Dec. 27, 1669. d Aug. 19, 1696.

---

[1] William Nichols was granted 38 acres in Salem Nov. 12, 1638, removed to Topsfield and built a home in what was later Middleton. "He builded 20 rods of wall in one day, so his nephew Capt. Samuel Wilkins said."—Records of Mrs. M. J. Averill.

CHAPTER XVII.

BELLINGHAM AND DENISON GRANTS

SEPTEMBER 6, 1638, the general court granted to Richard Bellingham seven hundred acres of land; and, viewed by Maj. William Hathorne and Capt. Richard Davenport, it was described as "on the head of Salem, to the northwest from the town, there being in it a hill, with an Indian plantation, and a pond, and about a hundred or one hundred and fifty acres of meadow," and it was confirmed by the court Nov. 5, 1639. 'Squire Bellingham, who was then living in Boston, May 28, 1659, being governor, moved that, in reference to this grant, as the town of Salem had taken a parcel of meadow belonging to the farm, pretending that it was within six miles from Salem meeting house, that the distance be measured, which the court ordered to have done. The result of the measurement, if it were made, is unknown. Governor Bellingham, for two hundred and fifty pounds, conveyed the estate to Bray Wilkins, husbandman, and John Gingell (Gingion), tailor, both of Lynn, March 9, 1659-60[1]. Wilkins erected a house, in which he lived, probably on the south side of the Fuller burying place, across the road, in Middleton. Gingell also lived at Will's Hill as late as 1679. Wilkins' house was burned in the latter part of January, 1664; and he apparently built a new one on the westerly side of what is now Middleton Square[2].

Bray wilkins

John Gingell

---

[1] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 17.

[2] Bray Wilkins^{1}, born in 1610; planter; lived in Lynn from 1630 to 1660 and in Dorchester in 1633, according to Savage; and from 1661 in Salem; married Anna —— before 1659; she was his wife in 1697; he died Jan. 1,

There was also granted to Maj.-Gen. Daniel Denison of Ipswich three hundred acres of land, adjoining the seven-hundred-

---

1701-2, aged ninety-one; children: 1. Samuel^{2}, born in 1636; died Dec. 20. 1688; 2. *Henry*^{2}; 3. *Benjamin*^{2}; 4. *Thomas*^{2}; 5. Margaret^{2}; married Philip Knight; 6. Lydia^{2}; married John Nichols; 7. *John*^{2}.

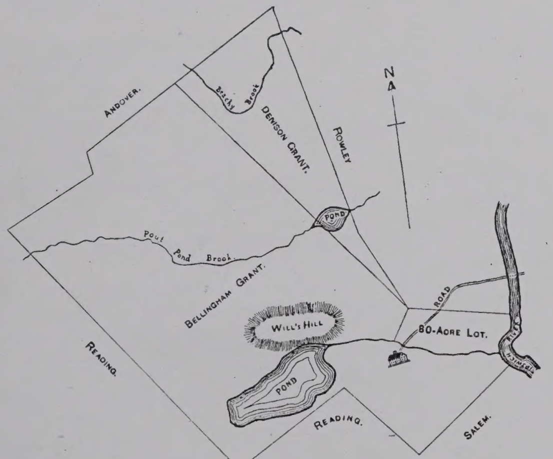
Henry Wilkins^{2}; married Rebecca ——; she died April 9, 1689, aged forty; children: 1. Rebecca^{3}, baptized Jan. 4, 1684-5; married Philip Mackintire of Reading Feb. 20, 1694-5; 2. Daniel^{3}, born about 1675; "bewitched to death" May 16, 1692, aged seventeen; 3. Elizabeth^{3}, baptized Jan. 4, 1684-5; married —— Carrill; 4. *Henry*^{3}, baptized Jan. 4, 1684-5; 5. *Aquila*^{3}, baptized Jan. 4, 1684-5; 6. *Nehemiah*^{3}, baptized Aug. 12, 1683; 7. Susannah^{3}, born Oct. 13, 1684; 8. Ebenezer^{3}, born Jan. 5. 1688-9; married Mary (Bailey), widow of Daniel Wilkins April 24, 1730; had a child; 9. *John*^{3}, baptized Jan. 14, 1686-7; 10. Ruth^{3}, baptized July 13, 1690; died Dec. 14, 1695, aged six; 11. ——^{3}, baptized Aug. 17, 1690. Benjamin Wilkins^{2}; married Priscilla Baxter June 3, 1677; died in the autumn of 1715; she survived him; children: 1. Priscilla^{3}, born Feb. 24, 1677-8; died Oct. 24, 1690; 2. *Benjamin*^{3}, born Dec. 3, 1679; 3. Anna^{3}, born Oct. 31, 1681; married Ebenezer Foster; 4. *Jonathan*^{3}, born Feb. 24, 1683; 5. Sarah^{3}, born May 11, 1686; married Henry Wilkins; 6. Abigail^{3}, born Sept. 12, 1688; married John Wilkins May 26, 1710; 7. Elizabeth^{3}; married Daniel Roff of Concord Sept. 3, 1718; 8. Priscilla^{3}, born April 21, 1691; living in 1715; 9. *Daniel*^{3}, born June 28, 1693. Thomas Wilkins^{2}; husbandman; married Hannah Nichols May —, 1667; died in 1717; she survived him; children: 1. Hannah^{3}, born Nov. 14, 1669; 2. Thomas^{3}, born May 26, 1673; lived in Boxford; married Elizabeth Towne of Topsfield Dec. 19, 1694; died in 1726; she survived him; had children; 3. *Bray*^{3}, born Nov. 13, 1678; 4. *Joseph*^{3}, baptized July 20, 1690. 5. *Isaac*^{3}, baptized July 20, 1690. John Wilkins^{2}; husbandman; lived in Salem Village; married, first, Lydia ——; she died Jan. 27, 1688-9, aged twenty-two; married, second, Betty Southwick Aug. —, 1687; she was his wife in 1718; he died in 1723; children: 1. *John*^{3}, born Jan. 20, 1688-9; 2. Esther^{3}, born June 25, 1690; living in 1718; 3. Daniel^{3}, born May 12, 1692; living in 1718; 4. Betty^{3}, born Dec. 29, 1695; living in 1718; 5. Jonathan^{3}, born May 6, 1697; 6. Lydia^{3}, born Dec. 23, 1699; married Mark How of Boxford Dec. 20, 1725; 7. Mercy^{3}, born March 13, 1701; married Benjamin Chevers Oct. 20, 1725; 8. David^{3}, born March —, 1703-4; living in 1718; 9. Joseph^{3}, baptized June 7, 1719; married Rebecca Yell (Bell?) Feb. 1, 1731-2; 10. Stephen^{3}, baptized June 7, 1719; husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Curtis Aug. 24, 1732; died April 1, 1742; had children; 11. Solomon^{3}, born about 1710; lived in Middleton; married Patience Lambert Oct. 29, 1730; had children.

Henry Wilkins^{3}; husbandman; lived in Boxford and Middleton; married, first, Sarah Wilkins July —, 1703; second, Mary Lewis Oct. 22, 1718; children: 1. ——^{4} (daughter), born May 27, 1704, in Boxford; 2. Sarah^{4}, baptized June 23, 1706, in Boxford; married Isaac Nichols of Sutton Feb. 1, 1726-7; 3. Hannah^{4}, born Jan. 4, 1708-9, in Boxford; 4. Abigail^{4}, born Aug. 10, 1711; 5. Elizabeth^{4}, born June 22, 1715; 6. Priscilla^{4}, born July 11, 1720; 7. Ruth^{4}, born July 9, 1724, in Middleton; 8. Henry^{4}, born Sept. 23, 1735. Aquila Wilkins^{3}; husbandman; married Lydia Nichols July 12, 1704; died in Middleton Jan. 17, 1766; children: 1. Ebenezer^{4}, baptized April 14, 1706; 2. ——^{4}, baptized Sept. 10, 1708; 3. Ruth^{4}, baptized Sept. 11, 1726. Nehemiah Wilkins^{3}; lived in Boxford; married, first, Elizabeth Guppy Dec. —, 1708; second, Hannah Wilkins Oct. 4, 1711; child: 1. Elizabeth^{4}, baptized Oct. 31, 1714; married Jeremiah Towne Dec. 15, 1735. John Wilkins^{3}; husbandman; married Abigail Wilkins May 26, 1710; living in 1737; children: 1. ——^{4} (son), baptized

rom History of Salem by Sidney Perley
Vol 2 (MPL) Ref R974.4 P45H

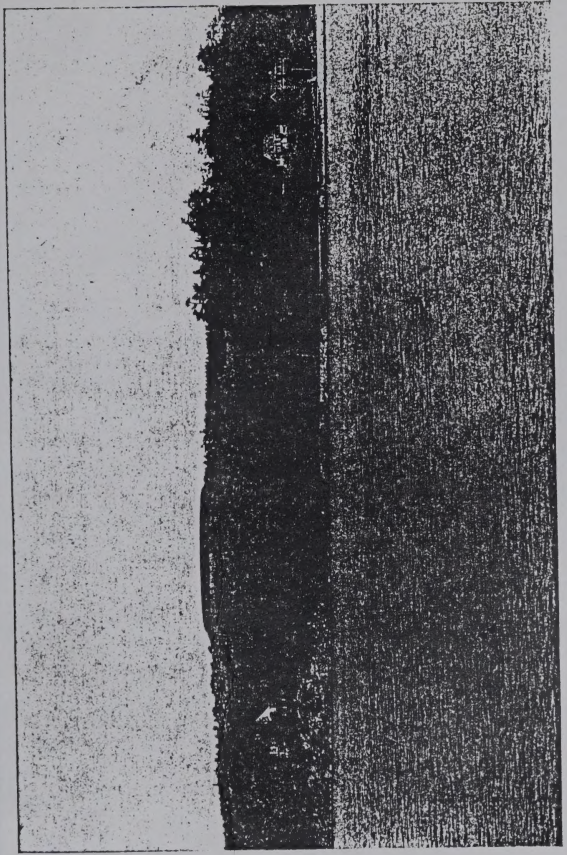
These pages contain Wilkins genealogy. Since this was written it has been discovered that the oldest child of Thomas & Hannah (Nichols) Wilkins was our ancestor, Margaret, b 1667 or 8. See TAG 60:1

acre grant made to Richard Bellingham, May 7, 1662. This was also conveyed to Bray Wilkins. The actual boundaries of these grants were not determined until, upon an order therefor, dated May 7, 1662, the day that the Denison grant was made, and the order included the layout of both grants. The report was made



BELLINGHAM AND DENISON GRANTS.

May 18, 1712; 2. ——^{4}, baptized April —, 1714. Benjamin Wilkins^3; married Marjery Roff of Concord July 20, 1702; children: 1. Othniel^4, baptized June 9, 1706; married Mary Veley (Tapley) Jan. 23, 1728-9; 2. Mary^4, baptized Oct. 26, 1707; 3. Benjamin^4, baptized Sept. 2, 1711; married Elizabeth Tapley Nov. 15, 1737; 4. Naomi^4, baptized Nov. 1, 1713; married John Wilkins April 6, 1738. Jonathan Wilkins^3; husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Hannah Rolf (published Dec. 6, 1712); children: 1. Lois^4, born April 26, 1714; 2. Lois^4, baptized July 3, 1715; 3. ——^{4} (daughter), born Jan. 13, 1717; 4. Jonathan^4, born March 18, 1721; 5. Benjamin^4, born March 1, 1724; 6. Daniel^4, born March 8, 1727; 7. Asa^4, born April 26, 1730. Daniel Wilkins^3: husbandman; lived in Middleton; married Mary Bailey (published Oct. 13, 1714); died in 1743; children: 1. Jonathan^4, born Aug. 25, 1715; lived in Middleton; married Abigail Goodale Oct. 5, 1737; had children; 2. Mary^4, born Feb. 25, 1718-9; 3. Elizabeth^4, born Sept. 30, 1721; married Samuel Wilkins June 13, 1740; 4. Abigail^4, baptized July 18, 1725; married William Cobb June 27, 1743; 5. Sarah^4, baptized April 2, 1727; 6. Rachel^4, baptized June 4, 1727; 7. Sarah^4, baptized April 6, 1729; 8. Marcy^4, born Feb. 26, 1730-1; 9. Priscilla^4, baptized May 2, 1731; 10. Rachel^4, baptized



THE POND AND HILL

September 23rd[1] following. The Bellingham grant is therein thus described: "The first line runs from a white oak marked R B, northwesterly to a rocky point, where a white oak is marked, and from thence by the southerly corner of B[illegible] to a white oak, marked; the length about a mile and a quarter. The second line from the last marked white oak upon a west and by south point, about a mile to an oak marked R B. The third line from the said oak, upon a south and by east point, a mile and a quarter, to a tree marked on the southwest side of the pond, taking in a meadow of about twenty-five acres, lying within the said line, and adjoining to it towards the northerly end thereof. The fourth line from the last marked tree, upon an east and by north point, to the first white oak marked R B, in length one mile and quarter. Also, one hundred acres lying square in the plain before the dwelling house of Bray Wilkinson[2], beginning at the brook that runs into Price's meadow, and running in length down to a white oak marked, about one hundred and sixty rods, and in breadth, both ends, one hundred rods, to a tree, marked,

---

Sept. 16, 1733; 11. Daniel^4, baptized March 16, 1735. BRAY WILKINS^3; lived in Boxford in 1710 and then in Middleton; married Rebecca Knight of Topsfield Feb. 10, 1701-2; children: 1. Rebecca^4, born May 20, 1702, in Boxford; 2. Rebecca^4, born May 18, 1703; 3. Penelope^4, born Nov. 18, 1703, in Boxford; 4. Penelope^4, born Sept. 22, 1704; 5. Israel^4, born Jan. 6, 1705-6, in Boxford; lived in Middleton; married Margaret Case July 18, 1726; had children; 6. Margaret^4, baptized July 6, 1707; 7. Phineas^4, born Dec. 26, 1708; Abner^4, baptized Sept. —, 1711; married Emma Marble Dec. 29, 1737; 9. Mehitable^4, born Sept. 6, 1711; 10. Ithamar^4, born Sept. 15, 1712; married Lois —— June 3, 1736; had a child; 11. Abigail^4, born July 28, 1716; married Nathaniel Putnam Feb. 6, 1744; 12. Joshua^4, born Aug. 26, 1718; lived in Middleton; had children; 13. Ichabod^4, born July 7, 1720; lived in Middleton; married Mary Clark May 9, 1744; she died July 10, 1803; he died Feb. 27, 1804; had children. JOSEPH WILKINS^3; husbandman; married first, Mary White Nov. 22, 1705; second, Margaret Nicholls July 8, 1708; living in Middleton in 1726; children: 1. Mary^4, born Oct. 29, 1710; 2. Joseph^4, born March 11, 1712-3; shopkeeper; married Abigail Burt July 20, 1736; had children; 3. Amos^4, baptized Oct. 24, 1713; 4. Lydia^4, born Sept. 17, 1715; 5. Elisha^4, born April 2, 1718; lived in Middleton; married Lydia Nichols Oct. 4, 1738; had children; 6. Archelaus^4, born June 23, 1721; lived in Southegan West; married Rachel Case Nov. 29, 1744; 7. Hannah^4, born April 1, 1725; married Humphrey Case June 4, 1747; 8. Margaret^4, born May 17, 1728. ISAAC WILKINS^3; husbandman; married Anna (Wilkins), widow of Ebenezer Foster; children: 1. Timothy^4, baptized July 3, 1709, married Anna Smith; had children; 2. Isaac^4, baptized July 26, 1713; 3. Nehemiah^4, baptized May 6, 1716; 4. Hannah^4, baptized Aug. 16, 1719; 5. Susanna^4, baptized July 21, 1724. JOHN WILKINS^3; husbandman; married Mary Goodale (published Oct. 24, 1713); children: 1. Edward^4, baptized Oct. 16, 1715; 2. Samuel^4, born July 21, 1717; 3. Josiah^4, born July 1, 1718; 4. John^4, born Dec. 29, 1720; 5. Edward Nichols^4, born Nov. 14, 1723.

[1] Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part 2, pages 63 and 64.

[2] Bray Wilkins.

at either end; the lower or southeast angle being a pine tree, marked, the upper or northwest angle being oak, marked, standing near a great rock; provided, that part of the pine swamp that lieth within the said bounds shall be free and common for any to take off timber growing therein." The Denison grant is described as follows: "Imprimis eighty acres of upland in a long square, bounded on the northeast by John Putnam's land, on the southwest by a brook that runs out of a pond unto Price's meadow, on the northwest by the land of Bray Wilkinson, and on the southeast by Price's meadow. Also, one hundred and forty acres, beginning at a white oak, marked R B, the bounds between Bray Wilkinson and John Putnam and the former eighty acres, and from the said tree joining upon Bray Wilkinson in a straight line to a rocky point, where a white oak is marked, and from thence by the southerly corner of Beachy Meadow to a white oak, marked, at the northwesterly angle of Bray Wilkinson's farm, and so up to Andiver six miles bounds; also, from the said white oak, marked R B, upon a north and by west line adjoining to John Putnam's, to a forked white oak, marked, and so to the brook that runs by Beachy Meadow to Andiver six miles bounds. Also, eighty acres of woodland on the northeast side of the brook that runs by Beachy Meadow, beginning at a marked tree standing near the brook, by a swamp, and running north east and by east about two hundred rod to three white oaks marked, and then turning southward about thirty rod to that part of the brook where another brook falls into the same, and a great rock lies in the midst of the brook." These layouts were made by Maj. William Hathorne and Ens. Thomas Howlet, and confirmed Oct. 8, 1662. Thus the territory of Salem was extended northerly. These grants are now entirely within the town of Middleton.

Timothy Lindall[1], who was born about 1642, came from Duxbury to Salem, where he was allowed to be an inhabitant, Jan. 8, 1660-1. He became an extensive and successful merchant and a prominent and influential citizen. He lived next westerly of the East India Marine Museum on Essex Street, in Salem.

Tim° Lindall

---

[1] TIMOTHY LINDALL[1], son of James Lindall of Duxbury, married Mary Veren Feb. 7, 1672-3; she died in 1731; he died Jan. 6, 1698-9; she died, his widow, Jan. 6, 1731-2; children: 1. Mary[2], born April 7, 1674; married, first, Nathaniel Gedney; second, Thomas Phippen; 2. *James*[2], born Feb. 1, 1675-6; 3. *Timothy*[2], born Nov. 4, 1677; 4. Nathaniel[2], born Nov. 4, 1679; of Salem in 1703; probably lived in Bristol, Mass.; 5. Abigail[2], born Sept. 15, 1681; married Capt. Benjamin Pickman; 6. Sarah[2], born March 4, 1682-3; shopkeeper; married Capt. Benjamin Moreshed July 28, 1737; 7. Caleb[2], born Feb. 5, 1684; lived in the Parish of St. Lucia, Island of Barbadoes, in 1715 and 1727; merchant; married Sarah ——; died Nov. 13, 1751; she died, his widow, June 27, 1754; 8. Rachel[2], born Dec. 3, 1686; married, first, Thomas Barnard May 7, 1713; he died in 1715; married, second, Capt. Samuel Barnard of Deerfield May 29, 1723; 9. Veren[2], born Feb. 12, 1689-90; killed by the Indians at Haverhill Aug. 29, 1708.

Feb. 26, 1660-1, the selectmen confirmed a grant of one hundred acres of upland and ten acres of meadow to Richard Rayment; ten days later the town granted to John Patch forty acres of land on Cape Ann Side; and Mr. Jeremiah Hubbard requested some land.

Joseph Houlton[1], called Joseph Houghton, came to Salem as early as the spring of 1652, when he had land granted to him.

Joseph Holton

DEA. JAMES LINDALL[2]; merchant; esquire; married, first, Elizabeth Corwine Dec. 15, 1702; she died May 19, 1706; married, second, Mary (Higginson), widow of Dr. Edward Weld May 3, 1708; he died May 10, 1753; she survived him, and was living in 1760; children: 1. Elizabeth[3], born Sept. 29, 1703; married Edward Gray of Boston Sept. 13, 1739; 3. ——[3] (son), born Jan. 12, 1704; buried Jan. 13, 1704; 3. Mary[3], born Dec. 14, 1705; lived in Charlestown, 1761-1767; died, unmarried, Jan. 22, 1776; 4. ——[3] (son), born April 25, 1709; died same day; 5. James[3], born May 21, 1710; merchant; died Aug. 19, 1754; 6. Veren[3], born May 14, 1711; died April 22, 1712; 7. Sarah[3], born June 17, 1712; married Lawrence Lutwych of Boston May 6, 1736; 8. Abigail[3], born June 16, 1713; married Rev. William Jenison May 15, 1730; 9. Rachel[3], born Aug. 9, 1714; died Sept. 9, 1714; 10. Timothy[3], born April 14, 1716; merchant; married, first, Elizabeth Gerrish Oct. 14, 1753; she died Aug. 25, 1756; married, second, widow Hannah Swasey June 18, 1763; he died in the summer of 1765; she married, third, Capt. John Bartoll of Marblehead Jan. 8, 1767.

HON. TIMOTHY LINDALL[2]; H. C., 1695; merchant; judge; representative, speaker, councilor; lived in Boston in 1714; married, first, Bethiah Kitchen May 27, 1714; she died June 30, 1720; married, second, Madam Mary Henchman of Lynn (published Dec. 6, 1749); died Oct. 25, 1760; she died, his widow, Feb. 8, 1767; children: 1. Bethiah[3], born Sept. 6, 1716; died Sept. 20, 1716; 2. Bethiah[3], born Nov. 17, 1717; died Nov. 23, 1717; 3. Mary[3], born Oct. 20, 1718; died, unmarried, Dec. 31, 1740; 4. ——[3] (daughter), born June 23, 1720; died same day.

[1] JOSEPH HOULTON[2] (Houghton and Holton) was born about 1621; was a servant of Richard Ingersoll about 1640; lived in Salem Village; married Sarah (Ingersoll), widow of William Haynes; died May 30, 1705; children: 1. *Joseph*[2], born in 1652; 2. *Benjamin*[2], born Feb. 14, 1657-8; 3. Elizabeth[2], born in 1660; married John Buxton; 4. *Henry*[2], born in 1662; 5. *James*[2], born in 1665; 6. John[2], born in 1667; cooper and weaver; married Mary Star Jan. 16, 1688; died in 1721; she married, second, John Rea Oct. 3, 1722; 7. Sarah[2], born in 1669; married —— Needham.

JOSEPH HOULTON[2]; yeoman; lived in Salem Village; soldier in the Narraganset War; married Hannah Eborne; died in 1732; she died in 1743; children: 1. Joseph[3], born Aug. 31, 1673; lived in Boston; married Susanna ——; died in 1708; had a child; 2. Hannah[3]; married Joseph Fowls; 3. Sarah[3], born March 4, 1688-9; married Ebenezer Fowls of Charlestown.

Essex Co. Quarterly Courts (Salem Q C)

24: 4 (June): 1656 Bray Wilkins and Thomas Chadwell sworn constables of Lyn

30: 9 (Nov.) 1658 Bray Wilkins a member of the grand jury

ipsw QC

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30: 9: 1658.

Present: Worshipful Mr. Simond Brodstreet, Mr. Symonds Danyell Denyson, Major-Generall, and Major Hathorne, associate. Grand jury: Mr. Edmond Batter, Serg. Jon. Porter, Will. Dodge, Tho. Puttman, Nicolas Potter, Jon. Kitchin, Nath. Kirtland, Bray ✓Wilkins, Henry Collins, sr., Frances Burill, Will. Charles, Jon. Perce and Tho. Fiske.

Supplement to "New England Marriages Prior to 1700" by Clarence Almon Torrey

WASSELBE, Samuel & Bridget **PLAYFER**, m2 Thomas **OLIVER**; m 13 Apr 1660 St. Mary-in-the-Marsh, Norwich, co Norfolk [TAG 64:207]

WATSON, John & 2/wf Elizabeth^2 **FROST** (bp 1614-bef 1682); m 24 June 1634 St. Peter's Church, Nottingham [TAG 64:163]

WATSON, Nathaniel^2 (1663/4-1690) & Dorothy^3 **BISSELL** (1665-1712+); m2 Samuel **STOUGHTON**; m 21 Jan 1685 Windsor [REG 123:279]

WAY, Richard (bp 1624-1697) & 2/wf Bethia (**MAYHEW**) **HARLOCK**, dau Thomas & Jane; w of Thomas; m bef 1689 Boston [TAG 61:256]

WEAVER, Thomas & Mary **SPRINGER**; m bef 1682 RI [NGSQ 73:38]

WELD, Thomas^1 (1595-1660) & 3/wf Margaret _____ (-bef 1671); m bef 1660 [TAG 55:147]

WESTON, Elnathan^2 (c1657-1729) & Jane _____ (-1735); m by 1688 Duxbury [NGSQ 71:43]

WESTON, John^2 (c1662-1736) & 1/wf Deborah ?**DELANO** (c1672-bef 1717); m c1695-7 Duxbury/Plympton [NGSQ 71:44]

WHALE, Philemon (bp 1599-1675/6) & 1/wf Elizabeth (**FROST**) **RICE** (c1585-1647); w of Henry; m 24 Jan 1621/2 St Mary's Bury St Edmonds, co Suffolk/Sudbury [TG 6:131]

WHAPLES, Thomas^2 & 1/wf Rebecca **GILLETTE** (1657-bef 1698); m bef Mar 1687/8 Simsbury/Windsor [TAG 56:134]

WHEELOCK, Ralph^1 & Rebecca **CLARKE**; m 17 May 1630 Wramplingham, co Norfolk/Dedham [NGSQ 74:4]

WHELDEN, Jonathan^3 (1658-1743) & Mercy **TAYLOR** (1671-1742); m 1 Dec 1698 Yarmouth [TAG 48:8; 60:160]

WHITE, Paul (-1679) & Ann (**PRIDDETH**) (**WOOD**) **JONES**; w of Richard; w of Thomas; m 14 Mar 1664/5 Newbury [REG 139:141]

WHITE, Sylvanus^3 (-1688) & Deborah^2 **CHURCH**? (1657-); m bef 1683 Scituate [TAG 40:101, 60:131]

WHITE, William (-1621) & Susanna _____ (-1680); m2 Edward **WINSLOWE** (not husband of Ann **FULLER**) [TAG 60:160]

WHITTAMORE, Lawrence^1 (-1644) & Elizabeth ( ) **ADAM** (-1643); m 25 Feb 1627/8 Great Amwell, co Herts/Roxbury [REG 132:23]

Note: Reading this (then new) book is how I finally learned who William Towne's wife's parents were. I knew she was John Willard's widow.

WILKINS, Bray^1 (1611-1702) & Hannah^2 ?**WAY** not **GINGILL**; m c1636 Salem [TAG 60:3]

WILKINS, Henry^2 (c1651-1737) & 1/wf Rebecca ?**BAXTER** (?1648/9-); m c1672 Dorchester/Salem [TAG 60:103]

WILLARD, John & Margaret^3 **WILKINS** (c1667-1751); m2 William^3 **TOWNE**; m c1687 Topsfield [TAG 60:16]

WILLETT, Nathaniel & 3/wf Eleanor **WATTS**; m aft 1677 Hartford [TAG 46:136]

WILLIAMS, Joseph & Lydia **SOMES** (1649-1689-90); m bef 1670 Boston [TAG 53:13]

WILLIAMS, Nathaniel & Mary ( ); m2 Peter^1 **BRACKETT** [TAG 52:73]

WILLIAMS, Robert & Margery **ROUND** (1648-); m 2 June 1671 Yarmouth [TAG 54:37]

WILLIAMSON, Michael/Moyles (c1605-1645) & Ann **PANKHURST** (c1619-), m2 Henry **PEARSALL**; m c1638 Boston/Hempstead [NYGBR 119:81]

WILLIS, Henry (1628-1714) & Mary **PEACE** (c1632-1714); Warminster, Wilts/Westbury [NYGBR 118:65]

WILLIS, Richard & Patience **BONHAM**, m2 John^2 **HOLMES** [NGSQ 74:87]

WILLOUGHBY, Francis (bp 1615-1671) & 1/wf Mary **TAYLOR** (-1640); m 26 Nov 1635 Blackwall, Eng [TAG 56:12; 60:160]

WILSON, James (1673-1705/6) & Alice (**SABEERE**) **HUBBARD** (-1734), dau of Stephen; m c1690s Kingstown, RI [REG 144:296]

WILSON, Samuel & Mary **GRIFFEN**, m2 Anthony **HOSKINS** [TAG 52:80]

WING, Elisha (1669-1757) & Mehitable **BUTLER** (c1670-1731); m 12 Mar 1689 Sandwich [REG 127:24]

WINSLOW, Gilbert (1673-) & Mercy **SNOW** (1675-); m 7 Feb 1698 Marshfield [REG 124:119]

WOLCOTT, William & Alice^3 **INGERSOLL** (bp 1612-1644+); m c1630 Sandy, Bedford/Salem/Newfoundland [Abel Lunt, p.65]

It Happened in Essex County

duplicate

BRAY WILKINS - A FIRST SETTLER OF MIDDLETON

By Donald A. Doliber

Although other settlers may have first occupied the land now known as Middleton, Massachusetts, much of the credit for developing the area should go to Bray Wilkins. It was he who attracted men and women of ability to farm the rich northern lands of Essex County.

Bray Wilkins was born around the year 1611 and emigrated from Wales to the New World. After establishing himself in Salem in 1630, he was admitted as a freeman on 14 May 1634. On 6 September 1638, Wilkins successfully petitioned the Massachusetts General Court for permission to set up a house and to run a ferry at the Neponset River. The fee was levied at "one person one penny."

The next year he along with Henry Way and Richard Leeds, was granted land for a fishing station on Thompson's Island. By 1641, the Wilkins family had moved to Dorchester, Massachusetts. From there he moved to Lynn where he was listed as a "husbandman." It is believed that at Lynn Wilkins was involved with the Lynn-Saugus iron factory.

This involvement caused him to become interested in the area of northern Salem Village known as "Will's Hill." Believing that there were rich ore deposits located there, he and John Gingle (Gingell), a tailor also of Lynn, purchased in 1659/60 the seven hundred acre farm of Richard Bellingham. The land had been obtained for 250 pounds (24 pounds in a ton of bar iron, one pound in currency, and 225 pounds in interest notes). In 1661, Wilkins and Gingle formerly petitioned the General Court for acceptance of the purchase.

To aid in this economic venture, Wilkins brought to the land, in addition to his family, two kinsmen - Aaron Way and William Ireland. To further insure success, he asked Thomas Fuller of Woburn, a blacksmith, and his family to join the settlement at Will's Hill. Despite all of these resources and manpower, the rich deposits were not located. Lawsuits, instead, threatened their survival.

Simon Bradstreet, in 1664, sued the Wilkinses over the theft of three loads of hay. In 1666 Richard Bellingham, the original grantee, brought suit over non-payment and over the cutting of timber. Despite these legal interruptions, the Wilkins family prospered in farming and in some ore production.

In 1676, Bray and his sons were able to fully discharge the mortgage notes. With the careful purchase of additional lands and the buying out of Gingle's interest, the family owned farmland almost two miles along the Reading boundary. The land continued to be fruitful.

To thank the Lord for his blessings, Bray Wilkins and his family faithfully attended Parish meetings at Salem Village. That journey meant a five-mile trip to the Parish house, but each Sabbath the family was there. Although the aged Wilkins did not become involved in local affairs, his sons did. Their political and religious skirmishes were part of the violence known as the Salem Witch Hysteria of 1692. In that madness the Wilkins household did not go untouched. ✓ The tragedy centered around a dispute between the eighty-two year old Bray Wilkins and one of his young "grandsons", John Willard. Mercy Lewis and Mary Walcott, the young girl accusers, were called to the Wilkins home when Bray fell into two fits upon looking on John Willard. They charged Willard with inflicting pain upon Bray Wilkins and with bewitching to death by choking Lydia Wilkins, an aunt, and Daniel Wilkins, a cousin. After a trial John Willard was executed on 19 August 1692 for the crime of witchcraft.

As quickly as the hysteria had arrived, it disappeared. Time was the only solution for healing. For the next ten years, Bray Wilkins bound up the wounds with love and affection for his family. Time, however, called for Bray Wilkins on 1 January 1702. The Reverend Joseph Green wrote of his life: "He lived to a good old age and saw his children's children, and their children, and peace upon our little Israel."

Children of Bray (1611-1702) and Hannah Wilkins:

i Samuel, bpt. 1639
ii John, bpt. 1642
iii Lydia, bpt. 1644
iv Thomas, bpt. 1647
✓ v Margaret, bpt. 1649 m. 1) John Willard
2) Edmund Towne
vi Henry, bpt. 1651

PP. 53-66
163-9
199-205
394-9
405-406

The American History Research Series

William R. Taylor
State University of New York at Stony Brook

Arthur Zilversmit
Lake Forest College

General Editors

Salem-Village Witchcraft: A Documentary Record
of Local Conflict in Colonial New England
Paul Boyer and Stephen Nissenbaum,
University of Massachusetts, Amherst

The Great Awakening at Yale College
Stephen Nissenbaum, University of Massachusetts, Amherst

The Response to John Brown
Richard Scheidenhelm

Lincoln on Black and White: A Documentary History
Arthur Zilversmit, Lake Forest College

Forthcoming

How Revolutionary Was the American Revolution?
New York as a Case Study
Larry R. Gerlach, University of Utah

Thomas Mott Osborne and Prison Reform
Jack M. Holl, Williams College

The Passaic Textile Strike
Paul L. Murphy, University of Minnesota

The Negro in the New Deal
Paul B. Worthman, Wellesley College, and
Linda Gratz Worthman

BF
1575
B60
Madison
SHS

Excerpts re the case of John Willard,
first husband of Margaret (Wilkins)
(Wilkins) later Towne.
She was mother of 3 Willard children
The authors presumably accurate about the
testimony; though guessed she was a
Knight not Wilkins

Salem-Village Witchcraft

A Documentary Record of Local Conflict in Colonial New England

edited by

Paul Boyer

and

Stephen Nissenbaum

University of Massachusetts, Amherst

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
816 STATE STREET
MADISON, WISCONSIN 53706

Wadsworth Publishing Company, Inc.
Belmont, California

Insert from another book Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Green Gables by Enders A Robinson

Pgs 135, 141, 207

John Willard had refused to act as a deputy to arrest some of the accused. Soon afterward he was accused of causing the demise of Daniel Wilkins, a young man who was bewitched to death. The authorities sent men to hunt down and apprehend Willard, who had escaped to Nashaway, about 40 miles from Salem.

In the third trial on 05 Aug 1692 he was tried with John Proctor and his pregnant wife Elizabeth, both found guilty but she given a reprieve till after the birth of their baby (which later turned out to be permanent) Martha Carrier, John Jacobs Sr and Rev. George Burroughs. Willard was described thus:

There is John Willard too; an honest man we thought him, and so shrewd and active in his business, so practical, so intent on every-day affairs, so constant at his little place of trade, where he bartered English goods for Indian corn and all kinds of country produce!

John Willard had been designated by the authorities to arrest several of those accused. Because of the promptings of his conscience, Willard refused, and so was accused himself. In *Main-Street*, Nathaniel Hawthorne described Willard as honest, shrewd, practical, active in his business at his place of trade. John Willard does not fit the description of the fictional Maule.

The execution of these people took place on 19 August 1692.

Testimony of Phillip Knight and Thomas Nichols

The deposition of Phillip Knight, aged 46 years, and of Thomas Nicols, 22 years, who do testify and say that sometimes in April last, there was discourse at the house of the said Phillip Knight about several of the village that were taken up upon suspicion of witchcraft. John Willard, being present, then replied, hang them, they are all witches.

Testimony of Henry Wilkins, Senior

The deposition of Henery Wilknes, Sen., aged 41 years, who testifieth and saith that upon the third of May last, John Willard came to my house and very earnestly entreated me to go with him to Boston, which I at length consented to go with him. My son Daniel coming and understanding I was going with him to Boston and seemed to be much troubled that I would go with the said Willard, and he said he thought it were well if the said Willard were hanged, which made me admire, for I never heard such an expression come from him to any one being, since he came to years of discretion.

But after I was gone, in a few days he was taken sick, and grew every day worse and worse. Whereupon we made application to a physician who affirmed his sickness was by some preternatural cause, and would make no application of any physick. Sometimes after this, our neighbors coming to visit my son, Mercy Lewis came with them and affirmed that she saw the apparition of John Willard afflicting him. Quickly after came Ann Putnam, and she saw the same apparition. And then my eldest daughter was taken in a sad manner and the said An saw the said Willard afflicting her. At another time Mercy Lewes and Mary Walcott came to visit him and they saw the same apparition of Willard afflicting him, and this not but a little time before his death.

Testimony of Benjamin Wilkins and Thomas Flint

The testimony of Benjamin Wilkins, aged about 36 years, and Thomas Flint, aged about 46 years, testifieth that on the 16 day of May last, 1692, we being at the house of Henry Wilkins where we saw his son Daniell Wilkins [torn] as we judged at the point of death, and Marcy Lues and Mary Wolcot being with us, told us that John Willard and Goody Buckly were upon his throat and upon his breast and pressed him and choked him. And to our best judgment he was pressed and choked from the time we saw him almost to death, [torn] and the said Benjamin Wilkins continued with him till [torn] was about 3 hours after, and he altered not in the manner [torn] condition, only grew worse and worse till he died.

Testimony of Bray Wilkins

The deposition of Bray Wilkins of Salem Village, aged about eighty and one years, with reference to John Willard of said Salem, lately charged with witchcraft. When he was at first complained of by the afflicted persons for afflicting of them, he came to my house greatly troubled, desiring me with some other neighbors to pray for him. I told him I was then going from home and could not stay, but if I could come home before night I should not be unwilling, but it was near night before I came home, and so I did not answer his desire. But I heard no more of him upon that account. Whether my not answering his desire did not offend him I cannot tell, but I was jealous afterward that it did.

A little after, my wife and I went to Boston at the last election, when I was as well in health as in many years before. And [on] the election day, coming to my brother Lieut. Richard Way's house at noon, there were many friends to dine there. They were sat down at the table, Mr. Lawson and his wife and several more. John Willard came into the house with my son Henry Wilkins before I sat down, and said Willard, to my apprehension, looked after such a sort upon me as I never before discerned in any. I did but step into the next room and I was presently taken in a strange condition so that I could not dine nor eat anything. I cannot express the misery I was in, for my water was suddenly stopped and I had no benefit of nature, but was like a man on a rack, and I told my wife immediately that I was afraid that Willard had done me wrong. My pain continuing, and finding no relief, my jealously continued. Mr. Lawson and others there were all amazed and knew not what to do for me. There was a woman accounted skillful came, hoping to help me, and after she had used means she asked me whether none of those evil persons had done me damage. I said I could not say they had, but I was sore afraid they had. She answered she did fear so too.

As near as I remember, I lay in this case 3 or 4 days at Boston, and afterwards, with the jeopardy of my life (as I thought), I came home. And then, some of my friends coming to see me (and at this time John Willard was run away), one of the afflicted persons, Mercy Lewes, came in with them, and they asked whether she saw anything. She said, yes, they are looking for John Willard but there he is upon his grandfather's* belly (and at that time I was in grievous pain in the small of my belly). I continued so in grievous pain, and my water much stopped, till said Willard was in chains, and then, as near as I can guess, I had considerable ease. But, on the other hand, in the room of a stoppage I was vexed with a flowing of water so that it was hard to keep myself dry. On the 5 July last, talking with some friends about John Willard, some pleading his innocency, and myself and some others arguing the contrary, within about 1/4 of an hour after that (I had said it was not I nor my son Benj. Wilkins, but the testimony of the afflicted persons, and the jury, concerning the murder of my grandson, Dan Wilkins, that would take away his life, if anything did), and within about 1/4 hour after this, I was taken in the sorest distress and misery, my water being turned into real blood, or of a bloody color, and the old pain returned excessively as before, which continued for about 24 hours together.

Testimony of Benjamin Wilkins and John Putnam

The testimony of Benjamin Wilkens, aged about 36 years, saith that about the 12 of May last, Mercy Lues, being at my father's house, told us that she saw John Wilard and Goody Buckly upon my father Wilknes, pressing his belly. And my father complained of extreme pain in his belly at the same time. Then John Putnam struck at the apparitions, then Marcy Lues fell down, and my father had ease immediately.

John Putnam testifieth to the same abovewritten.

Testimony of Susanna Sheldon

The 9th of May, 1692. This is the first to be read.

The testimony of Susannah Shelton, aged 18 years or thereabout, testifieth and saith, the day of the date hereof I saw at Natt Ingerson's [i.e., Ingersoll's]

*[*In this period, terms such as "brother," "grandfather," "mother" were commonly used to designate in-laws as well as blood relatives.]*

house the apparition of these 4 persons: William Shaw's first wife, the widow Cooke, Goodman Jons, and his child. And among these came the apparition of John Willard, to whom these 4 said, you have murdered us. These 4 having said thus to Willard they turned as red as blood, and turning about to look on me they turned as pale as death. These 4 desired me to tell Mr. Hathorn. Willard, hearing them, pulled out a knife saying if I did he would cut my throat.

The second to be read.

The same day there appeared to me Eleasabath Colson, and she took a book and would have me to set my hand to it, and I would not. And then she proffered me a black purse [?] of money and said I might touch it and I shall be well. May the 10, on Tuesday, there appeared to me the same apparitions and another with them in the likeness of a man, and they said I should go and tell Mr. Hathorn of it. Then the said Willard said he would break my head and stop my legs that I should not go. There did appear to me a Shining Man who told [me] I should go and tell what I had heard and seem to Mr. Hathorn. This Willard, being there present, told me if I did, he would cut my throat. At this same time and place, this shining man told me that if I did go to tell this to Mr. Hathorn that I should be well, going and coming, but I should be afflicted there. Then said I to the shining man, hunt Willard away and I would believe what he said, that he might not shock me. With that, the shining man held up his hand and Willard vanished away.

About two hours after, the same appeared to me again, and the said Willard with them, and I asked them where their wounds were, and they said there would come an angel from heaven and would show them, and forthwith the angel come. I asked what the man's name was that appeared to me last, and the angel told his name was Southerek. And the angel lifted up his winding sheet, and out of his left side he pulled out a pitchfork tine and put it in again. And likewise he opened all their winding sheets and showed all their wound. And the white man told me to tell Mr. Hathorne of it, and I told him to hunt Willard away and I would. And he held up his hand and he vanished away.

The second [i. e., third] to be read.

The evening of the same day came to me the apparition of these three: John Willard, Elizabeth Colson, and one old man which I knew not, who tempted her with their books and money and afflicted her sorely all the fore part of the night. I saw this Willard suckle the apparition of two black pigs on his breast, and this Colson suckled, as it appeared, a yellow bird. This old man, which I knew not, suckled a black snake. Then Willard tempted me again with his book. I said to Willard, how long have you been a wizard. He told me twenty years. And forthwith they kneeled to prayer to the black man with a long-crowned hat which then was with them, and then they vanished away.

May the 11, being on Wednesday, 1692

As I was coming to the bound by the bridge, I saw the said Willard and the old man coming over the waters. They landed by George Hacker's in a dish, and at the present writing these three appeared with a book tempting m[illegible]ter the same manner.

Susannah Shelton did this 3 day of June own this her testimony before us, the Jurors of Inquest, to be the truth.

Testimony of Elizabeth Hubbard

The deposition of Elizabeth Hubburd, aged about 17 years, who testifieth and saith that on the 11 May, 1692, I saw the apparition of John Willard of Salem Village, who did immediately torment me and urged me to write in his book. But on the 18th of May, being the day of his examination, John Willard did most grievously torture me during the time of his examination, for if he did but look upon me he would immediately strike me down, or almost choke me. And also during the time of his examination I saw the apparition of John Willard go from him and afflict the bodies of Mary Walcott, Mircy Lewes, Abigaill Williams, and Ann Putnam, Jun^{r}.

Elizabeth Hubburt did own this testimony after the reading of it before us, the Jurors for Inquest, this 3 day of June, '92.

Testimony of Mercy Lewis

The deposition of Mircy Lewes, who testifieth and saith that I have often seen the apparition of John Willard amongst the witches within this three weeks, but he did not do me much hurt till the 11th of May, 1692, and then he fell upon me most dreadfully and did most grievously afflict me, almost ready to kill me, urging me most vehemently to write in his book. And so he hath continued ever since, at times torturing me most dreadfully, beating and pinching me and almost ready to choke me, threatening to kill if I would not write in his book.

Also, I being carried to Will's Hill on the 14th of May at evening, to see the afflicted persons there, I saw there the apparition of John Willard grievously afflicting his grandfather Wilknes, and I also saw the apparition of John Willard there grievously afflicting the body of Daniell Wilknes who laid speechless and in a sad condition, and John Willard told me he would kill Daniell Wilknes within two days if he could.

Also, I was at Henry Wilknes' the 16 May, a little before night, and there I saw the apparition of John Willard choking Daniell Wilknes. Also on the 18th May, being the day of his examination, I was most grievously tortured by him during the time of his examination. For if he did but look upon me, he struck me down or almost choked me to death. And several times since, the apparition of John Willard has most grievously afflicted me by beating, pinching, and almost choking me to death. Also, during the time of his examination, I saw the apparition of John Willard go from him and afflict the bodies of Mary Wolcott, Abigail Williams, Elizabeth Hubbard, and Ann Putnam, Jun^{r}.

Warrant for the Arrest of John Willard

To the Constables of Salem

You are in their Majesties' Names required to apprehend and bring before us the body of John Willard of Salem Village, husbandman, tomorrow, being the eleventh day of this instant May, by one of the clock afternoon, at the house of Thomas Beadle in Salem, who stands accused of high suspicion of several acts of witchcraft done or committed upon the bodies of sundry persons in Salem Village to their great hurt and injury, and hereof you are not to fail.

Dated, Salem, May 10th, 1692

John Hathorne }
Jonathan Corwin } Assistants

Return of the Constable

In prosecution of this warrant I went to the house of the usual abode of John Willard's and made search for him, and in several other houses and places, but could not find him, and his relations and friends then gave me account that to their best knowledge he was fled.

Salem, May 12th, 1692

John Putnam, Jun., Constable, Salem

Second Warrant for the Arrest of John Willard

To the Marshall of the County of Essex, or to the Constables in Salem or any other Marshall or Marshalls, Constable or Constables, with this their Majesties' Colony or Territory of the Massachusetts in New England.

You are, in their Majesties' names, hereby required to apprehend John Willard of Salem Village, husbandman, if he may be found in your precincts, who stands charged with sundry acts of witchcraft by him done or committed on the bodies of Bray Wilkins and Daniel Wilkins, the son of Henery Wilkins, both of Salem Village, and others according to complaint made before us by Thomas Fuller, Jun^{r}, and Benj. Wilkins, Sen^{r}, both of Salem Village aforesaid, yeoman; who, being found, you are to convey from town to town, from Constable to Constable, until he be brought before us or such as may be authority here in Salem, and hereof you are not to fail.

Dated Salem, May the 15th, 1692,
John Hathorne } Assistants

P. us.

To be prosecuted according to the direction of Constable John Putnam of Salem Village, who goes with the same.

Return of the Constable

I have apprehended John Willard of Salem Village according to the tenor of this warrant, and brought him before your worships.

Date 18 May, 1692.

by me John Putnam, Constable of Salem.

Testimony of Sarah Bibber

June the 3, 1692

Sarah Vibber, aged 36 years or thereabouts, testifieth and saith, the day before Jno. Willard was examined at the village, I being in Lieut. Ingersol's chamber, I saw the apparition of John Willard come to Mary Wolcot and Mercy Luis and hurt them grievously and almost choked them. Then I told of it, and immediately the said Willard fell upon me and tormented me grievously and pinched me and threw me down.
Sarah Vibber owned this her testimony before us, the Jurors for Inquest, this 3 of June. 1692.

Testimony of Samuel Parris, Nathaniel Ingersoll, and Thomas Putnam

The deposition of Samuel Parris, aged about 39 years, and Nathaniell Ingersoll, aged about fifty and eight years, and also Thomas Putnam, aged about forty years, all of Salem, testifieth and saith, that Eliz. Hubbard, Mary Warren, and Ann Putnam, and John Indian, were exceedingly tortured at the examination of John Willard of Salem, husbandman, before the honoured Magistrates the 18 May, 1692, and also, that upon his looking upon Eliz. Hubbard she was knocked down, and also that some of the afflicted, and particularly Susannah Sheldon, then and there testified that they saw a black man whispering him in the ear, and that said Sheldon could not come near to said Willard but was knocked down, and also that Mary Warren in a fit, being carried to him, the said Willard, the said was presently well upon his grasping her arm. And further, that several of the afflicted also then testified that divers of those he had murdered then rose up against him, and further that he could by no means rightly repeat the Lord's Prayer, though he made manifold assays.

Mr. Samuel Parris and Nathaniel Ingersoll and Thomas Putnam did upon the oath which they had taken did before us the Juries of Inquest own this their testimony this 3^{d} day of June '92.

Testimony of Thomas and Edward Putnam

The deposition of Thomas Putnam, aged about 40 years, and Edward Putnam, aged 38 years, who testify and say that, we having been conversant with several of the afflicted persons, as namely, Mary Walcott, Mercy Lewes, Elizabeth Hubbert, Abigail Williams, and Ann Putnam, Jun^{r}, and we have seen them most grievously tormented by pinching and pricking and being almost choked to death, most grievously complaining of John Willard for hurting them. But on the 18th day of May, 1692, being the day of his examination, the aforesaid afflicted persons were most grievously tormented during the time of his examination, for if he did but cast his eyes upon them they were struck down or almost choked. Also, several times since, we have seen the aforesaid afflicted persons most grievously tormented, as if their bones would have been disjoined, grievously complaining of John Willard for hurting them. And we verily believe that John Willard, the prisoner at the bar, has several times tormented and afflicted the aforesaid persons with acts of witchcraft.

Thomas Putnam
Edward Putnam

Indictment of John Willard

The Jurors for our Sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, present, that John Willard of Salem Village in the County of Essex, husbandman, the eighteenth day of May, [1692] . . . and divers other days and times as well, before and after, certain detestable arts called witchcrafts and sorceries wickedly and feloniously hath used, practiced, and exercised at and within the town of Salem in the County of Essex aforesaid in, upon, and against one Mercy Lewis of Salem Village aforesaid in the county aforesaid, singlewoman, by which said wicked arts the said Mercy Lewis . . . was and is hurt, tortured, afflicted, consumed, pined, wasted, and tormented against the peace of our Sovereign Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, and against the form of the statute in that case made and provided.

Witnesses — Mercy Lewis

Abigail Williams
Mary Walcott
Susanna Sheldon
Ann Puttnam Sen^{r}
Ann Putnam Jun^{r}
Elizabeth Hubbard

[A total of seven indictments, identical in form to the one printed above, were returned against Willard. Two are missing. The remaining four charge him with practicing witchcraft upon Ann Putnam, Jr., Susannah Sheldon, Abigail Williams, and Elizabeth Hubbard. The date of the alleged sorcery is the same in all the indictments: May 18, 1692.]

Physical Examination of John Willard

We whose names under written, having searched the bodies of John Proctor, sen^{r}, and John Willard, now in the jail, and do not find anything to farther suspect them.

Dated June 2, 1692

N. Roudel, Apprentice
John Rogers
Joshua Rea, Jun^{r}
John Cooke

J. Barton, Chyrg^{e}. [Surgeon]
John Gyles
William Hyne
Ezekel Cheever

Testimony of Ann Putnam, Senior

Hannah [Ann] Putnam, aged 30 years, saith that the shape of Sam^{ll} Fuller and Lidia Wilkins this day told me, at my own house by the bedside, who appeared in winding sheets, that if I did not go and tell Mr. Hathorne that John Willard had murdered them, they would tear me to pieces. I knew them when they were living, and it was exactly their resemblance and shape.

And at the same time the apparition of John Willard told me that he had killed Sam^{ll} Fuller, Lidia Wilkins, Goody Shaw, and Fuller's second wife, and Aron Way's child, and Ben Fuller's child, and this deponent's child, Sarah, 6 weeks old, and Phillip Knight's child, with the help of W^{m} Hobbs, and Johnathan Knight's child and 2 of Ezch: Cheever's children with the help of W^{m} Hobbs. Anne Eliot and Isaac Nichols with the help of Williams Hobbs. And that if Mr. Hathorne would not believe them, Sam Fuller and Lida Wilkins, perhaps they would appear to the magistrates.

Joseph Fuller's apparition the same day also came to me and told me that Goody Corey had killed him. The specter aforesaid told me that vengeance, vengeance, was cried by said Fuller.

This relation is *true*.

mark
Ann an Putnam

Sworn in Court, June 2^{d}, 1692

Testimony of Samuel Wilkins

The deposition of Samuell Wilknes, aged about 19 years, who testifieth and saith, that since Jno. Willard has been in prison I have been afflicted in a strange kind of manner, for about the latter end of June or beginning of July, as I was a weaving, the yarn broke exceeding fast, and as I was a tying a thread I had a stroke on my hand like a knife, the blood being almost ready to come out. And I was also pinched several times by an unseen hand. Also, riding to Marblehead, just as I came to Forest River Bridge, I was immediately seized with a violent weight on my back, and I saw a black hat, and was immediately pulled off my horse or mare and almost pulled into the river. But holding fast at last I got up again. A while after, as I was once in the woods and agoing home, and a little boy with me, I thought I must run, and I said to the boy: Let us run. And as soon as I ran, there was a black hat run along by me. A while after, one morning about an hour by sun, I was afflicted and I saw John Willard, or his appearance, with a dark-colored coat and a black hat very like that hat which I formerly saw. A little while after this, one night as soon as I was a bed, John Willard, whom I very well knew, or his appearance, came into the room where I was a bed, and another man and woman along with him which I did not know, and they told me they would carry me away before morning.

Testimony of Elizabeth Booth and Susanna Sheldon

The deposition of Eliz. Booth, aged about 18 years, who testifieth and saith, that several times since the latter end of June, 1692, I have been most grievously afflicted and tormented by John Willard, or his appearance, by pinching, pricking, and almost choking me to death. Also I have often seen John Willard, or his appearance, most grievously tormenting and afflicting my brother George Booth, almost ready to kill him.

Susannah Shelden also testifieth that within this fortnight she hath seen John Willard, or his appearance, most grievously torment and afflict George Booth, almost ready to press him to death.

Examination of Richard Carrier

Richard Carrier's Confession, July 22, 1692

Q. Have you been in the devil's snare?

A. Yes.

Q. Is your brother Andrew ensnared by the devil's snare?

A. Yes.

Q. How long has your brother been a witch?

A. Near a month.

Q. How long have you been a witch?

A. Not long.

Q. Have you joined in afflicting the afflicted persons?

A. Yes.

Q. You helped to hurt Timo. Swan, did you?

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been a witch?

A. About five weeks.

Q. Who was in company when you convenanted with the devil?

A. Mrs. Bradbery.

Q. Did she help you afflict?

A. Yes.

Q. What was the occasion Mrs. Bradbery would have to afflict Timo. Swan?

A. Because her husband and Timo. Swan fell out about a scythe, I think.

Q. Did they not fall out about thatching a barn, too?

A. No, not as I know of.

Q. Who was at the village meeting when you was there?

A. Goodwife How, Goodwife Nurs, Goodwife Wildes, Proctor and his wife, Mrs. Bradbery, and Gory's [Cory's] wife.

Q. Was any of Boston there?

A. No.

Q. How many was there in all?

A. A dozen, I think.

Q. Was John Willard there?

A. I think he was.

Q. What kind of man is John Willard? A young man or an old man?

A. He is not an old man. He had black hair.

Q. What meeting was this meeting? Was this that that was near Ingersal's?

A. Yes, I think.

Q. What did they do then?

A. They ate and drank wine.

Q. Was there a minister there?

A. No, not as I know of.

Q. From whence had you your wine?

A. From Salem, I think it was.

Q. Goodwife Olliver there?

A. Yes, I knew her.

Testimony of Rebecca Wilkins

The testimony of Rebeckah Wilkins, aged nineteen years, do testify that 29th July, at night, she see John Willard setting in the corner, and he said that he would afflict me that night, and forthwith he did afflict me. And the next day I did see him afflict me sore by choking and pulling me [my] ear into pieces. The next day being the Lord's Day, I being going to meeting I see John Willard, and he afflicted me very sore.

Rebecca Wilkins

Testimony of Lydia Nichols and Margaret Knight

The deposition of Lydia Nicoles, aged 46 years, and of Margeret Knight, aged 20 years, who testify and say that the wife of John Willard, being at her father's house when the said Willard lived at Groton, she made a lamentable complaint how cruelly her husband had beaten her. She thought herself that she should never recover of the blows he had given her. The next morning he was got into a little hole under the stairs, and then she thought something extraordinary had befallen him. Then he ran out at the door and ran up a steep hill almost impossible for any man to run up, as she said. Then she took her mare and rode away, fearing some evil had been intended as against her. And when she came to the house of Henery or Benjamin Willard she told how it was with her, and the said Henery Willard, or both, went to look after him and met him running in a strange, distracted frame.

Testimony of Thomas Bailey

The deposition of Thomas Baly, aged 36 years, who testifieth and saith that I, being at Groton some short time after John Willard, as the report went, had beaten his wife, I went to call him home, and coming home with him in the night, I heard such a hideous noise of strange creatures I was much affrighted, for I never had heard the like noise. I fearing they might be some evil spirits, I enquired of the said Willard what might it be that made such a hideous noise. The said Willard said they were locust. The next day, as I suppose, the said Willard's wife, with a young child and her mother, being upon my mare riding between Groton mill and Chelmsford, they being willing to go on foot a little, desired me to ride. Then I taking my mare, being willing to let her feed a little there, as I remember I apprehend I heard the same noise again, whereat my mare started and got from me.

Testimony of Benjamin and John Wilkins and Nathaniel Richardson

The deposition of Benjamin Wilkins, aged 36 years, and John Wilkins, aged

36 years.

These deponents testify and say that Lidia Wilkins, wife of John Wilkins, was well delivered with child, and was well the next day after. But the second day after she was delivered, she was taken with a violent fever and flux, as we supposed [she] had. In a little time the flux abated, but the fever continued till she died, which was about four days.

Nath. Richison tells of a Nashway man that speaks of a profound sleep that Willard was in.

Testimony of Elizabeth Bailey

The testimony of Elizabeth Bayly, aged twenty seven years or thereabouts, testifieth and saith, that John Willard looking [for?] his oxen met with this deponent and told her that all the way from Francis Elliott's house to his own home he verily thought that the Devil came before him or behind him all the way, which dreadfully frighted him. The said deponent asked him why he thought so, he answered he could not tell and immediately fell a singing.

The mark of Elizabeth Bayley

Petition of John Willard's Widow
(September 1710)

Topsfield, September 13, 1710

To the Honoured Committee appointed by the Honoured General Court to make inquiry into the damage sustained by any persons in the year 1692 by reason of the great disturbance in our land from the powers of darkness, the committee aforesaid being to meet at Salem, September the 14th.

Margaret Town of Topsfield in the County of Essex in New England, formerly Margaret Willard, relict of John Willard, late of Salem, who suffered death in that hour of the power of darkness as if he had been quilty of one of the greatest crimes that ever any of the sons of Adam have been left of God to fall into, having been notified by order of the General Court to appear before your Honours to give an account, as near as I can, what damage myself together with my aforesaid former husband did sustain in our estate, besides the fearful odium cast on him by imputing to him and causing him to suffer death for such a piece of wickedness as I have not the least reason in the world to think he was guilty of, I say besides that reproach and the grief and sorrow I was exposed to by that means, I do account our damage as to our outward estate to have been very considerable, for by reason of my said former husband being seized by order of the civil authority and imprisoned, all our husband's concerns were laid by. For that summer we had not opportunity to plant or sow, whereas we were wont to raise our own bread corn.

I reckon (which your Honours may please more certainly to info yourselves from the records of those unhappy times and things that happened) say, according to my best remembrance, from the time of his first imprisonment to the time of his suffering was near upon half a year, all of which time I was at the trouble and charge to provide for him in prison what he stood in need of, out of our own estate. My aforesaid husband was 3 weeks a prisoner at Boston, which occasioned me to be at yet more charge and trouble. And although I had after his sentence of death was passed upon him, obtained a replevin for him for a little time, which was not coming as was expected at the time appointed, I was forced to hire a horse at Salem and go to Boston to see what was the reason of the failure.

I have nothing further to add, but only to pray your Honours to guess at the damage as well as you can by the information I have here given, and that God will direct you in and about what you are now concerned about, and so take leave to subscribe myself your Honours' humble and

sorrowful servant,

The mark of
Margaret X Town

I judge that my loss and damage in my estate hath not been less than thirty pounds, but I shall be satisfied if I may have twenty pounds allowed me.

(Note - they guessed wrong - Margaret should be in 4th column, not 3rd - hg)

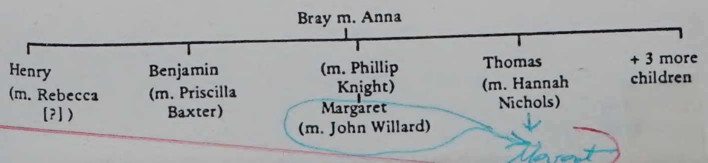
Chapter Thirteen

John Willard

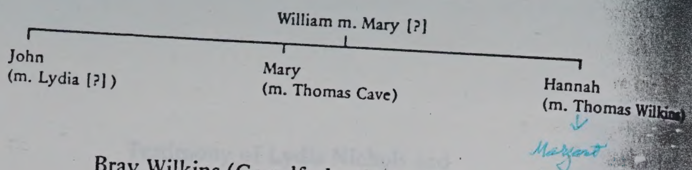
[John Willard remains a most frustrating mystery to us. Although we spent more time tracking him down than we spent tracking down any of the four other accused persons, we still know little about him. We believe, for instance, that he was the "John Willard" born in 1655 to Simon Willard of Concord and "Nashaway," a prominent fur trader and land speculator; but we have no positive evidence. It is therefore possible that not all the following documents refer to our John or his family. For some reason the published genealogies of the Wilkins and Willard families contain no reference to our wizard; his name was evidently expunged from the family records. There does exist a 1682 tax list from the Massachusetts town of Groton, which lists a "John Wilerd" who is probably our man. At this point, then, the records of Willard's trial for witchcraft remain the best source of information about the man's life. (Further documents about the Wilkins family are included in part III.)]

Willard Genealogies

Wilkins Family


Bray m. Anna
Henry (m. Rebecca [?])
Benjamin (m. Priscilla Baxter)
(m. Phillip Knight)
Margaret (m. John Willard)
Thomas (m. Hannah Nichols)
Margaret
+ 3 more children

Nichols Family



Bray Wilkins (Grandfather-in-Law of John Willard) Deed of Gift to His Sons (1679)

To all people whom these presents shall come: greeting. Know you that I, Bray Wilkens of Wills Hill in the limits of Salem in the County of Essex in the Colony of Massachusetts in New England plantation, for and in consideration of the good will and affection I bear toward my sons Samuell, Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkens . . . do by these presents give . . . unto my said sons . . . certain parcels of upland and meadow land . . . at Wills Hill in the limits of Salem aforesaid, in manner following:

Namely, to my sons Samuel and Henry, my lots of upland containing sixty acres, more or less . . . south by the Great Pond . . . and twenty acres of meadow, more or less, at the west end of the said pond. To each of them their part both of the said upland and meadow as is now divided and possessed by each of them (excepting and always reserving liberty for myself and my said sons Thomas and Benj. to make use of any wood or timber on the said land).

To my said son Thomas, the land joining to his dwelling house, containing six acres, more or less . . . ; and also half my lot of upland on the south side [of] the pond, and all my part of meadow on the east side of Andover brook, and half my meadow up at the Great Meadow; to have all the said parts and parcels of upland and meadow as they are now divided and possessed by him. And, at or upon the division of my whole farm, his part of upland to be made up equal with his brother Samuel and Henry.

To my said son Benj., the land joining to his house, containing about half an acre, with one acre in the orchard next to Jon. Gingell, and four acres of land in the upper end of my new field next to Thomas Fuller, and also the other half part of my meadow on the south side of the pond, and the other half part of my great meadow and seven acres of meadow . . . next to Aron Way's and William Ireland's meadow: all which parts and parcels of upland and meadow he is now possessed of. And also at or upon the division of the whole farm, his part of upland to be made up equal with his brothers Samuel and Henry. . . .

In witness to all and singular [of] the within mentioned premises, I, the said Bray Wilkens, have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty sixth day of February: Anno One Thousand Six Hundred Seventy Nine.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of
Willi[illegible]reland Senr
John [illegible]gell

Bray Wilkins
[and seal]

Bray Wilkens acknowledges the abovewritten to be his act and deed this 20th of March 1681/82 before me

Bartho. Gedney Asst.

Examined Steph: Sewall Reg.

Order of the Massachusetts General Court Granting 1000 Acres to the Children of Simon Willard (May 1681)

[On the assumption that John Willard was the son of Major Simon Willard of Nashaway (present-day Lancaster) we have included this document and another later one.]

In answer to the petition of Mary Noyes, relict of the late Major Simon Willard, the Court judgeth it meet [to grant] the petitioner, for and on behalf of the six youngest children of the late honored Major Simon Willard, 1,000 acres of land in any free place beyond Nashaway River, and do hereby order that the land hereby granted remain undisposed of until all the children above mentioned attain to the age of one-and-twenty years old.

[In March 1682 the General Court approved the location of this 1,000-acre grant. The land selected was in the vicinity of Hadley, Massachusetts.]

Phillip Knight, Thomas Wilkins, Henry Wilkins, and John Willard to Zacheus and Ephraim Curtis (1691)

Know all men by these presents, that we, Phillip Knight of Topsfield, and Thomas Wilkins, Henry Wilkins, and John Willard of Salem . . . , have . . . sold unto Zacheus Curtice and Ephraim Curtice of Boxford . . . , for and in consideration of thirty pounds sterling in current money of New England, in hand paid, a certain parcel of land . . . being by estimation six-score acres, be it more or less. . . . [*The bounds are then set forth, indicating that the land is on Bare Hill, adjacent to Captain John Putnam's farm.*] The abovesaid land [is] situated and lying in Boxford. . . .

Only . . . we do reserve a way for John Andrew and Joseph Andrew to go to and from the land they bought of us, the abovesaid sellers, as they shall have occasion, provided they do not damnify [any] planting nor mowing land. . . .

Signed, sealed and
delivered in presence
of witnesses

Phillip X Knight [seal]
his mark
Thomas T Wi[illegible]s [seal]
his mark

ames Smith
John Nichols
his mark
Phillip Knights Thomas Wilkins
Henry Wilkins John Willard
Margaret Knights, Hannah Wilkins
and Margret Willard

Henry Wilkins [seal]
H
his mark
Ruth Wilkins John Wilard [seal]
ne
her mark
Margret K Knight [seal]
her mark
Hannah Wilkins [seal]
her mark
Margret y Willard [seal]
her mark

All of them personally appeared and acknowledged the abovesaid instrument to be their act and deed this first day of July, 1691, before me, Jonathan Corwin, Assistant.

Examined by Stephen Sewall, Registrar

John Willard's Land in Nashaway Granted by the Town to Benjamin Willard (1692)

John Willard's lot 30 acres all laid out herein: This day being the first of February, 1691/92, the town confirmed the same to Benjamin Willard.

John Willard's lot, now in the possession of Benjamin Willard, is laid out in several pieces, one part whereof lieth between the lands of Henery Willard and Zebadiah Wheeler's land; . . . and he hath another piece on the south side of Zebadiah Wheeler's land; . . . he hath ten acres lying near the brook meadow, . . . which makes up his complement of thirty acres granted him by the town. Laid out per me, Ralph Houghton. A description whereof was read before the town the first February 1691/92 and ordered to be recorded. Recorded this first February 1691/92.

per John Houghton, Recorder

his brother buy John's share?
s is before the trials. If he owned
m in Salem Village he
ouldn't want to move
Nashaway)

The Will of Bray Wilkins
(Written 1697, Probated 1702)

In the name of God Amen, I Bray Wilkins of the town of Salem, in the county of Essex, in his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, yeoman, being ancient and sensible of the declining of old age and weakness and infirmities of mortality daily attending upon me, but being of a sound . . . mind & memory and blessed be God for the same, Do make, ordain, constitute and appoint this my last will and testament in manner and forms following.

Imprimis I give and bequeath my soul into the merciful hands of Jesus Christ in whom I hope to live forever in hopes of a glorious resurrection by him when this mortal shall put on immortality and this vile body shall be made like unto his glorious body and my body to the earth to be decently by the discretion of my executors hereafter named and as for that estate that God hath given me in this world all my legal debts being once paid and disposed of as followeth, *viz:*

Item I give and bequeath to Anna Wilkins, my well beloved wife, my house, barns & orchard, improved lands and fences, together with all my moveable estate, within doors and without, for her to use and improve during the term of her natural life for her comfortable subsistance, she making no strip or waste of the same. And I do also hereby fully impower my aforesaid wife to sell and dispose of any of the aforesaid lands and moveables if she be necessitated so to do for her comfortable subsistance. Also I do hereby charge, require, & command my son Benjamin Wilkins, if he lives, to take care of his aged mother that she may not want anything for her comfortable subsistance during her natural life.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever, after mine and my wife's decease, my home lot with my house, barns & orchard and appurtenances thereunto belonging . . . together with my thirty acres of land lying at the head of the hill, to have & to hold forever after our decease.

Item As for that lot of land that I have at the head of the fifty acres of land which I have given to my sons Samuel & Henry Wilkins, I do by these presents give & bequeath the whole of the aforesaid lot to my son Henry Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever my lot of land that runs over walnut tree so called. . . .

Item Whereas I have a lot of land laying upon the neck on the north side of pout pond brook, so called, I do by these presents give & bequeath ten acres of that upland to my grandson John Wilkins & to his heirs & assigns forever. . . . And all ye rest of that aforesaid lot of upland that shall remain between the aforesaid ten acres and pout pond meadow I do by these presents give & bequeath the same, be it more or less, unto my son Thomas Wilkins. . . .

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Margeritt Knight, ye wife of Phillip Knight . . . , three acres of meadow laying in the tongue of pout pond meadow where the said Phillip Knight useth to mow, and all the rest of my meadow that layeth in pout pond meadow between the aforesaid three acres of meadow and Ireland's meadow & pout pond brook I do by these presents give & bequeath the same, Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Lydia Nicholls, the wife of John Nicholls . . . forty shillings in money to be paid within two years after my decease.

Item I give & bequeath unto my son Benjamin Wilkins . . . all my meadow laying in Andover meadow so called. . . .

Item I give and bequeath unto my grandson Bray Wilkins . . . all my meadow laying in beachy meadow, so called, be it more or less.

Item I give unto my grandson Samuel Wilkins one of my best coats for him to have quickly after my decease.

Item All the rest of my wearing apparrel that shall be left after mine and my wife's decease I do by these presents give & bequeath the same unto my three sons, Thomas, Henry and Benjamin Wilkins equally to be divided between them.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Wilkins after mine and my wife's decease my great Bible and great iron kettle and all my share in carts, wheels, ploughs, yokes & chains.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Margeret Knight, and to her heirs, after mine and my wife's decease, my feather bed.

Item All the rest of my bedding, sheets, blankets, rugs & whatsoever belongs to my bedding that shall be left after mine and my wife's decease I do by these presents give & bequeath it all to my two daughters Lydia Nicholls and Margerett Knight equally to be divided between them or their heirs.

Item I do make, constitute, ordain & appoint my loving wife Anna Wilkins to be my executrix and my dutiful son Benjamin Wilkins executor jointly together with his mother of this my last will & testament, and I desire my loving friends Thomas Putnam & John Putnam, Junr., to be overseers of this my last will and testament as aforementioned and written in these three pages. . . . In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the ninth day of January Anno Domini Sixteen Hundred Ninety and Six/Seven. . . .

left nothing to his
ed daughter Margaret
wilkins
ls or her
llard children—
s greatgrand children.

Bray Wilkins & a seal

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said Bray Wilkins as his last will and testament in the presence of us the subscribers, *viz.*

Thomas Putnam
Thomas Fuller Tertius
Jonathan Fuller

Essex Ss before the Hon. Jonathan Corwin, Esq. Judge of Probate of wills &c. Jan. 26, 1701/2.

Thomas Fuller Tertius & Jonathan Fuller both personally appeared & made oath that they were present and did see Bray Wilkins sign & seal and heard him publish and declare the above & what is written on the other two sides to be his last will & testament & that when he so did he was of disposing mind to their best discerning & that [they] then subscribed as witness in his presence and that Thomas Putnam signed as a witness together with themselves at the same time.

Sworn attest John Higginson, Reg.

The testimony of William Ireland, of full age, testifies & says that Bray Wilkins dec'ed. did deliver this paper to me to keep which is here delivered as his last will & he declared it to me to be his last will and desired me to witness to it, and I said that there was three witnesses already and needed no more, so I did not sign as a witness. And according to his desire I have kept this will for him till after his death & delivered it to the executors. And several times in his life he declared it to me to be his last will, and in particular not above a month before his death he declared it to me again that this was his last will and would not have it brought to be altered.

William Ireland

Essex Ss before the Hon. Jonathan Corwin, Esq., Judge of Probate &c. Jan. 26, 1701/2 William Ireland made oath to the truth of the above written evidence.

Attest John Higginson, Reg.

Upon which this will is proved, approved and allowed being presented by Bnj. Wilkins, one of the executors therein named.

Attest John Higginson, Reg.

William Towne and Margaret (Willard) Towne Appointed Administrators of John Willard's Estate (1711)

Essex Ss. Ipswich, May 28, 1711

Letter of Administration on all and singular [of] the goods and estate of John Willard, late of Salem, yeoman, died intestate, was granted to Wm. Towne and Margaret, his wife, former widow of the said deceased, they having given bond to admini[strate] according to law. To exhibit an inventory and render an account at or before the first Monday in December next ensuing.

.. John Appleton
k

Testimony of Richard Way

Richard Way, aged forth-two years, deposed that the last of January 1664 he was with Wilkins, Gengall, and Nathaniell Putnam at Mr. Richard Bellingham's house, and he heard the latter say that he would mortgage it for two thirds, that the land which they had improved should be in their third part, [and] that they should go on with their building, etc. *[The meaning seems to be that Bellingham agreed to negotiate a new mortgage for one-third the original sum, with Wilkins and Way, of course, receiving title to only one-third the land upon payment of the sums due.]*

When they went to the Governor the next summer to demand their third part, and showed several receipts from him, also their accounts for the farm, he looked at the papers, and upon their demanding their return he said: "No, now I have them I will keep them"—and so did; which action was so grievous to the spirit of this deponent that after the said Wilkins and Gengell were gone out of the room this deponent stayed back again and desired the Governor to consider how dishonorable a thing this action of retaining their receipts would be unto him. Whereupon he replied: "Here is one of the receipts which was not written by myself; take that if you will." And he took it to me, but owned that he had received the sum in that specified, and the rest he would keep, and so did.

Testimony of Bellingham's Attorneys

John Smith, aged about forty-two years, and William Howard, aged about fifty-seven years, deposed that on June 20 [1666], they demanded possession of the farm in behalf of Mr. Bellingham, and Bray Wilkins owned then that the past winter he had felled and made from off the said farm six thousand barrel staves for Mr. Curwin, etc.

Testimony of Nathaniel Putnam

Nathaniel Putnam, aged about forty-six years, deposed that the latter end of January 1664, Bray Wilkins having "by Providence his house burned, and by that means being brought to a mean and low condition, I myself and some other neighbors taking the sad condition of the said Bray Wilkins and his family into our consideration, we were willing to contribute something to the help and assistance of the said Bray Wilkins in his sad and deplorable condition provided that the said Wilkins might have the benefit of it himself. And then understanding that the farm he then lived on, where his house was burned, was entangled to Mr. Richard Bellingham, our new Honored Governor," he went to treat with him, Lieut. Richard Way being also present, etc. The Governor promised that the division of the farm should be left to indifferent men, and said that there was much due for interest. To which Lieut. Way replied that he hoped he would not take interest *and* have the benefit of the improvements which had been made. Finally the Governor agreed to leave that matter also to arbitration.

Writ

Writ, dated 19 June, 1666, signed by Jonath. Negus for the court, and served by Willm. Howard, marshal general's deputy, by attachment of three parcels of cedar shingles lying near Wilkins' house, and two parcels near Gingell's house. Defendants had made bolts, clapboards, and other vendable commodities.

Testimony of Phillip and Jonathan Knight

Phillip Knight, aged about fifty-two years, and Jonathan Knight, aged about twenty-four years, both of Salem, deposed that Samuel Wilkins, of Bray Wilkins' family, informed deponents that they had cut twenty thousand white oak barrel staves the past year, and had cut about eleven hundred feet of boards.

[In both cases the jury returned a verdict in favor of the defendants, Wilkins and Gingell, but in each instance the court refused to accept the verdict. In 1673, however, Bellingham's executors (Bellingham had died the year before) negotiated a new mortgage with Wilkins and Gingell, joined by William Ireland and Aaron Way, under which the four were able by 1681 to take title to at least a part of the original land.]

Margaret's parents, Thomas and Hannah (Nichols) Wilkins did not testify against their daughter's husband!

The Wilkins Family

[The Wilkins family was one of many in Salem Village whose accusations helped convict one or more witches. We have included the family here for its representativeness rather than to suggest that it played an unusually active role. Other documentation on the Wilkinses, including genealogies, deeds, and the will of Bray Wilkins are found in Chapter Thirteen (pages 163ff), which deals with the executed wizard John Willard, a Wilkins in-law.]

Governor Richard Bellingham versus Bray Wilkins and John Gingell (1666)

[Richard Bellingham, a lawyer, emigrated to Massachusetts in 1634 and settled in Boston. In 1638 he received from the General Court a grant of 700 acres of meadow and woodland in the western part of what would become Salem Village. In 1659, having in the interim served two terms as governor of the colony, Bellingham sold the land to Bray Wilkins and John Gingell, then of Lynn. Wilkins and Gingell paid Bellingham £ 25 in cash and received from him a mortgage for the balance of the £ 250 purchase price, with interest at 8 percent. In June 1666, having the year before again been elected governor, Bellingham brought two actions against Wilkins and Gingell: The first action was for illegally retaining possession of the land after they had (according to Bellingham) forfeited it by defaulting on their mortgage payments; the second, for continuing to conduct logging operations on the disputed land.

The following documents pertain to the case. In some instances the documents were summarized when the record of the case was published in 1913.]

(Title of book by Chadwick Hansen) 133.4 Han

(Greenfield Lib)

acts of witchcraft; (2) a preliminary examination during which the afflicted persons had convulsive fits; (3) an indictment for acts of witchcraft performed during the preliminary examination; and (4) the trial.

The direct cause of these fits, in the courtroom or out of it, was, of course, not witchcraft itself, but the afflicted person's fear of witchcraft. If fits were occasioned by fear of someone like Bridget Bishop, who was actually practicing witchcraft, they might also be occasioned by fear of someone who was only suspected of practicing it. For example, we have every reason to believe that John Procter and his wife Elizabeth were innocent of witchcraft. But in the month after they had been accused and imprisoned, one Joseph Bailey, with his wife, was on his way to Boston.

> When I came in sight of the house where John Procter did live there was a very hard blow struck on my breast which caused great pain in my stomach and amazement in my head. But [I] did see no person near me, only my wife behind me on the same horse. And when I came against said Procter's house, according to my understanding I did see John Procter and his wife at said house. [They were, remember, in prison at this time.] Procter himself looked out of the window and his wife did stand just without the door. I told my wife of it, and she did look that way and could see nothing but a little maid at the door. I saw no maid there, but Procter's wife according to my understanding did stand at the door. Afterwards, about half a mile from the aforesaid house, I was taken speechless for some short time. My wife did ask me several questions and desired me that if I could not speak I should hold up my hand, which I did. And immediately I could speak as well as ever. [Notice again that the fit is broken when the subject is able to move or speak.] And when we came to the way where Salem Road cometh into Ipswich Road, there I received another blow on my breast which caused much pain, [so] that I could not sit on my horse. And when I did alight off my horse, to my understanding I saw a woman coming towards us about sixteen or twenty pole from us, but did not know who it was. My wife could not see her. When I did get up on my horse again, to my understanding there stood a cow where I saw the woman. [Witches were thought capable of transforming their shapes.] After that we went to Boston without any further molestation, but after I came home again to Newbury I was pinched and nipped by something invisible for some time. But now through God's goodness to me I am well again.[5]

Testimony like this is careful and honest, and historians have been wrong in refusing to take it seriously. Bailey was quite aware that he had been ill, and that the illness had created a difference between his perceptions and those of his wife. But the fatal distinction between his understanding of the event and ours is that his culture led him to attribute his illness to witchcraft whereas ours permits us to attribute it to his fear of witchcraft.

There are many similar instances of the specters of innocent people appearing to afflict the citizenry once they were suspected of witchcraft. One of the more interesting involves John Willard, who had at first been a deputy-constable employed in arresting persons who had been complained of. According to Calef he became dissatisfied after being sent to arrest persons he believed innocent, and resigned his position.[6] This immediately brought him under suspicion, and soon the afflicted girls were crying out against him. Shortly thereafter his grandfather, Bray Wilkins, was ready for dinner, when

> ✓ John Willard came into the house with my son Henry Wilkins, before I sat down, and said Willard to my apprehension looked after such a sort upon me as I never before discerned in any. [That ✓ is, Wilkins thought Willard had "overlooked" him—given him the evil eye.] I did but step into the next room and I was presently taken so that I could not dine nor eat anything. I cannot express the misery I was in, for my water was suddenly stopped and I had no benefit of nature, but was like a man in a rock. And I told my wife immediately that I was afraid that Willard had done me wrong. My pain continuing and finding no relief my jealousy [i.e., suspicion] continued. Mr. Lawson and others there were all amazed and knew not what to do for me. There was a woman accounted skilful [who] came hoping to help me, and after she had used means she asked me whether none of those evil persons had done me damage. I said I could not say they had but I was sore afraid they had. She answered, she did fear so too. As near as I remember I lay in this case

(by Chadwick Hansen)

three or four days at Boston, and afterwards, with the jeopardy of my life (as I thought), I came home. And then some of my friends coming to see me (and at this time John Willard was run away) one of the afflicted persons, Mercy Lewis, came in with them, and they asked whether she saw anything. She said, "Yes, they are looking for John Willard but there he is on his grandfather's belly." (And at that time I was in grievous pain in the small of my belly.) I continued so in grievous pain and my water much stopped till said Willard was in chains. And then as near as I can guess I had considerable ease. But on the other hand, in the room of a stoppage I was vexed with a flowing of water so that it was hard to keep myself dry. On the fifth [of] July last, talking with some friends about John Willard, some pleading his innocency and myself and some others arguing the contrary, within about one-quarter of an hour after that . . . I was taken in the sorest distress and misery, my water being turned into real blood, or of a bloody color, and the old pain returned excessively as before, which continued for about twenty-four hours together.[7]

willard
wilkins

The hysterical loss of appetite which was Wilkins' first symptom we have seen before and shall see again. The inability to urinate we have seen in Mrs. Simms as a result of Mammy Redd's curse. But there was clearly something organic as well as psychosomatic wrong with Bray Wilkins. The blood in the urine coupled with the extreme pain of relatively short duration ✓ suggests that it may have been a kidney stone. But whatever it was, both Wilkins and the community at large were by this time ready to attribute it to witchcraft.

John Hale, whose *Modest Enquiry Into the Nature of Witchcraft* is the most balanced contemporary account of the Salem trials, says that the "matter was carried on . . . chiefly by the complaints and accusations of the afflicted . . . and . . . by the confessions of the accused, condemning themselves and others."[8] Nothing is at first sight more surprising than the number of the confessors and the character of their confessions. There were about fifty of them, and the statements which they made far exceeded in color and detail the simple statements of personal guilt that were necessary to save their lives. William Barker's confessions provide an excellent example. At his preliminary examination he testified that

> he has been in the snare of the Devil three years; that the Devil first appeared to him like a black man, and [he] perceived he had a cloven foot; that the Devil demanded of him to give up himself soul and body unto him, which he promised to do. [The Devil promised in return to pay Barker's debts and see that he lived comfortably. Barker signed the contract in blood.] Satan's design was to set up his own worship, abolish all the churches in the land, to fall next [i.e., first] upon Salem and so go through the country. He saith the Devil promised that all his people should be equal, that there should be no day of resurrection or of judgment, and neither punishment nor shame for sin.[9]

Barker said that the demonic "Grandees" had told him there were "about 307 witches in the country" and he volunteered his opinion that all the persons arrested and imprisoned to date (August 29) were guilty. But an oral confession was not enough for him. Hale prints another "which he wrote himself in prison, and sent to the magistrates to confirm his former confession."

> God having called me to confess my sin and apostasy in that fall in giving the Devil advantage over me, appearing to me like a Black, in the evening, to set my hand to his book, as I have owned to my shame. He told me that I should not want [in] so doing. At Salem Village, there being a little off the Meeting-House about an hundred five blades [i.e., young bucks], some with rapiers by their sides, which was called (and might be more for ought I know) by B[ishop] and Bu[rroughs]. And the trumpet sounded, and [there was] bread and wine which they called the Sacrament, but I had none, being carried over all on a stick, never being at any other meeting. I being at cart[ing] a Saturday last, all the day, of hay and English corn, the Devil brought my shape to Salem and did afflict M[artha] S[prague] and R[ose] F[oster] by clitching my hand. And a Sabbath day my shape afflicted A[bigail] M[artin], and at night afflicted M[artha] S[prague] and A[bigail] M[artin]. E[lizabeth] J[ohnson] and A[bigail] F[aulkner] have been my enticers to this great abomination, as one have owned and charged her to her sister with the same. And the design was to destroy Salem

TOWNE

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[By William B. Towne.]

The name of Towne, or *Town* and *Towns*, as it is sometimes spelt, is not one of frequent occurrence. It may however be found here and there, generally in communities of Anglo-Saxon derivation, and though surnames began to be used in England about the time of the Norman Conquest, and from century to century for three or four centuries continued to be adopted till they came into general use, this does not seem to be one that met with much favor. The earliest existence of it known to the writer is A.D. 1274, when Wm. de la Towne, of Alvely, a village in Shropshire, about twenty miles South East of Shrewsbury, the capital of the county, was at that time engaged in the prosecution of a suit at law against one of the officers of the parish, and the following year was on a jury at Astley in the same county. The next we hear of it, is one hundred and thirty or forty years later, in the reign of Henry IV., when upon the windows of the church in Kennington, Kent co., impaled with that of Ellis of the same place, were the arms of a family by this name, being argent, on a chevron, sable, three cross-croslets, ermine. Thomas at Towne, who at this time possessed much land about Charing, and who bore the same coat of arms, married Benedicta, only daughter of John Brampton, alias Detling, of Detling Court, and thereby inherited a manor in Throwley, where he removed and erected a seat about one fourth of a mile from the church and named it "Towne Place," soon after which he died, leaving his possessions to three daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Eleanor married Richard Lewknor of Challock, Bennet or Benedicta married Wm. Watton of Addington, and Elizabeth became the wife of Wm. Sondes, of the same parish. His estate was divided about A.D. 1446, when Throwley was allotted to Eleanor the wife of Richard Lewknor. From the manner of the division it is quite evident that he died without leaving descendants to transmit his name to posterity.*

The next reference to this name known to the writer is in the county of Lincoln, where it has existed for four hundred years. In A.D. 1459, Wm. Towne, D.D., was collated† at Stow in Lindsey, in this County‡—and in A.D. 1470, was appointed Almoner to King Henry VI., in accordance with the following commission, the original of which is in Latin.

Concerning the goods of such as commit suicide and the collection of things given or forfeited to God.

The King to all, to whom, &c. Greeting.

Although we refer to it with grief, divers persons of our realm, unmindful of the salvation of their souls, laying aside the fear of God, consenting to diabolical instigation, frequently destroy themselves, as well by hanging as by the sword, by drowning or other methods,

Whose goods and chattels, by right of Our Crown, ought to accrue to Our Almonry [or fund for benevolence], as the goods and chattels are known to do of those, who, without intention, by accident, may have unfortunately killed or caused the death of Our subjects, as horses, carts, chariots, ships, boats, and such like, commonly called Deodands,

Nevertheless, at the wary suggestion of some of our subjects, goods and chattels of this kind are fraudulently withdrawn from our aforesaid Almonry, and, as is said, are not at all applied to it,

We, considering the premises, have, of our special grace, granted, so far as in us lies, to our beloved Clerk [or clergyman] *William Towne*, Our Almoner, in augmentation of our Fund for Alms, all the goods and chattels aforesaid, forfeited (?) by the death of persons, as above, who destroy themselves; which goods, chattels and Deodands now belong or ought to belong to Us, in any place within our realm of England, from the beginning of our reign to the present time, and for the period in which he has been Our Almoner,

Moreover, appointing him Our Almoner to make inquiry, from time to time, as often as may be necessary, respecting goods, chattels and Deodands of such kind as aforesaid, and to seize on, take and carry off the same, by himself, or his deputy, or sufficient deputies wherever they may be found within our kingdom, as well within the liberties as without,

---

* Harris, Hasteds and Ireland's Histories of Kent.

† Became the Clergyman of the Parish.

‡ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

And to distribute them, thus levied and collected, by himself for Us in Alms, wherever he may think it best,

Commanding and prescribing to all and singular the Viscounts, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Escheators, Constables, and all other Our officers and servants, as well within the liberties as without, and to each of them, by the tenor of these presents, that, in the execution of the premises, they be supporters, superintenders, comforters, aids and defenders to Our aforesaid Almoner, and his said deputies, under the peril which threatens them;

Any statue, resumption, authority of Parliament, or of Our Council, made or to be made in this behalf, or any other thing, cause or matter whatever to the contrary held, done, or perpetrated, notwithstanding.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Witness, the King, at *Westminster*, on the tenth day of December, A.D. 1470.*

In old age he accepted an income† from the parish, and died A.D. 1496.

In 1470, John Towne, Professor of Divinity, succeeded Alexander Prowett as Precentor‡ of Lincoln, which place he resigned in 1473 for the Prebend of Dunholme.§ John Towne of Irby, County of Lincoln, made his will Nov. 18, 1540. To be buried in the Church of St. Andrew at Irby. Legacies to Anne, Thomas and George Towne, his brother Wm. of Irby being principal heir and executor. This will was proved June 1, 1541. John Towne of Ludborough, County of Lincoln, executed his will under date of Jan. 24, 1637—sons Leonard, John, and William, and brother Richard Towne.‖

ours ?

Richard Towne of Braceby, in the same County, m. Ann ——— and had children as follows: Richard, who died in 1617, leaving wife Alice, son Leonard, and dau. Hellen not twenty-one years of age; Edward, who had children in 1630; Elizabeth, who m. ——— Phillips; Hellen, who m. ——— Oxman; Prudence, who m. ——— Walton; Ann, who m. ——— Armestone; Katherine, bap. Oct. 14, 1599; Mary, bap. April 15, 1601; William, bap. May 21, 1603; and Margery.¶

The earliest we find the name in this country is 1635, when Wm. Towne was an inhabitant of Cambridge. On the 18th of the 2d month, [April] 1637, he appeared before the General Court and took the requisite oath to become a freeman or voter. He was Town Clerk in 1639, purchased land at Cambridge in 1653, of David Stone and Thomas Danforth, and in 1655 of Edmund Goffe, was tythingman in 1680; and died April 30, 1685, aged 80 years. Amount of his Estate, £118 13*s.* 6*d.* The name of his wife was Martha, and she died in Jan., 1674. Their children were: Peter, born in England about the beginning of the year 1633; and Mary, born at Cambridge in 1637. Peter married, first, Joanna; second, Elizabeth, who was living and was of Braintree in 1724. He was Administrator of the Estate of his father, and from its settlement appears to have been an only son; was a constable at Cambridge, in 1668, '76, '90, '91 and '94, selectman in 1695, and died Nov. 2, 1705, aged 72 ys. 10 mos. His name may be found upon a Tombstone at Cambridge, with the inscription partially obliterated. The following is a copy of his Will, and the final settlement of his estate indicates that he left no one to transmit his name to posterity, and that with the death of his widow the name became extinct so far as it relates to this family at Cambridge.

(The William Towne
this page not ours)

In y^e name of God. Amen. I, Peter Town, of Cambridg in New England, being Weak in Body, but of sound mind, do make this my last Will and Testam^t. Impr. I com'nd my Soul to y^e mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my body to y^e Grave decently to be buryed without profuseness according to y^e discretion of those whom I shall constitute y^e Overseers of this my Last Will and Testam^t; and as to my Temporall Estat^e my Will is that it be thus disposed of: First of all, I Will and bequeath to my Dear Wife the whole of my Real Estate, to be quietly enjoyed and possessed by her so Long as she shall continue my Widow. It. I will and bequeath to my dear Wife, the sum of one hundred pounds money, to be disposed of by her as she shall see meet. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife, my silver Cups, my beds and bedding, all my Pewter and brass, and all my other household stuff to her and her heirs forever. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife y^e three Gold Rings as also y^e three pounds odd money mainly French money, w^{ch} is in a small purse, to her and her heirs forever. Item. I Will and bequeath to my Brother Samuel Pain, of Brantrey, y^e sum of three pounds money to be paid wthin six months after my decease. Item. My Will is with respect to my Negro Servants, That Mingo shall have his freedom when he gains his health as soon as he pleases, and y^t in the mean tim^e he be carefully look'd after and maintained out of my estate: That Charles shall faithfully Serve my Wife y^e full term of four years after my deceas^e, and that then he have his Freedom: Only in cas^e my Wife marryes before y^e Term of four years be expired, then Charles upon her marriage have his freedom: That Fidella live wth my Wife and serve her faithfully y^e space of seven years after my decease, and in case my wife continue my Widow three years more than thes^e seven years and need Fidella's help, then Fidella shall Live three years longer with my wife and then have her freedom: And if my Wife dyes before Fidella comes to y^e age of twenty years, then my will is that Fidella shall be put into some sober Religious family at y^e discretion and according to the direction of my Overseers, to live there as a servant till she come to be twenty years old, and Fidella to have y^e benefit and advantage of w^t should be allowed her for her service in y^e said time, then to have her Freedom. Item. My Will is, that as my servants come to have their freedom They shall each have ten pounds money paid them by my Executrix: And if either dyes before y^e time of their freedom their Legacye to go to y^e surviving, and be equally divided among y^m. Item. My Will is, That when my wife dy^{e}s or ceases to be my Widow, Then the whole of my Real Estate shall be divided among my five

(Related to wilbores ?)
Evidently author is trying to show that more than one
Wm Towne came over

---

* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. pp. 668–9.

† His income was £6 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, and he was buried in Kings College Chapel with this epitaph:

Hic Jacet Magister
Will. Towne Doctor in Theologica quandam
Socius hujus collegii qui obiit 11 die
Mensis Marti anno Incarnationis
Dominico MCCCCXCVI.

‡ The leader of the Choir in a Cathedral—called also the Chantor or Master of the Choir.

§ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

‖ Lincoln County Wills.

¶ Ibid.

cousins living at Bridgewater, viz.: my cousin John Howard, my cousin Nathaniel Howard, my cousin Joseph Howard, my cousin Elisha Howard, and my cousin Mary Mitchell, to be unto them and their heirs forever. Provided, however, and it is my Will, that in case my cousin Joseph Howard will give to Stephen his Negro servant his freedom, when he comes to be six and twenty years old, then he shall have twenty pounds more of this my Real Estate when it comes to be Divided, than my other cousins, and that otherwise he shall have no interest therein. Item. My Will is, that my once negro servant Jane, who lives at Boston, shall have y^{e} sum of five pounds paid her wthin six months after my decease: Also, I will and bequeath to my wife's mother (Hannah Willbur) the sum of three pounds money, to be paid in three months after my deceas^{e}:—And if so much of my estate shall after all this remain undisposed of by me my Will is, that thirty pounds shall be paid to y^{e} easing of y^{e} poorer sort of people in Cambridge, y^{t} shall be rated to y^{e} building a new meeting house at y^{e} discretion and ordering of my Overseers, Deacon Hastings and Sam'l Cooper being joyned wth them; Provided and it being still my Will, y^{t} the Town wthin y^{e} space of three months after my decease do meet and by a Publick Vote agree upon y^{s} new building to be begun, and set about forthwith, as also y^{t} they do not put my Dear Wife or any part of her estate into y^{e} Rate for the said building when they come to make the rate: Otherwise, what I have Willed with respect to the New Meeting house shall be altogether Void and insignificant. And as to w^{t} shall yet remain undisposed of by me, I will and bequeath y^{e} Improvement and use of it to my Dear Wife so long as she shall continue my Widow, to be improved by her for her comfort and support, It being provided y^{t} she does not run y^{e} hazzard of loosing y^{e} money by letting it to one person or another, and at her death or marriage w^{t} remains shall be equally disposed of and divided among my five cousins aforementioned. Ite. My Will is, that my loving and trusty friends Nath^{l} Hancock, sen., Solomon Prentiss, sen., and Nicholas Fessenden, sen., be y^{e} Overseers of y^{e} my Last Will and Testament, and that they be each allowed y^{e} sum of Twenty shillings money. Finally I do constitute and appoint my Dear Wife y^{e} sole executrix of this my Will.

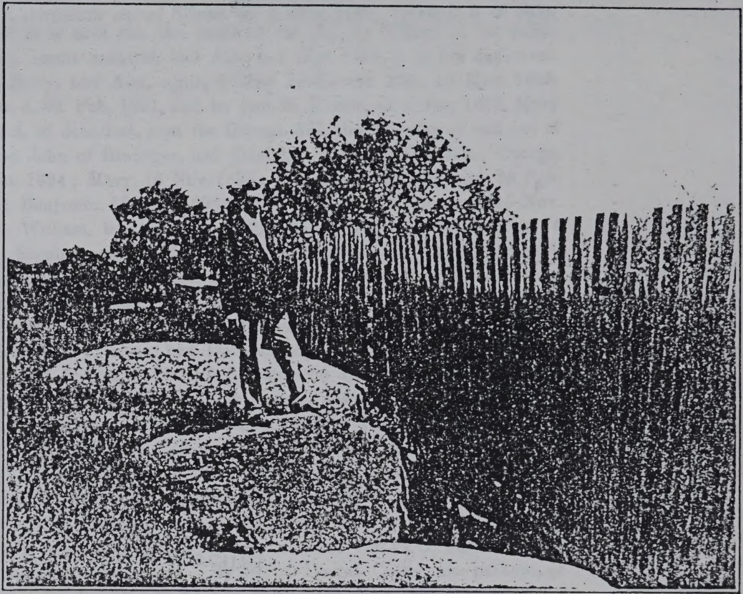
In Witness to all wch I hereby set my hand and seal this Twenty-eighth day of May, in y^{e} year of Our Lord On^{e} Thousand Seven hundred and five. A memorandum before signing. That it is my desire y^{t} my Dear Wife do let Mr. Nicholas Fessenden, School master, have five pounds as a token of my respect to him, unless my wife shall want it for her own comfort—she to be judge.

PETER TOWN [L.S.]

Signed, sealed and published in presence of William Brattle, Nath'l Hancock, sen., Owen Warland.

We now come to WILLIAM TOWNE, the Anglo-American progenitor of descendants who have settled in a majority of the States of the American Union. Of his birth-place or parentage we know nothing positively, though he may have come from the County of Lincoln in England, and may have been the son of Richard and Ann Towne, of Bruceby.

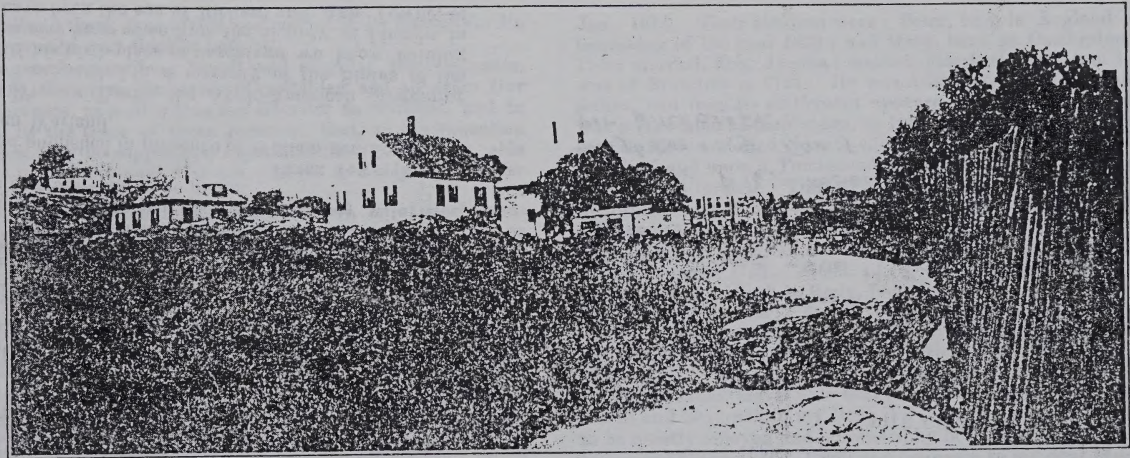
[To be continued.]



THE CREVICE.

(John Willard, whose widow Margaret married William Towne - see P 18 following - was thrown into this pit, with the bodies of others.)

Also see P 16. Rebecca #1, Mary #6 and Sarah #7, daughters of The first William + Joanna, tried for witchcraft.



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

McArthur-Barnes Ancestral Lines pp 145-6

(This appears to have been our John Willard's father.)

366. (Major) Simon Willard, bapt. Horsmonden, co. Kent, England, 7 Apr. 1605, d. Charlestown, Mass., 24 Apr. 1676, m. (1) England, ca. 1630 (No. 367), m. (2) ca. 1651, Elizabeth Dunster, bapt. Bury, co. Lancaster, 26 Apr. 1619, d. six months after marriage, sister of Henry Dunster, president of Harvard College, m. (3) ca. 1652, Mary Dunster, bapt. Bury, 25 Oct. 1629, d. Sudbury, Mass., 28 Dec. 1715. The last wife m. (2) Sudbury, 14 July 1680, (Deacon) Joseph Noyes. He was son of Richard and Margery (———) Willard, and the line has been traced further in Kent. He apparently had had some military training in England, but Winthrop calls him a merchant. He emigrated in 1634 and settled in Concord, but in 1659 moved to Lancaster, and about 1671 to Groton, Mass., where his home was burned by the Indians in 1675, and he was then at Charlestown until his death. [Mary Lovering Holman, *Stevens-Miller Ancestry* (1945), pp. 29-35.] He was Deputy for Concord to the General Court, May 1636, May and Sept. 1637, May and Sept. 1638, May 1639, Oct. 1640, June and Oct. 1641, Mar. 1643/4, May 1645, May 1646, May 1649, May 1650, May 1651, May 1652, May 1653, May 1654, and Assistant, 1654 to 1676. He was chosen Lieutenant of the Concord Company, Mar. 1636/7, and Captain of the same, May 1646; Major and Commander-in-chief for the United Colonies in the expedition against Ninigret, Oct. 1654; during King Philip's War he commanded the garrison soldiers at Chelmsford and elsewhere, and went to the aid of Brookfield. [*Mass. Col. Rec.*, 1:185, 191, 194, 204, 227, 236, 256, 301, 318, 336; 2:55, 96, 146; 3:10, 62, 147, 183, 220, 259, 297, 339, 359, 372, 422; 4:Pt. 1:2, 37, 77, 120, 181, 206, 221, 254, 285, 320, 364, 416; 4:Pt. 2:1, 40, 71, 99, 142, 294, 330, 363, 417, 448, 484, 506, 560; 5:1, 27, 70; also, numerous references in Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip's War.*]

367. Mary Sharpe, bapt. Horsmonden, co. Kent, England, 16 Oct. 1614, d. probably Concord, ca. 1650, dau. of Henry and Jane (Field) Sharpe.

(Vol 4 pp. 552-5 - by James Savage)

Genealogical Dictionary of The First Settlers of New England

WILLARD, or WILLERD, BENJAMIN, Sudbury, eighth s. of major Simon, m. a. 1691, Sarah, d. of John Lakin of Groton, had Sarah; Joseph, b. 1693; Margaret; Esther; Simeon, b. 27 Apr. 1701; Hannah, 6 Dec. 1702, d. soon; and Hannah, 19 Jan. 1704; but Barry makes it 1707, wh. prob. is wrong, as certain. is Dorothy 1706, when some other man's ch. is meant; yet in naming ano. ch. Benjamin, 19 Jan. 1708, possib. the author is right; rem. to Grafton, was a capt. in serv. against the Ind. in King William's war, but declin. appointm. as Lt. Col. and d. 16 June 1732. DANIEL, Yarmouth, first s. of George, m. 10 June 1695, Esther Matthews, prob. d. of James, had no ch. and d. 20 Apr. 1712. His wid. d. 28 June 1726. DANIEL, Charlestown, sixth s. thirteenth ch. of Simon, m. 6 Dec. 1683, Hannah, d. of John Cutler, as is said, tho. the name of mo. giv. by Willard in the valua. Geneal. seems doubtful, had Ann, b. 9 Nov. 1684, d. in few days, rem. to Sudbury, had Ann, again, 5 May 1686; and Eliz. 10 Mar. 1688. His w. d. 22 Feb. 1691, and he rem. to Boston, m. 4 Jan. 1693, Mary Mills, d. of Jonathan, says the Geneal. 377, tho. I prefer to call her of the sec. John of Braintree, had Daniel, b. 3, bapt. 8 Oct. foll.; George, 22 Oct. 1694; Mary, 16 Nov. 1695; at Braintree had Edward, 28 Feb. 1697; Benjamin, 10 July 1698; again at Boston had Susanna, 15 Nov. 1700; William, bapt. 1 Feb. 1702; Sarah, 12 June 1703, d. at 14 mos.; Sarah, again, a. 1704; and Mehitable, 12 Jan. 1706; and he d. 23 Aug. 1708. His wid. m. 29 Nov. 1723, David Melvill. GEORGE, Scituate 1638, younger br. of major Simon, and s. of Richard of Horsmonden, Co. Kent, where he was bapt. Dec. 1614, heavily fined in 1641, for erroneous opinions, had Deborah and Daniel, both bapt. 14 Sept. 1645; and Joshua, 2 Nov. foll. rem. soon aft. perhaps to Maryland. Deborah m. Paul Sears, and, it is said, descend. are num. HENRY, Groton, fourth s. of major Simon, m. 18 July 1674, Mary Lakin, d. of John of the same, had Henry, b. 11 Apr. 1675; Simon, 8 Oct. 1678; Mary, 3 Aug. 1680; John, 3 Sept. 1682; Hezekiah; Joseph, a. 1686; and Sarah; but it must not be thot. that all these exc. the first, were b. at G. or any one other town, in those yrs. of Ind. incurs. At Lancaster he liv. in the latter part of his life, but L. as well as G. was more than once destr. by the enemy. By sec. w. Dorcas Cutler, sis. perhaps, of the w. of his br. Daniel, he had Samuel, 31 May 1690, a man of distinct. wh. command. a regim. at the capt. of Louisburg, 1745; James; Josiah, a. 1693; Abigail; Jonathan, a. 1696; Susanna; and Tabitha, wh. d. soon; and he d. 1701. His wid. m. 1704, Benjamin Bellows. JOHN, Rehoboth 1658, of wh. no more is kn. unless he be that inhab. of (no - too old) Salem vill. charg. with witchcraft in 1692, commit. to pris. 18 May, from wh. he escap. but was soon retak. found guilty by delud. Ct. and jury, execut. 19 Aug. JOHN, Concord, fifth s. of major Simon, m. 31 Oct. 1698, Mary Hayward, d. of John of the same, had David, b. 9 Sept. foll.; Jonathan, 28 Apr. 1701; Mercy, 4 Jan. 1704; Simon, 7 Aug. 1706; and d. 27 Aug. 1726. His wid. d. bef. 9 Mar. 1729. JONATHAN, Roxbury, youngest br. of the preced. m. 8 Jan. 1691, Mary Brown, d. of major Thomas of Sudbury, had Jonathan, b. 27 June 1693; rem. soon, and had Mary, Hannah, and Hepzibah, but their dates are unkn. as also places of b. but he d. at Sudbury 1706. JOSEPH, seventh s. of major Simon, was prob. a shipmaster, and liv. at London; there m. and had his ch. of wh. we kn. only John and Joseph. He was liv. in 1714, but d. bef. June 1721, when his oldest s. styles hims. of L.

age 41 at first marriage ? was this John a grandson of Simon?

— cont'd over —

mariner, but, in 1723, mariner of Boston. JOSIAH, Wethersfield, oldest s. of major Simon, m. at Concord, 20 Mar. 1657, Hannah, d. of Thomas Hosmer of Hartford, had Samuel, b. 19 Sept. 1658; and Josiah, 13 Mar. 1660; both at Hartford, where he was then sch.-master, and so was after empl. at W. where he prob. had Dorothy; Simon; Stephen; Thomas; John; and Hannah; was freem. 1665, bec. a trader, and d. 1674, when his est. was insolv. NATHANIEL, Northampton 1668. RICHARD, Northampton 1668, f. of the preced. but both belong. in ano. place, the surname being Weller, not as giv. in Geneal. Reg. IX. 89. *SAMUEL*, Groton, sec. s. of major Simon, began to preach there 1662, was ord. 13 July, and m. 8 Aug. 1664, Abigail, d. of John Sherman, the min. of Watertown, and of that Mary Launce of wh. is told in the Magn. the preposterous myth, of her being gr.d. of Earl Rivers, as also of the happiness of the two ws. of Sherman, the latter count. by the score, in bring. him ch. He had Abigail, b. 5 July 1665; Samuel, 25 Jan. or 17 Mar. 1668, d. young; Mary, 10 Oct. 1669; John, 8 Sept. 1673, H. C. 1690, merch. at Kingston, Jamaica (wh. was f. of Rev. Samuel, H. C. 1723, wh. was f. of the Rev. Joseph, H. C. 1765, and presid. of the Univ. from 1781 to his d. 25 Sept. 1804); Eliz. 27 Feb. 1675; and Simon, the latter b. at Boston, aft. the Ind. destr. Groton, 6 Dec. 1676, H. C. 1695. But two more ch. of this first m. are report. wh. d. too young to have names. His w. d. soon after, and he m. a. 1679, Eunice, d. of the first Edward Tyng, had Edward, 6 July 1680, d. young; Josiah, 21 June 1681, H. C. 1698 (wh. was long Secr. of our Prov. a counsel. and judge of pro. d. 6 Dec. 1756); Eunice, Jan. 1683, d. young; Richard, May 1684, drown. 28 June 1697, few hrs. after ent. coll. in his 13th yr. says Sewall's diary; William, bapt. 14 Feb. 1686; Margaret, b. 3 Dec. 1687; Edward, again, Sept. 1689, d. young; Hannah, Dec. 1690; Sarah, Feb. 1693, d. young; Eunice, again, bapt. 16 June 1695; Sarah, again, b. 10 June 1697, d. young; and Richard, again, Sept. 1699. Only six of these twelve by the sec. w. outliv. their f. and only the sec. Eunice and Josiah liv. to mid. age. Nor is there now remain. any male descend. of the progenit. exc. in the line of John through Rev. Samuel. He was freem. 1670, instal. 31 Mar. 1678 at the O. S. ch. as success. to Thacher, the first min. and was highly esteem. call. by the Gen. Ct. to preach their sermon on a fast, in the anxious days of Feb. 1683, and doing gr. service, in recov. the public judgm. from the horrible delusion of the witchcraft cruelty, and on the forced resignat. of Increase Mather, as Presid. of the coll. was made his success. as vice-presid. 6 Sept. 1701, without the obligat. of resid. at Cambridge, the fatal necessity that disgusted his predecess. He resign. 14 Aug. 1707, and d. 12 Sept. foll. ‡*SIMON, Cambridge, s. of Richard of Horsemonden, Co. Kent, where he was bapt. 7 Apr. 1605, came 1634, arr. in May, with w. Mary, d. of Henry Sharpe of Horsemonden, bapt. 16 Oct. 1614; and d. Mary; rem. next yr. to the new settlem. of Concord, where prob. this d. soon d. aft. m. with Joshua Edmunds, and b. of her first ch. 16 Feb. 1650. At Cambridge or Concord, he had Eliz. whose date of b. is not found, wh. m. 8 Apr. 1653, Robert Blood; Josiah, whose date is also unkn.; Samuel, in recorder's rec. at Boston, call. Simon, b. 31 Jan. 1640; Sarah, 27 June or 24 July 1642, wh. m. 2 July 1666, Nathaniel Howard of Charlestown, and d. 22 Jan. 1678; Abovehope, 30 Oct. 1646, d. at 17 yrs. unm.; Simon, 23 Nov. 1649; Mary, again, 7 or 27 Sept. 1653, wh. m. 22 Jan. 1672, Cyprian Stevens; Henry, 4 June 1655; John, 12 Jan. or Feb. 1657; * Daniel, 29 Dec. 1658; but of these the last four were b. of a sec. w. Eliz. Dunster, sis. of the presid. of the coll. or third w. Mary Dunster, a niece of the presid. for the dates of m. are not giv. But bef. the b. of his next ch. he rem. to Lancaster, there had Joseph, 4 Jan. 1661; Benjamin, 1665; Hannah, 6 Oct. 1666, wh. m. 23 May 1693, capt. Thomas Brintnall of Sudbury, and was the last surv. ch. of her f.; and Jonathan, 14 Dec. 1669; beside two others, Eliz. and Dorothy, wh. both d. young. I suppose he must have had some acquaint. in Eng. with milit. duty, for he was made lieut. here so early as 1637, capt. 1646, and maj. the highest rank at that time, in 1655; and was rep. 1636–49, chos. Assist. 1657 to his d. 24 Apr. 1676. Bef. the Ind. destr. Groton in 1676, to wh. he had rem. a few yrs. earlier, he had estab. his retreat at Salem, but d. at Charlestown, during the sess. of the Ct. of Assist. For his serv. the governm. had many yrs. bef. made him a gr. of 1,000 acres, wh. he had never taken up, but had giv. to his d. Eliz. on her m. but his wid. Mary was compel. to petition for it in the yr. of his d. SIMON, Salem, third s. of the preced. m. a. 1679, Martha, d. of Richard Jacob of Ipswich, where he liv. some time, had at I. Jacob, b. perhaps 17 Sept. 1680; but at S. Josiah, 24 May 1682; Martha, 27 Jan. 1684; Simon, 4 Nov. 1685, d. under 2 yrs.; and Richard, 26 or 29 Jan. 1687; was freem. 1680, capt. in the E. war with the Ind. 1689, and deac. (had sec. w. 30 Apr. 1702, Eliz. wid. of John Walley, perhaps, but the Geneal. 371, ignores this sec. w.) and late in July 1722 took ano. w. Priscilla Buttolph, and d. 21 June 1731. THOMAS, Northampton 1668, br. of Nathaniel of the same, and subject to the same maledict. See Weller. Farmer notes in 1834, that gr. of this name at Harv. were 23; at Yale, 2; at other N. E. coll. 11. In ea. of the seven generat. from maj. Simon are one or more s. of the coll. to our times.

* Pope's Pioneers (q.s.) a later book, makes that 30 June 1657.

Clippings -

(Willard)

Founders of American Families - Meredith Colket

WILLARD

? SIMON Cambridge (Mass.) 1634, Concord 1635, Lancaster 1659, Groton 1672, Charlestown, d there 24 Apr 1676. Merchant. Fur trader. Town clerk. DAB; *Willard memoir* 1858 (reprint 1913*); *Willard genealogy 1915**; *Josiah-2 Willard* 1972; Stevens-Miller, v 1; *Heroic Willards of '76* 1917. #597, 845, 1595.

R929.1 F23
- Farmer pp 318-9

WILLARD, GEORGE, probably first of Cambridge, was of Scituate 1638, from whence he removed. Deborah, and Daniel, his children, were baptized at Scituate, 14 September 1645, by Rev. William Wetherell, and Joshua, another child, was baptized 2 November, 1645. ‡*SIMON, came from the county of Kent, and resided in Cambridge in 1634, from thence to Concord in 1635, to Lancaster as early as 1660; was of Groton in 1672, and, on the breaking up of that town in 1676, went to Salem, but d. at Charlestown, 24 April, 1676. He was early a military officer, and attained the rank of major, and commanded the forces in Ninigret's and Philip's wars. He represented Concord 14 years, commencing with 1636, and was elected assistant 22 years, from 1654 to his death. He m. (1) Mary Sharp, (2) Elizabeth Dunster, sister of President Dunster, (3)Mary Dunster, and had 9 sons; Josiah, who settled in Weathersfield; Samuel, minister of Groton, and Boston; Simon, b. 23 Nov. 1649, a deacon of Salem; Henry, b. 4 June, 1655, who lived in Lancaster; John, b. 15 Jan. 1657, who lived in Concord; Daniel, b. 29 Dec. 1650, of Boston; Joseph, b. 4 Jan. 1660, who went to England; Benjamin, of Grafton; Jonathan, born 14 Dec. 1669, who settled in Sudbury. His daughters were two Elizabeths, the last the wife of Robert Blood; Mary, who m. Cyprian Stevens; Sarah, who m. Nathaniel Howard; Hannah, who m. Capt. Thomas Brintnall; Mercy, who m. Joshua Edmunds; Abovehope, and Dorothy, who d. unmarried. In speaking of the loss of Major Willard and Richard Russell, Dr. Increase Mather [Indian Wars, 32] says "the death of a few such is as much as if thousands had fallen." Hubbard calls him that "worthy and experienced soldier," and Rev. Mr. Pemberton calls him "a sage patriot in our Israel, whose wisdom assigned him a seat at the council board, and his military skill and martial spirit entitled him to the chief place in the field." A letter from him to the commissioners of the United Colonies, 1654, is presented in Hutch. Coll. 263—268. *SAMUEL*, author of the "Complete Body of Divinity," the first folio volume printed in America, minister of Groton and Boston, son of the preceding, and was b. at Concord, 31 Jan. 1640, grad. at H. C. 1659; was ordained at Groton, probably in 1663, having begun to preach there in 1662, from whence he was driven by the Indians, when that town was burnt, in March, 1676. He was installed pastor of the Old South church, 31 March, 1678, officiated as vice-president of H. C. from 6 Sept. 1701 to his death, 12 Sept. 1707, æ. 67. He m. (1) Abigail Sherman, 8 Aug. 1664, whose mother was granddaughter of Lord Darcy, Earl of Rivers; (2) Eunice, daughter of Edward Tyng, a. 1679. His children were, 1. Abigail, b. 1665; 2. Samuel, b. 1668; 3. Mary; 4. John, b. 8 Sept. 1673, grad. at H. C. 1690, settled in Kingston, Jamaica, was father of Rev. Samuel Willard, of Biddeford, Me., who grad. at H. C. 1723, ord. Sept. 30, 1730, d. Oct. 25, 1741, æ. 36, whose son, Rev. Joseph Willard, D. D., LL. D., b. at Bideford, Dec. 29, 1738, grad. at H. C. 1765, afterwards tutor and fellow, was president of H. C. from 1781, to his death, 25 Sept. 1804; 5. Elizabeth; 6. Simon, who grad at H. C. 1695; 7. Edward, b. 1680; 8. Josiah, b. May, 1681, grad. at H. C. 1698, where he was afterwards a tutor, and was long the secretary of the province of Mass., a counsellor and judge of probate, and d. 6 Dec. 1756; 9. Eunice; 10. Richard, who was drowned 29 June, 1697, soon after he entered Harv. College; 11. William; 12. Margaret; 13. Edward, 2d; 14. Hannah; 15. Sarah; 16 Eunice, 2d; 17. Sarah, 2d; 18. Richard, 2d; 19. Edward, 3d; 20. one other; the last fourteen by his 2d wife. Thirty-four of the name had grad. at the N. E colleges in 1828, of whom are six of as many generations in uninterrupted succession from Maj. Simon Willard.

compare C.Savage has yet another date!)

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 by Frank R Holmes, page cclxiv

WILLARD, WILLERD
One who has a determined disposition; from *will*, choice, command, and *ard*, the Teutonic of *art*, strength, nature, disposition. Richard W. the English ancestor.

GEORGE, son of Richard W., of Horsmonden, county of Kent, Eng., where he was bapt., 1614, came to Scituate, Mass., 1638.

SIMON, Indian trader, brother of the preceding, bapt. Horsmonden, 1605, came to N. E., 1634, settled Cambridge, Mass., one first settlers Concord, Mass., 1636, removed Lancaster, Mass., 1657, bore the military title of Major, died Charlestown, Mass., 1676.

Pioneers of Massachusetts - p. 498 by Charles H. Pope

WILLARD,

George, planter, Scituate, took oath of allegiance 1 Feb. 1638. In court 1 June, 1641. Ch. Deborah and Daniel bapt. Sept. 14, 1645, Joshua bapt. Nov. 2, 1645. [Second Chh. Rec.]

Simon, Cambridge, propr. 1634. Rem. to Concord. Sergeant; appointed to exercise the military company 13 (8) 1636. [W.] "A Kentish soldier;" [J.] Was either deputy or Assistant for about 40 years. Major. Had a patent, with associates, in 1641, for trading with the Indians and collecting tribute from them. [L.] Rem. to Lancaster. Signature in inv. of Thomas Atkinson in 1646. A man of unusual energy, sagacity and character. He m. Mary, sister of Rev. Henry Dunster, q. v. Ch. [Mary, (m. Joshua Edmunds,) Elizabeth, (m. Robert Blood,) Josiah, Samuel,] Simon b. 31 (11) 1639, Sarah b. 24 (5) or 27 (4) 1642, [m. Nathaniel Howard.] Above-hope b. 30 (8) 1646, d. at Lanc. Dec. 23, 1663, Simon b. 23 (9) 1649, Mary b. 7 (7) 1653, [m. Cyprian Stevens,] Henry b. 4 June, 1655, John b. 30 June, 1657, Daniel b. 26 Dec. 1658, Joseph b. at Lanc. 4 (11) 1660, Benjamin, Hannah b. 6 (8) 1666, (m. Capt. Thomas Brintnall,) Jonathan b. Dec. 14, 1669.

He was bur. 27 (2) 1676. [S.] Inv. of his est. filed 6 (1) 1676-7, by Mrs. Willard. She petitioned the Court in 1681, (having meantime married Joseph Noyes,) for further settlement of the estate, especially as to lands due him from the Indians, for the benefit of the six younger children, some of whom were "very young."

The Willard Memoir states that at Horsemonden, Kent, Eng., there lived a Richard Willard, who had son Simon bapt. 8 April, 1605, and George bapt. 4 Dec. 1614, to whom he made beq. in his will, dated 12 Feb. 1616, prob. 9 March folg. It is believed that these are the above-mentioned pioneers.

— over —

Search for ancestry of Constable John Willard (?1657-1692) first husband of Margaret (Wilkins) (Willard) Towne.

American Genealogist Jan 2005 p23 + 25

NEW INFORMATION ON MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONISTS FROM KENT, ENGLAND

William[1] and Rachel (Bate) Bachelor of Charlestown,
Isaac[1] and Elizabeth (Winchester) Stedman of Scituate,
Simon[1] and Mary (Sharpe) Willard of Concord, ✓
Patience[1] (Bigg) Foster and Her Son, Hopestill Foster, of Dorchester

By Leslie Mahler

The county of Kent is one of the regions in England that produced large groups of New England colonists. Many of the family origins were reported by Elizabeth French (later Elizabeth French Bartlett) early in the last century, based on various items, such as the passenger list for the ship *Hercules*, or the remarkable will of John Bigg of Maidstone, who mentioned several relatives and neighbors who emigrated. A recent search in several parishes in Kent has uncovered new information on a number of emigrating families, which is presented below.

This family was the only Willard family ~~in~~ anywhere in the Salem area but do not admit any relation to ~~[illegible]~~ tragic John Willard

THE MARRIAGE OF SIMON[1] WILLARD AND MARY SHARPE OF CONCORD, MASSACHUSETTS ✓

Details of the English origin of Simon[1] Willard were published long ago by Joseph Willard in his *Willard Memoir*.[13] Family papers kept by Simon Willard's descendant, the Rev. John Willard, indicate that Simon had married Mary Sharpe before immigrating to New England. Despite searching an extensive number of records, Joseph Willard did not find any primary source for this marriage. Mary Lovering Holman commented that "[t]he m[arriage] of Simon Willard to Mary Sharpe rests only on tradition. It is stated by Rev. John Willard, b. 1733, . . . who apparently could only obtain her name from records in his family."[14] The marriage was in fact recorded at Marden, the parish adjacent to Simon's birthplace of Horsmonden:[15]

> Simon Willard & Mary Sharpe were married the 13 day [Oct. 1628]. ✓

Simon and Mary arrived in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1634, and moved to Concord the next year. They had three sons and three daughters who lived to marry. Mary died in 1642/3, and Simon was married two times thereafter. He removed to Lancaster in 1660, to Groton, Connecticut, in 1672, then to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1676. He died at Charlestown on 24 or 25 April 1676.[16] Simon is best known for his military service: He was made sergeant-major of the Middlesex County militia in 1652, was commander-in-chief of the Narragansett Expedition in 1654 and 1655, and fought in King Philip's War in 1675 and 1676.[17]

---

[11] Suffolk, Co., Mass., Probates, 12:247: "A true Inventory of the Estate of Isaac Stedman of Muddy River. Aged about 70 yeares deceased the 3 8[ber] 1678."

[12] Robert Wakefield, FASG, "The Family of Isaac[1] Stedman of Scituate and Muddy River, Massachusetts," TAG 69(1994):155–59.

[13] Joseph Willard, *Willard Memoir: Or, Life and Times of Major Simon Willard; With Notices of Three Generations of His Descendants, and Two Collateral Branches in the United States* . . . (Boston, 1858), 125ff. (hereafter cited as Willard, *Willard Memoir*).

[14] Mary Lovering Holman and Winifred Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. (n.p., 1948–52), 1:29–35, at 33 fn.; *Stevens–Miller* is the source for information not otherwise cited in this paragraph.

[15] Parish registers, Marden, Kent [FHL film #1,473,759 item 3]. This marriage is also found in the Genealogical Collection of Charles E. Banks [FHL film #1,550,098] ✓

[16] *Charlestown VRs*, 1:97: d. 24 April, bur. 27 April 1576; M. Halsey Thomas, ed., *The Diary of Samuel Sewall, 1674–1729*, 2 vols. (New York, 1973), 1:16: "*April 25* [1676]: Tuesday, Major Willard dyes at Charleston, buried 27[th]"; *The Diaries of John Hull, Mint-master and Treasurer of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, Archaeologia Americana: American Antiquarian Soc. Trans. and Colls., 3(Boston, 1857):241: "April 25 [1676]. Major Symon Willard, one of our magistrates, died,—a pious, orthodox man."

[17] Willard, *Willard Memoir*, 193–228, 241–82.

from; Ancestry of Chamberlain & Grant. Vol 3

WILLARD

The Willard name is a very ancient one, especially in Sussex and Kent, England. There are persons of the name from Walter Willard in 1208 and William Willard, a provost of the city of Canterbury in 1218, down to the 17th century. The social standings of the men were "yeoman, clothmaker, husbandman," etc. This branch of Willards was of the parishes of Goudhurst, Brenchley and Horsemonden, county Kent, which adjoin, and often a man held lands in two or all three of the townships.

Willard pp.1-23,31-34,48-51,95,184; GPMMA II:1184,1185; Essex Inst.17:
ENEP pp.57-82; Bullard pp.218,262-265,287; Haskell pp.202,211; Warren Plus p.
Willard,Reuben p.7; Tilton p.55; Jackson p.17; Houghton Fam.pp.6,7; Temple p.
NEHGR 4:305 (1850), NEHGR 7:114 (1853), NEHGR 16:354-359 (18
NEHGR 63:320 (1909), NEHGR 80:93 (19

NEHGR
4:305
7:114
16:354-9
63:320
80:93

Line 1111

1. **Richard Willard**, (-1558),
   m.
   ch. Robert Willard,
   2. **Symon Willard**,
   Alexander Willard,
   George Willard,
   Richard Willard,
   Andrew Willard,
   Thomas Willard,
   William Willard,
   Alice Willard,
   Agnes Willard.

Richard Willard, of Brenchley, was a yeoman. He died shortly before 24 Oct 1558, when his will was proved.

2. **Symon Willard**, (-1584),
   m. **Elizabeth**,
   ch. Thomas Willard,
   3. **Richard Willard**,
   Thomasine Willard,
   Daughter, m. Thomas Bolde.

Symon Willard, of Gowthurst, county Kent, was a yeoman. He died shortly before 26 Feb 1584, when his will was proved. His wife, Elizabeth, was buried at Horsemonden 12 Apr 1587.

3. **Richard Willard**, (-1616),
   m.(1) Catherine,
   ch. Thomas Willard, died young,
   m.(2) ca 1600, **Margery Humphrey**,
   ch. Mary Willard,
   Elizabeth Willard,
   Margery Willard, m. Dolor Davis,
   4. **Simon Willard**,
   Catherine Willard,
   Richard Willard, died young,
   m.(3) 1610, Joan Morebread,
   ch. Edward Willard, died in infancy,
   John Willard, died in infancy,
   George Willard.

Richard Willard, of Horsemonden, Kent, was a yeoman. He married first, Catherine, whose parentage is unknown. She probably died after the birth of her child, and was buried 11 Mar 1599. He married second, about 1600, Margery Humphrey, whose parentage has not been found. Margery died 12 Dec 1608. Richard married third, 17 Jan 1610, Joan Morebread. Richard Willard made his will 12 Feb 1616, at Horsemonden. It was proved before Edward Pope, vicar general, 8 Mar 1616. His widow was buried 25 Feb 1617.

• **IMMIGRANT** •

4. **Simon Willard**, (1605-1676),
   m.(1) Mary Sharpe, dau. of Henry Sharp, m 30 Oct 1628
   ch. Mary Willard, m. Joshua Edmunds,
   Elizabeth Willard, died in infancy,
   Elizabeth Willard, m. Robert Blood,
   Dorothy Willard, died young,
   Josiah Willard, m. Hannah Hosmer, 1656
   Samuel Willard, m.(1) Abigail Sherman; 1679
   m.(2) Eunice Tyng, 1679
   Sarah Willard, m. Nathaniel Howard,
   Abovehope Willard, died young,
   Simon Willard, m.(1) Martha Jacob; ca1679
   m.(2) Priscilla Buttolph,
   m.(2) 1651, Elizabeth Dunster, dau. of **Henry Dunster**, [565-5]
   m.(3) 1652, **Mary Dunster**, dau. of **Robert Dunster**, [565-6]
   ch. Mary Willard, m. Cyprian Stevens,
   5. **Henry Willard**,
   ? John Willard, m. Mary Hayward, 1698
   Daniel Willard, m.(1) Hannah Cutler;
   m.(2) Mary Mills,
   Joseph Willard,
   Benjamin Willard, m. Sarah Lakin,
   Hannah Willard, m. Thomas Brintnall,
   Jonathan Willard, m. Mary Brown.

get 565-54

John Willard, 1st husband of Margaret Wilkins, was probably born c 1660 give or take

The Willards won't admit to having one of their own executed for witchcraft, but nonetheless Constable John Willard has to have been son (or possibly grandson) of Simon Willard. Willard, John + Margaret (Wilkins) ca 1688 or so
John was first husband of Margaret (Wilkins) (Willard) Towne - second wife of William^3 Towne (Edmund^2 William^1)

(see photo. of 193 pit he was flung into.)

WILLARD.

Andrew Wellarde, of Gowdherste, husbandman; 18 April, 1562, proved 23 July, 1562; wife Annis, sons Andrew, Richard, and Thomas; brothers William and George; daughters Jane, Johan and Anne Wellarde. William Walter, vicar, a witness. [*Streat, L. 19.*]

✓

Symon Willarde, of Gowthurst, Co. of Kent, yeoman, 6 Feb'y, 1583, proved 26F eb'y, 1584; wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Richard, daughter Thomasine Willarde, a daughter Boldy, her children; messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Euʳenden. [*Brudenell, L. 9.*]

These two wills seem to throw a good deal of additional light on the English genealogy contained in the Willard Memoir, compiled and published by the late Joseph Willard, Esq. (1858). The testators were probably brothers, and sons of Richard Willard of Brenchley, an abstract of whose will (proved 24 Oct., 1558) is given on page 63 of the Memoir. It will be noticed that "Symon Willarde of Gowthurst" mentions in his will (of 1583) a wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas and Richard, the children of a daughter Boldy, and a messuage in Horsmonden purchased of Richard Euʳenden. Turning now to the Willard Memoir, we find, on page 42, that Elizabeth, widow of Symon Willard, was buried at Horsmonden, 12 April, 1587. The will of Richard Willard of Horsmonden (proved 9 March, 1616), a full copy of which appears on pages 53-58 of the Memoir, speaks of "Thomas Willarde, my late brother deceased," of "Thomas Bolde of Horsmōden aforesayd my kinsman," and of messuage and lands "purchased of Evenden."[10] These agreements seem to make it altogether probable that Richard of Horsmonden was the second of the two sons named by Symon Willard of Goudhurst, and so perhaps grandson of Richard, of Brenchley. Goudhurst and Brenchley are each within two miles of Horsmonden. It would thus appear that by this discovery the descendants of Major Symon Willard, of New England, are enabled to trace back their ancestry three stages in the old country.

Simon Willard was baptized 7 Apr 1605, in Horsemonden, Kent, England. He was eleven years old when his father died, and in his will his father directed that Simon be placed with some honest man where he may learn some good trade and be instructed. He was a soldier in Kent as a young man. Simon Willard married first, Mary, possibly a daughter of Henry Sharpe. They emigrated to New England, on the same ship with his sister and brother-in-law, Margery and Dolar Davis, arriving at Boston, Massachusetts, in May 1634. In August 1634 Simon was granted land in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he resided for a year. He was a merchant, and began to trade in furs with the Indians as soon as he was fairly established at Cambridge. He sold the Cambridge property and joined others in founding the plantation to which they gave the name of Concord, Massachusetts. Major Willard was chosen representative to the General Court by the Concord freemen at their first election, and served every year after that until 1664. He was appointed to train the military company. He served on various commissions, usually as chairman, to settle controversies between towns, for laying out grants of land, and for supervising the proceedings of Lancaster and some other towns in critical emergencies. He was a magistrate, chosen one of the "Assistants," judges of the General Court, in 1654, and deputed to hold court in Hampton and Salisbury in 1666 and in Dover and York in 1675.

His first wife, Mary died before 1651. He married second, in 1651, Elizabeth Dunster, Mary Dunster's aunt. Elizabeth Dunster was a sister of Henry Dunster, President of Harvard College. Elizabeth died in 1652, about six months after the marriage, and Willard married, in the latter part of 1652, Mary Dunster, a cousin of President Henry Dunster. Mary Dunster was baptized 5 Dec 1630, in Bury, Lancaster, England. She emigrated to New England in the summer of 1652. For forty years Willard was active in military life. He rose to the rank of Major and commanded the provincial troops against the Indians. Both in military and civil life he became one of the most famous men of the province. Willard was chosen "Sergeant major" of Middlesex County in 1653, and was commander-in-chief of the Narragansett expedition in 1654 and 1655. The town of Lancaster invited him by personal letter to make his home in that town, promising lands and privileges. He decided to locate in Lancaster, and in 1659 he sold his Concord homestead to Captain Thomas Marshall, of Lynn, and moved to Lancaster. After about twelve years he moved again, to Groton where he had a beautiful estate, and built a house and other buildings.

When King Phillip's war began, Major Willard was summoned from the court he was presiding over, at the advanced age of 70 years, to lead the Middlesex Militia, and drive back the Indians from the exposed towns of his district. This he did, and rapidly marched through the desert to Brookfield, just in time to relieve the garrison there. Major Willard so silently and skillfully managed his approach that he was perceived by the garrison before he was discovered by the Indians. The people in the unfortified garrison were only hours away from being slaughtered. During King Philip's war the town of Groton was attacked, and the Indians burned Major Willard's house in March 1676, so he had uncertain dwelling-places for himself and his family from that time forward. He went on in his service, directing the movements of troops and relief expeditions, and bearing untold hardships and strain. The following month he was holding court at Cambridge, when he was seized with an "epidemic cold" and died of influenza on 24 Apr 1676, at Charlestown, having just passed his 71st birthday. His funeral at Charlestown was an occasion of great pomp for that time, six military companies parading under the command of Captain Henchman.

Major Willard was one of the most conspicuous and honored men of his day. He was a stalwart Puritan, conscientious and of sound understanding, of brave and enduring spirit. He had wealth as well as honor, giving large amounts of land to his children and leaving 1300 acres besides other property at his death. Yet his widow, who was then 46 years old, struggled to care for the younger children and had a difficult time, for while Simon had left great landed possessions there was very little ready money. Mary petitioned the General Court for reimbursement for losses occasioned by the Indian wars, stating that the major often said he had lost a thousand pounds this way. The Court answered this petition by a grant of 1000 acres to be divided among the six youngest children. Mary married second, 14 July 1680, Deacon Joseph Noyes, of Sudbury. She died 28 Dec 1715, at Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was 85 years of age.

5. **Henry Willard**, (1655-1701),
    m.(1) 1674, **Mary Lakin**, dau. of **John Lakin**, [761-3]
        ch. 6. **Henry Willard**,
            Simon Willard, m. Mary Whitcomb,
            John Willard, m. Anne Hill,
            Hezekiah Willard, m. Anna Wilder,
            Mary Willard, m.(1) Isaac Hunt;
                m.(2) — Leland,
            Sarah Willard, m. Samuel Rogers,
            Joseph Willard, m. Elizabeth Tarbell,
    m.(2) 1689, Dorcas Cutler, widow of Samuel Cutler,
        ch. Samuel Willard, m. Elizabeth Phelps,
            James Willard, m. Hannah Houghton,
            Josiah Willard, m. Hannah Wilder,
            Abigail Willard,
            Jonathan Willard, m. Keziah White,
            Susanna Willard, m. John Moore,
            Tabitha Willard, died young.

Family Record

Dodge Ancestors
Family No.

Towne
Surname
①

Father – William TOWNE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp.	18	Mar	1598/9	St Nicholas - Great Yarmouth	Norfolk	England	Bro. Anthony bp 28 Aug 1597	
Death		ca	1673	Topsfield	Essex	Mass Bay Colony	Wm. [illegible] 1 Sep 1600	
Buried								
Married	25	Apr	1620	St Nicholas Church	"			

Occupation yeoman Military Church Puritan

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name John Towne

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth "Alice"? (   ) (First wife) (d. in childbirth?)

Mother – Joan BLESSING

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1600		(Nfk or Sfk)	England		
Death		ca	1682	Topsfield	Essex	MA		
Buried								

Occupation Military Church Puritan

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Two Ancestral Lines thru Sons

Her Father's Name William Blessing ([illegible])

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children Edmond & Joseph

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Rebecca Towne (Executed witchcraft)	Birth	21	Feb	1624	Great Yarmouth	Norfolk	Eng.	
		Death	19	July	1692				
	Spouse - Francis Nurse (– 22 Nov 1695)	Married							
	2. John Towne	Birth	16	Feb	1623	Great Yarmouth			
		Death							
	Spouse - died young	Married		—					
	3. Susanna Towne	Birth	20	Oct	1625	Great Yarmouth			
		Death							
	Spouse - died young	Married		—					
+	4. (Sgt) Edmund Towne ship "Rose of Yarmouth" 1637	Birth	28	June	1628	Great Yarmouth			
		Death		ca	1677/8	Topsfield	Essex	MA	
	Spouse - Mary Browning (1638-1717)	Married		ca	1654	Salem		Mass Bay Colony	
	5. (Ens) Jacob Towne	Birth	11	Mar	1632	Great Yarmouth			
		Death	27	Nov	1704				
	Spouse - Catherine Symonds	Married	21	June	1657				
	6. Mary Towne (executed for witchcraft)	Birth	24	Aug	1634	Great Yarmouth			
		Death	22	Sept	1692				
	Spouse - Isaac Esty (1627- 1712)	Married		ca	1655	Salem			
	7. Sarah Towne (arrested for witchcraft)	Birth		ca	1638	Salem		Mass Bay Colony	
		Death							
	Spouse - ① Edmond Bridges (– Aug 1682) ② Peter Cloyes (1643-1708)	Married	① 11 ②	Jan ca	1660 1683				
+	8. Joseph Towne	Birth			1637	Salem		Mass Bay Colony	
		Death		late	1713				
	Spouse - Phebe Perkins	Married			1665	Salem			
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)
Family No.

Blessing (Towne)
England ①
Surname

Father – John BLYSSYNGE (Blessing)

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15	○				7 miles from parish of	○
Death				○	Somerleyton	Suffolk	England	Great Yarmouth, Norfolk	○
Buried				○					○
Married			1569	○					○

Occupation ______ Military ______ Church ______ ○

Places Lived ______ ○

Other Wives ______ ○

His Father's Name ______ ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ______ ○

Mother – Joane PREASTE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15	○					○
Death			16	○	Somerleyton	Suffolk	England		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation ______ Military ______ Church ______ ○

Places Lived ______ ○

Other Husbands ______ ○

Her Father's Name ______ ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ______ ○

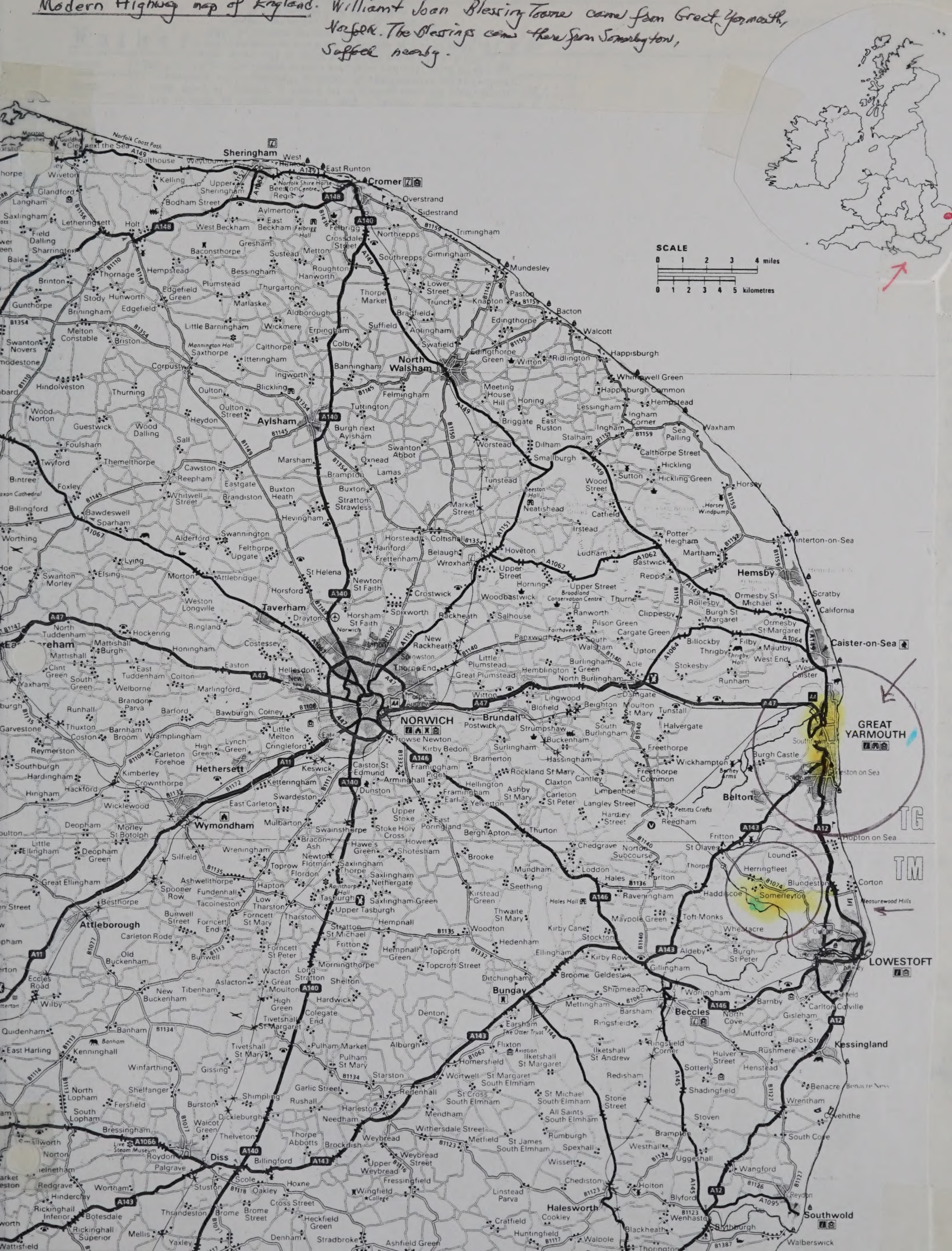
Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Julian Blessing	○	Birth			1571	Somerleyton	Suffolk	England	○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
+	2. William Blessing	○	Birth			1575	Somerleyton	Suffolk	England	○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	3.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	4.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	5.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	6.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	7.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	8.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	9.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○

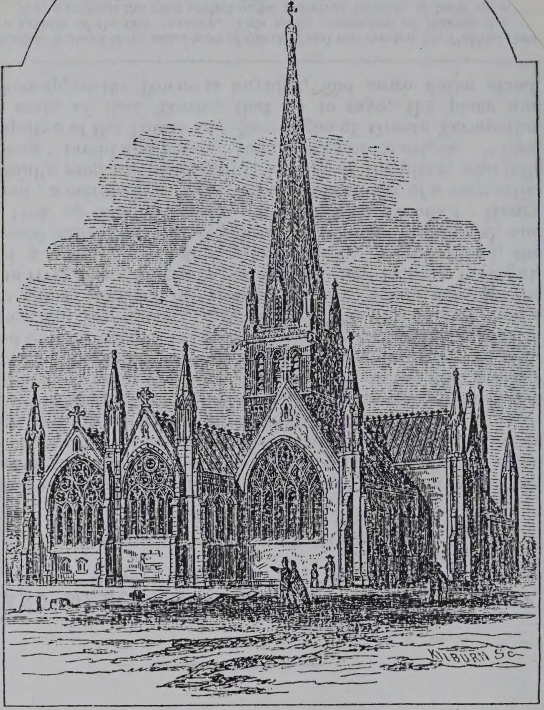
○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Modern Highway map of England. William + Joan Blessing Towne came from Great Yarmouth, Norfolk. The Blessings came there from Somerleyton, Suffolk nearby.


SCALE
0 1 2 3 4 miles
0 1 2 3 4 5 kilometres
Sheringham
Cromer
Mundesley
North Walsham
Aylsham
Happisburgh
Hemsby
Caister-on-Sea
GREAT YARMOUTH
Gorleston on Sea
Burgh Castle
Belton
Hopton on Sea
NORWICH
Wymondham
Attleborough
Diss
Bungay
Beccles
Somerleyton
Herringfleet
Blundeston
LOWESTOFT
Kessingland
Halesworth
Southwold
TG
TM

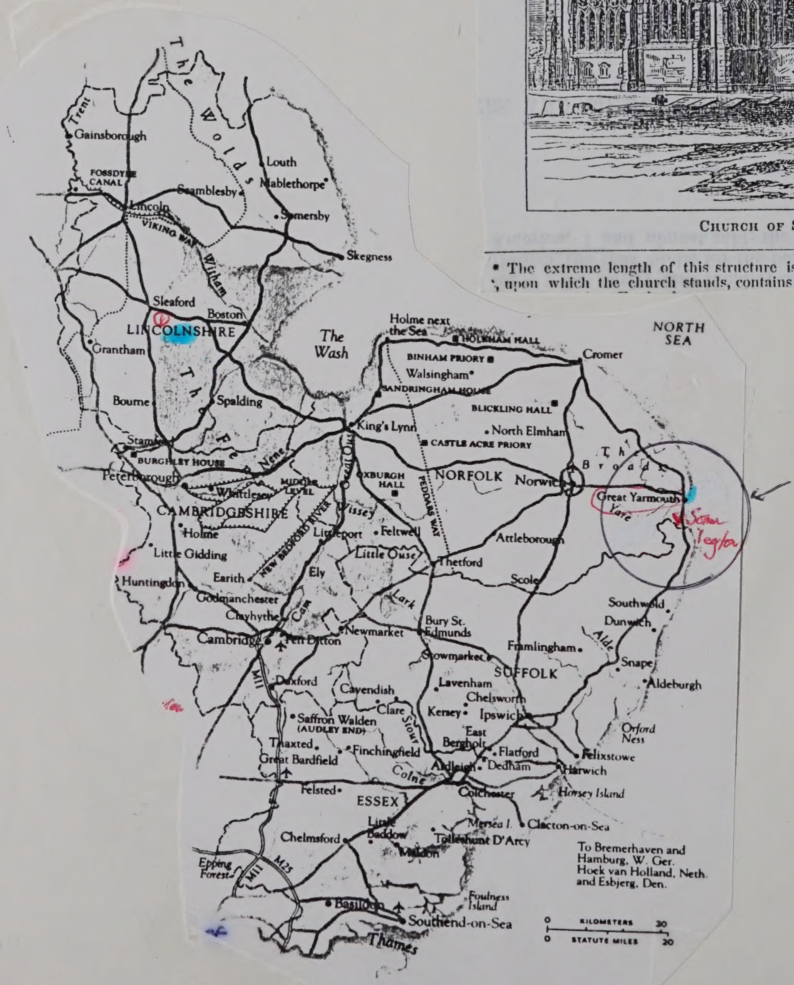
William and Joan (Blessing) Towne were married in this church in Yarmouth. Their family had come from Somerleyton.. The Townes, scarce in Norfolk, may have originally been from Lincolnshire or Nor Suffolk



Church of St. Nicholas.

---

* The extreme length of this structure is 230 feet, its greatest width 154 feet. The ', upon which the church stands, contains upwards of eight acres


Trent
Gainsborough
The Wolds
FOSSDYKE CANAL
Lincoln
Louth
Mablethorpe
Scamblesby
Somersby
VIKING WAY
Witham
Skegness
Sleaford
Boston
LINCOLNSHIRE
Grantham
The Fens
The Wash
Bourne
Spalding
Stamford
BURGHLEY HOUSE
Nene
Peterborough
Whittlesey
MIDDLE LEVEL
CAMBRIDGESHIRE
Holme
Little Gidding
Earith
NEW BEDFORD RIVER
OLD BEDFORD RIVER
Wissey
Huntingdon
Godmanchester
Clayhythe
Cam
Cambridge
Fen Ditton
Holme next the Sea
HOLKHAM HALL
BINHAM PRIORY
Walsingham
SANDRINGHAM HOUSE
BLICKLING HALL
King's Lynn
North Elmham
CASTLE ACRE PRIORY
OXBURGH HALL
PEDDARS WAY
NORFOLK
Norwich
The Broads
Great Yarmouth
Yare
Somer leyton
Cromer
NORTH SEA
Littleport
Feltwell
Little Ouse
Thetford
Attleborough
Ely
Lark
Scole
Southwold
Dunwich
Alde
Snape
Aldeburgh
Newmarket
Bury St. Edmunds
Stowmarket
Framlingham
SUFFOLK
M11
Duxford
Cavendish
Lavenham
Chelsworth
Clare
Stour
Kersey
Ipswich
Saffron Walden (AUDLEY END)
East Bergholt
Orford Ness
Thaxted
Great Bardfield
Finchingfield
Flatford
Felixstowe
Dedham
Colne
Dedham
Harwich
Felsted
ESSEX
Colchester
Horsey Island
Little Baddow
Mersea I.
Clacton-on-Sea
Chelmsford
Tolleshunt D'Arcy
Maldon
Epping Forest
M25
To Bremerhaven and Hamburg, W. Ger. Hoek van Holland, Neth. and Esbjerg, Den.
Basildon
Foulness Island
Southend-on-Sea
Thames
0 KILOMETERS 30
0 STATUTE MILES 20

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Blessing / Towne
Surname
England ②

Father – William BLESSING

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1575 ○	Somerleyton	Suffolk	England		○
Death			○					○
Buried			○					○
Married			○					○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name ? John Blyssynge ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ? Joane Prester ○

Mother –

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			○					○
Death			○					○
Buried			○					○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

See TAG 33:199-206

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Margaret Blessing (7 children) ○	Birth			ca 1595			England	○
	Spouse – Robert Buffambis (came to NE with ② wife)	Death	before		1634	? So Walsham	Norfolk	"	○
	○	Married	23	Aug	1613	St Nicholas Great Yarmouth	Norfolk	"	○
	2. Alice Blessing (6 children) ○	Birth			ca 1597			"	○
	Spouse – Mark Fermager (He died in England or on any ocean)	Death	9	Feb.	1655/6	Boston	Mass. Bay	Colony	○
	○	Married			ca 1615		Norfolk ?		○
+	3. Joan Blessing ○	Birth			ca 1600			Eng.	○
	Spouse – William Towne	Death			ca 1682	Topsfield		Mass	○
	○	Married	25	Apr	1620	St Nicholas Ch Great Yarmouth	NFK	Eng	○
	4. Julian Blessing ○	Birth			ca 1602			England	○
	Spouse – Thomas Goose (or Negas) Negoose	Death			16		Great Yarmouth?		○
	○	Married	31	July	1622	St Nicholas – Gr. Yarmouth	NFK	Eng	○
	5. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse –	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	6. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse –	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	7. ○	Birth							○

he circles, identify by number your sources of
rmation -- then list each on the reverse side.

① Margaret's widower m/2 26 Nov 1634 Thomasine (Ward) Thompson and came to New England. She and her children became Quakers and suffered severely for their faith.

② Alice & son Mark Fermager/Vermaes (Vermais) lived in Salem + Boston Mass Bay Colony
Son Mark Jr. returned to England Her husband (somewhat prominent) died in England or aboard ship

④ It is not known if Julian came to New England but many of her husband's relatives did. Captain William Goose, mariner, brought many Great Yarmouth families to New England The name is also spelled Negas.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Towne

Surname (2-A) Edmund

Father – (Sgt) Edmund TOWNE

"Rose of Yarmouth" 1637

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	28	June	1628	○	Great Yarmouth	Norfolk	England	Came age 9 – after parents	○
Death		ca	1677	○	Topsfield	Essex	MA	"apprentice" to Henry Skerry	○
Buried				○					○
Married		ca	1654	○	Salem		MA		○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother – Mary BROWNING

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	7	Jan	1638	○	Salem		Mass Bay Colony		○
Death		bef	1717	○	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Thomas Browning } came in 1637 ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Mary Towne	○	Birth		ca	1655	Salem	Essex	MA	○
	Spouse - John Pritchard		Death			1717	Topsfield	"	"	○
		○	Married	1	Mar	1680/1	Topsfield	"	"	○
	2. King Phillips War – "Bloody Brook" Vet Thomas Towne	○	Birth		ca	1656	Salem			○
	Spouse - Sarah French		Death		early	1720	Topsfield			○
		○	Married	17	Mar	1685	"			○
	3. Sarah Towne	○	Birth	26	Apr	1657	Salem			○
	Spouse - John Howe		Death				Topsfield			○
		○	Married		ca	1678	"			○
+	4. William Towne	○	Birth	13	Mar	1659	"			○
	Spouse - ① Elizabeth ( )(ca –1692) ② Margaret (Wilkins) Willard		Death	30	Jan	1750	"			○
		○	Married	① ② 22	 Aug	16 1694	"			○
	5. Joseph Towne	○	Birth	2	Sep	1661	"			○
	Spouse - Amy Smith (1668–1756)		Death			1717	"			○
		○	Married	10	Aug	1687	"			○
	6. Abigail Towne	○	Birth	6	Aug	1664	"			○
	Spouse - ① Jacob Peabody (1664–1689) ② Thomas Perley		Death							○
		○	Married	① 12 ② 14	Jan Jan	1686 1696				○
	7. Benjamin Towne	○	Birth							○
	Spouse - no further record		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	8. Rebecca Towne	○	Birth	2	Feb	1668				○
	Spouse - ① Philip Knight (1663–1696) ② Nicholas Bailey		Death			17				○
		○	Married	① 20 ②	Aug after	1693 1700				○
	9. Elizabeth Towne	○	Birth	2	Nov	1669				○
	Spouse - Thomas Wilkins (1673–) (of Salem)		Death			17	Middleton			○
		○	Married	19	Dec	1694				○
	10. Samuel Towne	○	Birth	11	Feb	1673				○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Knight (m. 1715 Elisha Perkins)		Death	22	May	1714				○
		○	Married	29	Oct	1694				○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Towne

Surname (3A) William³ Edmond²

Father – William TOWNE

Event	Day Month Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	13 Mar 1659	○	Topsfield	Essex	Mass		○
Death	30 Jan 1750	○	"	"	"		○
Buried		○		"			○
Married	22 Aug 1694	○	"	"	"		○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ① Elizabeth ( ) They had several children but none survived infancy ○

His Father's Name Edmund Towne ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Mary Browning ○

Mother – Margaret WILKINS

Event	Day Month Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	ca 1667	○		Essex	Mass	The Willard children were	○
Death	1751?	○	Topsfield			John, Margaret + Hannah	○
Buried		○				(order uncertain)	○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ① (Constable) John Willard, executed for witchcraft (3 Willard children) ○

Her Father's Name Thomas Wilkins ○

See Towne "C" for children of John + Mercy Towne

Her Mother's Maiden Name Hannah Nichols ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Mary Towne	○	Birth	3 July 1695	Topsfield	Essex	Mass.	○
	Spouse - nfr		Death					○
		○	Married					○
	2. William Towne, Jr	○	Birth	20 Nov 1697	"			○
	Spouse - 31 days old		Death	22 Dec 1697	"			○
		○	Married	—				○
	3. William Towne, Jr.	○	Birth	25 Feb 1699	"			○
	Spouse - died in infancy		Death					○
		○	Married					○
	4. Isaac Towne	○	Birth	10 Apr 1701				○
	Spouse -		Death					○
		○	Married					○
	5. Ichabod Towne	○	Birth	18 Feb 1703				○
	Spouse -		Death					○
		○	Married					○
	6. Jeremiah Towne	○	Birth	27 May 1705				○
	Spouse -		Death					○
		○	Married					○
	7. Deborah Towne	○	Birth	16 Aug 1707				○
	Spouse - J. Kinney		Death	16 Oct 1732				○
		○	Married	1 May 1927				○
+	8. Mercy Towne	○	Birth	19 Sep 1709				○
	Spouse - John Towne		Death	17				○
		○	Married	22 Apr 1729				○
	9. Keziah Towne	○	Birth	9 Feb 1715	~~Topsfield~~			○
	Spouse - Robert Fitz		Death	17	Sutton	Worcester	MA	○
		○	Married	9 Nov 1739	Sutton?			○
	10.	○	Birth					○
	Spouse -		Death					○
		○	Married					○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Towne

Surname

(Joseph² Wm¹) ②b

Father — Joseph TOWNE

Event	Day Month Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	1639	○	Salem	Mass Bay Colony		(Christened 1648)	○
Death	1713	○	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○
Buried		○					○
Married	ca 1665	○					○

Occupation ○ Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name William Towne ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Johanna Blessing ○

Mother — Phebe PERKINS

Event	Day Month Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	1644	○					○
Death	1715	○					○
Buried		○					○

Occupation ○ Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name (Deacon) Thomas Perkins ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Phebe Goald ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Phebe Towne	○	Birth	4 May 1666	Topsfield	Essex	MA	○
			Death	? ca 1678	"	"	"	○
	Spouse - d. y. (early teens?)	○	Married	—				○
	2. Johanna Towne	○	Birth	22 Jan 1668	"	"	"	○
			Death	after 1736	Sutton	Worcester	MA	○
	Spouse -	○	Married	15 Dec 1694	Topsfield ?			○
	3. Mary Towne	○	Birth	27 Mar 1670	"	Essex	"	○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○
	4. Susanna Towne	○	Birth	24 Dec 1671	"			○
			Death	13 Sep 17				○
	Spouse - Joseph Cummings	○	Married	23 Jan 1688/9	Topsfield			○
	5. Joseph Towne	○	Birth	22 Mar 1673	"			○
			Death	28 May 1757				○
	Spouse - ① Margaret Case (-1706 ② Abigail Curtis ③ Mary Mower	○	Married	① 9 Nov 1699 ② 5 Nov 1707 ③ 21 Feb 1730	Salem Topsfield ? Lynn			○
	6. Sarah Towne	○	Birth	30 Dec 1675	Topsfield			○
			Death	1 Nov 1760	"			○
	Spouse - "An aged woman"	○	Married	—				○
†	7. John Towne	○	Birth	20 Feb 1678				○
			Death	28 Mar 1714				○
	Spouse - ① Elizabeth Rea ② Abigail Stealey	○	Married	① 1 Jan 1708 ② 12 July 1712				○
	8. Marthe Towne	○	Birth	19 May 1680				○
			Death	30 June 1715				○
	Spouse - ? Isaac Leach	○	Married	17				○
	9. Phebe Towne	○	Birth	23 July 1685	Topsfield			○
			Death	17				○
	Spouse - ( ) Newhall -10 June 1734	○	Married	17				○
	10.	○	Birth					○
			Death					○
	Spouse -	○	Married					○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Towne

Surname

(John³ Joseph² Wm¹) (36)

Father – John TOWNE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	20	Feb	1678	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○
Death	28	Mar	1714	Danvers	"	"		○
Buried								○
Married		Jan	1708	Danvers?				○

Occupation　　Military　　Church

Places Lived

Other Wives ② 12 July 1712 Abigail Stanley - she m/2 another John Towne (cousin)

His Father's Name Joseph Towne

His Mother's Maiden Name Phebe Perkins

Mother – Elizabeth REA

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	14	Aug	1687	Salem	Essex	MA		○
Death	14	Dec	1711	Danvers	"	"		○
Buried								○

Occupation　　Military　　Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

For children of John + Mercy Towne see "C"

Her Father's Name Joshua Rea, Jr.

Her Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Leach

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. John Towne	Birth	22	Feb	1709	Danvers	Essex	MA	○
	Spouse - Mercy Towne	Death		Oct	1754	Sutton	Worcester	"	○
		Married	2	Apr	1729				○
	2. Elizabeth Towne	Birth	22	Nov	1711	Danvers			○
	Spouse - (d. as tiny baby?) nfr.	Death			17				○
		Married		—					○
	Child of Second marriage to Abigail (Stanley) Towne:								
	3. Bartholomew Towne (adm to Sutton Ch July 1741)	Birth	4	Apr	1713	Danvers			○
	Spouse - Hannah Fitz	Death			1780	Sutton			○
		Married	27	June	1740	Danvers? (or Sutton)			○
	5.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	6.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	7.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	8.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	9.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○
	10.	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
		Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

○

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Towne
Surname
Ⓒ

Family Record

Father – John TOWNE, Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	23	Feb	1709	○	Danvers	Essex	MA		○
Death			1754	○	Sutton	Worcester	"		○
Buried				○					○
Married	2	Apr	1729	○	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○

Occupation　　Military　　Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name John Towne, Sr. ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Rea ○

Mother – Mercy TOWNE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	19	Sep	1709	○	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○
Death			17	○	Sutton	Worcester	"		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation　　Military　　Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

For children of Richard IV & Lois (Towne) Dodge
See Dodge Family

Her Father's Name William Towne ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Margaret Wilkins ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Ichabod Towne (6 children)	○	Birth	26	Nov	1729	Tops. f. Danvers	Essex	MA	○
			Death	7	Jan	1785	Gerry now Phillipston		MA	○
	Spouse - Jemima Stockwell	○	Married	25	Dec	1751				○
	2. Mercy Towne Jr	○	Birth	10	Sep	1731	Topsfield	"		○
			Death							○
	Spouse - Samuel Clark	○	Married	30	Nov	1758	Sutton			○
	3. William Towne (13 children)	○	Birth	10	Feb	1733	Topsfield			○
			Death	28	Oct	1811	Royalston		VT	○
	Spouse - Catherine Waite	○	Married	18	Oct	1758	Sutton			○
	4. Elijah Towne	○	Birth	17	May	1734				○
			Death	?						○
	Spouse - (No further record)	○	Married	?						○
	5. Deborah Towne	○	Birth			1736				○
			Death							○
	Spouse - Nathaniel Putnam	○	Married	23	Nov	1757	Sutton			○
	6. Elizabeth Towne	○	Birth	13	May	1740				○
			Death							○
	Spouse - Henry Nichols	○	Married	22	Sep	1757	Sutton			○
	7. Mary Towne	○	Birth	1	Apr	1742				○
			Death							○
	Spouse - Aaron Grant	○	Married			17	Sutton			○
	8. John Towne (did not marry)	○	Birth	5	Mar	1744	"			○
			Death							○
	9. Sarah Towne (no further rec)	○	birth	21	May	1750	"			○
+	10. Lois Towne	○	Birth	30	Sep	1752	Sutton	Worcester	MA	○
			Death	9	Sep	1812	Croydon	Cheshire	New Hampshire	○
	Spouse - Richard Dodge IV (-1835)	○	Married	19	July	1770	Sutton			○
	11. Asa Towne (3 ch) (daus)	○	Birth			ca 1754	"			○
			Death			1816	Sutton			○
	Spouse - Eunice Towne (dau Isaac)	○	Married				? "			○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

Family Record

Family No.

Surname

Father – Richard Dodge V

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	25	April	1751	○	Hamilton	Essex	MA		○
Death	25	Dec	1835	○	Croydon	Cheshire (Now Sullivan)	NH		○
Buried				○					○
Married	19	July	1770	○	Sutton	Worcester	MA	He 19 She 18	○

Occupation　　Military　　Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother – Lois Towne

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	30	Sept	1752	○	Sutton	Worcester	MA	4 month preg	○
Death	09	Sept	1812	○	Croydon	Cheshire (Now Sullivan)	NH		○
Buried				○					○

Occupation　　Military　　Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Annial Dodge	○	Birth	03	Nov	1770	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	26	Dec	1842	Near Grafton	Cheshire	NH	○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Jones	○	Married	19	Aug	1792	? Brenfield	Hampshire	NH	○
+	2. Levi Dodge	○	Birth	23	Jan	1772	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	08	Dec	1835	Croydon		NH	○
	Spouse Keziah Ellis	○	Married	15	Mar	1798	Storbridge		MA	○
	3. Stephen Dodge (War of 1812)	○	Birth	24	Oct	1774	Sutton		MA	○
			Death				Sand Lake		NY	○
	Spouse - Mary Dunbar	○	Married	10	Nov	1799	Near Grantham		NH	○
	4. Richard Dodge VI	○	Birth	02	Mar	1779	Suttonasott		MA	○
			Death	11	May	1872	Near Grantham		NH	○
	Spouse - Levina Ellis	○	Married	29	Nov	1802	Storbridge		MA	○
	5. Simon Dodge	○	Birth	22	Feb	1781	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	23	Sept	1817	Damariscotta		Maine	○
	Spouse - Mary Turnbull	○	Married	ca		1805				○
	6. Lois Dodge	○	Birth	24	Aug	1783	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	13	Sept	1812	Croydon		NH	○
	Spouse - John Elliot Jr.	○	Married	16	June	1801	"		"	○
	7. Parly Dodge	○	Birth	24	Mar	1788	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	02	Sept	1830	Croydon		NH	○
	Spouse - Helina Cooper	○	Married	28	Nov	1813	"		"	○
	8. Amasa Dodge	○	Birth	15	Oct	1792	Sutton		MA	○
			Death			18—				○
	Spouse -	○	Married			18—				○
	9. Joshua Dodge	○	Birth	23	Nov	1795	Sutton		MA	○
			Death	ca		1874	? Croydon?			○
	Spouse ① Levina Carpenter ② Esther Wetherspoon	○	Married	① ② 30	 Mar	1817 1837				○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No. ①

Browning
Surname

Father – Thomas BROWNING   To Salem 1636

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1588	○			England		○
Death		Feb	1671	○	Topsfield,	Essex, Mass. Bay Colony	New Eng.	Freeman Salem 17 Apr 1637	○
Buried		"age 83"		○					○
Married		Before	1628	○			England		○

Occupation Town officer, farmer   Military   Church Puritan ○

Places Lived England, Salem, Topsfield by 1661 (dism from Salem ch 9 Nov 1663 to join in forming of a church there.) ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Browning ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother – Mary

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1595?	○					○
Death		after	1682	○	Topsfield				○
Buried				○					○

Occupation   Military   Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Mary Browning	○	Birth bp.	7	Jan	1638	Salem	Massachusetts Bay Colony N. Eng.		○
			Death			1717	Topsfield	Essex		○
	Spouse – Edmund Towne (1628-1678)	○	Married	ca		1654	Salem?			○
	2. Elizabeth Browning	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse – James Symonds (1633-1714)	○	Married	20	Nov	1661	Topsfield			○
	3. Sarah Browning	○	Birth							○
			Death		after	1719				○
	Spouse – Joseph Williams (-1682)	○	Married	20	Nov	1661	Topsfield			○
	4. Deborah Browning	○	Birth	31	Jan	1647				○
			Death		after	1704	Enfield		Connecticut	○
	Spouse – ① John Perkins (-1668) ② Isaac Meacham (1643-1715)	○	Married	① 28 ② 28	Nov Dec	1666 1669	Salem "	Essex	Mass Bay Col	○
	5.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	6.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○

The lack of much in writing about Thomas Browning (+ maybe lack of English search for background) is undoubtedly due to leaving no sons to carry on his surname. Elizabeth + Sarah were probably married in a double wedding ceremony. See Towne file for children of Edmund + Mary Browning Towne.

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	9.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

Children:

+241. Jonathan, b. April 28, 1754.
242. Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1756; d. unm. at Andover, Vt. March 6, 1847, a. 90 years.
243. Betsey, b. 1758.
+244. Aaron, b. March 14, 1761.
245. Jane, b. 1763; m. Jona. Thompson, Marblehead.
246. Phebe, b. Nov. 13, 1765; m. Timo. Ordway, Lyndeboro', N. H.

94.

IV. **John Towne**, son of John and Elizabeth (Rae) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 23, 1709, and m. Mercy Towne. He was admitted to the church in Sutton, May 3, 1741, and d. about the close of 1754, aged 45 years. His will is dated Sept. 6, 1754, and proved Feb. 5, 1755.

Children:

+247. Ichabod, b. Nov. 26, 1729.
248. Mercy, b. Sept. 10, 1731; m. Sam'l Clark, Nov. 30, 1750.
+249. William, b. Feb. 10, 1733.
250. Elijah, b. May 17, 1734.
251. Deborah, b. 1735; m. Nathaniel Putnam, Novem. 23, 1757.
252. Elizabeth, b. May 13, 1740; m. Henry Nichols, September 22, 1757.
253. Mary, b. April 1, 1742; m. Aaron Grant.
254. John, b. March 5, 1744; d. unm.
255. Sarah, b. May 21, 1750.
256. Lois, b. Sept. 30, 1752; m. Richard Dodge, Jr., July 19, 1770.
+257. Asa, b. ; m. Eunice Towne.

96.

IV. **Bartholomew Towne**, son of John and Abigail (Stanley) Towne, was b. April 4, 1713, and June 27, 1740, m. Hannah Fitz. They were admitted to the church in Sutton, July 26, 1741, and he d. at the same place in 1783, aged 70 years.

Children:

258. Hannah, b. April 20, 1741; m. Daniel Stone.
+259. Bartholomew, b. Dec. 10, 1742.
260. Abigail, b. Aug. 3, 1744; m. 1st, Nathan Stone; 2d, E. Sibley.
+261. Reuben, b. July 29, 1746.
262. Sarah, b. April 20, 1751.
263. Robert, b. May 11, 1754.
264. David, b. Aug. 7, 1756; m. Elizabeth Southworth, March 23, 1780.
265. Mehitable, b. Sept. 12, 1762.
266. Stephen, b. Sept. 15, 1765.

(To be continued.)

James Savage on Towne!

Towne, Edmund, Topsfield, was eldest s. of William, wh. prob. was s. of Richard of Braceby in Co. Lincoln, where Ann, wid. of said Richard, made her will 10 Dec. 1629, of wh. copy is in Geneal. Reg. X. 36. Braceby is 6 ms. from Grantham and 5 from Folkenham. He came, 1637, prob. in the Rose of Yarmouth, aged 18, as apprent. to Henry Skerry of Salem, m. Mary, d. of Thomas Browning, had Thomas; William, b. 1658; Joseph, 1661; Abigail; Benjamin, 1666; Rebecca; Samuel, 1673; Mary; Sarah; Eliz.; and ano. d. and he d. early in 1678. Abigail m. 12 Jan. 1686, Jacob Peabody; and next, 14 Jan. 1696, Thomas Perley. Abstr. of his will, of wh. wid. Mary had admin. is in Essex Inst. II. 277. Jacob, Salem 1637, had Joseph, and Sarah, perhaps not tw. bapt. there, 3 Sept. 1648. Jacob, Topsfield, b. in Eng. br. of Edmund of the same, m. 26 June 1657, Catharine, d. of John Symonds of Salem, had John, b. 2 Apr. 1658; Jacob, 13 Feb. 1660; Catharine, 25 Feb. 1662; Deliverance, 5 Aug. 1664; Edmund, 21 July 1666; and Ruth; freem. 1686, d. 22 Nov. 1704, and his will was pro. 1 Jan. 1705. Jacob, Topsfield, s. of the preced. may have been, instead of his f. freem. 1686, m. 24 June 1684, Phebe Smith, had Joshua, b. 1684; John, 1685; and Abigail, 1689, acc. Barry. John, Topsfield, s. of Jacob first of the same, by w. Mary had Mary, b. 23 June 1681; John, 25 Nov. 1682, d. young; Israel, 18 Nov. 1684; Esther, 1686; Ephraim; David, a. 1694; Samuel; Edmund, 7 May 1699; rem. to Framingham, and had John, 31 May 1702; Zerviah; and Jonathan; was a selectman, 1700–1712 most of the time, and a propr. in new planta. of Oxford. His will was pro. 1740. Joseph, Topsfield, youngest s. of William of the same, m. Phebe, d. of deac. Thomas Perkins, had Phebe, b. 1666; Joanna; Mary; Susanna; Joseph, 22 Mar. 1673; Sarah; Martha; John, 20 Feb. 1678; and ano. d. was freem. 1690; and d. 1713. Joseph, Topsfield, s. of Edmund, had two ws. of wh. Emma, m. 1687, was perhaps sec. Whether by the former, Phebe, he had any, is not ascert. but ch. were Benjamin, Daniel, Nathan, Jesse, Nathaniel, Amos, and Emma; and he d. 1717. Peter, Cambridge, s. of William of the same, bapt. in Eng. had w. Joanna, and I kn. no more, but that he was freem. 1690, and d. 2 Nov. 1705, aged 72 yrs. 10 mos. as Harris gives the inscript. Thomas, Lynn, m. at Reading 30 Oct. 1662, Hannah, of unkn. surname; gave evid. in 1681, then aged 50, a. lds. d. at R. 1684. Perhaps it is Tower. Thomas, Topsfield, s. of Edmund of the same, in early youth was in the flower of Essex under capt. Lothrop, on Conn. riv. in 1675, but perhaps not present at Bloody Brook, m. 1685, Sarah French, perhaps d. of John of Ipswich, had Edmund, Thomas, Richard, Experience, Sarah, Ednah, and Mercy; and d. a. 1720.

No

No

Dodges

— Cont'd —

Savage on Towne - (Cont'd)

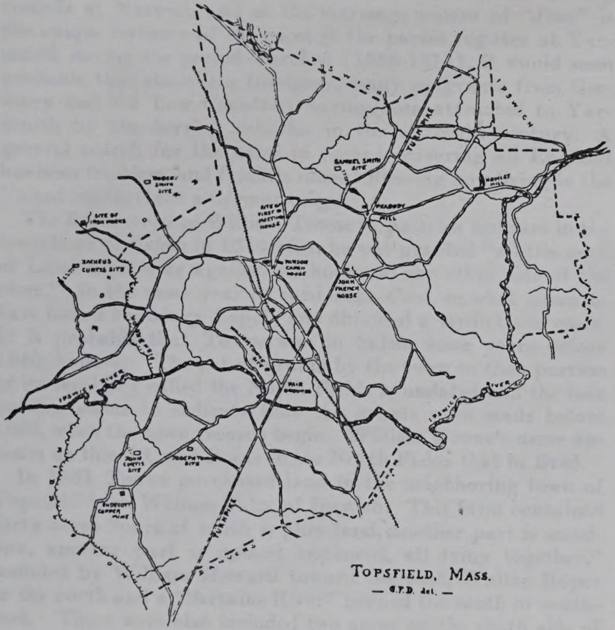
William, Salem, had m. at Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk, 25 March 1620 or 1, Joanna Blessing, and prob. came over the water, 1635, tho. in what ship is not seen; in Dec. 1640, he had gr. of ld. at S. but Felt spells the name Townde. He rem. to Topsfield a. 1651; and his ch. bapt. at Y. were Rebecca, Feb. 1622; John, Feb. 1624; Susanna, Oct. 1625; Edmund, June 1628; Jacob, Mar. 1633; Mary, 24 Aug. 1634; and at Salem, Sarah; and Joseph, b. 1639; and d. 1672, leav. all these ch. exc. John and Susanna. Farmer in MS. makes him the freem. of 1637, in wh. I do not concur. His wid. liv. a. ten yrs. Rebecca m. Francis Nurse, had eight ch. and was execut. for a witch, 19 July 1692, to wh. her deafness was the chief inducem. Mary m. Isaac Esty, had two ds. and was tr. on 9th execut. 22 Sept. 1692, under the same sad infatuat. She was the heroic woman, that in our day gives dignity to the cause, as set forth in Chandler's Crim. Trials. Sarah m. 11 Jan. 1660, Edmund Bridge or Bridges, had five ch. and next m. Peter Cloyes, had two or three more, and was a gr. sufferer in the witchr. proceed. barely escap. with life. **William**, Cambridge 1635, freem. 18 Apr. 1637, had w. Martha, wh. d. 20 Jan. 1674, s. Peter, bapt. in Eng. d. Mary, b. 6 Sept. 1637, bapt. at C. was town clk. 1639, bot. in 1653, a ho. of David Stone, was tythingman 1680, and d. aged 80, 30 Apr. 1685, tho. Harris gives the rec. Mar. wh. I disregard, as Sewall, in two places, notes his bur. 1 May.

Savage on Cloyes

John, Charlestown, s. prob. of the preced. m. 1664, Mary Long, perhaps d. of Robert, rem. to Wells, there m. 1681, a d. of Thomas Mills. **Nathaniel**, Wells, br. of the preced. m. a d. of Thomas Mills. **Peter**, Wells, br. of the preced. by w. Hannah had Mary, and Hannah, rem. to Salem, where his sec. w. Sarah, by wh. he had three or four ch. was sad. torment. with charge of witchcraft in the reign of superstition, 1692, being long imprison. at Boston bef. trial, and at Ipswich hardly escap. the doom desir. by the preposter. indictm. He last rem. to that pt. of Sudbury wh. soon bec. Framingham, there m. 2 or 21 Jan. 1704, third w. Susanna, wid. of Eliezer Beers of Watertown, was town treasr. and selectman, and d. 18 July 1708. **Thomas**, Saco 1671, br. of the preced. rem. soon to Falmouth, m. Susanna, d. of George Lewis, had Thomas, George, and Hannah; was k. by the Fr. and Ind. 1690, at the sec. destruct. of F. **Walter**, Salem, of wh. no more is kn. but that he was freem. 1678. In the Watertown rec. his name slides into Clayse, and even Clarse; but at other places other transmut. occur.

Savage on Nurse

Nurse, Benjamin, Framingham, s. of Francis, by w. Thomasine had Thomasine, b. 13 Nov. 1691; Benjamin, 20 Jan. 1694; William, 8 Mar. 1696; Eliz. 18 Sept. 1698; Ebenezer, 27 Mar. 1701; Margaret, 24 Apr. 1703; Moses, Mar. 1705; and Aaron, 11 Jan. 1708. He m. sec. w. 16 Feb. 1714, Eliz. wid. of Joseph Morse; and prob. d. late in 1747, or early in 1748, for Barry found his will pro. 13 Feb. 1748. **Francis**, Salem, in that part now Danvers, by w. Rebecca, d. of William Towne, had John; Samuel; Rebecca; Mary; Francis, b. 3 Feb. 1661; Benjamin, 26 Jan. 1666; Michael; and ano. d. who m. William Russell. Rebecca m. 15 Apr. 1669, Thomas Preston; and Mary m. 1678, John Tarbell. The unhappy mo. of these ch. suffer. death in the stupendous fanaticism of 1692, wh. began the investig. of her case, 24 Mar. tho. twice the jury fail. to find a verdict, to wh. at last they assent. from her not giv. satisfact. answers to their questions in open Court, that from her deafness she fail. to understand. Sir William Phips, the Gov. upon hearing this, prepar. a reprieve, but by solicit. of those who had less responsibility, weak. withheld it, and the dreadful sentence was execut. on 19th July; and he surv. until 22 Nov. 1695, aged 77. Her sis. Sarah Cloyce, not less guilty, perhaps, aft. long suffer. having better hearing, escaped with life. Felt, in Ann. of Salem, I. 484, well sums up the cases. She was excommunica. bef. trial, but that opprobrious deed was cancell. 20 yrs. aft. the sufferer was hang. **Francis**, Reading, s. of the preced. by w. Sarah had Francis, b. 1686, d. early; Benjamin, 28 Jan. 1690; Jonathan, 1692, d. at 25 yrs.; Josiah, 1694, d. at 24 yrs.; Joshua; Caleb; Nathaniel, 1697, who all d. bef. mid. age; and Abigail. His est. was sett. says Barry, in 1716. This name is commonly made Nourse. **John**, Salem, br. of the first Francis, m. 1 Nov. 1672, Eliz. Smith, had John, b. 12 Oct. 1673; and he m. sec. w. 17 Aug. 1677, Eliz. Very, had Eliz. 18 Mar. 1678; Samuel, 20 Aug. 1679; Sarah, 10 Nov. 1680; Jonathan, 3 May 1682; Joseph, 20 Sept. 1683; Benjamin, 20 Feb. 1686; Hannah, 22 Jan. 1687; and Deborah; and he d. 1719. **Samuel**, Salem, br. of the preced. m. 5 Apr. 1677, Mary Smith, had Samuel, b. 7 Jan. 1678; Margaret, 24 Feb. 1680; George, 29 July 1682; Mary, 25 May 1685; Rebecca, 15 Sept. 1688; and Ebenezer. He was freem. 1690; but suffer. some disability in the Christian ch. prob. bec. he was s. of his mo.


SAMUEL SMITH SITE
HOWLET MILL
PEABODY MILL
SITE OF FIRST MEETING HOUSE
PARSON CAPEN HOUSE
JOHN FRENCH HOUSE
ROBERT SMITH SITE
SITE OF IRON WORKS
ZACHEUS CURTIS SITE
WILLIAM TOWNE SITE
FAIR GROUNDS
JOHN CURTIS SITE
JOSEPH TOWNE SITE
ENDECOTT COPPER MINE
IPSWICH RIVER
IPSWICH RIVER
TURNPIKE
TURNPIKE
IPSWICH
IPSWICH
DANVERS

TOPSFIELD, MASS.
— G.F.D. del. —

THE ANCESTRY
OF
Lieut. AMOS TOWNE

TOWNE

1. **John Towne.** William Towne, the emigrant ancestor of the Towne family of Topsfield, was married and had six children baptized in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England. Towne's age was estimated in 1660 as "three score years," when he testified in a court proceeding,* which would indicate the approximate date of his birth as 1600. There can be no reasonable doubt, therefore, that he was that William, son of John and Elizabeth Towne, who was baptized at St. Nicholas' on March 18, 1598/9.

The only Towne entries in the Great Yarmouth register for this period are as follows:

1597 Aug. 28. Arthur, son of John and Alice Towne, bapt.

1598(9) March 18. William, son of John and Elizabeth Towne, bapt.

1600 Sept. 1. John Towne and Margaret Walden, married.

It is not uncommon to find the names Alice and Elizabeth used interchangeably, and it is therefore possible that Arthur and William had the same mother. The probate records for Norfolk, Feet of Fines and Chancery Proceedings yielding no additional facts, it can merely be stated in regard to John Towne that he married Elizabeth (or Alice) before 1597, had two sons, Arthur and William, born in 1597 and 1599, and, on the death of his wife, married Margaret Walden in 1600.† There are no further Towne items in the parish register until the marriage of William Towne in 1620.

---

* Records and Files of the County Courts of Essex County, Mass., IV : 205 — hereafter referred to as Records and Files, etc.

† Search made by Phillimore & Co., London, in 1923.

2. **William**^{2} **Towne** (*John*^{1}) was baptized in the church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, on March 18, 1598/9. He was married to Jone (Joanna) Blessing on April 25, 1620, in the same church, where, between 1621 and 1634, their first six children were baptized. Inasmuch as the name Blessing has not been found after considerable search in the Norfolk County records at Norwich and as the marriage record of "Jone" is the unique instance of the name in the parish register at Yarmouth during the period searched (1558-1611), it would seem probable that she was a foreigner, many emigrants from Germany and the Low Countries having been attracted to Yarmouth by the herring fisheries in the sixteenth century. A general search for the name in records covering all England has been fruitless, and families named Blessing now living in the United States claim a German origin.

The first record of William Towne in America appears in the town book of Salem in 1640 when he was granted "a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." In the same year he sued John Cook in what seems to have been a boundary dispute and obtained a verdict and costs. It is probable that Towne was in Salem some years before 1640, however. The list of grants by the town to that portion of its territory called the North Fields is undated and the best opinion seems to indicate that the grants were made before 1635, when the town records begin. William Towne's name appears on this list, and it was in the North Fields that he lived.

In 1651 Towne purchased land in the neighboring town of Topsfield from William Paine of Ipswich. This farm contained forty acres "part of which is plow land, another part is meaddow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together," bounded by William Howard toward the east, Walter Roper on the north and a "Sertaine River" toward the south or southwest. There were also included two acres on the south side of the river.

He sold his Salem property to Henry Bullock in 1652 and bought additional land at Topsfield in 1656. In 1660 in testifying in a lawsuit his age was estimated at three score years.* He was made a commoner of Topsfield in 1661, and his wife was dismissed from the Salem church to that of Topsfield in 1664. On the occasion of the marriage of his son, Joseph, to Phebe Perkins, daughter of Deacon Thomas Perkins, in 1663, William Towne deeded two-thirds of his real property to Joseph, with whom he and his wife doubtless lived for the remainder of their days.

---

* Records and Files, etc., II : 205.

Joanna Towne figured in a series of suits brought b[illegible]nd against Rev. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield minister, in 1670. Gilbert, by his own testimony and that of his wife, was a sick man and he was doubtless of erratic temperament, but some of his principal parishioners laid his acts and eccentricities to overindulgence in drink, and the court seems to have considered their suspicions credible. Most of the evidence produced dealt with a dinner at the parsonage between two Sunday services at which Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert had Capt. John Gould, Mr. Thomas Perkins, and their wives, and old Mrs. Towne as their guests. A gold cup (surely a rare treasure in seventeenth-century New England) filled with wine was passed about the table and Mr. Gould alleged that Mr. Gilbert drank too freely therefrom. Joanna Towne (her age being given at seventy-five) testified that on Sunday Mr. Gilbert had administered the "sacrament swetly unto us" and that after the service "I was att dinner att M$^{\text{ter}}$ Gilberts table . . . and sat next to him on his right hand, and though some report that he drank too much of the sacrament wyn . . . I believe he is wronged, for I that then sat next him saw no such matter . . . And I can saifly take my oath that though our minister had the cup twyce in his hand, yet the first tyme he drank not one drop of it, but gave it out of his hand to Thomas Perkins, bidding him give it to me, for I needed it mor than he, being older. When the cup had gone about, it came into his hand the second time and I am sure ther could not be much in it then (it may be two or three spoon-ful) and that he drank."*

At the June term of court, 1673, Joanna Towne was appointed to administer the estate of her late husband, which fixes the approximate date of William Towne's death. The property was probably retained by her until her death, and it was not divided until 1682, when Mary, widow of Edmund Towne, Jacob Towne, Joseph Towne, Francis Nourse, Mary Estey and Sarah Bridges addressed to the court "the Humbell peticion of us whos names are under wrighten in way of the seatellment of a small esteat left to us by our Honered ffather deceased about tenn yers agoo who died and leaft no will," and requested that the real estate be assigned to the sons and the personal property to the daughters.†

Children, the first six baptized in Great Yarmouth:—

i. **Rebecca**, bapt. Feb. 21, 1621; m. Francis Nourse of Salem; she was executed for witchcraft on July 19, 1692, having been acquitted on her first trial, but later rearrested and convicted, her

---

* Records and Files, etc., IV : 247, 369.

† Essex Probate, No. 27923.

attitude throughout demonstrating the highest nobility of character; Francis Nourse distributed his estate among their children in 1694, his sons being John, Samuel, Francis and Benjamin Nourse, and his sons-in-law Michael Bowden, Thomas Preston, John Tarbell and William Russell.*

ii. **John**, bapt. Feb. 16, 1623/4; d. *s. p.*

iii. **Susannah**, bapt. Oct. 20, 1625; d. *s. p.*

✓ 3. iv. **Edmund**, bapt. June 28, 1628.

v. **Jacob**, bapt. March 11, 1632; husbandman; m. Catherine Symonds, daughter of John and Elizabeth Symonds of Salem, June 26, 1657; d. Nov. 27, 1704; his will, dated three days before his death, names his wife Catherine, sons Jacob, John and Edmund, and daughters Catherine Perkins, Deliverance Stiles and Ruth Towne.†

Witch??? vi. **Mary**, bapt. Aug. 24, 1634; m. Isaac Estey, son of Jeffrey Estey of Salem; executed for witchcraft Sept. 22, 1692, her petition to the court being the outstanding note of high fortitude and understanding charity which has come down to us from Salem's black days; he d. in 1712 in Topsfield; his will, made March 26, 1709, mentions his sons Isaac, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jacob and Joshua, and his daughters Sarah Ireland and Hannah Abbot.

vii. **Sarah**, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. (1) Edmund Bridges, son of Edmund and Alice Bridges, Jan. 11, 1659/60; he d. about 1682, and she m. (2) Peter Cloyes, son of John and Abigail Cloyes, as his second wife; accused of witchcraft in 1692, primarily because of her courageous protest against blackening of her sister's name by the Salem Village clergyman, Mr. Parris, but escaped execution; removed to Sudbury and d. before 1704, when Cloyes m. as his third wife Susanna Beers; he d. July 18, 1708. witch

✓ viii. **Joseph**, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. Phebe Perkins, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Gould) Perkins of Topsfield, about 1663, in which year his father conveyed to him a part of his house and land in Topsfield in view of the contemplated marriage; freeman March 22, 1690; d. 1713; administration granted to eldest son, Joseph, Feb. 21, 1714; his children yielded their rights in his household goods to their mother on May 27, 1715, the names signed to the instrument being Joseph, Sarah, Martha and Phoebe Towne, John Cummings (husband of Susannah Towne) and Thomas Nichols (husband of Joanna Towne).‡

✓ 3. **Sergt. Edmund**[3] **Towne** (*William*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in the church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, June 28, 1628. He came to New England when he was nine years old as an apprentice of Henry Skerry on the ship "Rose" which sailed from Great Yarmouth in 1637. Skerry settled in Salem.

✓ Edmund Towne married Mary Browning, daughter of Thomas and Mary Browning, about the year 1652, when he was twenty-two and she fourteen years of age, and settled in Topsfield. He served on the trial jury of the County Court in 1655, was made a commoner in 1661, sat on the grand jury in 1663 and took the oath as freeman in 1664. He was appointed corporal of the Topsfield military company in June, 1666, and in 1675, during King Philip's War, he was one of the committee ✓ from the town which presented a petition to the General Court asking permission to form a military guard to protect the settlers at their work. He was a selectman in 1673, town constable in 1675, and tythingman in 1677, when he is called Sergeant Towne.*

---

* Essex Probate, 305 : 104.
† Essex Probate, 308 : 319.
‡ Essex Probate, 311 : 236, 270.

our descent is from two sons Joseph

Sergt. Towne died in 1678. He left no will, but his widow, Mary, proved a statement covering his "Intent and purpose," saying "The minde of the deceased was as is mine allsoe; and is consented too by all partys conscernd that the four sonns shall have all the Lands Equally devyded amongst them, And the rest of the estate to be Equally devyded amongst the 5 : garles only Sarah the second Daughter is already marryed and Hath rescieved to the vallue of twelve pounds already." Administration was granted to Mary Towne on 27 : 4 : 1678. The inventory, taken by Francis Peabody and Thomas Baker, lists real estate, exclusive of the Browning lands, worth £292, books worth £1, etc.†

Mary (Browning) Towne made her will February 1, 1709/10. She confirmed her gift of the land at Topsfield, over which she had power of disposal by the will of her father, to her four sons Thomas, William, Joseph and Samuel, left personal property to her five daughters Mary, Sarah, Abigail, Rebecca and Elizabeth, and appointed Joseph her executor. On the same date as the will, stating that "our mother Mrs. Mary Towne hath given to us her share of Land which did belong to our Grandfather Thomas Browning," the four sons divided this property and the large farm inherited from their father.‡ Mrs. Towne survived her son Joseph and her will was probated December 16, 1717, Thomas and William being appointed executors *c.t.a.* The inventory of personal belongings included a silver cup and spoon.§

Children, born in Topsfield: —

i. **Mary**; m. John[2] Prichard of Topsfield, son of William[1] Prichard of Brookfield, March 1, 1680/1, as his second wife; he d. Feb. 7, 1730/1, and she d. on the following March 5.

ii. **Thomas**, b. about 1655; m. Sarah French, daughter of John and Phebe (Keyes) French of Topsfield, March 17, 1685; with Capt. Lothrop and the "flower of Essex" in 1675, and one of the few to escape the massacre at Bloody Brook; his will, dated Jan. 20 and proved March 7, 1719/20, mentions his wife Sarah, sons Edmund, Thomas and Richard, and daughters Experience, Sarah, Ednah and Mercy.¶ ✓

---

* Records and Files, etc., I : 397; III : 84, 137, 336.
† Probate Records of Essex County, III : 238.
‡ Essex Probate, 312 : 137.
§ Essex Probate, 312 : 136, 165.
¶ Essex Probate, 322 : 87.

iii. SARAH, b. April 26, 1657; m. Capt. John Howe before 1686 as his second wife; five children; she d. before 1706, when he made a prenuptial agreement with Mrs. Sarah Dennis.

Wilkins)

iv. WILLIAM, b. March 13, 1659; m. (1) Eliza ———; m. (2) Margaret (———) Willard, widow of that John Willard who was executed in the witchcraft delusion of 1692, Aug. 22, 1694; his will, dated April 24, 1744, mentions his wife Margaret, son-in-law (step-son) John Willard, daughters-in-law (step-daughters) Hannah and Margaret Willard, sons Isaac and Jeremiah, daughters Lydia Fitts and Mary Towne;* he d. Jan. 30, 1749/50; widow Margaret Towne made her will Dec. 26, 1750, mentioning her son John Willard, granddaughter Mary Kenney, and daughters Mary Towne and Kezia Fitts, both of Sutton;† she d. Nov. 5, 1751.

v. A DAUGHTER; d. Sept. 7, 1661.

4. vi. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 2, 1661.

vii. A SON, b. and d. March 7, 1662/3.

viii. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 6, 1664; m. (1) Jacob Peabody, son of Lieut. Francis and Mary (Foster) Peabody, Jan. 12, 1686; three children; he d. Nov. 24, 1689; m. (2) Thomas Perley, son of John Perley of Boxford, Jan. 14, 1695/6; five children; Perley was representative to the General Court in 1727; she d. Feb. 14, 1712.

ix. BENJAMIN, b. May 26, 1666; d. before 1678.

x. REBECCA, b. Feb. 2, 1668; m. (1) Philip Knight, son of Philip and Margery Knight of Topsfield, before Aug. 20, 1693; two children; he d. Aug. 19, 1696, and she was appointed to administer his estate March 22, 1696/7;‡ m. (2) Joseph Hutchinson of Salem, Jan. 30, 1701.

xi. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 2, 1669; m. Thomas Wilkins of Salem Dec. 19, 1694; he was of Boxford when he made his will on Nov. 28, 1726, mentioning his wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas, Hezekiah, Jonathan and David, and daughters Elizabeth Upton, Mary Upton, and Mercy Wilkins.§

xii. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 11, 1673; m. Elizabeth Knight, daughter of Philip and Margery Knight of Topsfield, Oct. 20, 1696; d. May 22, 1714; administration granted to widow Elizabeth May 3, 1714, and estate divided between her and eldest son Samuel, son Philip, daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca;¶ she m. Elisha Perkins April 4, 1715.

4. JOSEPH^4 TOWNE (*Edmund*^{3}, *William*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was born in Topsfield September 2, 1661. He married Amy Smith, daughter of Robert and Mary (French) Smith of Boxford, on August 10, 1687.

There were three contemporary Joseph Townes in Topsfield in the latter part of the seventeenth century, Joseph^3 being the eldest, Joseph^4 (*Edmund*^{3}) being designated Joseph, Jr., and Joseph^4 (*Joseph*^{3}) being called Joseph *third* or Corporal Joseph. "Joseph Towne Jr. the widows son" was elected surveyor of highways in 1691/2, and he served as selectman in 1694 and as constable in 1697.

Joseph Towne made his will on May 18, 1717, and it was proved on the following December 16. To his wife "Emmy" he left his household furniture, a cow and one-third of his real

Joseph Town

estate, and his son Daniel, who had the homestead, was to allow his mother a living-room and a chamber above it during her life. To his son Benjamin he left other real property, while the younger children, Nathan, Jesse, Nathaniel, Amos and Amy, received £30 apiece. Benjamin and Daniel were appointed executors, and the witnesses were William Towne, Jacob Towne and John Curtis.*

Amy (Smith) Towne survived until February 22, 1756, when she died in her eighty-eighth year.

Children, born in Topsfield: —

i. JOSEPH, bapt. May 30, 1703; d. before 1717, *s. p.*

ii. BENJAMIN, b. May 10, 1691; m. (1) Catherine Towne, daughter of Jacob^4 and Catherine (Symonds) Towne; m. (2) Susanna Wildes, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Howlett) Wildes, April 12, 1722; m. (3) Mary Perkins May 2, 1738; m. (4) widow Mary Clark, April 15, 1761; a man of local prominence and wealth; d. Feb. 11, 1772.

iii. NATHAN; m. (1) Phebe Curtis, daughter of John^3 and Mary (Looke) Curtis of Topsfield, Dec. 31, 1715; m. (2) Grace ———; will, dated July 15, 1761, mentions wife Grace, daughters Anna McIntire, Phebe Varnum and Catherine Curtis (deceased), and sons Joseph, Nathan, Jonathan, Asa and Aaron.†

iv. DANIEL, b. Aug. 22, 1695; m. Dorothy Dorman Aug. 29, 1721, in Topsfield; eight children b. in Topsfield and Middleton.

5. v. JESSE, b. Dec. 5, 1697.

vi. NATHANIEL, b. June 1, 1700; m. Jemima Perkins Aug. 27, 1723, in Topsfield; seven children.

vii. AMY, b. Feb. 3, 1704; m. William Hobbs of Salem Jan. 10, 1728.

6. viii. AMOS, b. July 2, 1709.

5. JESSE^5 TOWNE (*Joseph*^{4}, *Edmund*^{3}, *William*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was born in Topsfield December 5, 1697. He married Ruth ——. He moved to Arundel, Maine, where there was a Topsfield colony of considerable size, and was made a proprietor and freeman there in 1728. In 1740 he moved to the neighboring town of Wells, where he was active in the organization of the second parish (Kennebunk) in 1750, being a signer of the petition, an assessor and a member of the committee to treat with Rev. Daniel Little in that year. Ruth Towne was admitted to the church on June 7, 1751. Jesse Towne died before January 28, 1754, when the town meeting chose a constable "in room of Mr. Jesse Town late of Wells." His son Joseph was appointed to

---

* Essex Probate, 329 : 154.
† Essex Probate, 330 : 277.
‡ Essex Probate, 305 : 132.
§ Essex Probate, 315 : 431-2.
¶ Essex Probate, 311 : 119, 234.

* Essex Probate, 312 : 134.
† Essex Probate, 338 : 308.

Lucy (Towne) Patten
1790-1862
Daughter of Lieut. Amos Towne

T-44a

(early version —
see
later
one)

THE ANCESTRY
OF
Lieut. AMOS TOWNE
1737-1793
OF
ARUNDEL (KENNEBUNKPORT),
MAINE

BY
WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS

PORTLAND, MAINE
THE SOUTHWORTH PRESS
1927

TOWNE

Since 1929, when I published *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne,* The Norfolk Record Society has produced many volumes of documentary material dealing with that county, including probate indices, subsidy rolls, etc., but nothing in them throws further light on the Towne family of Great Yarmouth. The name Towne is not common, but some of the name are found in southern Lincolnshire and northern Suffolk, and, as Great Yarmouth is on the Suffolk border, our Townes may have come from the latter county. John Towne, the father of the emigrant, was not a freeman of Great Yarmouth nor were any others of the name, and his status was doubtless very simple.

1. JOHN[1] TOWNE is represented in the registers of the parish of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, by the baptism of two children and his later marriage to Margaret Walden on September 1, 1600. The first of the children baptized is entered as son of John and *Alice* Towne and the second as son of John and *Elizabeth* Towne. The clerk may have made an error in writing the mother's name in one case or the other, or John Towne may have had two wives in close succession. However, the late Mr. Bower Marsh, a highly experienced English genealogist, has said that he has found Alice and Elizabeth used interchangeably more than once.

Children:

i. ARTHUR, bapt. Aug. 28, 1597.
2. ii. WILLIAM, bapt. March 18, 1598(9).

2. WILLIAM[2] TOWNE (*John*[1]) was baptized at Great Yarmouth on March 18, 1598(9). He married Joan Blessing at St. Nicholas church, Great Yarmouth, on April 25, 1620. In that church they had six children baptized between 1621 and 1634 and some time thereafter, the exact year not known, they emigrated to New England and settled in Salem where many Great Yarmouth people had preceded them. William Towne died in Topsfield about 1673 and his wife probably survived until about 1682 when their children divided the Towne property.

The first record of William Towne in America appears in the town book of Salem in 1640 when he was granted "a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." In the same year he sued John Cook in what seems to have been a boundary dispute and obtained a verdict and costs. It is probable that Towne was in Salem some years before 1640, however. The list of grants by the town to that portion of its territory called the North Fields is undated and the best opinion seems to indicate that the grants were made before 1635, when the town records begin. William Towne's name appears on this list, and it was in the North Fields that he lived.

In 1651 Towne purchased land in the neighboring town of Topsfield from William Paine of Ipswich. This farm contained forty acres "part of which is plow land, another part is meadow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together," bounded by William Howard toward the east, Walter Roper on the north and a "Sertaine River" toward the south or southwest. There were also included two acres on the south side of the river.

He sold his Salem property to Henry Bullock in 1652 and bought additional land at Topsfield in 1656. In 1660 in testifying in a lawsuit his age was estimated at three score years.* He was made a commoner of Topsfield in 1661, and his wife was dismissed from the Salem church to that of Topsfield in 1664. On the occasion of the marriage of his son, Joseph, to Phebe Perkins, daughter of Deacon Thomas Perkins, in 1663, William Towne deeded two-thirds of his real property to Joseph, with whom he and his wife doubtless lived for the remainder of their days.

Joanna Towne figured in a series of suits brought by and against Mr. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield minister, in 1670. Gilbert, by his own testimony and that of his wife, was a sick man and he was doubtless of erratic temperament, but some of his principal parishioners laid his acts and eccentricities to overindulgence in drink, and the court seems to have considered their suspicions credible. Most of the evidence produced dealt with a dinner at the parsonage between two Sunday services at which Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert had Capt. John Gould, Mr. Thomas Perkins, and their wives, and old Mrs. Towne as their guests. A gold cup (surely a rare treasure in seventeenth-century New England) filled with wine was passed about the table and Mr. Gould alleged that Mr. Gilbert drank too freely therefrom. Joanna Towne (her age being given as seventy-five) testified that on Sunday Mr. Gilbert had administered the "sacrament swetly unto us" and that after the service "I was att dinner att M^{ter} Gilberts table . . . and sat next to him on his right hand, and though some report that he drank too much of the sacrament wyn . . . I believe he is wronged, for I that then sat next him saw no such matter . . . And I can saifly take my oath that though our

---

* *Records and Files*, etc., II: 205.

minister had the cup twyce in his hand, yet the first tyme he drank not one drop of it, but gave it out of his hand to Thomas Perkins, bidding him give it to me, for I needed it mor than he, being older. When the cup had gone about, it came into his hand the second time and I am sure ther could not be much in it then (it may be two or three spoon-ful) and that he drank."*

In 1692 at the trial of Joanna Towne's daughter Rebecca Nourse for witchcraft, Ann Putnam testified that young John Putnam had said, referring to Rebecca and her sister Sarah Cloyes, "that [it] was no wonder they were witches for their mother was so before them."

At the June term of court, 1673, Joanna Towne was appointed to administer the estate of her late husband, which fixes the approximate date of William Towne's death. The property was probably retained by her until her death, and it was not divided until 1682, when Mary, widow of Edmund Towne, Jacob Towne, Joseph Towne, Francis Nourse, Mary Estey and Sarah Bridges addressed to the court "the Humbell peticion of us whos names are under wrighten in way of a seatellment of a small esteat left to us by our Honered ffather deceased about tenn yers agoo who died and leaft no will," and requested that the real estate be assigned to the sons and the personal property to the daughters.†

Children, the first six baptized in Great Yarmouth:

i. Rebecca, bapt. Feb. 21, 1621; m. Francis Nourse of Salem. She was executed for witchcraft on July 19, 1692, having been acquitted on her first trial, but later rearrested and convicted, her attitude throughout demonstrating the highest nobility of character. Francis Nourse distributed his estate among their children in 1694, his sons being John, Samuel, Francis and Benjamin Nourse, and his sons-in-law Michael Bowden, Thomas Preston, John Tarbell and William Russell.‡

ii. John, bapt. Feb. 16, 1623/4; d. *s.p.*

iii. Susannah, bapt. Oct. 20, 1625; d. *s.p.*

iv. Edmund, bapt. June 28, 1628; m. about 1652, Mary Browning; d. in 1678. He came to New England when he was nine years old as an apprentice of Henry Skerry on the ship *Rose* which sailed from Great Yarmouth in 1637. He settled, after his marriage, in Topsfield where he was a commoner in 1661, and took the Freeman's Oath in 1664. He was a trial juryman in 1655, grand juryman in 1663, selectman in 1673, constable in 1675 and tythingman in 1677. In 1666 he was appointed corporal of the Topsfield train band and was later promoted to sergeant. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary on June 27, 1678. She made her will Feb. 1, 1709, and it was probated Dec. 16, 1717.§

---

* *Ibid.*, IV: 247, 369.

† Essex Probate. No. 27923.

‡ *Ibid.*, 305: 104.

§ For further information on Edmund Towne and his descendants, see *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne*, W. G. Davis, 1927.

3. v. Jacob, bapt. March 11, 1632.

vi. Mary, bapt. Aug. 24, 1634; m. Isaac Estey. She was executed for witchcraft Sept. 22, 1692, her petition to the court being the outstanding note of high fortitude and understanding charity which has come down to us from Salem's black days. He died in 1712 in Topsfield. His will, made March 26, 1709, mentions his sons Isaac, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jacob, and Joshua, and his daughters Sarah Ireland and Hannah Abbot.

vii. Sarah, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. (1) Edmund Bridges Jan. 11, 1659/60. He died about 1682, and she m. (2) Peter Cloyes as his second wife. She was accused of witchcraft in 1692, primarily because of her courageous protest against the public blackening of her sister's name by the Salem Village clergyman, Mr. Parris, but escaped execution. She removed to Sudbury and died before 1704, when Cloyes married as his third wife Susanna Beers. He died July 18, 1708.

viii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. Phebe Perkins about 1663, in which year his father conveyed to him a part of his house and land in Topsfield in view of the contemplated marriage. He was made freeman March 22, 1690. He died in 1713, administration being granted to his eldest son Joseph on Feb. 21, 1714. His children yielded their rights in his household goods to their mother on May 27, 1715, the names signed to the instrument being Joseph, Sarah, Martha and Phebe Towne, John Cummings (husband of Susannah Towne) and Thomas Nichols (husband of Joanna Towne).*

3. Jacob³ Towne (*William*², *John*¹) was baptized at Great Yarmouth on March 11, 1632, and was a boy of three or four when he came to New England with his parents. He married Catherine Symonds in Salem on June 26, 1657. He died in Topsfield on November 27, 1704.

In Topsfield he was a commoner in 1661, a selectman in 1679, 1680 and 1683, and was frequently on committees to run lines of town grants and boundaries. He served as a trial juror in 1676 and 1681, and as a grand juror in 1692. He was a corporal in the town's train band in 1681 and ensign in 1687.

Towne was one of the committee appointed by the church to choose a minister in 1680, and, Mr. Joseph Capen having come to Topsfield for the preliminary interviews, Towne was directed to accompany Capen back to Dorchester "and bring him again with his friends' consent to continue with us in the ministry." He was also on the committee to provide for Mr. Capen's ordination in 1684, and the committee to seat the people in the meeting-house, a task requiring great tact, in 1687. He was one of the tythingmen in 1701.

Jacob was seldom in the courts. Mr. William Perkins sued him in 1657, but the case was withdrawn, but in 1660, when Mr. Henry Bartholomew sued him for withholding a mare and a foal, the verdict was for Bartholomew. He testified in 1681, aged about 50, that thirty-five or six years ago his father had bought twenty acres of land of Jeffrey Massey and paid for it in wheat, and when his father removed from Salem to Topsfield in 1651, he sold the lot, which was at Ryal Side, to Nathaniel Felton. In 1682 he acted as agent for his town in the bitter dispute between Salem and Topsfield over the boundary line, which is considered to have had vengeful repercussions in the witchcraft accusations of 1692.

---

* Essex Probate, 311: 236, 270.

The will of Jacob Towne, husbandman, was made November 24, 1704, and proved January 5, 1704(5). He left to his son Jacob the land upon which he was already settled consisting of about 49 acres on the south side of Ipswich river and an acre and 60 poles on the north side. To his daughter Katherine, wife of Elisha Perkins, £5 "not in or as money but other Current pay," besides what he had already given her. To his daughter Deliverance, wife of John Stiles, £4 "besides what she hath had of me already." To his son John and his daughter Ruth, equal shares in the land that he [the testator] lived on, not otherwise disposed of, with the house, orchards and all of the moveable estate, they to provide comfortable maintenance for his wife Katherine and his son Edmund during their natural lives. They were also to pay his debts and his funeral expenses. In addition, to his daughter Deliverance, after his wife's decease, the (bed?) which his son Edmund hath usually had improvement of. Witnesses: Joseph Capen, William Town, Samuel Town.*

Children, born in Topsfield:

i. John, b. April 2, 1658; m. Mary Smith, Feb. 2, 1680. In 1698 he bought 211 acres in Framingham from Joseph Buckminister, and apparently moved there as he had a son born in Framingham in 1699, and was elected selectman in 1700. His father, from the evidence of his will in 1704, seems to have hoped that he would return to Topsfield. He sold his Framingham farm in 1713, and moved to Oxford where he was town clerk, selectman and deacon. He died in 1740.

ii. Jacob, b. Feb. 13, 1659(60); m. June 24, 1684, Phebe Smith who d. Jan. 14, 1740; he d. Oct. 4, 1741, in Topsfield.

iii. Katherine, b. Feb. 25, 1661(2); m. Feb. 23, 1680, Elisha Perkins. (*See Perkins.*)

iv. Deliverance (twin), b. Aug. 5, 1664; m. Nov. 24, 1684, John Stiles, the marriage recorded in Boxford.

v. Ruth (twin), b. Aug. 5, 1664; apparently unmarried in 1704, and probably the Ruth who d. Aug. 1, 1739.

vi. Edmund, b. July 21, 1666; obviously, from his father's will, a cripple or an invalid; d. Dec. 25, 1736.

---

* *Ibid.*, 308: 319-321.

Mass. + Maine families in the Ancestry
of Walter Goodwin Davis (Vol 3)

TOWNE

Since 1927, when I published *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne,* The Norfolk Record Society has produced many volumes of documentary material dealing with that county, including probate indices, subsidy rolls, etc., but nothing in them throws further light on the Towne family of Great Yarmouth. The name Towne is not common, but some of the name are found in southern Lincolnshire and northern Suffolk, and, as Great Yarmouth is on the Suffolk border, our Townes may have come from the latter county. This would seem to be made more probable by the fact that at Somerleyton, in northern Suffolk, an Edmund Towne married Elizabeth Sporle on July 9, 1581. Somerleyton was the parish of John Blyssing [Blessing] who may have been the grandfather of Joan Blessing of Great Yarmouth who married William Towne, the emigrant. As William and Joan Towne named their second son Edmund it is, I think, a proper guess that Edmund Towne, the Somerleyton bridegroom, was William Towne's uncle. John Towne, the father of the emigrant, was not a freeman of Great Yarmouth nor were any others of the name, and his status was doubtless very simple.

1. **John**[1] **Towne** is represented in the registers of the parish of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, by the baptism of two children and his later marriage to Margaret Walden on September 1, 1600. The first of the children baptized is entered as son of John and *Alice* Towne and the second as son of John and *Elizabeth* Towne. The clerk may have made an error in writing the mother's name in one case or the other, or John Towne may have had two wives in close succession. However, the late Mr. Bower Marsh, a highly experienced English genealogist, has said that he has found Alice and Elizabeth used interchangeably more than once.

Children:

i. **Arthur**, bapt. Aug. 28, 1597.
2. ii. **William**, bapt. March 18, 1598(9).

2. **William**[2] **Towne** (*John*[1]) was baptized at Great Yarmouth on March 18, 1598(9). He married Joan Blessing at St. Nicholas church, Great Yarmouth, on April 25, 1620. In that church they had six children baptized between 1621 and 1634 and some time thereafter, probably in 1635, they emigrated to New England and settled in Salem where many Great Yarmouth people had preceded them. William Towne died in Topsfield about 1673 and his wife probably survived until about 1682 when their children divided the Towne property.

The first record of William Towne in America appears in the town book of Salem in 1640 when he was granted "a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." In the same year he sued John Cook in what seems to have been a boundary dispute and obtained a verdict and costs. It is probable that Towne was in Salem some years before 1640, however.

In 1651 Towne purchased land in the neighboring town of Topsfield from William Paine of Ipswich. This farm contained forty acres "part of which is plow land, another part is meadow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together," bounded by William Howard toward the east, Walter Roper on the north and a "Sertaine River" toward the south or southwest. There were also included two acres on the south side of the river.

He sold his Salem property to Henry Bullock in 1652 and bought additional land at Topsfield in 1656. In 1660 when he was testifying in a lawsuit his age was estimated at three score years.* He was made a commoner of Topsfield in 1661, and his wife was dismissed from the Salem church to that of Topsfield in 1664. On the occasion of the marriage of his son, Joseph, to Phebe Perkins, daughter of Deacon Thomas Perkins, in 1663, William Towne deeded two-thirds of his real property to Joseph, with whom he and his wife doubtless lived for the remainder of their days.

Joanna Towne figured in a series of suits brought by and against Rev. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield minister, in 1670. Gilbert, by his own testimony and that of his wife, was a sick man and he was doubtless of erratic temperament, but some of his principal parishioners laid his acts and eccentricities to overindulgence in drink, and the court seems to have considered their suspicions credible. Most of the evidence produced dealt with a dinner at the parsonage between two Sunday services at which Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert had Capt. John Gould, Mr. Thomas Perkins, and their wives, and old Mrs. Towne as their guests. A gold cup (surely a rare treasure in seventeenth-century New England) filled with wine was passed about the table and Mr. Gould alleged that Mr. Gilbert drank too freely therefrom. Joanna Towne (her age being given as seventy-five) testified that on Sunday Mr. Gilbert had administered the "sacrament swetly unto us" and that after the service "I was att dinner att M^{ter} Gilberts table . . . and sat next to him on his right hand, and though some report that he drank too much of the sacrament wyn . . . I believe he is wronged, for I that then sat next him saw no such matter . . . And I can saifly take my oath that though our minister had the cup twyce in his hand, yet the first tyme he drank not one drop of it, but gave it out of his hand to Thomas Perkins, bidding him give it to me, for I needed it mor than he, being older. When the cup had gone about, it came into his hand the second time and I am sure ther could not be much in it then (it may be two or three spoon-ful) and that he drank."*

---

* *Records and Files,* II: 205.

At the June term of court, 1673, Joanna Towne was appointed to administer the estate of her late husband, which fixes the approximate date of William Towne's death. The property was probably retained by her until her death, and it was not divided until 1682, when Mary, widow of Edmund Towne, Jacob Towne, Joseph Towne, Francis Nurse, Mary Estey and Sarah Bridges addressed to the court "the Humbell peticion of us whos names are under wrighten in way of a seatellment of a small esteat left to us by our Honered ffather deceased about tenn yers agoo who died and leaft no will," and requested that the real estate be assigned to the sons and the personal property to the daughters.†

Children, the first six baptized in Great Yarmouth:

i. Rebecca, bapt. Feb. 21, 1621; m. Francis Nurse of Salem. (*See Nurse.*)
ii. John, bapt. Feb. 16, 1623/4; d. *s.p.*
iii. Susannah, bapt. Oct. 20, 1625; d. *s.p.*
iv. Edmund, bapt. June 28, 1628; m. about 1652, Mary Browning; d. in 1678. He came to New England when he was nine years old as an apprentice of Henry Skerry on the ship *Rose* which sailed from Great Yarmouth in 1637. He settled, after his marriage, in Topsfield where he was a commoner in 1661, and took the Freeman's Oath in 1664. He was a trial juryman in 1655, grand juryman in 1663, selectman in 1673, constable in 1675 and tythingman in 1677. In 1666 he was appointed corporal of the Topsfield train band and was later promoted to sergeant. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary on June 27, 1678. She made her will Feb. 1, 1709, and it was probated Dec. 16, 1717.‡
v. Jacob, bapt. March 11, 1632.§

---

* *Ibid.*, IV: 247, 369.

† Essex Probate, No. 27923.

‡ For further information on Edmund Towne and his descendants, see *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne*, W. G. Davis, 1927.

§ For further information on Jacob Towne and his descendants, see *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes*, W. G. Davis, 1959.

vi. Mary, bapt. Aug. 24, 1634; m. Isaac Estey. She was executed for witchcraft Sept. 22, 1692, her petition to the court being the outstanding note of high fortitude and understanding charity which has come down to us from Salem's black days. He died in 1712 in Topsfield. His will, made March 26, 1709, mentions his sons Isaac, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jacob, and Joshua, and his daughters Sarah Ireland and Hannah Abbot.
vii. Sarah, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. (1) Edmund Bridges Jan. 11, 1659/60. He died about 1682, and she m. (2) Peter Cloyes as his second wife. She was accused of witchcraft in 1692, primarily because of her courageous protest against the public blackening of her sister's name by the Salem Village clergyman, Mr. Parris, but escaped execution. She removed to Sudbury and died before 1704, when Cloyes married as his third wife Susanna Beers. He died July 18, 1708.
viii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. Phebe Perkins about 1663, in which year his father conveyed to him a part of his house and land in Topsfield in view of the contemplated marriage. He was made freeman March 22, 1690. He died in 1713, administration being granted to his eldest son Joseph on Feb. 21, 1714. His children yielded their rights in his household goods to their mother on May 27, 1715, the names signed to the instrument being Joseph, Sarah, Martha and Phebe Towne, John Cummings (husband of Susannah Towne) and Thomas Nichols (husband of Joanna Towne).*

---

* Essex Probate, 311: 236, 270.

(Clippings) TOWN

Anc + some descendants of Isaac Estey husband of Mary (Towne) and their children

New York Genealogical Register Vol 49

No. 100. ESTEY……………SPENCER JOSEPH ESTEY

1. **Jeffrey Estey** (or **Estye**), b. …… (about 1515?), at ……, Eng.; d. ……, 1592 or 1593 (will dated Dec. 6, 1592; proved Oct. 12, 1593), at Hintlesham, Suffolk Co., Eng.; m. ……, at ……, to …… (whose baptismal name and maiden surname and parentage are as yet not determined), b. ……, at ……; d. ……, at ……

Res. Hintlesham, County Suffolk, Eng.; he was a husbandman; his name is recorded on the Subsidy List of Suffolk County as one of those taxed at Hintlesham in 1568; his will was recorded at the Consistory Court of Norwich, Eng. (Consistory Court, Norwich, Clarke, 328), in which he mentions his seven sons and "young Jeffrey, the son of his son Christopher."

Children, 7 (Estey) sons: John, Edmund, William, Thomas, Richard, Jefferye, Christopher (see below).

2. **Christopher Estey** (or **Easty**), b. ……, at Hintlesham, Eng.; d. Nov. 7 (to 10), 1621, at Freston, Suffolk Co., Eng., and was buried there (will dated Nov. 7, 1621, and was proved by his widow Anne at Ipswich, Eng., Feb. 20, 1621-2); m. May 1, 1586, at Freston, Eng., to **Anne Arnold** of Chattisham, Suffolk Co., Eng. (whose parentage is as yet not determined), b. ……, at ……; d. May 26 (to 31), 1623, at Freston, Eng., and was there buried May 31, 1623 (will dated May 26, 1623; proved Feb. 10, 1623–4).

Res. Freston, Eng.; he was a yeoman. In his will he mentions his "eldest son Jefferie." His widow in her will mentions her "son Jeffrey."

Children: 8 (Estey), 6 sons and 2 daus.: Jeffrey†* (see below), Edmond†* (called Edward in his father's will and Edmonde, "the elder," in his mother's will), Christopher,†* George,†* Edmond†* (called in his mother's will "the younger"), Thomas,†* Elizabeth,†* Ann* (who m. George Brett).

† Mentioned in his father's will. * Mentioned in his mother's will.

3. **Jeffrey** (or **Geoffrey**) **Estey**, b. ……, 1586 (about), at Hintlesham (or Freston), Eng., probably; d. Jan. 4, 1657-8 (will not dated; proved Jan. 23, 1657-8), at Huntington (i. e. East Neck, where he lived), Long Island, N. Y., his being the first death recorded in Huntington; m. possibly May 29, 1606, at Freston, Eng., to **Margaret Pote** (or **Pett**) (whose parentage has not as yet been determined), b. ……, at ……; d. ……, at ……

Res. Came over to this country from England (probably) and first appears in Salem, Mass., as a proprietor in 1636; he remained there until 1651 when he sold his home and removed to Southold, Long Island, N. Y., where he remained until Aug. 12, 1657, on which date he sold his home there and removed to Huntington, Suffolk Co., N. Y., where he died. He probably removed from Salem to Southold and thence to Huntington to accompany his daughter Catharine who had m. Henry Scudder.

Children, 2 (Estey): Isaac (see below), Catharine (who m. (1) Henry Scudder, who made his will Jan. 25, 1661; and she m. (2) Thomas Jones).

(Towne) 4. **Isaac Estey**, b. Nov. .., 1627 (bap. Nov. 17, 1627, at Freston, Eng.), at Freston, Suffolk Co., Eng.; d. ……, 1712, at Topsfield, Mass. (will dated March 26, 1709; proved June 11, 1712); m. ……, at ……, to **Mary Towne** of Topsfield, Mass. (dau. of William and Joannah (Blessing) Towne, of Topsfield, Mass.); b. …… (bap. Aug. 24, 1634, at St. Nicholas Church), at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., Eng.; d. Sept. 22, 1692, at Salem, Mass.

Mary (Towne) Estey — our many-great aunt

Res. Came over to this country with his father and settled in Salem; removed to Topsfield, Mass., previous to 1660; he was a cooper by trade and was a selectman, tything man, surveyor of highways and fences; and served on the jury in Ipswich and on the Grand Jury. His wife, a most worthy woman, was a victim of the Salem delusion and was executed as a witch on Sept. 22, 1692; he took oath of allegiance in 1677.

Children, 9 (Estey), 7 sons and 2 daus.: Isaac (see below), Joseph, Sarah, John, Hannah, Benjamin, Samuel, Jacob, Joshua.

5. **Isaac Estey**, b. ……, 1656, about, at Topsfield, Mass.; d. ……, 1714 (will dated March 16, 1713–14; proved May 3, 1714), at Topsfield, Mass.; m. Oct. 14, 1689, at ……, to **Abigail Kimball**, as her 1st husband (dau. of John and Mary (Bradstreet) Kimball, of Ipswich, Mass.), b. March 22, 1667, at Ipswich, Mass.; d. Feb. 12, 1760, at Topsfield, Mass., and was there buried. She m. (2) April 25, 1718, at Topsfield, Mass., to **William Poole** of Reading, Mass., b. ……, at ……; d. ……, at ……

Res. Isaac Estey lived at Topsfield, Mass., where he took the oath of allegiance in 1677 and where he held the office of Surveyor of Highways and was Constable there in 1694 and Selectman in 1696. William Poole resided at Reading, Mass.

Children, 10 (Estey), 5 sons and 5 daus., all b. at Topsfield, Mass.: Mary, Abigail, Sarah, Isaac, Aaron, Jacob, Hannah, Richard (see below), Rebecca, Moses. We have no record of any children by her 2nd m.

6. **Richard Estey**, b. April … 1706, probably (bap. April 7, 1706, at Topsfield, Mass.), at Topsfield, Mass.; d. March .., 1791, about (will probated 1791), at Sheffield, Province of New Brunswick, Canada; m. May 7, 1728, at Ipswich, Mass., to **Ruth Fiske** (possibly dau. of William and Mary (……) Fiske, of Ipswich, Mass., or of Joseph and Susannah (Warner) Fiske, of Ipswich, Mass.), b. Oct. 18, 1709, at Wenham, Mass.; d. ……, at ……

Res. Topsfield, Mass.; removed to Rowley, Mass., and remained there until 1764 when he removed to the Province of New Brunswick to a settlement on the St. John's River called Maugerville, where he was one of the signers of the original covenant of the Congregational Church.

Children, 5 (Estey), 3 sons and 2 daus.: Richard, Sarah, Zebulon (see below), John, Ruth.

7. **Zebulon Estey**, b. Dec. 14, 1742, at Rowley, Mass.; d. Oct. 10, 1806, at Canning, Province of New Brunswick; m. Aug. 8, 1765, at Newburyport, Mass., to **Mary** (**Mollie**) **Brown** (possibly dau. of Francis and Mercy (Lowell) Brown, of Newbury, Mass.), b. Feb. 14, 1743, at Newbury, Mass.; d. Aug. 12, 1835, aged 93 years, at ……

Res. Rowley, Mass., and Maugerville, New Brunswick; he was a deacon in the Baptist Church, at Maugerville, York Co., Province of New Brunswick.

Children, 10 (Estey), 3 sons and 7 daus.: Mary, Susan, Nehemiah (see below), Elizabeth, Dorothy, Lucy, Zebulon, Ruth, Thomas, Phebe.

8. **Nehemiah Estey**, b. Feb. 17, 1771, at ……, York County, Province of New Brunswick; d. ……, at Queensbury, New Brunswick; m. (1) ……, at ……, to **Mary J…… Ring** (whose parentage is as yet not determined), b. ……, at ……; d. ……, at ……; m. (2) ……, at ……, to **Margaret McAdam** (whose parentage is as yet not determined), b. ……, at ……; d. ……, at ……

Res. Queensbury, York Co., New Brunswick.

Children, 10 (Estey), 6 sons and 4 daus.: William Shepherd (see below), Hannah, Mary Matilda, Zebedee, Thomas, Frances, Theophilus, Eliza Jane, Daniel, Nehemiah.

NER 107

The son, Julius Jacob Estey, was born 8 Jan. 1845. He graduated from Norwich Military Institute, now Norwich University, in 1864. He served as Captain, Colonel, and Brigadier General in the Vermont Militia, which last commission he received 12 Oct. 1892. He died in Brattleboro 7 March 1902. He married, 29 Oct. 1867, Florence Carpenter Gray, of Cambridge, N. Y., born 24 Aug. 1848, daughter of Dr. Henry Gray.

His son, Col. Jacob Gray Estey, was born in Brattleboro 2 Aug. 1871. He studied at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He spent his active business life with the Estey Organ Company, serving as Vice President and President. He became a Colonel in the Vermont National Guard, and was President of the Peoples Bank of Brattleboro, later the Vermont-Peoples National Bank. He married, 29 Oct. 1892, Mattie H. Poor, daughter of Leverett Poor, a leather manufacturer, of Peabody, Mass.

Isaac Estey, father of Jacob Estey, the founder of the organ manufacturing company, was born in Royalston, Mass., 7 April 1773, and died in Hinsdale 26 Dec. 1834. He married in Royalston, 4 May 1801 (intention), Patty Forbes, born in Royalston 10 Aug. 1782, died in Hinsdale 30 Aug. 1862.

He was a son of Jacob Estey, born in Royalston 10 Aug. 1744, married in Royalston, 19 March 1772, Sarah Chamberlin, born in 1749, died in Royalston 2 Feb. 1829. Jacob Estey was a son of Isaac Estey, born in Topsfield, Mass., in August 1715, died in Royalston in 1792, married in Sutton, Mass., 1 Nov. 1743, Sarah Gould, born 28 Jan. 1711/12, a daughter of Capt. John Gould. Isaac was a son of Jacob Estey, born in Topsfield 24 Jan. 1674, died there 3 Oct. 1732, married in Topsfield, 23 March 1709/10, Lydia Elliott, born in 1690, died in Royalston in 1767. Jacob was a son of Isaac Estey, born in Preston, England, 27 Nov. 1627, died in Topsfield in 1712, married Mary Towne, born in Yarmouth, England, 24 Aug. 1634, died 22 Sept. 1692, a victim of the witchcraft delusion in Salem. Isaac Estey was a son of Jeffrey Estey, born in Preston, co. Suffolk, England, in 1586/7, died in Littleneck, L. I., about 1657. He was probably a Quaker and settled in Salem. ??

Mr. Estey's line of descent from (1) Daniel Poor, the immigrant, follows: Daniel Poor, born in England in 1624, died before 1713, married in Boston, 20 Oct. 1650, Mary Farnum, born about 1628, died in Andover, Mass., 3 Feb. 1713/14. (2) Daniel, born in Andover 5 Sept. 1656, died there 30 July 1735, married in Andover, 25 April 1688, Mehitable Osgood, born in Andover 4 March 1671, died there 28 Oct. 1752. (3) Thomas, born in Andover in 1703, died there 18 March 1779, married in Newbury, Mass., 30 Sept. 1738, Mary Adams. (4) Joseph, born in Andover 7 Nov. 1748, died in Danvers, Mass., 26 March 1815, married in Andover, 26 Dec. 1768, Mary Abbot, born in Andover 29 June 1753, died in Danvers 17 Aug. 1820; (5) Joseph, born in Danvers 28 March 1771, died there 16 April 1850, married there, 3 Feb. 1805, Sarah Reed, born in Danvers 26 Feb. 1783, died in South Danvers 14 Jan. 1861; and (6) Joseph, born in Danvers 7 July 1855, died in Peabody 24 Aug. 1884, married in Danvers, 30 June 1830, Eliza Munroe, born in Danvers 11 March 1811, died in Peabody 28 March 1887; (7) Leverett, born in Danvers 20 April 1838, died in Haverhill, Mass., 5 March 1909, married in Peabody, 7 June 1871, Jennie Emerson, born in Salem, N. H., about 1846, died in Haverhill 27 April 1926; (8) Martha, married Jacob Gray Estey.

Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pop

Jeffrey, Salem, propr. 1636; broug
suit in court in 1639 to recover pay for h
service and for a boat. In court 12 (5) 164
Sold 30 acres of land at Mackerel Cove f
30s. 6 Oct. 1651; went "out of this jurisdi
tion" so that his acknowledgment of the dee
could not be recorded a month later, as Wi
liam Dixie testified. Isaac, cooper, bough
land in Salem, 1653, and in Topsfield, 167
had son Jeffrey. Joseph, Salem, propr. 163
rem. to Topsfield, weaver, constable. Bot
these may have been sons of Jeffrey.

CS71.D26
(1996) Vol3

Mass. & Maine Families in the Ancestry of
Walter Goodwin Davis

Re: Towne

Rebecca (Towne)
Nurse is our
many-great
grand aunt

NURSE

Nurse is a surname which means exactly what it says. It is far from common in England. In January, 1638, a census was taken of the men of county Suffolk "from Sixteen to Threescore yeeres of Age" who were able to bear arms and among those in the parish of Wenhaston was "Fr: Nursie." Francis Nurse, who was in Salem in Massachusetts Bay by 1640, was born about 1618-1620, so he would have fallen within the census age bracket.

Also among the Wenhaston men was one Ezekiell Knightes and a man of this name was admitted an inhabitant of Salem on the 7th day, 6th month, 1637. However he did not apply for "accomodation" [land] until May 18, 1639. This application was generally made without allowing such an interval to pass. Did Knightes go back to England in 1638 and return to Salem in 1639? It is, of course, possible but not very probable. The Wenhaston Ezekiel may have been the father or uncle of the Salem man.*

Some seven miles to the northeast from Wenhaston, in the northeastern part of Suffolk, is the parish of Wrentham where Mr. John Phillips was the parson from 1609 until August 8, 1638, when he was ejected for his nonconformity. Almost immediately he sailed for New England and lived in Salem until November 1, 1640, when he accepted a call to become parson at Dedham. The influence of this Puritan minister could well have spread through the parishes in the neighborhood of Wrentham and as far as Wenhaston. Also, at South Cove, a parish only a mile southeast of Wrentham, an Edward Norse was the constable who took the census in 1638. I feel that these facts are indicative of more than coincidence and that Fr: Nursie is our Salem man. Unfortunately the surviving parish records of Wenhaston begin in 1687.

1. **Francis Nurse** was born in England between the years 1618 and 1620, according to two of his depositions and his age as recorded at the time of his death. A third deposition, made in 1678, "aged about forty-eight," underestimates his years. He probably came to Salem as a young man with a kinsman or as a servant of some early settler. The first mention of him, lightly

---

* Banks's *Topographical Dictionary of English Emigrants to New England* says that Ezekiel Knight was from Harleston, co. Norfolk. Also an Ezekiel Knight was apprenticed in 1619 and made free of the Fishmongers Company of London in 1626. Obviously the situation requires more study.

crossed out in the court records, probably by a sensitive descendant, is the presentment on March 31, 1640, of "Francis Nurse a youth for stealing of victualls and for suspicion of breaking a house." *

About the year 1645, Nurse married Rebecca Towne, and for the next thirty years they lived in the more thickly settled part of Salem, "near Skerry's," not far from where the bridge now crosses to Beverly. By trade Nurse was a tray maker, which occupation doubtless included many other wooden household articles, for the demand for trays could hardly have produced an adequate living. In addition he worked a small farm. In 1664 the town granted him 20 acres.

He was frequently in the courts, suing Elin Downing for defamation in 1642, with Thomas Odingsells sentenced to pay a fine or sit in the stocks for defaming Daniel Ray in 1648/9, and suing Jonathan Porter and his wife Eunice for slander in 1654 and obtaining judgment, Eunice Porter making public acknowledgment of her fault. He was also a frequent witness.

Nurse was discharged from training in June, 1656, which may indicate some physical injury as he was much too young to be excused from military service. He was Salem's constable in 1672, served on trial juries in 1673, 1674 (twice), 1675, 1677, 1678, 1679, 1681 and 1683, and on grand juries in 1671 and 1672. In 1678 he and three of his sons took the Oath of Fidelity.

In 1674 a woman named Elizabeth Clungey left Massachusetts Bay leaving goods valued at £6: 13 at the house of Richard Sibley and a child in the home of Francis Nurse "who in charity took the child into his care." The court decided that, after certain of the woman's debts were paid, the goods were to be given to Nurse. Samuel Southwick chose Nurse to be his guardian in 1677. In 1682 he was appointed administrator of the estate of Edmund Bridges, Sr., whose widow was the sister of Rebecca Nurse.

Michael Bowden, Nurse's son-in-law, lived on a farm in Marblehead which he rented from Capt. James Smith, and in 1678 he sued Smith for a debt which he claimed was owed him by Smith's wife Mary who managed her husband's affairs when he was absent. Mary Smith testified that when Bowden came to Boston to settle the accounts between them, Francis Nurse who was with him said "I protest, Michell, the woman speaks nothing but reason and you must Recktify things," a pleasant light on Nurse's character.†

---

* *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, hereafter cited as *Records and Files*, I: 16.

† *Ibid.*, VII: 119.

The first settlers of Salem built up a compact town at the harbor and between the North and South rivers, but within the bounds of the township, toward the northwest, there were several thousand acres of heavily wooded land, and there in the 1630's the General Court or the town made large grants of several hundred acres each to the most prominent political and clerical figures in the colony. One such grant of 300 acres was made on January 11, 1636, to Mr. Townsend Bishop who represented Salem in the General Courts of 1636, 1637 and 1640. During his ownership he cut timber, laid out gardens and orchards and built a large house that is still standing. Mr. Bishop lost his faith in infant baptism and fell out of favor with the Bay government in 1641, sold his Salem estate to Henry Chickering and left the province. Chickering, although he soon moved to Dedham with Parson Phillips, kept the property until 1648 when he disposed of it for £160 to Gov. John Endicott, who in 1653 gave present possession of it to his son John as part of a marriage settlement. The Governor's unwitnessed will and two deeds covering the Bishop farm resulted in family litigation and an appeal to the General Court with the result that the farm was given to the younger John, his heirs and assigns forever. John Endicott, Jr., died, childless, in 1668, leaving his whole estate to his widow, who, six months later, married James Allen, one of the ministers of Boston's First Church. On her death in 1673 she left Allen the Bishop farm and all her other property.

This chain of title is of interest to us because on April 29, 1678, Francis Nurse, an artizan of little importance in the local scheme of things, bought the great Bishop farm for the large sum of £400. The terms of the purchase were unusual for that time. The £400 were not to be paid until twenty-one years had passed, but in the meantime Nurse was to pay a rental of £7 for each of the first twelve years and £10 for each of the remaining nine years. If at the end of the term the amount agreed upon was not paid, the property would revert to Allen, allowance being made for the buildings and improvements which Nurse might have made. However, if any part of the principal sum should be paid before the expiration of the twenty-one years, a proportionate part of the farm was to be free from all obligation to Allen and vest in Nurse. These terms were very favorable to Nurse and before half the time had elapsed a value was created equal to discharging the whole sum due to Allen. Nurse gave a bond, recorded in Suffolk County, reciting these terms, and Allen gave a warranty deed. When success of the scheme was certain, Nurse gave to his sons and sons-in-law the greater part of the farm, retaining the Bishop homestead for his wife and himself.

When the colony and the town made these early grants of heavily forested land too little attention was paid to accurate boundaries with the result that, as they were cleared and cultivated, the obscurely described grants were found, in some cases, to overlap. Hardly had Nurse been put in possession when conflict of this sort descended on the Bishop three hundred acres. To the east Nurse's neighbor was Zerubabel Endicott, the Governor's younger son, while on the west lay the land of Nathaniel Putnam. Endicott was a disappointed and embittered man, unreconciled to the fact that the entire Bishop farm, once owned by the old Governor, had passed out of the name through the marriage of his brother's widow to Mr. Allen. He entered a claim to a part of the Bishop farm and sued Nurse for trespass. Mr. Allen, however, was the actual defendant, under his warranty, and he found an ally in the aggressive Nathaniel Putnam who feared that if Endicott were successful the Bishop farm, to make up the three hundred acres which the grant demanded, might be pushed into the land which he held by a later and less firm title. Suit succeeded suit and appeal followed appeal, constituting "one of the most memorable and obstinately contested land controversies known to our courts." It was not until the General Court had handed down two decisions in Allen's favor, and Endicott's death in 1683, that peace was restored. "It is not unlikely that hostile feelings toward the Nurses may have engendered in this long quarrel, for the whole community had become more or less involved in the strife." *

In the meantime another controversy over boundaries was brewing at the northern confines of Salem Village parish. In 1636, the General Court decreed that the bounds of the towns of Salem and Ipswich should extend six miles into the country, and later, when the Village was being settled, the Court passed an order extending its bounds to the Ipswich river, beyond the six-mile limit. Ipswich was also making grants in its back country and a village was taking shape known first as New Meadows, the Court giving authorization for its establishment in 1643. For a few years, while Salem Village and New Meadows were closely knit settlements, there was little or no conflict over the ownership of the forested lands which lay between them, but in 1658 the Court incorporated New Meadows as the town of Topsfield and included

---

* For a more detailed account, see *Salem Witchcraft, with an Account of Salem Village*, Charles W. Upham, Boston, 1867.

within it part of the land already cleared and settled by Salem Villagers, notably John Putnam and his sons. Topsfield disputed the titles given by Salem and claimed the land as part of its commons. On the Topsfield side the Towne family, brothers and nephews of Rebecca Nurse, and Isaac Easty, husband of Rebecca's sister Mary, were most active in the resulting conflict which again, as in the case of the Bishop farm, involved many of the Salem Villagers and may have increased the unhappy prejudice against the Nurses.

In 1692 the black cloud of the witchcraft delusion descended upon Salem Village. The almost universal belief which lay behind it, the peculiar circumstances in the Village which inspired it, the delinquent accusers and the wicked men and women who urged them on, the barbarous trials in which guilt was presumed and manifest innocence unavailing and the final scenes at Gallows Hill—all these have been the subject of works of history and of fiction. Of all the victims Rebecca Nurse and her sister Mary Easty have, because of the dignity and nobility of character which they displayed from beginning to tragic end, gained the sympathy of many of their contemporaries, even firm believers in witchcraft, and of posterity.

Rebecca Nurse was seventy-one years old, she had borne and brought up eight children, she was a member of the Salem church, she was deaf and an invalid. Soon after the first unfortunate women were accused and subjected to the examination of the magistrates, the names of other suspects were whispered about the Village, among them that of Rebecca Nurse. Her friends Israel and Elizabeth Porter, the latter the sister of one of the examiners, John Hathorne, went to see her. "We found her in a weak and low condition in body, as she told us, and had been sick almost a week, and we asked how it was otherwise with her and she said she blessed God for it she had more of his presence in this sickness than sometimes she have had, but not so much as she desired . . . and then of her own accord she began to speak of the affliction that was amongst them and in particular of Mr. Parris his family and how she was grieved for them . . . she pitied them with all her heart and went to God for them. But she said she heard that there was persons spoke of that were as innocent as she was she believed, and, after much to this purpose, we told her we heard that she was spoken of also. 'Well,' she said, 'if it be so the will of the Lord be done.' She sat still awhile being as it were amazed, and then she said 'Well, as to (this) thing I am as innocent as the child unborn, but surely, she said, what sin hath God found out in me unrepented of that He should lay such an affliction on me in my old age.' And according to our best observation we could not discern that she knew what we came for before we told her."*

A warrant was issued for her arrest, upon the complaint of Edward Putnam and Jonathan Putnam, signed by John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin, Assistants, and addressed to George Herrick, Marshal of Essex, on March 23, 1691/2, and on the next day Herrick endorsed the warrant "I have apprehended ye body of Rebeca Nurse and brought her to ye house of Leut. Nath: Ingersal where shee is in Custody," and the examination took place on that same day.

The examination conformed to those which had already taken place. To the accompaniment of "great noyses by the afflicted" the magistrates put their questions which assumed guilt, and the distressed old woman gave her answers: "I can say before my Eternal Father I am innocent and God will clear my innocency," "I am as clear as the child unborn," "I have got nobody to look to but God." When one of the judges said to her "It is very awful for all to see these agonies . . . and yet to see you stand with dry eyes when there are so many wet," she replied "You do not know my heart." Needless to say, Rebecca was committed to the Salem jail at the close of this travesty of judicial procedure. On April 11 she was transferred to the jail in Boston together with her sister Sarah Cloyes and all others whose examination had taken place before and after hers.

Rebecca was indicted on June 2, having been brought back from Boston to Salem, and on that day she was twice put to the humiliation of a physical examination by a jury of women who found what a majority of them believed to be a mark of the devil. One of the women dissented, however, and on June 28 Rebecca sent a petition to the court, saying that that woman, "the Moast Antiente, skilfull, prudent person of them all" did express herself as contrary to the rest, and praying that some other most wise and skillful women such as Mrs. Higginson, Sr., Mrs. Durkstone, Mrs. Woodbury and Mrs. Porter examine her before she was brought to trial, but the court disregarded this plea.

At the trial on June 29, testimony of the usual kind, in deposition form, was used against her. The minutes of the trial have not survived, but the depositions have. The accusers were Ann Putnam, Jr., Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams, four of the hysterical girls, and Sarah Bibber, Rev. Samuel Parris, Nathaniel Ingersoll, Thomas Putnam, John Putnam, Sr., Edward Putnam, Sarah Holton, Ann Putnam, Sr., John and Hannah Putnam. In her defense her son Samuel Nurse and her son-in-law John Tarbell testified to conflicting testimony of Ann Putnam, Sr., and Mercy Lewis, and the coaching of the child Ann Putnam, Jr. Her daughters Rebecca Preston and Mary Tarbell told of her "infirmity of body" which the jury of women feared "it should be something else." Her daughter-in-law Sarah Nurse had observed trickery in the conduct of Goody Bibber, pricking herself with pins and crying out that Goody Nurse pricked her. Her neighbor Nathaniel Putnam, Sr., stated that "her life and conversation hath been according to her profession." Finally Israel and Elizabeth Porter and thirty-six other Salem Village men and women signed a declaration defending her character—"we have knowne her for many years." All to no avail.

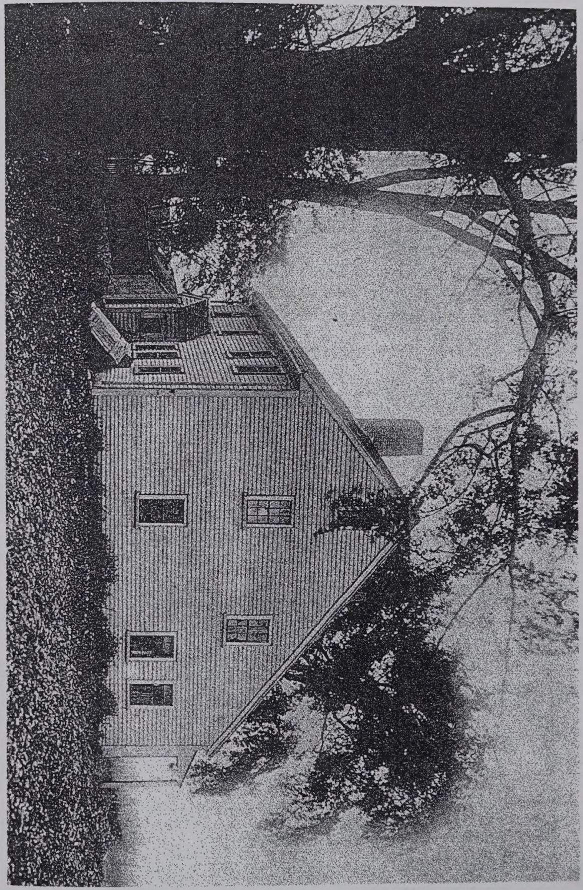
---

* *Topsfield Historical Society,* XIII: 53, transposed to modern spelling.

The jury at first returned a verdict of "not guilty," but the judges demanded whether they had considered one expression of the prisoner's—when confronted with Goody Hobbs, a confessed witch, she had muttered "she is one of us." The jury retired, but returned to ask Rebecca what her remark had meant, and, receiving no answer, reversed their verdict. She was then condemned to die. Later she said that "being something hard of hearing and full of grief," she had not heard the question and that she had only meant that she and Goody Hobbs had been together in the prison. The governor, Sir William Phips, granted her a reprieve but the accusers renewed their outcry and he was prevailed upon to withdraw it.

On July 3, Rebecca Nurse was brought to the Salem Meetinghouse in chains, placed in the middle of the center aisle before a crowded congregation and formally excommunicated by Rev. Nicholas Noyes, supported by Rev. John Higginson and the lay elders, thereby notifying their God that she was to be abandoned to the devil and eternally damned. On July 19 she was driven in a cart with four other of the women who had been convicted to Gallows hill and there hanged from a tree by the common hangman. "These humble, harmless, innocent people who experienced that fearful and pitiless persecution had to drink of as bitter a cup . . . as ever was presented to human lips."

Persistent tradition says that at midnight Francis Nurse, his four sons and four sons-in-law, went to the hill and found the body of the wife and mother in the common grave in which it had been flung and carried it by deserted roads and across the fields to



THE REBECCA NURSE HOUSE

her own home, where they buried her in ground consecrated by their grief.*

Francis Nurse survived until November 22, 1695, "aged 77." On December 4, 1694, he had signed a document saying that his whole estate should be given to his eight children, equally divided in quantity and quality, to their proper use. To his grandson John Nurse, son of his son John, £10. He retained his bed, bedding both woolen and linen, a crop of corn and fodder to winter his mare, and a chest. His children were to give him comfortable maintenance and to contribute to his decent burial. The witnesses were William Raiment, Israel Porter and Exercise Conant. The four sons and four sons-in-law added their signatures to that of the old father, and on December 23, 1695, the eight men appeared in court to give their consent to the provisions of the document.† The house in which Francis and Rebecca Nurse lived still stands and is maintained by the present owner, The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.

Children, born in Salem:

i. REBECCA; m. April 15, 1669, Thomas Preston who d. in Salem in 1697, his widow Rebecca and son John being granted administration on Oct. 4, 1697; she d. in 1719. In 1689/90 his father-in-law, Francis Nurse, granted to him 52 acres of the Bishop farm.‡

ii. SARAH; m. in Topsfield, Dec. 15, 1669, Michael Bowden, later of Marblehead. He, planter, conveyed to Samuel Nurse for £4 his wife's share in the Francis Nurse house and her proportion, about 15 acres, in his estate on Dec. 5, 1695.§

2. iii. JOHN.

3. iv. SAMUEL.

v. MARY; m. Oct. 25, 1678, John Tarbell, a double wedding with her younger sister Elizabeth. He died in 1715 in his 63d year, and she on June 28, 1749, in her 96th year. On May 18, 1698, Francis^2 Nurse deeded to Tarbell his share in his father's lands, 15 acres, for £7.‖ With Samuel^2 Nurse, Tarbell sold to John Curtice of Topsfield 10 acres which they had bought from Mr. Zerubabel Endicott, on Nov. 6, 1701.¶

vi. ELIZABETH; m. Oct. 25, 1678, William Russell. They moved to Reading, but returned to Salem in 1694.

4. vii. FRANCIS, b. Feb. 3, 1660/1.

5. viii. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 26, 1665.

2. JOHN^2 NURSE (*Francis*^{1}) was born in Salem about the year

---

* *History of Witchcraft and Salem Village*, Charles W. Upham, Boston, 1867; *Dictionary of American Biography*, article Nurse, Rebecca; *Rebecca Nurse, Saint but Witch Victim*, C. S. Tapley, 1930.

† Essex Probate, 305: 103-105.

‡ Essex Deeds, 8: 151.

§ *Ibid.*, 11: 176.

‖ *Ibid.*, 13: 2.

¶ *Ibid.*, 14: 245.

1645. He married Elizabeth Smith in Salem on November 1, 1672, and she died October 22, 1673, ten days after the birth of her son. John Nurse married secondly Elizabeth Very on August 17, 1677. He died early in December, 1719, and she was living, his widow, in 1723.

On November 26, 1716, he and his wife Elizabeth quitclaimed to Benjamin Verrey their interest in the estate of her father Samuel Very, deceased.*

The will of John Nurse of Salem, yeoman, was made November 12, and proved December 15, 1719. To his eldest son John Nurse "who lives in Framingham," £7. To his granddaughter Deborah Nurse, daughter of his deceased son Samuel, £20. To his wife, his whole estate during her life. After his wife's death, one-half of the buildings at his homestead to his son Benjamin, the other half in equal shares to his five other children, Jonathan, Benjamin (*sic*), Elizabeth Douty, Sarah Twist and Hannah Very.†

Child, born in Salem Village, by first wife:

i. JOHN, b. Oct. 12, 1673; m. in Sherburn Feb. 21, 1699/1700, Elizabeth Gale. They lived in Framingham. The court granted him a share in the estate of his maternal grandfather, John Smith of Salem, in 1680.

John Nurse of Framingham, husbandman, made his will Oct. 14, 1729, and it was proved June 15, 1747. He directed that his and his wife's funeral expenses and debts be paid by his son John, his executor. To his wife Elizabeth, one-half of his dwelling house, barn and lands in Framingham, and all of his personal estate in lieu of dower while she remained his widow. He had given to his son John by deed of gift one-half of his house, barn and lands in Framingham and John was to have the other half after the death of the testator's wife; also all of his cattle and utensils of husbandry. His son John was to pay to the testator's daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, Mehetabel and Thomezin Nurse £40 apiece. To his four daughters all of his household goods (after the death or marriage of their mother) and they were to live in one end of his dwelling house so long as they remained unmarried. Witnesses: Nathan Stone, Simon Goddard, Edward Goddard. On June 10, 1747, John Nurse, executor, was given a receipt by William Weston of Hopkinton for his wife Sarah, Thomas Biglow of Marlborough for his wife Elizabeth, John Belknap of Westborough for his daughter Mehetabel, only surviving child of his late wife Mehetabel, and Jedediah Biglow of Douglas for his wife Thamesin.‡

By second wife:

ii. ELIZABETH, b. March 18, 1677/8; m. Dec. 4, 1707, Joseph Doughty.

iii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 20, 1679; m. June 21, 1718, Deborah Hill, possibly a second wife; d. Oct. 3, 1719, leaving a daughter, *Deborah*, mentioned in her grandfather's will. He was a mariner. A Deborah Nurse, probably the widow, married Joseph Rand, Jr., July 15, 1731.

---

* *Ibid.*, 31: 119.

† Essex Probate, 313: 77.

‡ Middlesex Probate, 16102.

iv. Sarah, b. Nov. 10, 1680; m. Dec. 20, 1699, Peter Twiss, Jr. On Dec. 14, 1723, they quitclaimed to her brothers Jonathan and Benjamin Nurse her share in the estate of their father.*
v. Jonathan, b. May 3, 1682; m., int. March 13, 1713/4, Martha Twiss; living in 1743.
vi. Joseph, b. Sept. 20, 1683; d. young.
vii. Benjamin, b. Feb. 20, 1686; m., int. Sept. 4, 1714, Sarah Boston of Lynn; living in 1736.
viii. Hannah, b. June 22, 1687; m. Oct. 13, 1709, John Very.

3. Samuel^{2} Nurse (*Francis*^{1}) was born in Salem about 1649. He married Mary Smith on April 5, 1677. She was the second of the three daughters of John Smith, the Quaker, who married three sons of Francis Nurse. He died in January, 1719/20.

On June 24, 1696, Samuel bought from Ephraim Sheldon 3 acres of upland and swamp in Salem Village for £9, and a week later he sold one-half of it for £4 : 10 : 0 to his brother-in-law John Tarbell.† He and his brother John agreed to divide certain Nurse land in 1700.‡ He conveyed to his son Samuel Nurse, Jr., 15 acres and the house where his father, Francis Nurse, had lived, with the barn and the orchards in 1702/3.§

The will of Samuel Nurse of Salem was made March 25, 1715, and proved February 2, 1719(20). To his son Samuel he left the house and land already given him by deed of gift, four acres called the spring meadow and other lots of meadow and woodland. To his son George, the house and land already given him by deed or gift, one acre in the Wolfpen meadows and £10. To his son Ebenezer, the remainder of his land after his and his wife's decease, but Ebenezer was to have one-half of these lands, buildings, stock and implements immediately upon his death. To his wife, the household goods. Ebenezer was to set off two acres for daughter Daggett whereon she could build a house. To daughters Mary Daggett and Rebecca Kenney, £30 apiece. To Margaret Nurse, daughter of his brother Benjamin, £10. Executors: his wife and son Ebenezer.‖

Children, born in Salem Village:

6. i. Samuel, b. Jan. 7, 1677/8.

---

* Essex Deeds, 45: 33.
† *Ibid.*, 11: 171; 12: 187.
‡ *Ibid.*, 14: 197.
§ *Ibid.*, 15: 201.
‖ Essex Probate, 313: 88.

ii Margaret, b. Feb. 24, 1679/80; d. Dec. 5, 1700.
7. iii. George, b. July 29, 1682.
iv. Mary, b. May 25, 1685; m. Nov. 29, 1711, William Daggett.
v. Rebecca, b. Sept. 15, 1688; m. Dec. 21, 1709, Jonathan Kenney.
8. vi. Ebenezer, b. Aug. 5, 1693.

4. Francis^{2} Nurse (*Francis*^{1}) was born in Salem on February 3, 1660/1. He married Sarah Tarbell on January 15, 1685, in Salem. He died in Reading on February 5, 1715/6. The widow Sarah Nurse was still living in 1733 when her son Francis died, and in 1736 when she was mentioned in an account filed by her daughter-in-law Martha Putnam. She was probably the Sarah Nurse for appraising whose estate George Flint was paid on March 26, 1747.*

Francis Nurse was admitted to administer the estate of his late father, Francis Nurse of Reading, on April 17, 1715 (*sic*), Joseph Burnap and Nathaniel Bachellour, both of Reading, being his sureties. The family homestead of 72 acres was valued at £200 and his "military arms" at £2. The dower of the widow, Sarah Nurse, was set off on June 12, 1716, and the other heirs, the children, were listed—Francis, Benjamin, Jonathan, Josiah, Sarah, Joshua, Caleb, Nathaniel and Abigail. Two-thirds of the farm and other lands were assigned by the probate court to the eldest son, Francis Nurse, he to pay to his brothers and sisters the sums which the judge had allotted to them. Francis entered his account on September 19, 1717.†

Children, born in Reading:

i. Francis, b. March 10, 1686; d. March 15, 1686.
ii. Francis, b. Jan. 3, 1688; m. Jan. 2, 1716/7, Martha Hartshorn; d. May 15, 1733. The widow Martha Nurse m. secondly Feb. 24, 1736, Edward Putnam of Middleton.

Administration on the estate of Francis Nurse of Reading, husbandman, was granted to Martha Nurse, widow, on June 18, 1733, Ebenezer Walcott and Nathaniel Stow being her sureties. The homestead of 80 acres, including his mother's thirds, was valued at £500, and he had personal estate of £212. Martha Nurse presented an account on March 14, 1734/5, and, as "Martha Putnam formerly Martha Nurse," a second account on Jan. 26, 1736/7. The estate was ordered distributed on March 28, 1743. Two-thirds of the real estate was assigned to Jonathan and Timothy Nurse, sons of Francis, and Jonathan was to pay to Timothy £68: 12: 3 and to his sister Sarah Nurse £71: 12: 3, her full share. In 1746 the widow's dower, probably that of the children's grandmother Sarah Nurse, had fallen in and was appraised at £499, and in 1748 real estate "formerly set off to his Wedow now also Deced," presumably Martha Putnam, was also to be divided.‡

---

* Middlesex Probate, No. 16112.
† *Ibid.*, No. 16097.
‡ *Ibid.*, No. 16098.

iii. **Benjamin**, b. Jan. 28, 1689/90; m. (1) Dec. 24, 1713, Elizabeth Roberts who d. in Harvard May 29, 1739, aged about 50; m. (2) at Harvard May 13, 1740, widow Hannah Atherton; d. Jan. 6, 1761.

The will of Benjamin Nurse of Rutland was made April 9, 1760, and proved Dec. 4, 1775. He mentions the marriage agreement made with his wife Hannah, by which he left her only a bed and bedding and the choice of his cows. To his son Joshua, all his lands, meadows and buildings, one-half of a saw-mill, three-quarters of the saw, one-half of the irons belonging thereto and the mill privilege, his live-stock, tools, wearing apparel, cash and writings, and Joshua is to be executor. To his son Benjamin, £6: 13: 4. To his grandchildren, children of his daughter Elizabeth Daby, 6s. To each of his daughters Sarah Marble and Mary Powers, £4 and one-half of the household goods after his wife has taken what was agreed to. Witnesses: Paul Moore, Boaz Moore, Humphrey Moore.*

iv. **Jonathan**, b. March 4, 1691/2; m. Jan. 27, 1713, Abigail Hornden who m. secondly March 8, 1720, Daniel Eames of Woburn; d. Nov. 26, 1717.

Abigail Nurse, her surety being Jonathan Harndon of Reading, was appointed administratrix of the estate of her late husband Jonathan Nurse of Reading on October 13, 1718. There was due from his father's estate £11: 17: 0.†

v. **Josiah**, b. Sept. 9, 1694; m. Dec. 20, 1716, Mary Eaton who m. secondly Jan. 1, 1718(9), Samuel Francis of Medford; d. in Reading April 4, 1718.

vi. **Sarah**, b. Jan. 27, 1696/7; m. April 18, 1718, Henry Sawyer.

vii. **Joshua**, b. July 15, 169–; d. June 8, 1717.

viii. **Caleb**, b. Jan. 15, 1701/2; d. Aug. 4, 1727. With the consent of his mother Sarah Nurse and of his brother Francis, Benjamin Nurse was appointed to administer the estate of Caleb Nurse, single man and cordwainer, of Reading on Aug. 11, 1727. His mother, his brother-in-law Henry Sawyer, his sister-in-law Martha Nurse and Daniel Eames as guardian of his two nieces, consented to Benjamin Nurse's account in 1736.‡

ix. **Nathaniel**, b. about 1704 and named in the administration papers of his father's estate in 1716; d. May 29, 1717.

x. **Abigail**, b. about 1704.

5. **Benjamin**^{2} **Nurse** (*Francis*^{1}) was born in Salem on January 26, 1666. He married Tamesin Smith on February 21, 1688, in Salem. She died before February 16, 1713/4, when he married in Framingham widow Elizabeth (Sawtelle) Morse of Watertown.

Benjamin Nurse of Framingham, yeoman, made his will August 1, 1735. It was proved February 13, 1748. To his wife Elizabeth, in lieu of dower, he left the use of one-half of his dwelling house and barn, his orchards and lands in Framingham so long as she remained his widow; also the best bed and furniture and warming pan, two cows and one-half of the household goods in the dwelling room. She was to be provided with fire wood and

---

* Worcester Probate, Series A 43858.

† Middlesex Probate, No. 16105.

‡ *Ibid.*, No. 16093.

an "Able and Gentle horse." Also, she was to have one-fourth of the corn, meat and swine belonging to him at his decease. To complete their portions, of which they had already had a part, he left to his five eldest children certain sums to be paid them by his son Aaron: to his eldest son Benjamin, £5; to his son William, £15; to his son Ebenezer, £5; to his daughter Thamerzin Nurse, £30; to his daughter Elizabeth Philips, now wife of Theophilus Philips of Hopkinton, £30. To his son Aaron, "to Enable him to Subsist in the World (being very Weakly) and to Pay the Legacies," all his houses and lands in Framingham, cattle, utensils of husbandry, household goods and all other personal estate, Aaron to pay his just debts, his funeral expenses and the funeral expenses of his wife Elizabeth, if she be his widow at the time of her death. Executors: wife and son Aaron Nurse. Witnesses: Benjamin Ball, Ebenezer Harrington, Gideon Bridges. In a letter dated at Framingham January 27, 1748, Elizabeth Nurse addressed Hon. Samuel Danforth, Judge of Probate, expressing her satisfaction with the will. Ebenezer Harrington acted as surety for Aaron Nurse in a bond for £400.*

Children, born in Framingham:

i. **Tamesin**, b. Nov. 13, 1691; unmarried in 1735 but a Tamesin Nurse (possibly she or a niece) m. Feb. 23, 1738, Ebenezer Hemenway.

ii. **Benjamin**, b. Jan. 20, 1694; m. (1) July 12, 1717, Elizabeth Haven; m. (2) June 2, 1737, Mary Belknap.

iii. **William**, b. March 8, 1696; m. in Shrewsbury on Dec. 12, 1723, Rebecca Fay of Westborough; both d. in Westborough, she on June 22, 1776, and he on April 15, 1779.

William Nurse was of Shrewsbury when he made his will on Jan. 3, 1758, but of Westborough when he died, the will being proved on June 7, 1779. To his wife Rebekah, all of his household goods and part of house, etc. To son Daniel, all his lands in Shrewsbury and elsewhere, reserving house-room for daughters Lydia and Rebekah as long as they remain single and "in such a weakly condition." To son Daniel, all quick stock, husbandry tools, one-half of clothes, and his money bonds. To second son Benjamin, all cooper's tools and one-half of clothing. To daughters Mary, Lydia, Rebekah and Zerviah. "All my Books of Divinity Shall be Equally Divided among all my children." Executors: wife Rebekah and eldest son Daniel.†

iv. **Elizabeth**, b. Sept. 18, 1698; m. Theophilus Philips of Hopkinton.

v. **Ebenezer**, b. March 27, 1700/1; m. April 14, 1720, Mercy Haven.

vi. **Margaret**, b. April 24, 1703; legatee of her uncle Samuel Nurse in 1715, but d. *s.p.* before her father made his will in 1735.

vii. **Moses**, b. in 1704/5; not mentioned in his father's will.

viii. **Aaron**, b. Jan. 1, 1708; probably the Aaron Nurse who d. at Westborough Dec. 31, 1782.

---

* *Ibid.*, No. 16092.

† Worcester Probate, Series A 43954.

6. Samuel^3 Nurse (*Samuel,^{2} Francis^1*) was born in Salem Village, on January 7, 1677/8. He married Dorothy Faulkner on November 25, 1708. He died in April or May, 1740.

His uncle John Nurse deeded to him 5 acres at Hadlock's bridge on April 19, 1699, and, as stated in the account of his father, he came into possession of his grandfather's house, barn and orchards in 1702/3.*

The will of Samuel Nurse of Salem was made March 24 and admitted to probate May 19, 1740. To his wife Dorothy he left one-third of his real estate and all his household goods to dispose of among their children. To his sons Samuel and Francis, all his lands and meadows in Salem or elsewhere, and all his buildings, stock and utensils. To his daughter Abigail, £90. To his daughter Eunice, enough to make up £90 with what she had already received. Executors: the two sons. Witnesses: Abraham Goodall, Cornelius Tarbell, Benjamin Putnam.

Children, born in Salem Village:

i. Abigail, b. May 23, 1710; m. April 16, 1734, John Jacobs, Jr.

ii. Rebecca, b. June 23, 1712; d. Sept. 22, 1734.

iii. Samuel, b. April 25, 1715; m. (1), int. Dec. 29, 1739, Elizabeth Kellogg of Hadley who d. in Bolton, where they lived, Oct. 14, 1751, in her 31st year; m. (2) Abigail Barnard who d. Sept. 9, 1820, aged 86; he d. in Bolton in 1790.

The will of Samuel Nurse, gentleman, made Nov. 2, 1788, and proved Nov. 16, 1790, left a large estate to his widow Abigail, his sons John, David, Jonathan, Asa, Benjamin and Barnard, and his daughters Elizabeth Merriam, Sarah Moore, Eunice Houghton, Phebe Atherton, Abigail Holman and Lucy Fairbanks. Executor: son Benjamin Nurse, who was a physician and whose bondsmen were Ephraim Fairbanks, Esq., and Silas Holman.†

iv. Francis, b. June 6, 1717; m. (1) March 19, 1739/40, Eunice Putnam who d. Aug. 21, 1766; m. (2) Sept. 10, 1769, Hannah Endicott who d. Aug. 29, 1791; he d. April 9, 1780.

Francis Nurse and Eunice, his wife, conveyed to their uncle Benjamin Hutchinson of Bedford land inherited from their honored grandfather, Benjamin Hutchinson, late of Salem,‡ on Dec. 2, 1743.§ This deed indicates that Eunice (Putnam) Nurse was a daughter of Cornelius and Sarah (Hutchinson) Putnam.

Francis Nurse of Danvers, yeoman, made his will Feb. 17, 1780, and it was proved in the following May. He left to his wife Hannah all the indoor estate which she brought with her and the income of one-third of his real estate. To his son Benjamin, all of his land. To his son Peter 20s., and to his son Philip £30, to be paid by Benjamin. To his daughters Phebe, Abigail and Ede, a feather bed and bedding and £16 each. To his son Allen, £16 when he shall come of age. Executor: son Benjamin Nurse.‖

---

* Essex Deeds, 13: 253; 15: 201.

† Worcester Probate, Series A 43941.

‡ See p. 73. (Page 330 in Vol. II of this compilation.)

§ Essex Deeds, 86: 73.

‖ Essex Probate, 354: 125.

v. Eunice, b. about 1719; m. Dec. 13, 1739, Benjamin Porter.

vi. Phebe, b. June 8, 1721; d. Nov. 23, 1729.

7. George^3 Nurse (*Samuel,^{2} Francis^1*) was born in Salem Village on July 29, 1682. He married Lydia Hutchinson on April 29, 1709. He died in Lynn on March 1, 1759, "in his 77th year" and she survived until April 3, 1764, "in her 79th year."

In 1706 his father had deeded to him his portion of land, lying partly in Salem and partly in Lynn, which he had purchased in partnership with Benjamin Putnam and John Tarbell from James Menzie. There was a house on the property which George acquired by this deed. In 1714 he bought 5 additional acres from Tarbell, and from Samuel Pudney 5 acres in Mr. Humphrey's farm at Broad Meadow, both in Lynn. In 1715 James Aborne of Lynn and John Aborne of Charlestown sold him 18 acres of their Lynn lands. Also he acquired from Israel Putnam 50 acres partly in Salem and partly in Lynn in 1721, and from John Wellman, in 1730, 40 acres in Lynn and 22 acres partly in each of the two towns.*

The will of George Nurse of Lynn, husbandman, was made October 28, 1757, and proved March 19, 1759. To his wife Lydia he left the improvement of one-third of his real estate for her life, all his indoor movables, and directed that a good cow be kept for her by his executor. To his daughters Elizabeth Twiss, Mary Twiss and Lydia Aborne, £5 apiece, and to his daughter Abigail Johnson, £4. The residue went to his son and executor George Nurse. Witnesses: William Collins, Job Collins, Samuel Collins.†

Children, born in Lynn:

i. Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1710; m. Dec. 8, 1743, Jonathan Twiss.

ii. Mary, b. April 5, 1712; m., int. March 17, 1735/6, Nathaniel Walden; m. (2), int. Dec. 10, 1747, John Twiss. As Mary Walden, she and her father were administrators of her first husband's estate and conveyed land in 1742 and 1744, and with her father and her new husband John Twiss, Jr., of Salem, in 1748.‡

iii. George, b. June 30, 1715; m. (1), int. Sept. 5, 1747, Hannah Wallis who d. in Lynn on Oct. 15, 1765, aged 36; m. (2) Dec. 27, 1795, Rebecca (Gowing) Twiss, the widow of Benjamin Twiss of Salem whom she had married on Oct. 11, 1770; d. in Lynnfield on Aug. 21, 1799, aged 87; the widow Rebecca died in Lynnfield on Oct. 31, 1822. It would seem probable that he had an unrecorded wife between 1765 and 1795.

Administration on the estate of George Nurse of Lynnfield, yeoman, was granted to John Brown on Sept. 3, 1799, and the dower of his widow Rebecca Nurse was set off on Dec. 2, 1799.[*] John Brown was presumably his son-in-law as John Brown and Mary Nurse were married in Lynn on Oct. 15, 1767.

---

* Essex Deeds, 39: 26; 27: 252; 28: 14; 31: 49; 38: 160; 55: 205, 206.

† Essex Probate, 336: 136-137.

‡ Essex Deeds, 84: 115, 150; 85: 182; 92: 95.

iv. Abigail, b. Sept. 7, 1724; m. Jan. 13, 1745/6, Adam Johnson. (*See Johnston.*)

v. Lydia, b. Aug. 13, 1728; m. July 2, 1747, Joseph Aborn.

8. Ebenezer^3 Nurse (*Samuel,^{2} Francis^1*) was born in Salem Village on August 5, 1693. He married Elizabeth Mitchell on January 4, 1721/2. His second wife was Amy (Upton) Cross, widow of Michael Cross of Boston, whom he married January 9, 1751/2. He died December 30, 1765, and his widow survived him until August 10, 1771.

The will of Ebenezer Nurse of Danvers, husbandman, was made September 5, 1762, and proved April 8, 1766. To his wife he left all the household stuff that she brought with her and £6 in case she gave up her right of dower. To his eldest daughter Sarah, 10s. To his daughter Martha, £14. To his daughter Elizabeth, 10s. To his daughter Mary, a cow, a bed and its furniture and the privilege of the east room of his house until she married. To his son Ebenezer, all the land purchased from Edmond Putnam except the house and 5 acres adjoining which he left to Ebenezer's wife Hannah, to dispose of among her children by Ebenezer. Residue to his son Caleb, the executor. Witnesses: Samuel Hilton, Francis Nurse, Gideon Putnam.[†]

Children, born in Salem Village:

i. Sarah, b. Nov. 14, 1722; m. April 14, 1742, Samuel Putnam.
ii. Martha, b. Nov. 11, 1724; m. May 18, 1749, Archelaus Putnam, Jr.
iii. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, 1726; m. (1) June 20, 1745, Caleb Putnam, Jr.; m. (2) Timothy Putnam; m. (3) Richard Upham. With her three Putnam sons, she and Upham moved to Nova Scotia about 1761. Her descendants believe that they descend from American Loyalists "which only shows how superficial evidence can distort genealogy and history."[‡]
iv. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 2, 1728; m. Nov. 29, 1750, Hannah Rea.
v. Caleb, b. July 11, d. Oct. 7, 1732.
vi. Eli, b. Nov. 1, 1733; d. Feb. 4, 1733/4.
vii. Mary, b. Aug. 3, 1735; d. unmarried Aug. 15, 1802.
viii. Caleb, bapt. May 30, 1739.

---

[*] Essex Probate, 367: 83, 336.

[†] *Ibid.*, 343: 42.

[‡] *History of the Putnam Family*, Eben Putnam, Salem, 1891, p. 255.

PARISH

~~Robert Parish, the head of this family, signed his will *Parrish* while his widow, when she signed her bond as executrix, wrote *Parris.* The clerks used both spellings on an equal basis.~~

~~Judge Savage in his *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, conjectured that Robert Parish, who must have been born about 1635, was a son of that Thomas Parish, clothier, aged 22, who sailed from Southampton on the *Increase* in 1635 and settled in Cambridge where he was a physician and where three children by his wife Mary, Mary, Thomas and Mary again, were recorded in 1638, 1641 and 1643. Parish returned to England "before 1654," leaving as his attorney in the Bay Colony Thomas Danforth who in a deed called Parish "of Nayland," a parish in Suffolk. Presumably he never came back to New England as in 1680 Capt. John Hull was acting for the executors of Mr. Thomas Parris of London in a lawsuit.~~

~~That Judge Savage's guess was not justified is shown by the will of Thomas Parrish of Nayland, clothier, made December 24, 1652, which left a large landed estate in the parishes of Nayland, Stoke Nayland and Rattlesden to his son Thomas, entailing the property on Thomas's son, also named Thomas, and his descendants. Two daughters of the son, Mary and Elizabeth, were also legatees, and he was named executor.[*] The executor proved the will on September 29, 1653, in person, so it seems obvious that the Cambridge physician had gone home at the time of his father's last illness or death, and that in 1652 he had but one son, Thomas, although the long entailment clause made provision for a "second son." As Robert Parish, our ancestor, was married before 1663 when his son, also called Thomas, was born, it is not possible that he was an unnamed and presumably non-existent "second son" in 1652.~~

~~Thomas Parish, the son of the Cambridge doctor and grandson of the testator of 1652, remained in New England and graduated from Harvard in 1659. The college records show that penalties were paid for him by "his uncle," Deputy Governor Thomas Danforth, who had been the doctor's attorney. The young man then disappears from view and it is my opinion that he went to England, although this theory leaves hanging in air that Mary, wife of Thomas Parish, who died in Groton October 8, 1674, aged 23, and who has been considered to have been his wife. She would have been ten years his junior.~~

---

[*] Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 385 Brent.

Hx of Salem MA by Perley V3 1671-1716

Towne

Fuller, which was in controversy; and we found that we wanted fourscore pole reaching the former bounds, that Andover challenged towards Will's Hill.

A man-servant of Thomas Mould was drowned in the North River, and the constable impressed a jury of inquest, consisting of Resolved White, Edward Beachum, George Jacob, John Tomkens, Manaseth Marston, Peter Cayes, Andrew Alger, Edward Flint, Henry West, John Pease, Robert Wilson and John Cook. Their return was dated May 2, 1678, and it stated "that there were no outward wounds and water was the cause of his death."

FRANCIS NURSE HOUSE

The Nurse house, situated off Pine Street, in Danvers, was built by Francis Nurse in 1678. Here lived his wife Rebecca Nurse, when, in 1692, she was arrested as a witch and hanged. Mr. Nurse died possessed of it Nov. 22, 1695. The estate was immediately divided, and the house and land around it were assigned to his son Samuel. Samuel Nurse died Dec. 10, 1716, and the title descended to his son Samuel, who died in the spring of 1740. It then belonged to the latter's son Francis Nurse, who died in the spring of 1780, then to Francis' son Benjamin until the latter removed to Merrimack, N. H., in 1784. The estate then passed by deed to strangers, in whom the title and occupancy re-

Rebecca Nurse was the daughter of our ancestor, William Towne, and brother of our ancestor, Jacob Towne. (Two other sisters were also accused & one executed)

This is a repetition of Davis's American Genealogist article attached.

BLESSING

Blessing is an exceedingly rare surname in England. Search in many indexes of public records has failed to turn it up at all, with the exceptions with which this article deals. In Boyd's invaluable marriage index for Suffolk, which covers every recorded marriage in that county, is found that of John Blyssynge and Joane Preaste in the year 1569 in the parish of Somerleyton. This is the one record of the name in the tens of thousands of entries which the Suffolk index contains. A letter to the rector of Somerleyton produced a pleasant but genealogically unsatisfactory reply, as is so often the case with such missives, inasmuch as the clergy do not, and probably cannot be expected to, understand the objects of record searching and too often cannot read the ancient writing in the registers. From it, however, it was learned that John and Joane Blyssynge had two children baptized in Somerleyton, a daughter Julian in 1571 and a son William in 1575. The rector found no more. Between forty and fifty years later, in the parish of Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, which lies on the Suffolk border and is about seven miles from Somerleyton, as the crow flies, three Blessing girls were married. Here again they are the sole representatives of the name in the Great Yarmouth marriages, indexed by Mr. Boyd, and a search of the parish register failed to disclose their baptismal records. It seems most likely that these young women were granddaughters of the Somerleyton couple, their parents marrying and bringing their children to baptism in some other parish before settling in Great Yarmouth, but unless one is personally on the ground, with plenty of time, a search of the registers of neighboring parishes is almost prohibitive. There are no Blessing wills to solve the problem and no Blessing man received the freedom of Great Yarmouth. The family was doubtless of humble status.

The three Great Yarmouth girls were Margaret Blessing who married Robert Buffam in 1613, Joan Blessing who married William Towne in 1620 and Julian Blessing, married to Thomas Goose in 1622. That there was a fourth sister, Alice Blessing, who married about 1615 into the family of Firmage of Great Yarmouth, can be demonstrated with reasonable certainty although her marriage record has not been found. Great Yarmouth was a strongly Puritan town in the period with which we are dealing and sent many emigrants to New England, among them Robert Buffam, the widower of Margaret Blessing, Alice (Blessing) Firmage and her children, and Joan (Blessing)

Towne, her husband and family. With other Great Yarmouth neighbors they settled in Salem in the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

1. **Margaret Blessing** married Robert Buffam in the church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, August 23, 1613. Buffam or Bougham was a rare name in the parish and Robert was presumably a son of James Bougham and Margery Raylton who were married there on February 13, 1589/90. Margaret (Blessing) Buffam died before August 11, 1634, when in the neighboring church of South Walsham, co. Norfolk, Robert Buffam married Thomasine Thompson, the young widow of John Thompson and a daughter of George Ward of Great Yarmouth and his wife Dionis Burrow. Thomasine Ward had married John Thompson at St. Nicholas' church on November 29, 1632, and her parents had been married there January 28, 1596/7. Thomasine Buffam had a son Joshua, named for a son of Margaret (Blessing) Buffam who had been buried in 1631, baptized on February 28, 1635/6, and a daughter Mary baptized February 2, 1637/8, and soon thereafter Robert Buffam, his wife and children, and Margaret Thompson, Thomasine's daughter by her first husband, must have crossed the Atlantic, for on October 29, 1638, Robert appeared at a town meeting in Salem and asked for "accomodation," that is to say, a grant of land, which he obtained. Thomasine and her children became strong Quakers and suffered severely for their faith. In 1666 her brother Jeffrey Ward of Great Yarmouth left £100 to "Thomesin Buffam my sister now or late the wife of Robert Buffam on New England."* Robert Buffam died in Salem on August 6, 1669, and his widow survived until May or June, 1688.

Children of Margaret (Blessing) Buffam, baptized at Great Yarmouth:

- i. **Mary**, bapt. Aug. 21, 1614; m. at Great Yarmouth Dec. 6, 1635, Adam Mills, both single, but she soon died as Adam Mills, widower, m. Jane Ward, single, on Dec. 27, 1636.
- ii. **Samuel**, bapt. Dec. 22, 1616; m. at Great Yarmouth Jan. 10, 1637/8, Margaret Greney, both single. They did not come to New England.
- iii. **Deborah**, bapt. Sept. 26, 1619. From the papers dealing with the estate of her father it appears probable that Deborah died young and that Robert Buffam's second wife had a daughter whom she named Deborah and who married Robert Wilson in Salem in 1658.
- iv. **Joshua**, bapt. Aug. 25, 1622; buried, "puer," Sept. 23, 1631.
- v. **Abraham**, bapt. Aug. 17, 1625; buried "infans," Oct. 21, 1631.
- vi. **Jacob**, bapt. Oct. 28, 1627; buried "infs," Oct. 13, 1631.
- vii. **John**, bapt. May 22, 1631; no further record.

---

* Archdeaconry of Norfolk.

2. **Alice Blessing**—the evidence for believing her to have been a Blessing will be given later—was married about 1615 to a man named Firmage whose given name is not known. The family of Firmage had some slight prominence in Great Yarmouth, men of the name having been bailiffs of the town in 1531, 1532, 1537 and 1551, and others being listed in the freeman's roll. The name is hardly spelled twice alike either in Old or New England—Fermace, Formais, Fearmayes, Feiremayde, Vermage, Vermaes, Vermaz, Vermayes, Vermasse and Vermages. Alice's husband either died in England or on the voyage to America for she was "widow Alice Vermais" when she appeared before the Salem town meeting on October 29, 1638, with her son Mark and her presumptive brother-in-law, Robert Buffam, and asked for "accomodation" which was granted her in the form of 50 acres on February 4, 1638/9. The two sons and four daughters who were with her in Salem must have been born in England, but, like her marriage, their baptisms are not found in the Great Yarmouth register. Probably they lived in a neighboring parish.

Alice Vermais was a member of the Salem church in 1639, but after a few years she moved to Boston, possibly with her daughter Abigail Button and her husband. The Buttons were still in Salem in 1644 but were living in Boston in December, 1645. On August 3, 1655, Alice Vermaz, widow, sometimes of Salem, for £10 sold to Henry Skerry 10 acres in the North Field in Salem, abutting on North river, and 5 acres of meadow in Wenham, adjoining land given by the town of Salem to Henry and Francis Skerry.* She made her will on February 8, 1656, and died on the following day.

The will of Alice Fermace of Boston, widow, was proved April 24, 1656. To my sister Joan Towne, my old cloth gown. To my daughter Ester Estick, my best stuffe gown. To my grandchild Susan Goose, my box and my muff. To my daughter Sary Langdon, my red petticoat. All my wearing linen to my daughter Sarah Langdon and my daughter Ester Estic. Pilgrim, Edee and Elizabeth, my negro servants, to my son Mr. Edward Hutchinson, their service to be equally divided by my daughter Susan Goose and my daughter Abigail Hutchinson. Residue to all children equally. Executor: son Mr. Edward Hutchinson. Witnesses: Jonathan Negus, Elkenah Coope. The goods of Alice Fermase, widow, late of Salem, deceased, were on February 20, 1655(6), appraised at £18: 3: 0 by Jeffrey Massey and Henry

---

* Essex Deeds, I: 67.

Skerry, Sen. Her Boston property was valued at £11: 10: 0 in a separate inventory made by Richard Cooke and Benjamin Gillam on March 11, 1656.

The legacy to "my sister Joan Towne" is evidence that Alice Firmage was born a Blessing as we know Joan to have been, although there is the possibility that they were half-sisters, born to a common mother. Additional evidence is presented by the name of Alice's daughter Susan Goose. The will (1705) of Joshua Buffam, son of Alice's brother-in-law, Robert Buffam, states that he had bought 5 acres in the North Field from his "cousin Goose." This conveyance, dated November 13, 1677, was from Susanna Goose of Boston, widow, to Joshua Buffum, covering 5 acres in the North Field. Her son Isaac Goose, consented to the sale on the same day.* It should also be noted that Joshua Buffam was not a son of his father's first wife, Margaret Blessing, but of the second, and was not, therefore, a blood cousin of the Firmage children, but it would not be strange for the relationship to be assumed.

Alice Firmage's 50-acre grant in Salem was not disposed of until June 1, 1678, when Susannah Goose of Boston, widow, Abigail Hutchinson of Boston, widow, John Langdon, sailmaker, of Boston, and Sarah, his wife, and Esther Eastwick of Salem, widow, sold it to Samuel Frayl of Salem for £50.†

It is hardly to be doubted that the two Firmage young men who were in Salem with Alice Firmage, 1638-1640, were her sons, but neither Mark nor Benjamin is mentioned in her will. Both had long since left the Massachusetts Bay Colony, however, and her highly personal legacies would not have been suitable for them. They are treated herein as her children, although slight possibility exists that she was their stepmother.

Children of Alice (Blessing) Firmage, born in England:

i. **MARK**, surely born by 1619 as he (Formais) was made a freeman in Salem May 13, 1640, having been admitted to the church Sept. 22, 1639. He had applied to the town for land in 1638 and was granted a 10-acre lot. Mark became engaged to marry a girl named Katherine, her surname unknown, but she jilted him and married Nicholas Pacy. On Dec. 29, 1640, the Pacys appeared in court and Nicholas confessed that he knew of his wife's promise to marry Mark Vermass of Salem when he married her and made "hearty acknowledgment" of the wrong, while Katherine admitted that she had been troubled in her conscience since her marriage. Mark Vermais was sued for trespass by William Cousins in 1641 and in June, 1643, he (Vermass) was a member of the Es-

---

* *Ibid.*, 4: 165.

† *Ibid.*, 18: 99.

sex County grand jury. This is the last record of him found in New England. He must have returned to England and found a more faithful girl than the fickle Katherine, for at the Independent Church at Great Yarmouth Mark and Ruth Firman or Vermace had four children baptized, 1647/8-1658, named Benjamin, Ruth, Benjamin again, and William.

ii. **BENJAMIN**, probably born about 1620. He was admitted to Salem church on March 6, 1641/2, and made a freeman in Boston May 18, 1642. "Mr. Benjamin Vermayes married unto Mris Mercy Bradford the one and twentyeth of December," 1648. She was the eldest daughter of Gov. William Bradford and the marriage is recorded as above in the Plymouth Colony Records. He is said to have bought a house and garden in Plymouth, and in 1650/1 in the inventory of the estate of Thomas Richards of Weymouth was entered "debt due to mr. ffermace of Plymouth." Mercy seems to have soon died, childless, and Benjamin, a sea captain, may have travelled far afield, his home port unknown.

On Nov. 28, 1665, the Essex County Court, having been informed of the death of Benjamin Fearemayes at Ginne [Guinea], ordered that his estate in Salem be given into the hands of Captain Huchesson and the widow Hester Eastwick, and on June 26, 1666, administration on the estate of Captain Fermayes was granted to Hester. George Gardner and Francis Nurse appraised the property which consisted of one acre in the field near the north ferry and half an acre, lying between Mr. John Gidney and Goodman Peter, at £14. There was also a ten-acre lot "on Marblehead side" but unfortunately it could not be located. Francis Nurse, aged about forty-five years, deposed that Ester Eswicke entrusted a cow worth £5 to Fermane who promised to pay her 20s. a year for it, nineteen years ago, and Esther was ordered to pay herself her due. Francis Nurse was the son-in-law of Joan (Blessing) Towne. Possibly Mistress Firmage's three negro slaves were the product of one of the captain's voyages to Guinea.

iii. **SUSAN**, married before 1656 Peter Vergoose of Boston.* In her mother's will of 1656 Susan was called *Goose*, she signed the deeds of 1677 and 1678 *Susan Goose* and the will of Joshua Buffum of 1705 refers to her as *cousin Goose*, Judge Savage's statement that Goose and Vergoose were alternative names, however, led to further investigation, and the fact that Isaac Goose consented to his mother's conveyance to Buffum in 1677 proved a valuable clue.

Peter Vergoose was a Boston merchant who died about December, 1667, when his widow Susanna was appointed administratrix. Their son Isaac *Vertigoose* of Boston bought a lot in Boston from Anthony Harker on Jan. 12, 1662, the deed stating that the purchase price of £30 was paid by Peter Vertigoose, father of Isaac, in part payment for Isaac's services for five years, worth £10 a year. Edward Hutchinson, husband of Abigail Firmage, witnessed the deed.† The land of Isaac Goose *alias* Vergoose was mentioned in a deed of July 13, 1671,‡ and both Peter and Isaac

---

* In an article entitled "The Four Blessing Sisters" in *The American Genealogist*, Vol. 33, p. 199, I advanced a "plausible theory" that Susan Firmage was the first wife of Capt. William Goose of Charlestown and that she died before 1658 when Captain Goose married Susanna Jones. This theory has proved to be untenable. In fact, I had, at that time, an abstract of the conveyance of the Firmage heirs which was made in 1678, in which Susan Goose, widow, was a grantor, but it was filed in a Hutchinson folder, Abigail Hutchinson being another of the heirs, and thus escaped my notice.

† Suffolk Deeds, IV: 75.

‡ *Ibid.*, VII: 238.

Goose are several times mentioned as abutters in other conveyances. On Sept. 20, 1679, Susanna Vergoose of Boston, widow and administratrix of the estate of Peter Vergoose, and her children Isaac Vergoose and John Raynsford and Susanna, his wife, conveyed her property to Isaac for "my more comfortable maintenance now in my old age."*

Susanna Vergoose of Boston, widow, made her will Dec. 23, 1681, and it was proved Jan. 29, 1685. She left to her son Peter Vergoose in the city of Norwich, England, "if he come over or send for it," £20 in New England money. To the children of her dear daughter Susannah Raynsford "lately departed this life," that is John Raynsford, Mary Shute, Susannah Raynsford, Edward Raynsford, Hannah Raynsford and Nathan Raynsford, £5 each. To the children of her son Isaac Vergoose, that is Jonathan, Mary and Isaac Vergoose "and the little child that my daughter Mary† (now wife to my Son Isaac) now goeth with," £5 each. "Whereas through oversight Elizabeth Raynsford, the eldest daughter of my said daughter Raynsford, deceased, which should have been the first of those children mentioned," [was omitted], to her £20. Residuary legatee and executor, son Isaac. Witnesses: Samuel Sewall, Daniel Quinsey, Robert Howard. The inventory, taken by Robert Sanderson, Sr., and Henry Alline, amounted to £95.‡

A pedigree of the family of Vertegans *alias* Rottengoose of Norwich, co. Norfolk, begins with a Peter Vertegans, "born beyond the seas," which doubtless means the Low Countries, who by his first wife Judith Baert had a son Peter, baptized in 1601, and by his second wife Jacomine Giliots, whose will was dated Feb. 7, 1648/9, six children including a son Isaac who was baptized in 1608. There can be no doubt that the emigrant Peter Vergoose of Boston was a member of this family.§

iv. **Abigail**, admitted to the church in Salem in 1640. She married (1) Robert Button, freeman at Salem in 1642, and they had two children baptized in Salem 1642-1644. In 1645 Button moved to Boston where three more children were baptized 1645-1650, and where he was a prominent merchant. He died in Jan. 1651. Abigail married (2) Edward Hutchinson, Jr., of Boston, son of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, as his second wife. The distinguished son of a notable mother, Hutchinson was a representative to the General Court, a captain in the colony's military forces, and firm in opposition to the cruel treatment of the Quakers. He died at Marlborough Aug. 19, 1675, aged 62, as the result of a wound treacherously inflicted by an Indian during King Philip's war. Abigail survived until Aug. 10, 1689. By Hutchinson she had four children.

v. **Sarah**, married before 1656, when her mother made her will, John Langdon of Boston, sailmaker. The Boston records contain the birth record of only one child, Abigail Langdon, born Aug. 25, 1660, but deeds disclose two others. John and Sarah Langdon on Feb. 2, 1664, deeded to Thomas Randall of Marblehead who was about to marry their daughter Sarah, land in Boston.‖ On May

---

* *Ibid.*, XI: 230.

† Mary Goose, wife of Isaac, died Oct. 19, 1690, aged 42. Her grave in the Granary Burying Ground in Boston, is pointed out as that of "Mother Goose," a harmless fiction.

‡ Suffolk Probate, No. 1446.

§ *East Anglian Pedigrees*, Arthur Campling, Norfolk Record Society, Vol. XIII, p. 226.

‖ Suffolk Deeds, VIII: 400.

14, 1674, they conveyed to their son Benjamin Langdon their dwelling house and the land thereto belonging, for affection, some relief in old age and the love he bore to his sisters.* They were both living in 1678.

vi. **Esther**, married about 1650 Edward Eastwick, mariner, of Salem. The Goodwife Eastwick who was admitted to Salem church on Dec. 29, 1640, was possibly Edward's mother and identical with the Elizabeth Eastwick who testified in Salem court in June, 1643, as to Mary West—"ye woman is a very diligent woman." Mary was asking for higher wages from her master, Goodman Canterbury. Elizabeth also testified to the nuncupative will of John Thorne of Salem in 1646, and then appears no more.

Edward Eastwick died before Nov. 28, 1665, when widow Hester Eastwick had the estate of her brother Benjamin Fearemayes placed in her hands. Administration on Edward's estate was granted to her June 26, 1666, when she brought in a small inventory and was ordered to pay her children, Elizabeth 14 years old, Sarah 12, Hannah 10, Esther 7 (born April 21, 1659) and Edward 4 (born April 12, 1662) 40 shillings each at age or marriage. She survived until 1708 when her will, made July 22, 1698, was proved. She made bequests to her grandchildren Elizabeth Carle (phonetic for Searle), Benjamin Bush, Edward Bush and Estwick Bush, and left the remainder to her daughter Elizabeth Bush. It would seem that Elizabeth was the only one of the five Eastwick children to reach maturity and marry. Her first husband, whom she married June 24, 1673, was William Pickman of Salem on whose estate she was granted administration June 28, 1676, and to whom she bore a posthumous son, William Pickman, on Sept. 7, 1676. She married, secondly, Aug. 1, 1678, in Salem, as his second wife, Edward Bush by whom she had seven children.

3. Joan Blessing married William Towne in Great Yarmouth on April 25, 1620. (*See Towne.*)

4. Julian Blessing married Thomas Goose in Great Yarmouth on July 31, 1622, but of her later life nothing is at present known. A Thomas Goose, son of John Goose, mariner, was granted the freedom of Great Yarmouth by birth in 1615, and it is highly probable that he was Julian's future husband. Also, one would like to think that Capt. William Goose, the Great Yarmouth mariner who transported so many Norfolk people to New England, was Julian's brother-in-law.

---

* *Ibid.*, 401.

TAG 33:199-206

THE FOUR BLESSING SISTERS

By Walter Goodwin Davis, B.A., LL.B., Portland, Maine

Blessing is an exceedingly rare surname in England. Search in many indexes of public records has failed to turn it up at all, with the exceptions with which this article deals. In Boyd's invaluable marriage index for Suffolk, which covers every recorded marriage in that county, is found that of John Blyssynge and Joane Preaste in the year 1569 in the parish of Somerleyton. This is the one record of the name in the tens of thousands of entries which the Suffolk index contains. A letter to the rector of Somerleyton produced a pleasant but genealogically unsatisfactory reply, as is so often the case with such missives, inasmuch as the clergy do not, and probably cannot be expected to, understand the objects of record searching and too often cannot read the ancient writing in the registers. From it, however, it was learned that John and Joane Blyssynge had two children baptized in Somerleyton, a daughter Julian in 1571 and a son William in 1575. The rector found no more.

Between forty and fifty years later, in the parish of Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, which lies on the Suffolk border and is about seven miles from Somerleyton, as the crow flies, three Blessing girls were married. Here again they are the sole representatives of the name in the Great Yarmouth marriages, indexed by Mr. Boyd, and a search of the parish register failed to disclose their baptismal records. It seems most likely that these young women were granddaughters of the Somerleyton couple, their parents marrying and bringing their children to baptism in some other parish before settling in Great Yarmouth, but unless one is personally on the ground, with plenty of time, a search of the registers of neighboring parishes is almost prohibitive. There are no Blessing wills to solve the problem and no Blessing man received the freedom of Great Yarmouth. The family was doubtless of humble status.

The three Great Yarmouth girls were Margaret Blessing who married Robert Buffam in 1613, Jone Blessing who married William Towne in 1620, and Julian Blessing, married to Thomas Goose in 1622. That there was a fourth sister, Alice Blessing, who married about 1615 into the family of Firmage of Great Yarmouth, can be demonstrated with reasonable certainty although her marriage record has not been found. Great Yarmouth was a strongly Puritan town in the period with which we are dealing and sent many emigrants to New England, among them Robert Buffam, the widower of Margaret Blessing, Alice (Blessing) Firmage and her children, and Joan (Blessing) Towne, her husband and family. With other Great Yarmouth neighbors they settled in Salem in the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

This is being written on New Year's Day [1957] and we shall therefore consider our Blessings in succession as in duty bound.

1. Margaret Blessing, married Robert Buffam in the church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, August 23, 1613. Buffam or Bougham was a rare name in the parish and Robert was presumably a son of James Bougham and Margery Raylton who were married there on February 13, 1589/90. Margaret (Blessing) Buffam died before August 11, 1634, when in the neighboring church of South Walsham, co. Norfolk, Robert Buffam married Thomasine Thompson, the young widow of John Thompson and a daughter of George Ward of Great Yarmouth and his wife Dionis Burrow. Thomasine Ward had married John Thompson at St. Nicholas' church on November 29, 1632, and her parents had been married there January 28, 1596/7. Thomasine Buffam had a son Joshua, named for a son of Margaret (Blessing) Buffam who had been buried in 1631, baptized on February 28, 1635/6, and a daughter Mary baptized February 2, 1637/8, and soon thereafter Robert Buffam, his wife and children, and Margaret Thompson, Thomasine's daughter by her first husband, must have crossed the Atlantic, for on October 29, 1638, Robert appeared at a town meeting in Salem and asked for "accomodation," that is to say, a grant of land, which he obtained. Thomasine and her children became strong Quakers and suffered severely for their faith. In 1666 her brother Jeffrey Ward of Great Yarmouth left £100 to "Thomesin Buffam my sister now or late the wife of Robert Buffam on New England" [Archdeaconry of Norfolk]. Robert Buffam died in Salem on August 6, 1669, and his widow survived until May or June, 1688.

Children of Margaret (Blessing) Buffam, baptized at Great Yarmouth:

- i. Mary, bapt. Aug. 21, 1614; m. at Great Yarmouth Dec. 6, 1635, Adam Mills, both single, but she soon died as Adam Mills, widower, m. Jane Ward, single, on Dec. 27, 1636.
- ii. Samuel, bapt. Dec. 22, 1616; m. at Great Yarmouth, Jan. 10, 1637/8, Margaret Greney, both single. They did not come to New England.
- iii. Deborah, bapt. Sept. 26, 1619. From the papers dealing with the estate of her father it appears probable that Deborah died young and that Robert Buffam's second wife had a daughter whom she named Deborah and who married Robert Wilson in Salem in 1658. ✓
- iv. Joshua, bapt. Aug. 25, 1622; buried, "puer," Sept. 23, 1631.

Note; Anc. Dudley Wilder (~~[illegible]~~ Agnes) includes other later information on the Blessing sisters

Blessing

- v. Abraham, bapt. Aug. 17, 1625; buried, "infans," Oct. 21, 1631.
- vi. Jacob, bapt. Oct. 28, 1627; buried, "infs," Oct. 13, 1631.
- vii. John, bapt. May 22, 1631; no further record.

2. Alice Blessing—the evidence for believing her to have been a Blessing will be given later—was married about 1615 to a man named Firmage whose given name is not known. The family of Firmage had some slight prominence in Great Yarmouth, men of the name having been bailiffs of the town in 1531, 1532, 1537 and 1551, and others being listed in the freeman's roll. The name is hardly spelled twice alike either in Old or New England—Fermace, Formais, Fearmayes, Feiremayde, Vermage, Vermaes, Vermayes, Vermasse and Vermages. Alice's husband either died in England or on the voyage to America, for she was "widow Alice Vermais" when she appeared before the Salem town meeting on October 29, 1638, with her son Mark and her presumptive brother-in-law, Robert Buffam. and asked for "accomodation" which was granted her in the form of 50 acres on February 4, 1638/9. The two sons and four daughters who were with her in Salem must have been born in England, but, like her marriage, their baptisms are not found in the Great Yarmouth register. Probably they lived in a neighboring parish.

Alice Vermais was a member of the Salem church in 1639, but after a few years she moved to Boston, possibly with her daughter Abigail Button and her husband. The Buttons were still in Salem in 1644 but were living in Boston in December, 1645. In 1655 Alice disposed of her 50 acre grant in Salem, made her will on February 8, 1656, and died the following day.

The will of Alice Fermace of Boston, widow, was proved April 24, 1656. To my sister Joan Towne, my old cloth gown. To my daughter Ester Estick, my best stuffe gown. To my grandchild Susan Goose, my box and my muff. To my daughter Sary Langdon, my red petticoat. All my wearing linen to my daughter Sarah Langdon and my daughter Ester Estic. Pilgrim, Edee and Elizabeth, my negro servants, to my son Mr. Edward Hutchinson, [their service] to be equally divided by my daughter Susan Goose and my daughter Abigail Hutchinson. Residue to all children equally. Executor: son Mr. Edward Hutchinson. Witnesses: Jonathan Negus, Elkenah Coope. The goods of Alice Fermase, widow, late of Salem, deceased, were on February 20, 1655(6) appraised at £18:3:0 by Jeffrey Massey and Henry Skerry, Sen. Her Boston property was valued at £11:10:0 in a separate inventory made by Richard Cooke and Benjamin Gillam on March 11, 1656.

The legacy to "my sister Joan Towne" is evidence that Alice Firmage was born a Blessing as we know Joan to have been, although there is the possibility that they were half-sisters, born to a common mother. Additional evidence is presented by the name of Alice's daughter Susan Goose. The will (1705) of Joshua Buffam, son of Alice's brother-in-law, Robert Buffam, states that he had bought five acres in the North Field from his "cousin Goose." This may have been Susan (Firmage) Goose or her husband, whose Christian name is not known. There were , however, other Gooses (the temptation to write Geese is almost irresistible) in Salem, the father too old to be a son of Julian (Blessing) Goose. It should also be noted that Joshua Buffam was not a son of his father's first wife, Margaret Blessing, but of the second, and was not, therefore, a blood cousin of the Firmage children, but it would not be strange for the relationship to be assumed.

It is hardly to be doubted that the two Firmage young men who were in Salem with Alice Firmage, 1638-1640, were her sons, but neither Mark nor Benjamin is mentioned in her will. Both had long since left the Massachusetts Bay Colony, however, and her highly personal legacies would not have been suitable for them. They are treated herein as her children, although a slight possibility exists that she was their stepmother.

Children of Alice (Blessing) Firmage, born in England:

- i. Mark, surely b. by 1618 as he (Formais) was made a freeman in Salem May 13, 1640, having been admitted to the church Sept. 22, 1639. He had applied to the town for land in 1638 and was granted a 10 acre lot. Mark became engaged to marry a girl named Katherine, her surname unknown, but she jilted him and married Nicholas Pacy. On Dec. 29, 1640, the Pacys appeared in court and Nicholas confessed that he knew of his wife's promise to marry Mark Vermass of Salem when he married her and made "hearty acknowledgment" of the wrong, while Katherine admitted that she had been troubled in her conscience since her marriage. Mark Vermais was sued for trespass by William Cousins in 1641 and in June 1643 he (Vermass) was a member of the Essex County grand jury. This is the last record of him found in New England. He must have returned to England and found a more faithful girl than the fickle Katherine, for at the Independent Church at Great Yarmouth Mark and Ruth Firman or Vermace had four children baptized, 1647/8-1658, named Benjamin, Ruth, Benjamin again, and William.
- ii. Benjamin, probably b. about 1620. He was admitted to Salem church on Mar. 6, 1641/2, and made a freeman in Boston May 18, 1642. "Mr. Benjamin Vermayes married unto Mris Mercy Bradford the one and twentyeth

of December," 1648. She was the eldest daughter of Gov. William Bradford and the marriage is recorded as above in the Plymouth Colony Records. He is said to have bought a house and garden in Plymouth, and in 1650/1 in the inventory of the estate of Thomas Richards of Weymouth was entered "debt due to mr. ffermace of Plymouth." Mercy seems to have soon died, childless, and Benjamin, a sea captain, may have traveled far afield, his home port unknown.

On Nov. 28, 1665, the Essex County Court, having been informed of the death of Benjamin Fearemayes at Ginne (Guinea), ordered that his estate in Salem be given into the hands of Capt. Hutchesson and the widow Hester Eastwick, and on June 26, 1666, administration on the estate of Capt. Fermayes was granted to Hester. George Gardner and Francis Nurse appraised the property which consisted of one acre in the field near the north ferry and half an acre, lying between Mr. John Gidney and Goodman Peter, at £14. There was also a ten acre lot "on Marblehead side" but unfortunately it could not be located. Francis Nurse, aged about 45 years, deposed that Ester Eswicke entrusted a cow worth £5 to Fermane who promised to pay her 20s. a year for it, nineteen years ago, and Esther was ordered to pay herself her due. Francis Nurse was the son-in-law of Joan (Blessing) Towne. Possibly Mistress Firmage's three negro slaves were the product of one of the captain's voyages to Guinea.

iii. Abigail, admitted to the church in Salem in 1640. She m. (1) Robert Button, freeman at Salem in 1642, and they had two children baptized in Salem 1642-1644. In 1645 Button moved to Boston where three more children were baptized 1645-1650, and where he was a prominent merchant. He d. in Jan. 1651. Abigail m. (2) Edward Hutchinson, Jr., of Boston, son of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, as his second wife. The distinguished son of a notable mother, Hutchinson was a representative to the General Court, a captain in the colony's military forces, and firm in opposition to the cruel treatment of the Quakers. He d. at Marlborough Aug. 19, 1675, aged 62, as the result of a wound treacherously inflicted by an Indian during King Philip's War. Abigail survived until Aug. 10, 1689. By Hutchinson she had four children.

iv. Esther, m. about 1650 Edward Eastwick, mariner, of Salem. The Goodwife Eastwick who was admitted to Salem church on Dec. 29, 1640, was possibly Edward's mother and identical with the Elizabeth Eastwick who testified in Salem court in June, 1643, as to Mary West—"ye woman is a very diligent woman." Mary was asking for higher wages from her master, Goodman Canterbury. Elizabeth also testified to the nuncupative will of John Thorne of Salem in 1646, and then appears no more.

Edward Eastwick d. before Nov. 28, 1665, when widow Hester Eastwick had the estate of her brother Benjamin Fearemayes placed in her hands. Administration on Edward's estate was granted to her June 26, 1666, when she brought in a small inventory and was ordered to pay her children, Elizabeth 14 years old, Sarah 12, Hannah 10, Esther 7 (born Apr. 21, 1659), and Edward 4 (born Apr. 12, 1662) 40 shillings each at age or marriage. She survived until 1708 when her will, made July 22, 1698, was proved. She made bequests to her grandchildren Elizabeth Carle (phonetic for Searle), Benjamin Bush, Edward Bush and Estwick Bush, and left the remainder to her daughter Elizabeth Bush. It would seem that Elizabeth was the only one of the five Eastwick children to reach maturity and marry. Her first husband, whom she married June 24, 1673, was William Pickman of Salem on whose estate she was granted administration June 28, 1676, and to whom she bore a posthumous son, William Pickman, on Sept. 7, 1676. She married secondly, Aug. 1, 1678, as his second wife, Edward Bush, by whom she had seven children.

v. Sarah, m. before 1656, when her mother made her will, a Langdon, presumably John Langdon of Boston, sailmaker, who witnessed a bond in 1645 and mortgaged land in 1661. The Boston records contain the birth entry of only one child of John and Sarah Langdon, Abigail, born Aug. 25, 1660. What became of this couple is not known, but in 1677 a John Langdon bequeathed his estate to the children of Stephen Haskett of Salem by a nuncupative will which Haskett administered. Langdon apparently died on a voyage to Portugal which he undertook with Mr. Eleazer Davenport in 1676. He may have been a separate individual, much younger than the husband of Sarah Firmage.

vi. Susan, m. before 1656 ——— Goose and had a daughter Susan. This is all that is known about her. Neither Salem nor Boston records give her marriage, the births of children, or death records. She or her husband was probably the "cuzon Goose" from whom Joshua Buffam bought land in the North Field in Salem.

There was a William Goose of Salem, a sea captain, whose family consisted of seven persons in 1637 when he had a grant of land on which he built a house. In all probability he was William Goose, master of the Mary Anne of Great Yarmouth, who sailed from Ipswich, co. Suffolk, in May and arrived at Boston June 20, 1637, most of the many passengers originating in Great Yarmouth, settling in Salem. In a letter of ca. 1639 Gov. John Winthrop wrote that Mr. Goose had arrived at Quinnipiak (New Haven) and that merchants were about to hire his ship for a voyage to England. Mistress Goose appears several times in the court records. Capt. Goose d. about 1650 and his widow, Mary, married John Jackson whom she survived. She was insane from about 1656 to 1664, cared for in the Goose house by Goodman Clifford. Administration on Capt. Goose's estate was, because of Mary Jackson's condition, granted to the selectmen of Salem March 29, 1664. William and Mary Goose had a son John baptized Apr. 14, 1644, and presumably in the family of seven in 1637 there were other children. Thomas Goose who was "disguised with drink aboard the French Frigett in Salem harbor" in 1645 may have been one of them. It seems very probable that William Goose of Charlestown was another, particularly as the John Goose baptized in 1644 was later in Charlestown.

This second Capt. William Goose was 36 years old in 1668 and therefore born in or about 1632. He was married about 1658 to Susanna Jones and by her he had five children ca. 1659-1667, in Charlestown. Her father, Thomas Jones, had been a passenger on the first Capt. Goose's ship, the Mary Anne, in 1637. This marriage is proved by the will of Susanna's mother, Abigail Chadwell, who died in 1683, after surviving a second husband, Thomas Chadwell. Was Susanna Jones Capt. William Goose's second wife? William would have been about 26 and Susanna, who, according to her age at death recorded on her gravestone, was born in 1640, would have been about 18 when they married. There is ample time for him to have had a first wife and it is surely, considering the Great Yarmouth and Salem background and the scarcity of Gooses in the Boston-Salem area in the 1630's, a plausible theory that she was Susan Firmage who was Susan Goose in 1656 when her mother made her will.

3. Joan Blessing married William Towne in Great Yarmouth on April 25, 1620. They had six children baptized at St. Nicholas' church 1621-1634, and two baptized in Salem. Although William Towne is first recorded in Salem in 1640, it is possible that the family emigrated a few years earlier, with the Buffams and the Firmages. The eldest son, Edmund, who was apprenticed to Henry Skerry in Great Yarmouth, sailed with his master in 1637, either on the Rose of Great Yarmouth or the John and Dorothy of Ipswich, two vessels commanded by William Andrews and William Andrews, Jr., arriving in Boston in June. Skerry and his family settled in Salem. In 1651 the Townes made a permanent home in Topsfield.

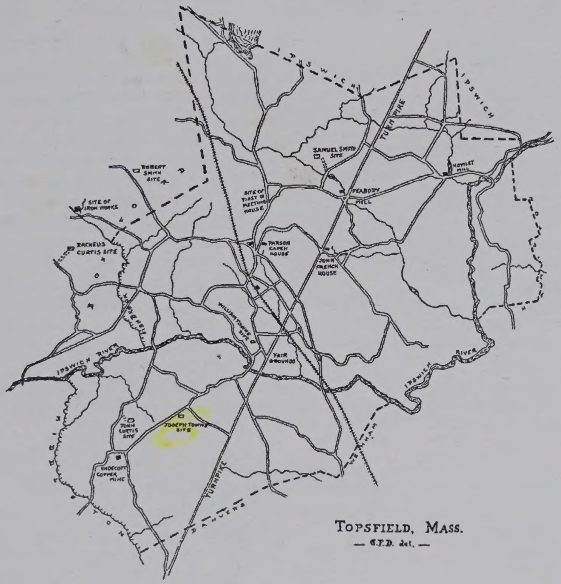
Of the six children recorded in England, two, John and Susannah, presumably died in infancy. Three sons, Edmund, Jacob and Joseph, founded large families in Topsfield, and the three surviving daughters, Rebecca Nurse, Mary Esty and Sarah Cloyes, gained a tragic prominence in one of the most unhappy chapters of Salem's history, the witchcraft delusion. The story has been told many times, but always the nobility of character of the three sisters gains our admiration and respect. It is not necessary to detail further the life of William and Joan Towne, as there is a Towne genealogy (The Descendants of William Towne, E. E. Towne, Newtonville, Mass., 1901) and a shorter account in The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne, W. G. Davis, Portland, Maine, 1927.

4. Julian Blessing married Thomas Goose at St. Nicholas', Great Yarmouth, July 31, 1622, but of her later life nothing is at present known. A Thomas Goose, mariner, was granted the freedom of Great Yarmouth by birth in 1615, and it is highly probable that he was Julian's future husband. Also, one would like to think that Capt. William Goose, the Great Yarmouth mariner who transported so many Great Yarmouth people to New England, was Julian's brother-in-law.

Hundreds, possibly thousands, of Joan Blessing's descendants must live in the United States today, and, although the generations have not been studied far, it is probable that there are also many who can trace their descent to Alice Blessing.

CST1 D26
(1996) Vol 3

Mass. & Maine Families in the Ancestry of
Walter Goodwin Davis


IPSWICH
IPSWICH
TURNPIKE
SAMUEL SMITH SITE
ROBERT SMITH SITE
SITE OF IRON WORKS
ZACHEUS CURTIS SITE
SITE OF FIRST MEETING HOUSE
PARSON CAPEN HOUSE
PEABODY MILL
HOWLET MILL
JOHN FRENCH HOUSE
WILLIAM TOWNE SITE
FAIR GROUNDS
IPSWICH RIVER
IPSWICH RIVER
JOSEPH TOWNE SITE
JOHN CURTIS SITE
ENDECOTT COPPER MINE
TURNPIKE
DANVERS
WENHAM

TOPSFIELD, MASS.
— G.T.D. del. —

THE ANCESTRY
OF
Lieut. AMOS TOWNE

TOWNE

1. **John Towne.** William Towne, the emigrant ancestor of the Towne family of Topsfield, was married and had six children baptized in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England. Towne's age was estimated in 1660 as "three score years," when he testified in a court proceeding,* which would indicate the approximate date of his birth as 1600. There can be no reasonable doubt, therefore, that he was that William, son of John and Elizabeth Towne, who was baptized at St. Nicholas' on March 18, 1598/9.

The only Towne entries in the Great Yarmouth register for this period are as follows:

> 1597 Aug. 28. Arthur, son of John and Alice Towne, bapt.
>
> 1598(9) March 18. William, son of John and Elizabeth Towne, bapt.
>
> 1600 Sept. 1. John Towne and Margaret Walden, married.

It is not uncommon to find the names Alice and Elizabeth used interchangeably, and it is therefore possible that Arthur and William had the same mother. The probate records for Norfolk, Feet of Fines and Chancery Proceedings yielding no additional facts, it can merely be stated in regard to John Towne that he married Elizabeth (or Alice) before 1597, had two sons, Arthur and William, born in 1597 and 1599, and, on the death of his wife, married Margaret Walden in 1600.† There are no further Towne items in the parish register until the marriage of William Towne in 1620.

---

* Records and Files of the County Courts of Essex County, Mass., IV : 205 — hereafter referred to as Records and Files, etc.

† Search made by Phillimore & Co., London, in 1923.

2. William^{2} Towne (*John*^{1}) was baptized in the church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, on March 18, 1598/9. He was married to Jone (Joanna) Blessing on April 25, 1620, in the same church, where, between 1621 and 1634, their first six children were baptized. Inasmuch as the name Blessing has not been found after considerable search in the Norfolk County records at Norwich and as the marriage record of "Jone" is the unique instance of the name in the parish register at Yarmouth during the period searched (1558-1611), it would seem probable that she was a foreigner, many emigrants from Germany and the Low Countries having been attracted to Yarmouth by the herring fisheries in the sixteenth century. A general search for the name in records covering all England has been fruitless, and families named Blessing now living in the United States claim a German origin.

The first record of William Towne in America appears in the town book of Salem in 1640 when he was granted "a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." In the same year he sued John Cook in what seems to have been a boundary dispute and obtained a verdict and costs. It is probable that Towne was in Salem some years before 1640, however. The list of grants by the town to that portion of its territory called the North Fields is undated and the best opinion seems to indicate that the grants were made before 1635, when the town records begin. William Towne's name appears on this list, and it was in the North Fields that he lived.

In 1651 Towne purchased land in the neighboring town of Topsfield from William Paine of Ipswich. This farm contained forty acres "part of which is plow land, another part is meaddow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together," bounded by William Howard toward the east, Walter Roper on the north and a "Sertaine River" toward the south or southwest. There were also included two acres on the south side of the river.

He sold his Salem property to Henry Bullock in 1652 and bought additional land at Topsfield in 1656. In 1660 in testifying in a lawsuit his age was estimated at three score years.* He was made a commoner of Topsfield in 1661, and his wife was dismissed from the Salem church to that of Topsfield in 1664. On the occasion of the marriage of his son, Joseph, to Phebe Perkins, daughter of Deacon Thomas Perkins, in 1663, William Towne deeded two-thirds of his real property to Joseph, with whom he and his wife doubtless lived for the remainder of their days.

---

* Records and Files, etc., II : 205.

Joanna Towne figured in a series of suits brought by and against Rev. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield minister, in 1670. Gilbert, by his own testimony and that of his wife, was a sick man and he was doubtless of erratic temperament, but some of his principal parishioners laid his acts and eccentricities to overindulgence in drink, and the court seems to have considered their suspicions credible. Most of the evidence produced dealt with a dinner at the parsonage between two Sunday services at which Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert had Capt. John Gould, Mr. Thomas Perkins, and their wives, and old Mrs. Towne as their guests. A gold cup (surely a rare treasure in seventeenth-century New England) filled with wine was passed about the table and Mr. Gould alleged that Mr. Gilbert drank too freely therefrom. Joanna Towne (her age being given at seventy-five) testified that on Sunday Mr. Gilbert had administered the "sacrament swetly unto us" and that after the service "I was att dinner att M^{ter} Gilberts table . . . and sat next to him on his right hand, and though some report that he drank too much of the sacrament wyn . . . I believe he is wronged, for I that then sat next him saw no such matter . . . And I can saifly take my oath that though our minister had the cup twyce in his hand, yet the first tyme he drank not one drop of it, but gave it out of his hand to Thomas Perkins, bidding him give it to me, for I needed it mor than he, being older. When the cup had gone about, it came into his hand the second time and I am sure ther could not be much in it then (it may be two or three spoon-ful) and that he drank."*

At the June term of court, 1673, Joanna Towne was appointed to administer the estate of her late husband, which fixes the approximate date of William Towne's death. The property was probably retained by her until her death, and it was not divided until 1682, when Mary, widow of Edmund Towne, Jacob Towne, Joseph Towne, Francis Nourse, Mary Estey and Sarah Bridges addressed to the court "the Humbell peticion of us whos names are under wrighten in way of the seatellment of a small esteat left to us by our Honered ffather deceased about tenn yers agoo who died and leaft no will," and requested that the real estate be assigned to the sons and the personal property to the daughters.†

Children, the first six baptized in Great Yarmouth:—

i. **Rebecca**, bapt. Feb. 21, 1621; m. Francis Nourse of Salem; she was executed for witchcraft on July 19, 1692, having been acquitted on her first trial, but later rearrested and convicted, her attitude throughout demonstrating the highest nobility of character; Francis Nourse distributed his estate among their children in 1694, his sons being John, Samuel, Francis and Benjamin Nourse, and his sons-in-law Michael Bowden, Thomas Preston, John Tarbell and William Russell.*

---

* Records and Files, etc., IV : 247, 369.
† Essex Probate, No. 27923.

ii. John, bapt. Feb. 16, 1623/4; d. *s. p.*

iii. Susannah, bapt. Oct. 20, 1625; d. *s. p.*

✓ 3. iv. Edmund, bapt. June 28, 1628.

v. Jacob, bapt. March 11, 1632; husbandman; m. Catherine Symonds, daughter of John and Elizabeth Symonds of Salem, June 26, 1657; d. Nov. 27, 1704; his will, dated three days before his death, names his wife Catherine, sons Jacob, John and Edmund, and daughters Catherine Perkins, Deliverance Stiles and Ruth Towne.†

(We descend from both Joseph & Edmund)

+ Edmund's son William

vi. Mary, bapt. Aug. 24, 1634; m. Isaac Estey, son of Jeffrey Estey of Salem; executed for witchcraft Sept. 22, 1692, her petition to the court being the outstanding note of high fortitude and understanding charity which has come down to us from Salem's black days; he d. in 1712 in Topsfield; his will, made March 26, 1709, mentions his sons Isaac, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jacob and Joshua, and his daughters Sarah Ireland and Hannah Abbot.

vii. Sarah, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. (1) Edmund Bridges, son of Edmund and Alice Bridges, Jan. 11, 1659/60; he d. about 1682, and she m. (2) Peter Cloyes, son of John and Abigail Cloyes, as his second wife; accused of witchcraft in 1692, primarily because of her courageous protest against blackening of her sister's name by the Salem Village clergyman, Mr. Parris, but escaped execution; removed to Sudbury and d. before 1704, when Cloyes m. as his third wife Susanna Beers; he d. July 18, 1708.

✓ viii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. Phebe Perkins, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Gould) Perkins of Topsfield, about 1663, in which year his father conveyed to him a part of his house and land in Topsfield in view of the contemplated marriage; freeman March 22, 1690; d. 1713; administration granted to eldest son, Joseph, Feb. 21, 1714; his children yielded their rights in his household goods to their mother on May 27, 1715, the names signed to the instrument being Joseph, Sarah, Martha and Phoebe Towne, John Cummings (husband of Susannah Towne) and Thomas Nichols (husband of Joanna Towne).‡

✓ 3. Sergt. Edmund^3 Towne (*William*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was baptized in the church of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, June 28, 1628. He came to New England when he was nine years old as an apprentice of Henry Skerry on the ship "Rose" which sailed from Great Yarmouth in 1637. Skerry settled in Salem.

Edmund Towne married Mary Browning, daughter of Thomas and Mary Browning, about the year 1652, when he was twenty-two and she fourteen years of age, and settled in Topsfield. He served on the trial jury of the County Court in 1655, was made a commoner in 1661, sat on the grand jury in 1663 and took the oath as freeman in 1664. He was appointed corporal of the Topsfield military company in June, 1666, and in 1675, during King Philip's War, he was one of the committee from the town which presented a petition to the General Court asking permission to form a military guard to protect the settlers at their work. He was a selectman in 1673, town constable in 1675, and tythingman in 1677, when he is called Sergeant Towne.*

---

* Essex Probate, 305 : 104.

† Essex Probate, 308 : 319.

‡ Essex Probate, 311 : 236, 270.

Sergt. Towne died in 1678. He left no will, but his widow, Mary, proved a statement covering his "Intent and purpose," saying "The minde of the deceased was as is mine allsoe; and is consented too by all partys conscernd that the four sonns shall have all the Lands Equally devyded amongst them, And the rest of the estate to be Equally devyded amongst the 5 : garles only Sarah the second Daughter is already marryed and Hath rescieved to the vallue of twelve pounds already." Administration was granted to Mary Towne on 27: 4: 1678. The inventory, taken by Francis Peabody and Thomas Baker, lists real estate, exclusive of the Browning lands, worth £292, books worth £1, etc.†

Mary (Browning) Towne made her will February 1, 1709/10. She confirmed her gift of the land at Topsfield, over which she had power of disposal by the will of her father, to her four sons Thomas, William, Joseph and Samuel, left personal property to her five daughters Mary, Sarah, Abigail, Rebecca and Elizabeth, and appointed Joseph her executor. On the same date as the will, stating that "our mother Mrs. Mary Towne hath given to us her share of Land which did belong to our Grandfather Thomas Browning," the four sons divided this property and the large farm inherited from their father.‡ Mrs. Towne survived her son Joseph and her will was probated December 16, 1717, Thomas and William being appointed executors *c.t.a.* ✓ The inventory of personal belongings included a silver cup and spoon.§

Children, born in Topsfield: —

i. Mary; m. John^2 Prichard of Topsfield, son of William^1 Prichard of Brookfield, March 1, 1680/1, as his second wife; he d. Feb. 7, 1730/1, and she d. on the following March 5.

ii. Thomas, b. about 1655; m. Sarah French, daughter of John and Phebe (Keyes) French of Topsfield, March 17, 1685; with Capt. Lothrop and the "flower of Essex" in 1675, and one of the few to escape the massacre at Bloody Brook; his will, dated Jan. 20 and proved March 7, 1719/20, mentions his wife Sarah, sons Edmund, Thomas and Richard, and daughters Experience, Sarah, Ednah and Mercy.¶

---

* Records and Files, etc., I : 397; III : 84, 137, 336.

† Probate Records of Essex County, III : 238.

‡ Essex Probate, 312 : 137.

§ Essex Probate, 312 : 136, 165.

¶ Essex Probate, 322 : 87.

iii. Sarah, b. April 26, 1657; m. Capt. John Howe before 1683 as his second wife; five children; she d. before 1706, when he made a prenuptial agreement with Mrs. Sarah Dennis.

iv. William, b. March 13, 1659; m. (1) Eliza ———; m. (2) Margaret (———) Willard, widow of that John Willard who was executed in the witchcraft delusion of 1692, Aug. 22, 1694; his will, dated April 24, 1744, mentions his wife Margaret, son-in-law (step-son) John Willard, daughters-in-law (step-daughters) Hannah and Margaret Willard, sons Isaac and Jeremiah, daughters Lydia Fitts and Mary Towne;[*] he d. Jan. 30, 1749/50; widow Margaret Towne made her will Dec. 26, 1750, mentioning her son John Willard, granddaughter Mary Kenney, and daughters Mary Towne and Kezia Fitts, both of Sutton;[†] she d. Nov. 5, 1751. (wilkins)

v. A Daughter; d. Sept. 7, 1661.

4. vi. Joseph, b. Sept. 2, 1661.

vii. A Son, b. and d. March 7, 1662/3.

viii. Abigail, b. Aug. 6, 1664; m. (1) Jacob Peabody, son of Lieut. Francis and Mary (Foster) Peabody, Jan. 12, 1686; three children; he d. Nov. 24, 1689; m. (2) Thomas Perley, son of John Perley of Boxford, Jan. 14, 1695/6; five children; Perley was representative to the General Court in 1727; she d. Feb. 14, 1712.

ix. Benjamin, b. May 26, 1666; d. before 1678.

x. Rebecca, b. Feb. 2, 1668; m. (1) Philip Knight, son of Philip and Margery Knight of Topsfield, before Aug. 20, 1693; two children; he d. Aug. 19, 1696, and she was appointed to administer his estate March 22, 1696/7;[‡] m. (2) Joseph Hutchinson of Salem, Jan. 30, 1701.

xi. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 2, 1669; m. Thomas Wilkins of Salem Dec. 19, 1694; he was of Boxford when he made his will on Nov. 28, 1726, mentioning his wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas, Hezekiah, Jonathan and David, and daughters Elizabeth Upton, Mary Upton, and Mercy Wilkins.[§]

xii. Samuel, b. Feb. 11, 1673; m. Elizabeth Knight, daughter of Philip and Margery Knight of Topsfield, Oct. 20, 1696; d. May 22, 1714; administration granted to widow Elizabeth May 3, 1714, and estate divided between her and eldest son Samuel, son Philip, daughters Elizabeth and Rebecca;[¶] she m. Elisha Perkins April 4, 1715.

4. **Joseph^4 Towne** (*Edmund^3, William^2, John^1*) was born in Topsfield September 2, 1661. He married Amy Smith, daughter of Robert and Mary (French) Smith of Boxford, on August 10, 1687.

There were three contemporary Joseph Townes in Topsfield in the latter part of the seventeenth century, Joseph^3 being the eldest, Joseph^4 (*Edmund^3*) being designated Joseph, Jr., and Joseph^4 (*Joseph^3*) being called Joseph *third* or Corporal Joseph. "Joseph Towne Jr. the widows son" was elected surveyor of highways in 1691/2, and he served as selectman in 1694 and as constable in 1697.

Joseph Towne made his will on May 18, 1717, and it was proved on the following December 16. To his wife "Emmy" he

---

[*] Essex Probate, 329 : 154.
[†] Essex Probate, 330 : 277.
[‡] Essex Probate, 305 : 132.
[§] Essex Probate, 315 : 431-2.
[¶] Essex Probate, 311 : 119, 234.

left his household furniture, a cow and one-third of his real

Joseph Town

estate, and his son Daniel, who had the homestead, was to allow his mother a living-room and a chamber above it during her life. To his son Benjamin he left other real property, while the younger children, Nathan, Jesse, Nathaniel, Amos and Amy, received £30 apiece. Benjamin and Daniel were appointed executors, and the witnesses were William Towne, Jacob Towne and John Curtis.[*]

Amy (Smith) Towne survived until February 22, 1756, when she died in her eighty-eighth year.

Children, born in Topsfield:—

i. Joseph, bapt. May 30, 1703; d. before 1717, *s. p.*

ii. Benjamin, b. May 10, 1691; m. (1) Catherine Towne, daughter of Jacob^4 and Catherine (Symonds) Towne; m. (2) Susanna Wildes, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Howlett) Wildes, April 12, 1722; m. (3) Mary Perkins May 2, 1738; m. (4) widow Mary Clark, April 15, 1761; a man of local prominence and wealth; d. Feb. 11, 1772.

iii. Nathan; m. (1) Phebe Curtis, daughter of John^2 and Mary (Looke) Curtis of Topsfield, Dec. 31, 1715; m. (2) Grace ———; will, dated July 15, 1761, mentions wife Grace, daughters Anna McIntire, Phebe Varnum and Catherine Curtis (deceased), and sons Joseph, Nathan, Jonathan, Asa and Aaron.[†]

iv. Daniel, b. Aug. 22, 1695; m. Dorothy Dorman Aug. 29, 1721, in Topsfield; eight children b. in Topsfield and Middleton.

5. v. Jesse, b. Dec. 5, 1697.

vi. Nathaniel, b. June 1, 1700; m. Jemima Perkins Aug. 27, 1723, in Topsfield; seven children.

vii. Amy, b. Feb. 3, 1704; m. William Hobbs of Salem Jan. 10, 1728.

6. viii. Amos, b. July 2, 1709.

5. **Jesse^5 Towne** (*Joseph^4, Edmund^3, William^2, John^1*) was born in Topsfield December 5, 1697. He married Ruth ——. He moved to Arundel, Maine, where there was a Topsfield colony of considerable size, and was made a proprietor and freeman there in 1728. In 1740 he moved to the neighboring town of Wells, where he was active in the organization of the second parish (Kennebunk) in 1750, being a signer of the petition, an assessor and a member of the committee to treat with Rev. Daniel Little in that year. Ruth Towne was admitted to the church on June 7, 1751. Jesse Towne died before January 28, 1754, when the town meeting chose a constable "in room of Mr. Jesse Town late of Wells." His son Joseph was appointed to

---

[*] Essex Probate, 312 : 134.
[†] Essex Probate, 338 : 308.

administer his estate on May 21, 1754, but died before completing distribution. Thomas Towne, "eldest son" of Jesse, petitioned the court that Abner Perkins be appointed administrator in 1763, and division was ordered between Thomas Towne and the heirs of his brother Joseph.*

Children:—

i. Joseph; m. Rebecca Crediford, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Littlefield) Crediford of Arundel, int. Sept. 8, 1750, at Wells; admitted to full communion at second church of Wells April 7, 1754; d. before 1763; she d. Sept. 8, 1808, aged seventy-nine.

Children:—

1. *Ruth*, bapt. Aug. 31, 1751; d. unmarried.
2. *Esther*, bapt. March 18, 1753; m. Joseph Haley, son of Thomas and Abigail (Hill) Haley, Feb. 12, 1776; lived in Topsham.
3. *Jesse*, bapt. March 4, 1755.
4. *Jacob*, bapt. April 10, 1757; m. Sarah Lewis, daughter of John and Anna (Carr) Lewis, April 1, 1784; d. April 21, 1836; she d. Dec. 31, 1843, aged eighty-four.
5. *John*, bapt. April, 1759.
6. *Joseph*, b. Jan., 1760; m. Elizabeth Woodward; Revolutionary soldier; d. Aug. 19, 1841; six children.

ii. Thomas; m. Abigail Crediford, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Littlefield) Crediford of Arundel, int. Nov. 3, 1752; lived in Wells second parish (Kennebunk) when he was admitted to the church May 12, 1754.

Children, bapt. in Wells second parish:—

1. *Mary*, bapt. May 12, 1754; m. William English, Jr., Dec. 26, 1779.
2. *Noah*, bapt. June 13, 1756; m. Ruth Burbank June 28, 1787, in Arundel; d. March 10, 1841.
3. *Josiah*; m. Elizabeth Wakefield April 11, 1784, in Arundel.
4. *Joseph*, bapt. July 6, 1760; m. Ruth ———; Revolutionary soldier; removed to Bowdoin where he was living in 1790; returned to Kennebunk before 1810 (tax list); d. Aug. 19, 1841; she d. Dec. 20, 1839.
5. *Thomas*, bapt. Nov. 1, 1765; m. (1) Susan Haley; m. (2) Margaret Douglas; d. in Gardiner in 1813.
6. *Israel*, bapt. Nov. 1, 1765; m. Ruth Niles; d. on journey to Ohio.

(?) iii. Sarah; Sarah Town of Wells m. Joshua Airs of Phillipstown Nov. 17, 1757; if she was a daughter of Jesse Towne she had received her full share of her father's property or had d. *s. p.* before 1763, as she is not mentioned in the division of his estate; Joshua Ayers was living in the Penobscot district in 1760, and left descendants there.†

6. Amos^5 Towne (*Joseph*^{4}, *Edmund*^{3}, *William*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was born in Topsfield July 2, 1709. He married his cousin, Mary Smith, daughter of Samuel^2 and Rebecca (Curtis) Smith of Topsfield, May 30, 1732, and soon afterward joined his brother Jesse in Arundel, Maine. He was a farmer and shipmaster. His first house was built on a knoll a short distance in the woods on the Saco road, in the rear of the present poor-house.* It is an open cleared space of about two acres and the cellar is yet to be seen. According to the local historian he was a member of the expedition which captured Louisburg from the French in 1745, and in 1747 he was drowned while on his way to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, with reinforcements against the return of the French fleet under Duc d'Anville. A rumor was persistent in Arundel that the captain of the transport, to insure his own safety, secured the hatches after the vessel struck, leaving the soldiers to perish. Rev. Mr. Hovey's diary states, under the date of February 14, 1747, "heard the Averies, Amos Towne, Hues and Ensign Sampson were cast away at Mt. Desert . . . ; . . . who were going down with Capt. Perkins to Annapolis."

Mary (Smith) Towne was living in 1743.†

Children:—

i. Samuel; m. Hannah Wakefield, daughter of Nathaniel Wakefield, in the second parish of Wells, Sept. 22, 1756.

Children:—

1. *Huldah;* m. Stephen Webber, Jr., of Wells Sept. 2, 1777.
2. *Mary.*
3. *Samuel.*
4. *Hannah.*
5. *Amos*, b. May 9, 1772; m. (1) Sally Emery of Wells, int. Nov. 26, 1796; she d. Oct. 5, 1823; m. (2) Mary (Emery) Cousins, May 4, 1826; nine children.

7. ii. Amos, b. Oct. 17, 1737.

iii. Daniel, b. Oct. 28, 1742; m. Elizabeth Dorman, daughter of Lieut. Jesse and Elizabeth (Averill) Dorman, Aug. 22, 1771, in Arundel.

Children:—

1. *Daniel*, b. 1772; d. in infancy.
2. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 28, 1773.
3. *Eunice*, b. Oct. 16, 1775; m. Pierce Bickford Dec. 2, 1804.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 20, 1777; d. in 1795.
5. *Sarah*, b. Feb. 6, 1780; m. Nicholas Huff Oct. 14, 1810.
6. *Samuel*, b. June 1, 1782.
7. *Mary*, b. March 30, 1784.
8. *Ruth*, b. Aug. 17, 1786; m. Nathaniel Lord of Parsonsfield July 12, 1812.
9. *William*, b. Nov. 2, 1788.
10. *Stephen*, b. April 17, 1791.
11. *Jedediah*, b. Oct. 24, 1793; m. Sarah Mitchell March 11, 1826.

---

* York Probate, No. 19010.
† York Deeds, 35 : 254.

* William S. Thompson of Kennebunk, 1905.
† York Deeds, 26 : 139.

12. *Amos*, b. Oct. 24, 1796.
13. *Edwin* (adopted), b. Oct. 27, 1804; m. Lydia Russell of Sanford April 12, 1828.

7. Lieut. Amos^6 Towne (*Amos*^{5}, *Joseph*^{4}, *Edmund*^{3}, *William*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was born in Arundel October 17, 1737. He married Jane (Jenny) Smith, daughter of Capt. William Smith of Arundel, int. November 29, 1759, at Wells. In 1762 he is called a tailor and his wife's name is recorded as Jean.* He built a house on the old Saco road near that of his father-in-law, Capt. Smith, to the east of the so-called Towne-Smith graveyard, where the two families are buried.

Amos Towne saw lengthy service in the Revolutionary army. In 1775 he was with Col. Scamman's regiment at Cambridge, and in 1776 he was at Dorchester Heights as lieutenant in Capt. John Elden's company, Col. Lemuel Robinson's regiment, when the occupation of that location forced the evacuation of Boston by Lord Howe. On August 14, 1776, he was commissioned a second Lieutenant in Capt. Samuel Leighton's company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' regiment at Dorchester, and he was with this company on September 23 (return of officers). He was commissioned first lieutenant of Capt. William Smith's (4th) company of the 3d York County regiment of Mass. militia on December 14, 1779, and on April 21, 1780, he joined, as first lieutenant, Capt. Daniel Clark's company, Col. Joseph Prime's regiment, which was raised for the defence of Eastern Massachusetts. He was discharged December 8, 1780.

After the death of his first wife Lieut. Towne married Sarah Miller, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Lassell) Miller, November 16, 1784. He died in September, 1793. His son Robert Towne, mariner, was appointed administrator on June 24, 1794, with Robert Stone and William Smith as sureties, and his son Ezra and daughter Jane chose their brother Robert as their guardian. Jeremiah Miller was appointed guardian of all of the children who were under fourteen years of age — Alice, Lydia, Lucy, Joseph, Jeremiah, John and Susanna.†

Sarah (Miller) Towne married Capt. Daniel Merrill September 17, 1797, and had a daughter, Jane Merrill, born September 16, 1798. Mrs. Merrill died September 10, 1840, aged eighty-six (gravestone record).

Children, by first wife, born in Arundel: —

i. Capt. Robert, b. May 3, 1761; at the age of sixteen he served as a private in Capt. Abel Moulton's company, Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, in Rhode Island, from May 19 to July 18, 1777; drafted on July 1, 1778, and paid fine but was immediately drafted again for service in the Penobscot expedition; m. Mary Fairfield, daughter of John and Mary (Burbank) Fairfield, Oct. 28, 1784, in Arundel; purchased a house from Gideon Walker opposite Parson Moody's old parish church, at the time of his marriage; Jeffersonian Democrat; representative to General Court of Mass., 1802, and to the Maine legislature 1824; d. July 18, 1829; his wife d. Sept. 2, 1827.

Children: —

1. *Jane*, b. May 1, 1785; m. Brigadier General Simon Nowell, commander at Kittery in 1812, Nov. 28, 1804.
2. *Mary*, b. June 11, 1787; m. Abner Stone Nov. 1, 1812; d. March 12, 1862.
3. *Stephen*, b. Oct. 10, 1789; m. Mary Bradbury Dec. 10, 1817; postmaster of Kennebunkport for many years; d. March 7, 1827; she d. June 30, 1830.
4. *Clarissa*, b. July 5, 1792; m. Gen. Nowell, widower of her sister *Jane*, June 26, 1817.
5. *Robert*, b. April 13, 1794; m. (1) Augusta Perkins April 29, 1838; she d. Oct. 13, 1855; m. (2) Hannah Harvey June 21, 1865; d. May 2, 1867.
6. *Eliza*, b. May 24, 1796; m. Palmer Walker Nov. 9, 1819.
7. *Amos*, b. Oct. 14, 1798; d. at Port-au-Prince, Haiti, Dec. 20, 1819.
8. *Salome*, b. April 16, 1801; m. Archelaus Symonds April 2, 1813; d. Nov. 6, 1845.
9. *William*, b. May 8, 1803; d. Feb. 5, 1831, unmarried.
10. *Almira*, b. March 27, 1806; m. Abner Stone, widower of her sister *Mary*, Sept. 11, 1855; he d. March 12, 1862.
11. *Hiram*, b. May 29, 1809; d. in Havana, Cuba, July 25, 1825.

ii. Amos, b. Feb. 6, 1763; d. March 6, 1763.

iii. Mary, b. April 16, 1764; m. Benjamin Gould Oct. 27, 1791; d. May 6, 1831.

iv. Amos, b. Jan. 14, 1766; m. Mary Littlefield; mariner; d. Nov. 22, 1794; his widow was appointed administratrix Nov. 7, 1796.*

Children: —

1. *Amos.*
2. *Eliza.*

v. Elizabeth, b. May 28, 1768; m. Ephraim Abbott March 28, 1793; d. Oct. 17, 1793.

vi. Daniel, b. Oct. 7, 1770; d. Oct., 1827, unmarried.

vii. Benjamin, b. June 3, 1773; d. July 29, 1823, unmarried.

viii. Jane, b. March 18, 1775; m. John Whitten Oct. 26, 1799.

Children: —

1. *Robert Whitten*, b. Oct. 19, 1800.
2. *Nathan Whitten*, b. July 8, 1803.
3. *Amos Whitten*, b. Feb. 20, 1806.
4. *John Whitten*, b. April 3, 1808.
5. *Jane Whitten*, b. Nov. 20, 1810.
6. *Elvira Whitten*, b. Sept. 22, 1813.
7. *Sarah Whitten*, b. March 22, 1816.
8. *Mary Whitten*, b. Nov. 22, 1821.

---

* York Deeds, 40 : 54.

† York Probate, No. 18998.

* York Probate, No. 19002.

ix. **Capt. Jesse**, b. March 5, 1777; m. Sarah Perkins, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Perkins, June 20, 1799; sea captain for thirty years; d. Dec. 25, 1823; she d. Dec. 5, 1847.

Children:—

1. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 5, 1800; m. Mary Hobbs of Wells Aug. 9, 1825; two children, Cynthia, wife of William A. Low, and Mary, wife of Capt. George W. Nowell.
2. *Hannah P.*, b. Nov. 22, 1801; d. March 27, 1889.
3. *Jane*, b. Sept. 10, 1803; d. March 30, 1833.
4. *Mary S.*, b. June 20, 1807; d. Jan. 9, 1847.
5. *Sarah P.*, b. Jan. 5, 1809; m. Mark Prime of Saco, int. Oct. 13, 1836; d. Feb. 18, 1893.
6. *Julia*, b. May 18, 1810; m. James S. Lath in 1847; d. Aug. 5, 1888.
7. *Jesse*, b. Feb. 22, 1813; d. in infancy.
8. *Olive P.*, b. April 25, 1814; m. George F. Ross of Kennebunk; d. March 10, 1896.
9. *Elizabeth A.*, b. June 9, 1816; m. Capt. Oliver Prescott, int. July 4, 1847; d. Sept. 16, 1881.
10. *Harriet N.*, b. Aug. 18, 1818; d. Feb. 27, 1840.

x. **Capt. Ezra**, b. Nov. 7, 1780; m. Betsey Whitten Oct. 9, 1806; sea captain; d. March, 1820; will, dated Feb. 21 and probated April 15, 1820, mentions his sons Ira, Oliver Perry and Ezra, his daughter Sarah Jane, John Taylor, Jr., being named as guardian of these children, and Olive Whitten "for her service in my family."[*]

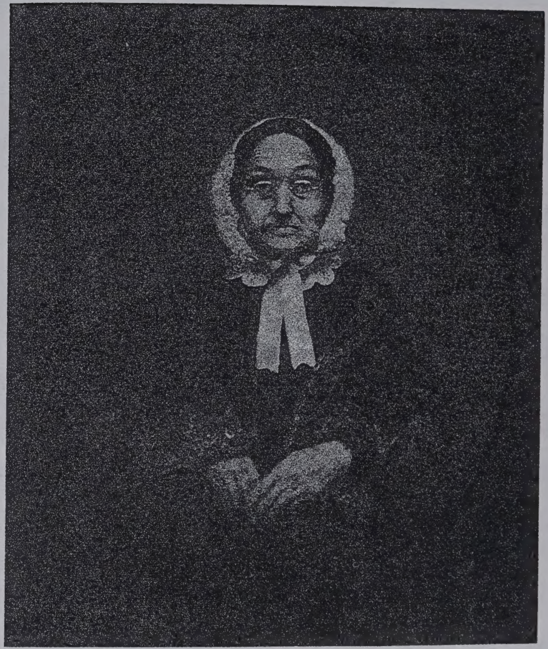
Children:—

1. *Ira*, b. May 27, 1808; m. Elizabeth B. Kilgore in 1833; d. Dec. 19, 1870, at Morrison, Ill.
2. *Sarah Jane*, b. Oct. 18, 1809; m. John Hilton; d. Oct. 1, 1868.
3. *Simon*, b. Sept. 28, 1811.
4. *Oliver Perry*, b. Nov. 8, 1813; m. Mehitable L. Boston in 1844 at Holyoke, Mass., d. Jan. 8, 1857, near Madison, Wis.
5. *Ezra*, b. March 28, 1816.

xi. **Alice**, b. May 24, 1784; m. John Lord, son of John and Charity (Curtis) Lord, Dec. 28, 1809; he d. Dec. 12, 1870, aged eighty; on Jan. 8, 1872, their surviving children arranged for her support for the remainder of her life by her son Capt. Tobias Lord, to whom his brother and sisters conveyed their share in their father's farms;[†] she d. March 10, 1874, aged eighty-nine years, nine months.

Children:—

1. *Phebe N. Lord;* d. June 14, 1834, aged twenty-one.
2. *Eliza Lord;* m. ——— Morey and lived in Boston in 1872.
3. *Capt. Tobias Lord*, b. Aug. 1817; m. his cousin Cynthia Nason Aug. 15, 1848; d. in Kennebunk May 17, 1875; she d. July 1, 1901.
4. *Hannah Lord;* m. Edward Nason and lived in Pottawotamie County, Kansas, in 1872.
5. *Sarah Lord.*
6. *Mary Lord.*
7. *John F. Lord;* was at Mt. Bullion, Mariposa County, California, in 1872.



Lucy (Towne) Patten
1790-1862
Daughter of Lieut. Amos Towne

---

[*] York Probate, No. 19005.
[†] York Deeds, 328 : 245.

Anc + Descendants of Dudley Wildes
by W. G. Davis (1959)

(see 1986 version) also

This is pretty much an earlier version of the attached.

TOWNE

Since 1929, when I published *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne,* The Norfolk Record Society has produced many volumes of documentary material dealing with that county, including probate indices, subsidy rolls, etc., but nothing in them throws further light on the Towne family of Great Yarmouth. The name Towne is not common, but some of the name are found in southern Lincolnshire and northern Suffolk, and, as Great Yarmouth is on the Suffolk border, our Townes may have come from the latter county. John Towne, the father of the emigrant, was not a freeman of Great Yarmouth nor were any others of the name, and his status was doubtless very simple.

1. JOHN^1 TOWNE is represented in the registers of the parish of St. Nicholas, Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, by the baptism of two children and his later marriage to Margaret Walden on September 1, 1600. The first of the children baptized is entered as son of John and *Alice* Towne and the second as son of John and *Elizabeth* Towne. The clerk may have made an error in writing the mother's name in one case or the other, or John Towne may have had two wives in close succession. However, the late Mr. Bower Marsh, a highly experienced English genealogist, has said that he has found Alice and Elizabeth used interchangeably more than once.

Children:

i. **ARTHUR**, bapt. Aug. 28, 1597.
2. ii. **WILLIAM**, bapt. March 18, 1598(9).

2. WILLIAM^2 TOWNE (*John*^{1}) was baptized at Great Yarmouth on March 18, 1598(9). He married Joan Blessing at St. Nicholas church, Great Yarmouth, on April 25, 1620. In that church they had six children baptized between 1621 and 1634 and some time thereafter, the exact year not known, they emigrated to New England and settled in Salem where many Great Yarmouth people had preceded them. William Towne died in Topsfield about 1673 and his wife probably survived until about 1682 when their children divided the Towne property.

The first record of William Towne in America appears in the town book of Salem in 1640 when he was granted "a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." In the same year he sued John Cook in what seems to have been a boundary dispute and obtained a verdict and costs. It is probable that Towne was in Salem some years before 1640, however. The list of grants by the town to that portion of its territory called the North Fields is undated and the best opinion seems to indicate that the grants were made before 1635, when the town records begin. William Towne's name appears on this list, and it was in the North Fields that he lived.

In 1651 Towne purchased land in the neighboring town of Topsfield from William Paine of Ipswich. This farm contained forty acres "part of which is plow land, another part is meadow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together," bounded by William Howard toward the east, Walter Roper on the north and a "Sertaine River" toward the south or southwest. There were also included two acres on the south side of the river.

He sold his Salem property to Henry Bullock in 1652 and bought additional land at Topsfield in 1656. In 1660 in testifying in a lawsuit his age was estimated at three score years.* He was made a commoner of Topsfield in 1661, and his wife was dismissed from the Salem church to that of Topsfield in 1664. On the occasion of the marriage of his son, Joseph, to Phebe Perkins, daughter of Deacon Thomas Perkins, in 1663, William Towne deeded two-thirds of his real property to Joseph, with whom he and his wife doubtless lived for the remainder of their days.

Joanna Towne figured in a series of suits brought by and against Mr. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield minister, in 1670. Gilbert, by his own testimony and that of his wife, was a sick man and he was doubtless of erratic temperament, but some of his principal parishioners laid his acts and eccentricities to overindulgence in drink, and the court seems to have considered their suspicions credible. Most of the evidence produced dealt with a dinner at the parsonage between two Sunday services at which Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert had Capt. John Gould, Mr. Thomas Perkins, and their wives, and old Mrs. Towne as their guests. A gold cup (surely a rare treasure in seventeenth-century New England) filled with wine was passed about the table and Mr. Gould alleged that Mr. Gilbert drank too freely therefrom. Joanna Towne (her age being given as seventy-five) testified that on Sunday Mr. Gilbert had administered the "sacrament swetly unto us" and that after the service "I was att dinner att M^{ter} Gilberts table . . . and sat next to him on his right hand, and though some report that he drank too much of the sacrament wyn . . . I believe he is wronged, for I that then sat next him saw no such matter . . . And I can saifly take my oath that though our

---

* *Records and Files*, etc., II: 205.

minister had the cup twyce in his hand, yet the first tyme he drank not one drop of it, but gave it out of his hand to Thomas Perkins, bidding him give it to me, for I needed it mor than he, being older. When the cup had gone about, it came into his hand the second time and I am sure ther could not be much in it then (it may be two or three spoon-ful) and that he drank."*

In 1692 at the trial of Joanna Towne's daughter Rebecca Nourse for witchcraft, Ann Putnam testified that young John Putnam had said, referring to Rebecca and her sister Sarah Cloyes, "that [it] was no wonder they were witches for their mother was so before them."

At the June term of court, 1673, Joanna Towne was appointed to administer the estate of her late husband, which fixes the approximate date of William Towne's death. The property was probably retained by her until her death, and it was not divided until 1682, when Mary, widow of Edmund Towne, Jacob Towne, Joseph Towne, Francis Nourse, Mary Estey and Sarah Bridges addressed to the court "the Humbell peticion of us whos names are under wrighten in way of a seatellment of a small esteat left to us by our Honered ffather deceased about tenn yers agoo who died and leaft no will," and requested that the real estate be assigned to the sons and the personal property to the daughters.†

Children, the first six baptized in Great Yarmouth:

i. **Rebecca**, bapt. Feb. 21, 1621; m. Francis Nourse of Salem. She was executed for witchcraft on July 19, 1692, having been acquitted on her first trial, but later rearrested and convicted, her attitude throughout demonstrating the highest nobility of character. Francis Nourse distributed his estate among their children in 1694, his sons being John, Samuel, Francis and Benjamin Nourse, and his sons-in-law Michael Bowden, Thomas Preston, John Tarbell and William Russell.‡

ii. **John**, bapt. Feb. 16, 1623/4; d. *s.p.*

iii. **Susannah**, bapt. Oct. 20, 1625; d. *s.p.*

iv. **Edmund**, bapt. June 28, 1628; m. about 1652, Mary Browning; d. in 1678. He came to New England when he was nine years old as an apprentice of Henry Skerry on the ship *Rose* which sailed from Great Yarmouth in 1637. He settled, after his marriage, in Topsfield where he was a commoner in 1661, and took the Freeman's Oath in 1664. He was a trial juryman in 1655, grand juryman in 1663, selectman in 1673, constable in 1675 and tythingman in 1677. In 1666 he was appointed corporal of the Topsfield train band and was later promoted to sergeant. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary on June 27, 1678. She made her will Feb. 1, 1709, and it was probated Dec. 16, 1717.§

---

* *Ibid.*, IV: 247, 369.

† Essex Probate, No. 27923.

‡ *Ibid.*, 305: 104.

§ For further information on Edmund Towne and his descendants, see *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne*, W. G. Davis, 1927.

3. v. Jacob, bapt. March 11, 1632.

vi. Mary, bapt. Aug. 24, 1634; m. Isaac Estey. She was executed for witchcraft Sept. 22, 1692, her petition to the court being the outstanding note of high fortitude and understanding charity which has come down to us from Salem's black days. He died in 1712 in Topsfield. His will, made March 26, 1709, mentions his sons Isaac, Joseph, John, Benjamin, Jacob, and Joshua, and his daughters Sarah Ireland and Hannah Abbot.

vii. Sarah, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. (1) Edmund Bridges Jan. 11, 1659/60. He died about 1682, and she m. (2) Peter Cloyes as his second wife. She was accused of witchcraft in 1692, primarily because of her courageous protest against the public blackening of her sister's name by the Salem Village clergyman, Mr. Parris, but escaped execution. She removed to Sudbury and died before 1704, when Cloyes married as his third wife Susanna Beers. He died July 18, 1708.

viii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 3, 1648, in Salem; m. Phebe Perkins about 1663, in which year his father conveyed to him a part of his house and land in Topsfield in view of the contemplated marriage. He was made freeman March 22, 1690. He died in 1713, administration being granted to his eldest son Joseph on Feb. 21, 1714. His children yielded their rights in his household goods to their mother on May 27, 1715, the names signed to the instrument being Joseph, Sarah, Martha and Phebe Towne, John Cummings (husband of Susannah Towne) and Thomas Nichols (husband of Joanna Towne).*

3. Jacob^3 Towne (*William*^{2}, *John*^{1}) was baptized at Great Yarmouth on March 11, 1632, and was a boy of three or four when he came to New England with his parents. He married Catherine Symonds in Salem on June 26, 1657. He died in Topsfield on November 27, 1704.

In Topsfield he was a commoner in 1661, a selectman in 1679, 1680 and 1683, and was frequently on committees to run lines of town grants and boundaries. He served as a trial juror in 1676 and 1681, and as a grand juror in 1692. He was a corporal in the town's train band in 1681 and ensign in 1687.

Towne was one of the committee appointed by the church to choose a minister in 1680, and, Mr. Joseph Capen having come to Topsfield for the preliminary interviews, Towne was directed to accompany Capen back to Dorchester "and bring him again with his friends' consent to continue with us in the ministry." He was also on the committee to provide for Mr. Capen's ordination in 1684, and the committee to seat the people in the meeting-house, a task requiring great tact, in 1687. He was one of the tythingmen in 1701.

Jacob was seldom in the courts. Mr. William Perkins sued him in 1657, but the case was withdrawn, but in 1660, when Mr. Henry Bartholomew sued him for withholding a mare and a foal, the verdict was for Bartholomew. He testified in 1681, aged about 50, that thirty-five or six years ago his father had bought twenty acres of land of Jeffrey Massey and paid for it in wheat, and when his father removed from Salem to Topsfield in 1651, he sold the lot, which was at Ryal Side, to Nathaniel Felton. In 1682 he acted as agent for his town in the bitter dispute between Salem and Topsfield over the boundary line, which is considered to have had vengeful repercussions in the witchcraft accusations of 1692.

---

* Essex Probate, 311: 236, 270.

The will of Jacob Towne, husbandman, was made November 24, 1704, and proved January 5, 1704(5). He left to his son Jacob the land upon which he was already settled consisting of about 49 acres on the south side of Ipswich river and an acre and 60 poles on the north side. To his daughter Katherine, wife of Elisha Perkins, £5 "not in or as money but other Current pay," besides what he had already given her. To his daughter Deliverance, wife of John Stiles, £4 "besides what she hath had of me already." To his son John and his daughter Ruth, equal shares in the land that he [the testator] lived on, not otherwise disposed of, with the house, orchards and all of the moveable estate, they to provide comfortable maintenance for his wife Katherine and his son Edmund during their natural lives. They were also to pay his debts and his funeral expenses. In addition, to his daughter Deliverance, after his wife's decease, the (bed?) which his son Edmund hath usually had improvement of. Witnesses: Joseph Capen, William Town, Samuel Town.*

Children, born in Topsfield:

i. John, b. April 2, 1658; m. Mary Smith, Feb. 2, 1680. In 1698 he bought 211 acres in Framingham from Joseph Buckminister, and apparently moved there as he had a son born in Framingham in 1699, and was elected selectman in 1700. His father, from the evidence of his will in 1704, seems to have hoped that he would return to Topsfield. He sold his Framingham farm in 1713, and moved to Oxford where he was town clerk, selectman and deacon. He died in 1740.

ii. Jacob, b. Feb. 13, 1659(60); m. June 24, 1684, Phebe Smith who d. Jan. 14, 1740; he d. Oct. 4, 1741, in Topsfield.

iii. Katherine, b. Feb. 25, 1661(2); m. Feb. 23, 1680, Elisha Perkins. (*See Perkins.*)

iv. Deliverance (twin), b. Aug. 5, 1664; m. Nov. 24, 1684, John Stiles, the marriage recorded in Boxford.

v. Ruth (twin), b. Aug. 5, 1664; apparently unmarried in 1704, and probably the Ruth who d. Aug. 1, 1739.

vi. Edmund, b. July 21, 1666; obviously, from his father's will, a cripple or an invalid; d. Dec. 25, 1736.

---

* *Ibid.*, 308: 319-321.

This was published the
year after the Civil War.
Written in an obscure
fashion in vogue back then.

Author tells about Townes in
England, probably unrelated,
just in case it might help
later. It is safe to
skip those pages.

(Well written for those times!)

The Original
Towne
Genealogy

①

Best Copy

Skip to
page ⑤
but note
pictures on
page ③

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[By William B. Towne.]

The name of Towne, or *Town* and *Towns*, as it is sometimes spelt, is not one of frequent occurrence. It may however be found here and there, generally in communities of Anglo-Saxon derivation, and though surnames began to be used in England about the time of the Norman Conquest, and from century to century for three or four centuries continued to be adopted till they came into general use, this does not seem to be one that met with much favor. The earliest existence of it known to the writer is A.D. 1274, when Wm. de la Towne, of Alvely, a village in Shropshire, about twenty miles South East of Shrewsbury, the capital of the county, was at that time engaged in the prosecution of a suit at law against one of the officers of the parish, and the following year was on a jury at Astley in the same county. The next we hear of it, is one hundred and thirty or forty years later, in the reign of Henry IV., when upon the windows of the church in Kennington, Kent co., impaled with that of Ellis of the same place, were the arms of a family by this name, being argent, on a chevron, sable, three cross-croslets, ermine. Thomas at Towne, who at this time possessed much land about Charing, and who bore the same coat of arms, married Benedicta, only daughter of John Brampton, alias Detling, of Detling Court, and thereby inherited a manor in Throwley, where he removed and erected a seat about one fourth of a mile from the church and named it "Towne Place," soon after which he died, leaving his possessions to three daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Eleanor married Richard Lewknor of Challock, Bennet or Benedicta married Wm. Watton of Addington, and Elizabeth became the wife of Wm. Sondes, of the same parish. His estate was divided about A.D. 1446, when Throwley was allotted to Eleanor the wife of Richard Lewknor. From the manner of the division it is quite evident that he died without leaving descendants to transmit his name to posterity.[*]

The next reference to this name known to the writer is in the county of Lincoln, where it has existed for four hundred years. In A.D. 1459, Wm. Towne, D.D., was collated[†] at Stow in Lindsey, in this County[‡]—and in A.D. 1470, was appointed Almoner to King Henry VI., in accordance with the following commission, the original of which is in Latin.

Concerning the goods of such as commit suicide and the collection of things given or forfeited to God.

The King to all, to whom, &c. Greeting.

Although we refer to it with grief, divers persons of our realm, unmindful of the salvation of their souls, laying aside the fear of God, consenting to diabolical instigation. frequently destroy themselves, as well by hanging as by the sword, by drowning or other methods,

Whose goods and chattels, by right of Our Crown, ought to accrue to Our Almonry [or fund for benevolence], as the goods and chattels are known to do of those, who, without intention, by accident, may have unfortunately killed or caused the death of Our subjects, as horses, carts, chariots, ships, boats, and such like, commonly called Deodands,

Nevertheless, at the wary suggestion of some of our subjects, goods and chattels of this kind are fraudulently withdrawn from our aforesaid Almonry, and, as is said, are not at all applied to it,

We, considering the premises, have, of our special grace, granted, so far as in us lies, to our beloved Clerk [or clergyman] *William Towne*, Our Almoner, in augmentation of our Fund for Alms, all the goods and chattels aforesaid, forfeited (?) by the death of persons, as above, who destroy themselves; which goods, chattels and Deodands now belong or ought to belong to Us, in any place within our realm of England, from the beginning of our reign to the present time, and for the period in which he has been Our Almoner,

Moreover, appointing him Our Almoner to make inquiry, from time to time, as often as may be necessary, respecting goods, chattels and Deodands of such kind as aforesaid, and to seize on, take and carry off the same, by himself, or his deputy, or sufficient deputies wherever they may be found within our kingdom, as well within the liberties as without,

---

[*] Harris, Hasteds and Ireland's Histories of Kent.

[†] Became the Clergyman of the Parish.

[‡] Willis's History of Cathedrals.

②

And to distribute them, thus levied and collected, by himself for Us in Alms, wherever he may think it best,

Commanding and prescribing to all and singular the Viscounts, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Escheators, Constables, and all other Our officers and servants, as well within the liberties as without, and to each of them, by the tenor of these presents, that, in the execution of the premises, they be supporters, superintenders, comforters, aids and defenders to Our aforesaid Almoner, and his said deputies, under the peril which threatens them;

Any statue, resumption, authority of Parliament, or of Our Council, made or to be made in this behalf, or any other thing, cause or matter whatever to the contrary held, done, or perpetrated, notwithstanding.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Witness, the King, at *Westminster*, on the tenth day of December, A.D. 1470.*

In old age he accepted an income† from the parish, and died A.D. 1496.

In 1470, John Towne, Professor of Divinity, succeeded Alexander Prowett as Precentor‡ of Lincoln, which place he resigned in 1478 for the Prebend of Dunholme.§ John Towne of Irby, County of Lincoln, made his will Nov. 18, 1540. To be buried in the Church of St. Andrew at Irby. Legacies to Anne, Thomas and George Towne, his brother Wm. of Irby being principal heir and executor. This will was proved June 1, 1541. John Towne of Ludborough, County of Lincoln, executed his will under date of Jan. 24, 1637—sons Leonard, John, and William, and brother Richard Towne.‖

Richard Towne of Braceby, in the same County, m. Ann ——— and had children as follows: Richard, who died in 1617, leaving wife Alice, son Leonard, and dau. Hellen not twenty-one years of age; Edward, who had children in 1630; Elizabeth, who m. ——— Phillips; Hellen, who m. ——— Oxman; Prudence, who m. ——— Walton; Ann, who m. ——— Armestone; Katherine, bap. Oct. 14, 1599; Mary, bap. April 15, 1601; William, bap. May 21, 1603; and Margery.¶

The earliest we find the name in this country is 1635, when Wm. Towne was an inhabitant of Cambridge. On the 18th of the 2d month, [April] 1637, he appeared before the General Court and took the requisite oath to become a freeman or voter. He was Town Clerk in 1639, purchased land at Cambridge in 1653, of David Stone and Thomas Danforth, and in 1655 of Edmund Goffe, was tythingman in 1680, and died April 30, 1685, aged 80 years. Amount of his Estate, £118 13*s*. 6*d*. The name of his wife was Martha, and she died in

---

* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. pp. 668–9.

† His income was £6 13*s*. 4*d*. per annum, and he was buried in Kings College Chapel with this epitaph:

> Hic Jacet Magister
> Will. Towne Doctor in Theologica quandam
> Socius hujus collegii qui obiit 11 die
> Mensis Marti anno Incarnationis
> Dominice MCCCCXCVI.

‡ The leader of the Choir in a Cathedral—called also the Chantor or Master of the Choir.

§ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

‖ Lincoln County Wills.

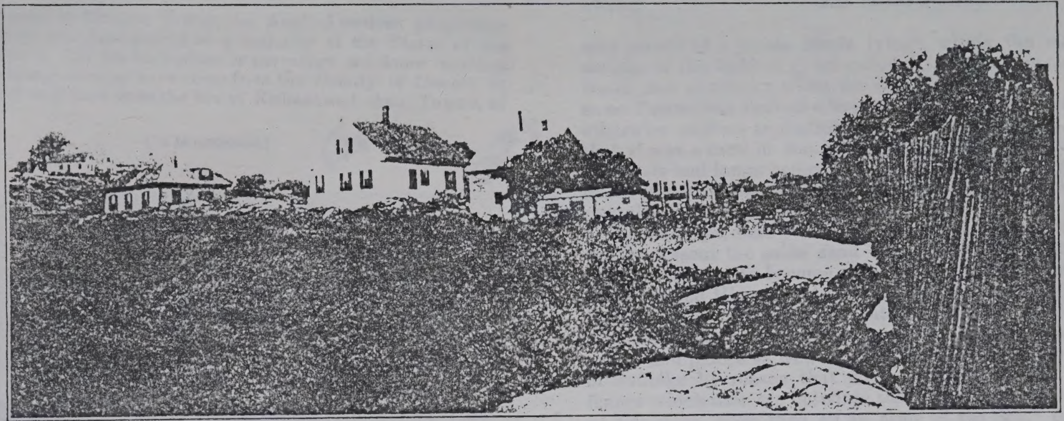
¶ Ibid.

Jan., 1674. Their children were: Peter, born in England about the beginning of the year 1633; and Mary, born at Cambridge in 1637. Peter married, first, Joanna; second, Elizabeth, who was living and was of Braintree in 1724. He was Administrator of the Estate of his father, and from its settlement appears to have been an only son; was a constable at Cambridge, in 1668, '76, '90, '91 and '94, selectman in 1695, and died Nov. 2, 1705, aged 72 ys. 10 mos. His name may be found upon a Tombstone at Cambridge, with the inscription partially obliterated. The following is a copy of his Will, and the final settlement of his estate indicates that he left no one to transmit his name to posterity, and that with the death of his widow the name became extinct so far as it relates to this family at Cambridge.

In y^e name of God. Amen. I, Peter Town, of Cambridg in New England, being Weak in Body, but of sound mind, do make this my last Will and Testam^t. Impr. I com'nd my Soul to y^e mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my body to y^e Grave decently to be buryed without profuseness according to y^e discretion of those whom I shall constitute y^e Overseers of this my Last Will and Testam^t; and as to my Temporall Estat^e my Will is that it be thus disposed of: First of all, I Will and bequeath to my Dear Wife the whole of my Real Estate, to be quietly enjoyed and possessed by her so Long as she shall continue my Widow. It. I will and bequeath to my dear Wife, the sum of one hundred pounds money, to be disposed of by her as she shall see meet. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife, my silver Cups, my beds and bedding, all my Pewter and brass, and all my other household stuff to her and her heirs forever. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife y^e three Gold Rings as also y^e three pounds odd money mainly French money, w^{ch} is in a small purse, to her and her heirs forever. Item. I Will and bequeath to my Brother Samuel Pain, of Brantrey, y^e sum of three pounds money to be paid wthin six months after my decease. Item. My Will is with respect to my Negro Servants, That Mingo shall have his freedom when he gains his health as soon as he pleases, and y^t in the mean tim^e he be carefully look^{t}d after and maintained out of my estate: That Charles shall faithfully Serve my Wife y^e full term of four years after my deceas^e, and that then he have his Freedom: Only in cas^e my Wife marryes before y^e Term of four years be expired, then Charles upon her marriage have his freedom: That Fidella live wth my Wife and serve her faithfully y^e space of seven years after my decease, and in case my wife continue my Widow three years more than thes^e seven years and need Fidella's help, then Fidella shall Live three years longer with my wife and then have her freedom: And if my Wife dyes before Fidella comes to y^e age of twenty years, then my will is that Fidella shall be put into some sober Religious family at y^e discretion and according to the direction of my Overseers, to live there as a servant till she come to be twenty years old, and Fidella to have y^e benefit and advantage of w^t should be allowed her for her service in y^e said time, then to have her Freedom. Item. My Will is, that as my servants come to have their freedom They shall each have ten pounds money paid them by my Executrix: And if either dyes before y^e time of their freedom their Legacye to go to y^e surviving, and be equally divided among y^m. Item. My Will is, That when my wife dy^{e}s or ceases to be my Widow, Then the whole of my Real Estate shall be divided among my five first

skip these 2
pages —
he was
fishing for
ancestry —
not yet
found so
long ago
(1866)

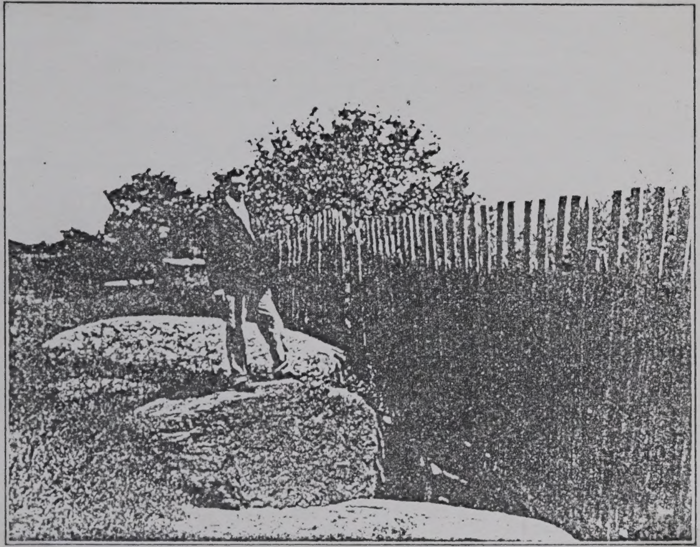
③



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

John Willard, first husband of Margaret (Wilkins) Towne, 2nd wife of William^2 (Edmund^1) was convicted of witchcraft & thrown into this pit.

Three daughters of Wm. & Joan (Blessing) Towne — Rebecca Nurse, Mary Esty and Sarah Cloyes were tried & convicted of witchcraft the first two executed on this site



THE CREVICE.

cousins living at Bridgewater, viz.: my cousin John Howard, my cousin Nathaniel Howard, my cousin Joseph Howard, my cousin Elisha Howard, and my cousin Mary Mitchell, to be unto them and their heirs forever. Provided, however, and it is my Will, that in case my cousin Joseph Howard will give to Stephen his Negro servant his freedom, when he comes to be six and twenty years old, then he shall have twenty pounds more of this my Real Estate when it comes to be Divided, than my other cousins, and that otherwise he shall have no interest therein. Item. - My Will is, that my once negro servant Jane, who lives at Boston, shall have y^e sum of five pounds paid her wthin six months after my decease: Also, I will and bequeath to my wife's mother (Hannah Willbur) the sum of three pounds money, to be paid in three months after my deceas^e:—And if so much of my estate shall after all this remain undisposed of by me my Will is, that thirty pounds shall be paid to y^e easing of y^e poorer sort of people in Cambridge, y^t shall be rated to y^e building a new meeting house at y^e discretion and ordering of my Overseers, Deacon Hastings and Sam'l Cooper being joyned wth them; Provided and it being still my Will, y^t the Town wthin y^e space of three months after my decease do meet and by a Publick Vote agree upon y^e new building to be begun, and set about forthwith, as also y^t they do not put my Dear Wife or any part of her estate into y^e Rate for the said building when they come to make the rate: Otherwise, what I have Willed with respect to the New Meeting house shall be altogether Void and insignificant. And as to w^t shall yet remain undisposed of by me, I will and bequeath y^e Improvement and use of it to my Dear Wife so long as she shall continue my Widow, to be improved by her for her comfort and support, It being provided y^t she does not run y^e hazzard of loosing y^e money by letting it to one person or another, and at her death or marriage w^t remains shall be equally disposed of and divided

skip this

(4)

We now come to William Towne, the Anglo-American progenitor of descendants who have settled in a majority of the States of the American Union. Of his birth-place or parentage we know nothing positively, though he may have come from the County of Lincoln in England, and may have been the son of Richard and Ann Towne, of Bruceby.

[To be continued.]

(go to page 14) (5)

[ok to skip pp. 12-13]

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[Communicated by William B. Towne.]

Continued from Vol. xx. p. 371.

The earliest positive information we have relative to him is at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., a city of considerable maritime importance, situated on the East coast of England, one hundred and eight miles in a direct line, and 120 miles by railroad northeast of London.

The origin and early history of this place, like many others in the British Kingdom, is quite obscure. The Romans, in the first century of the Christian Era, had a frontier military post* near here, and later it was called Cerdick's sand, or Cerdick's shore, deriving its name from Cerdick, a warlike Saxon, who, A.D. 496, with his son Cenrick, and a fleet of five ships, invaded the country at this point, entered the mouth of the river Yare, fought a battle, put the Britons to flight, and founded a colony. It being a low marshy neighborhood, the location proved unhealthy, the settlement was finally abandoned, and the colony took up their residence with the West Saxons.† Henry Manship, Sen., a merchant in 1560, the reputed author of a very reliable and carefully prepared manuscript‡ history of the place, who tells us he was here "bredd and borne," thus speaks of its origin. "First of the Antiquitye of the Towne and Burroughe of Greate Yermouthe. The verye seate of that Towne, that ys to saye, the place and grounde whereuppon the Towne is buylded, and nowe dothe stand, was percell of a greate sande lyinge within the mayne sea, at the mouthe of the fludd or ryver called Hierus, beinge contynuallye under water and overflown withe the sea, of which ryver the name of the same Towne was derived when it was firste named, vidz. Hiermouth, or otherwise without aspiration it was called Yermouth. And the tyme that yt was a sand in the sea was when Kynge Canutus reigned in Englande and longe before, whiche was aboute the yere of our Savior Jesus Christe, his Incarnacion, One Thousand, as by auncyente recordes thereof yt doeth appeare."

He also says, that "In the tyme of the Reigne of Kinge Edwarde the Confessour the saide sand beganne to growe into sighte at the lowe water, and to become more showlder at the mouthe of the said Flodde called Hierus, and then there were channelles for Shippes and Fyshermen to pass and enter into the arme of the Sea for utterance of there Fishe and Merchandizes, which were conveyed to diverse partes and places as well in the Countye of Norfolke as in the Countye of Suffolke by reason that all the wholle levell of the marshes and fennes which now are betwixte the Towne of Yermouthe and the Citie of Norwiche, were then all an arme of the Sea,* entering within the Lande by the mouthe of the Hierus. And this was about the yeare of oure Savior M. and XLtie and long before."

He further says, that "In the tyme of the Reigne of Kinge Edwarde the Confessor, the saide sand beganne to growe into sight at the lowe water, and in the tymes of the Reygnes of Kinge Harrolde and Kinge William ye Conquerror, the saide sande did growe to be drye, and was not overflowen by the Sea, but waxed in heighte, and also in greatness, in so muche as greate store of people of the Counties of Norff. and Suffolke did resorte thither, and did pitche Tabernacles and Boothes for the entertaynenge of such Seafaringe men and Fishermen and Merchants as wold resorte unto that place, either to sell their Herringes,† fish and other comodoties, and for providenge suche things as those Seamen did neede and wante. The which things caused greate store of Seafaringe men to resorte thither; but especiallie the Fishermen of this Land; as also greate nombers of the Fishermen of Fraunce, Flaunders, and of Holland, Zealande, and all the lowe Countryes. And in the tyme of the Reigne of Kinge William Rufus, Kinge of this Realme, one Herbertus, Bishopp of the see of Norwich,‡ perceyvenge greate resorte and concourse of people to be daylie and yerelie uppon the said Sande, and intendinge to provide for there sowles healthe, did founde and buylde uppon the said Sande a certen Chappell for the devotion of the people resorting thither, and therein did place a Chappelayne of his owne to say and read divine service."

---

* The fortification is about three miles west of the city, and was erected by *Publius Ostorius* about the middle of the first century. This noble monument of Roman Art, the most considerable, and perhaps the most perfect to be found in Britain, is built upon the brow of the hills which skirt the eastern bank of the river Waveney at its confluence with the Yare. Quadrilateral in its form, it makes an almost regular parallelogram, its length being 640 feet and its breadth 370 feet, the space within the walls of the camp comprising nearly six acres. The walls are about 10 feet in height, about 9 feet in thickness, and are constructed of rubble masonry, faced with flint, interlaced in regular courses of about 21 inches by three layers of tiles or bricks about 2 inches apart. The bricks are red, of a fine close texture, and as they lay in the wall a surface is exposed 1½ by 9 inches, and so solid and enduring is the masonry that the writer found it difficult to procure on the premises a piece of the flint and brick an inch square, as a sample of the material of which the wall was built, and a memento of a visit to this interesting locality.

† Blomefield and Parkin's History of Norfolk, and Swinden's History of Yarmouth.

‡ Very ably edited by Charles John Palmer, Esq., F.S.A., and published in two volumes, with plates; the first volume in 1854, and the second in 1856, but now entirely out of print. The original manuscript is now in his possession.

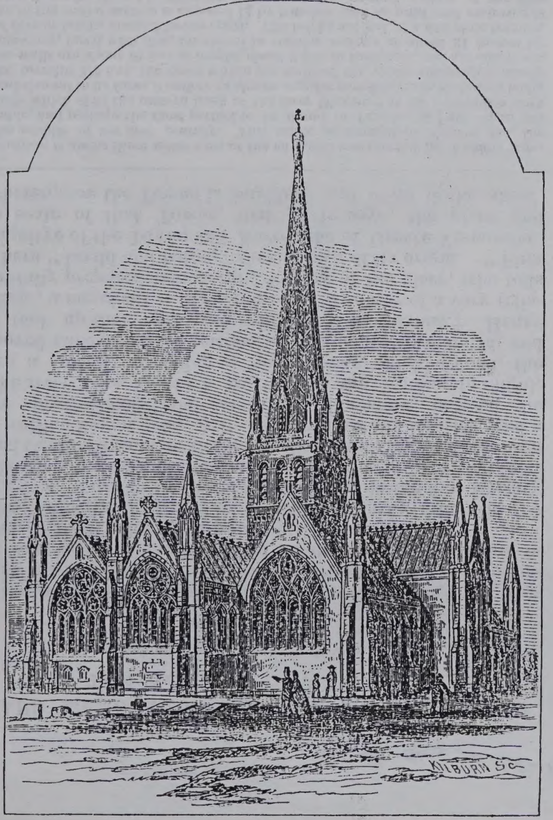
Note —
* since 1867 – see W. G. Davis "Anc of Amos Towne," etc. (1929 + 1959) for Wm's parents [illegible]

* Norwich is situated on the Yare, nineteen miles from Yarmouth; the river now passing for this distance through a productive intervale or meadow, which, eight hundred year since, according to the testimony of this writer, was an arm of the sea.

† Celebrated at the present time for its Herring Fisheries, there having been exported Foreign Ports from Yarmouth, in 1860, 54,684 bbls.; in 1861, 35,849 bbls.; 1862, 44 bbls.; 1863, 41,317 bbls.; and in 1864, 38,522; in addition to which, large quantitie forwarded to London by rail for exportation from that port.

‡ Herbert de Lossing, Bishop of Norwich, came from Normandy with William Rufus and for his skill in adulation, says William of Malmesbury, was surnamed the flatterer He was cited before Pope Pascal II. at Rome in 1093, for simoniacal practices, and accordin to the *Saxon Chronicle*, was deprived of his pastoral staff in 1094; but this was restored o his undertaking to employ his wealth in the building of churches; in fulfilment of whic the one under consideration was founded. He was a man of great learning and eloquen was at one period Lord Chancellor of England, died in 1119, and was buried in the Catl dral at Norwich.

In this church, founded in A.D. 1123, dedicated to St. Nicholas in 1251,* and still retaining the name, were married, March 25, 1620,



Church of St. Nicholas.

William Towne and Joanna Blessing, and here their six first children were baptized. The next we hear of this family is at Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts, where in the book of early grants appears the following: "11. 8 mo., 1640, Granted to Wm. Towne, a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." He is also referred to in the Court Records of the same year thus: "17th Qt., last of 4th mo. and 1. 5th mo. 1640. Wm. Towne pl. agt. Jno Cook def. in act. of debt, Jury find for pl. some to be deputed to measure John Cook's land and what is remaining to make up Goodman Town's land and if it be ffyve acres to pay Towne ffyve marks and wt is wanting of ffyve acres to abate 13*s.* 4*d.* p. acre: And costs 4*s.*: 0." Wm. Towne's residence was in that part of Salem known as the "Northfields," and he remained at this place till 1651, the year following the incorporation of the town of Topsfield, when he purchased a tract of land in the latter place of Wm. Paine, of Ipswich, "containing forty acres of ground or thereabouts, whereof six acres is by the sellar which Wm. Howard of Topsfield built, and about thirty-two acres joining up to the sayd six acres eastward of it, part of which is plow ground, another part is meaddow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together, having the meadow and the plow ground of the said Wm. Howard towards the east and the ground of Walter Roper towards the North and a Sertaine River towards the South or South West. Also a little piece of meddow of about two acres lying on the South side of the river directly against the plains of the said Wm. Howard, having ye grounds of the said Wm. Howard towards ye East and the said River towards ye North and upland towards the South."

In 1652, he sold his property in Salem to Harry Bullock, in 1656 purchased additional land in Topsfield, and in 1663, "in consideration of natural affection and the contemplated marriage of their sonn Joseph Towne, with Phebe Perkins, the dau. of Thomas Perkins," he and his wife conveyed to their said son Joseph, two-thirds "of the home wherein they then did dwell, with Barne, out houses, yard, gardens, orchards, lying situate and being in Topsfield, together with a parcel of broken upland by the meddow side, only a cartway reserved between the said land and the meadow towards the South, and the land of Jacob Towne towards the East, and the land of Jacob Towne and Edmund Towne towards the North, and the lands of Isaac Estie towards the West—also another parcell of land broke up and unbroken, containing by estimation thirty acres, bounded by the way vards the South-East and North-East, and a way also towards the outh-West; the land of Zacheus Gould and Edmund Towne towards ne North-West, and the land of Edmund Towne and Isaac Estie owards the North Also, a parcell of meddow lying on the North ide of the river, having the river for the bounds towards the South, highway towards the West, and a way towards the North, and meddow of Jacob Towne towards the East, containing by estimation fourcen acres."

All these conveyances being made with the desire that their said on Joseph should have the first refusal of the remaining third when ne same should be for sale. He died about 1672, and from the final ettlement of the estate of his widow, she seems to have survived im about ten years. Their children, baptized at Yarmouth, were:

---

* The extreme length of this structure is 230 feet, its greatest width 154 feet. The , upon which the church stands, contains upwards of eight acres, and the writer noticed following New England names upon the Tombstones, viz.: Bailey, Briggs, Bowles, , Clarke, Collins, Carr, Dawson, Ellis, Edwards, Fiske, Fowler, Forster, Fuller, cis, Giles, Gray, Goddard, Hart, Herbert, Johnson, Kemp, Lowe, Lawrence, Lee, Marston, Marshall, Moore, Mason, Nichols, Pearson, Plummer, Pearce, Reed, Read, Shepard, Symonds, Simpson, Seamans, Shreve, Thornton, Thompson, Wright, Wales and Wilson; lso the name of Matthew Champion, who died Oct. 8, 1793, aged 111 years; and the fol- ving suggestive inscription upon the tombstone of a mariner;

> "This life's a voyage, the world's a sea,
> Where men are strangely toss'd about,
> Heaven's our port, steer thou that way;
> There thou shall anchor safe, no doubt."

1.	Rebecca,*	Feb. 21, 1621	; m. Francis Nurse.
2.	John,	Feb. 16, 1623.	
3.	Susanna,	Oct. 20, 1625.	
+4.	Edmund,	June 28, 1628.	
+5.	Jacob,	March 11, 1632.	
6.	Mary,*	Aug. 24, 1634	; m. Isaac Esty.
	And baptized at Salem :		
7.	Sarah,* m. 1st, Jan. 11, 1660, Edward Bridges ; 2d, Peter Cloyes.		
+8.	Joseph, b. about 1639.†		

2 lines,
✓ + ✗

SECOND GENERATION.

4.

II. **Edmund Towne**, eldest son of William and Joanna Towne, was baptized at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., England, June 28, 1628; m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Browning; was a member of a committee from the town of Topsfield, who, in 1675, presented a petition to the General Court for leave to form military companies to protect the inhabitants from the Indians while at work, and d. between the date of the presentation of the petition and May 3, 1678, the date of the inventory of his estate. The will of his widow is dated Feb. 1, 1710, and in it she is said to be aged. It was proved Dec. 16, 1717. Joseph was named as administrator, but he d. before his mother, and Thomas and William were appointed.

Children:

9.	Mary.		
+10.	Thomas,	b. 1655.	
11.	Sarah,	b. April 26, 1657	; m. ——— Pritchett.
+12.	William,	b. March 13, 1659.	
+13.	Joseph,	b. Sept. 2, 1661.	
14.	Abigail,	b. Aug. 6, 1664	; m. Jacob Peabody, Jan. 12, 1686.
15.	Benjamin,	b. May 26, 1666.	
16.	Rebecca,	b. Feb. 2, 1668	; m. ——— Knight.
17.	Elizabeth,	b. Nov. 2, 1669	; m. Thomas Wilkins, of Salem, Dec. 19, 1694.
+18.	Samuel,	b. Feb. 11, 1673.	

5.

II. **Jacob Towne**, son of William and Joanna Towne, was baptized at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., England, March 11, 1632, resided at Salem, Essex Co., Mass., in the "North Fields," with his father about twelve years; m., June 26, 1657, Catharine, dau. of John Symonds, of Salem; made his will at Topsfield, Nov. 24, 1704, and d. the third day following, aged about 73 years. His will was proved Jan. 1, 1704–5, son John, executor.

---

* These sisters suffered terribly during the Witchcraft delusion at Salem in 1692—Rebecca and Mary being executed, and Sarah barely escaping with her life.

† At a County Court held at Salem in 1660, in the case of Henry Bartholomew plaintiff, Jacob Towne defendant: William, Edmund and Joseph Towne were witnesses, and in their evidence William stated that he was three score years old, Edmund that he was thirty-one years of age, and Joseph that he was about one and twenty; and in the case of Norman vs. Orne, at Ipswich, in 1685, Jacob Towne, Sen., aged about 54 years, testifieth and saith that he lived in Salem in the North fields, that he was there an inhabitant near twelve years, and that he had been absent from there this four and thirty years.

(6)

Children:

+19.	John,	b. April 2, 1658.	
+20.	Jacob,	b. Feb. 13, 1660.	
21.	Catharine,	b. Feb. 25, 1662	; m. Elisha Perkins, Feb. 23, 1680.
22.	Deliverance,	b. Aug. 5, 1664	; m. John Stiles.
23.	Ruth,		
24.	Edmund,	b. July 21, 1666.	

8.

II. **Joseph Towne**, youngest son of William and Joanna Towne, was b. about 1639, and m. Phebe, dau. of Dea. Thomas Perkins, of Topsfield. He accompanied his father in his removal from Salem to Topsfield; was made a freeman, March 22, 1690; was a member of the church at the latter place, and d. 1713, aged 74 years.

Children:

25.	Phebe,	b. May 4, 1666.	
26.	Joanna,	b. Jan. 22, 1668	; m. Thomas Nichols, Dec. 15, 1694.
27.	Mary,	b. March 27, 1670.	
28.	Susannah,	b. Dec. 24, 1671.	
+29.	Joseph,	b. March 22, 1673.	
30.	Sarah,	b. Dec. 30, 1675.	
+31.	John,	b. Feb. 20, 1678.	
32.	Martha,	b. May 19, 1680.	

THIRD GENERATION.

10.

III. **Thomas Towne**, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, was b. at Topsfield in 1655, and March 17, 1685, m. Sarah French. He was in Captain Lothrop's company at Hatfield, Aug. 12, 1675, and may have been one of the very few of that company, numbering eighty-eight men, who escaped from the fatal encounter with the Indians on the memorable eighteenth of September following, at the battle of Bloody Brook. He was at this time about twenty years of age, and an historian of that period remarks, that "the company was made up of young men, the flower of Essex County, who were not afraid to speak to the enemy within the gate."* He d. in the early part of 1720, aged 65 years. His sons Edmund and Thomas were his executors.

Children:

+33.	Edmund,	b. Jan. 28, 1686.
34.	Experience,	bap. June 24, 1688.
35.	Thomas,	bap. Oct. 18, 1691.
36.	Sarah,	b. May 8, 1694.
37.	Edna,	b. Dec. 23, 1696.
+38.	Richard,	b. July 16, 1700.
39.	Mercy,	b. July 7, 1703.

12.

III. **William Towne**, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, March 13, 1659; m., 1st, Eliza, who became the mother of several children, all of whom d. in infancy; 2d, Aug. 22,

---

* Hubbard's Indian Wars.

Wilkins

1694, Margaret, widow of John Willard, he having been executed at Salem about two years previous, during the witchcraft delusion.

Children:

40. Mary, b. July 3, 1695.
41. William, b. Nov. 22, 1697; d. Dec. 23, 1697, aged 31 days.
42. William, b. Feb. 25, 1699.
+43. Isaac, b. April 10, 1701.
44. Ichabod, b. Feb. 18, 1703.
+45. Jeremiah, b. May 27, 1705.
46. Deborah, b. Aug. 16, 1707; m. J. Kenny, of Topsfield, May 1, 1729.
✓ 47. Mercy, b. Sept. 19, 1709; m. John Towne, Jr., April 22, 1729.
48. Keziah, b. Feb. 9, 1715; m. Robert Fitz, of Sutton, Nov. 9, 1739.

⑫ go to #94 for her hasband, John Towne Jr.

13.

III. Joseph Towne, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Sept. 2, 1661; m. Amy, dau. of Robert Smith, Aug. 10, 1687, and d. in 1717, aged 56 years. She was b. Aug. 16, 1668, and d. Feb. 22, 1756, aged 87 years.

Children:

+49. Benjamin, b. May 10, 1691.
+50. Nathan, b. 1693.
+51. Daniel, b. Aug. 22, 1695.
+52. Jesse, b. Dec. 5, 1697.
+53. Nathaniel, b. June 1, 1700.
54. Amy, b. Feb. 3, 1704.
+55. Amos, b. July 2, 1709.

18.

III. Samuel Towne, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 11, 1673; m. Elizabeth Knight, Oct. 20, 1696, and d. in 1714, aged 41 years.

Children:

56. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1, 1697.
57. Rebecca, b. Feb. 8, 1700.
+58. Samuel, b. July 5, 1702.
+59. Philip, b. June 22, 1707.

19.

III. John Towne,* son of Jacob and Catherine (Symonds) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, April 2, 1658, and Feb. 2, 1680, m. Mary Smith. He was an efficient man in town affairs at Topsfield, and administered upon the estate of his father there in 1704. Framingham was incorporated in 1700, and at the first town meeting, holden on the fifth of August, of that year, he was chosen Selectman, and several subsequent years was elected to the same office. He resided at Framingham till 1712, when he removed to Oxford, where he and his sons Israel and Ephraim were proprietors. At the first town meeting holden there, on the 22d of July, 1713, he was chosen Town Clerk and Selectman, and continued to enjoy the confidence of his fellow townsmen for many years. He

---

* The first of this family, in this country, who spelt his name Town, omitting the *e*.

was one of four persons who met at an early period to deliberate upon the matter of the formation of a church, and at its organization, Jan. 21, 1721, was chosen deacon, which office he held to the close of his life, and was then succeeded by his son Jonathan. His estate was administered upon in 1740.*

Children:

60. Mary, b. June 23, 1681.
61. John, b. Nov. 25, 1682; d. Sept. 29, 1683.
+62. Israel, b. Nov. 18, 1684.
63. Esther, b. Dec. 13, 1686; m. Simon Mellen.
+64. Ephraim, b. 1688.
+65. Jonathan, b. March 11, 1691.
+66. David, b. 1693.
+67 Samuel, b. Jan. 25, 1695.
+68. Edmund, b. May 7, 1699.
+69. John, b. May 31, 1702.

20.

III. Jacob Towne, son of Jacob and Catherine (Symonds) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 13, 1660, and June 24, 1684, m. Phebe, dau. of Robert Smith. She was b. Aug. 26, 1661, and d. Jan. 14, 1740, aged 79 years. He was admitted to the church Sept. 1, 1717, and d. Oct. 4, 1741, aged 81 years.

Children:

70. Joshua, b. Nov. 13, 1684.
+71. John, b. Feb. 2, 1686.
72. Abigail, b. Dec. 10, 1687.
73. Catharine, b. Jan. 2, 1690.
+74. Jacob, b. 1693.
+75. Gideon, b. Feb. 4, 1696.
76. Ruth, b. March 25, 1698.
77. Stephen, b. Nov. 2, 1700.
+78. Jabez, b. June 15, 1704.
+79. Elisha, b. Oct. 25, 1706.

29.

III. Joseph Towne, son of Joseph and Phebe (Perkins) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, March 22, 1673, and Nov. 9, 1699, m. Margaret Case, of Salem.

Children:

80. Margaret, b. Aug. 6, 1700.
+81. Joseph, b. Dec. 26, 1701.
82. Archelaus, b. Aug. 31, 1703.
+83. Israel, b. March 24, 1705.
+84. Elisha, b. Sept. 5, 1708.
85. Bartholomew, b. May 10, 1710.
86. Mary, b. Feb. 18, 1712.
+87. David, b. Feb. 13, 1715.
88. Abigail, b. May 3, 1716.
89. Phebe, b. May 31, 1718.

---

* Topsfield Town Records. Essex Probate Records. Barry's His. of Framingham. Barber's His. Col. of Mass. Oxford Town and Church Records. Worcester Probate Records.

+160. Israel, b. Feb. 12, 1727.
161. Lois, b. May 18, 1729; m. John Wilson, 1749.
162. Mehitable, b. Dec. 23, 1731.

64.

IV. EPHRAIM TOWNE, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, in 1688; resided for a time at Framingham; was a proprietor of the town of Oxford, and one of thirty who first made a permanent settlement at that place.

Children:

163. Paul, } b. March 14, 1722.
+164. Silas, }
+165. Edmund, b. Aug. 19, 1724.
166. Thomas, b. April 1, 1727.

65.

IV. JONATHAN TOWNE, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, March 11, 1691, and in 1714 resided at Oxford, where he was deacon of the church, and where he d. in 1771.

Children:

+167. Jacob, b. Oct. 20, 1720.
168. Tamar, b. Feb. 10, 1722.
169. Simon, b. March 26, 1724.
170. Jonathan, b. April 26, 1727.
171. John, b. Dec. 15, 1728.
172. Mary, b. June 4, 1731; m. ——— Curtis.
+173. Josiah, b. Aug. 10, 1734.
174. Huldah, b. Nov. 2, 1737; m. Israel Phillips.

66.

IV. DAVID TOWNE, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield in 1693, and, for his third wife, m. Priscilla Hovey, who d. at Oxford in 1741. He d. at Belchertown, Sept. 20, 1781, aged 87 years.

Children:

175. Francis, b. March 7, 1719; d. Dec. 21, 1729.
176. Hannah, b. Sept. 1, 1720.
177. Deliverance, b. July, 1726.
178. Susannah, b. Aug. 30, 1736.
179. Priscilla, b. March 7, 1740.

67.

IV. SAMUEL TOWNE, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Jan. 25, 1695, and April 16, 1722, m. Sarah Lamb, of Oxford. They had one son:

+180. James, b. Oct. 11, 1722.

69.

NO
3

IV. JOHN TOWNE, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Framingham, March 31, 1702, and March 6, 1728, m. Lydia Hunkins. Children, b. at Oxford, were:

+181. Thomas, b. May 26, 1729.

ON
of abo
comm
Gorg
throp
trade
was i
bark
was
of th
Wig
Isle,
the
bere
Span
was
may
as tl
littl
this

8

+182. Abner, b. March 21, 1731.
+183. Isaac, b. Aug. 17, 1733.
184. Phebe, b. June 16, 1737.
185. Lydia, b. May 8, 1740.
186. Rachel, b. Nov. 9, 1742.
187. Hannah, b. Sept. 24, 1744; m. Collins Moore.
+188. Simon, b. Feb. 25, 1748.
189. Lydia, b. Sept. 28, 1752; m. William Collins.

71.

IV. JOHN TOWNE, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 2, 1686, and May 11, 1715, m. Abigail, widow of John Towne, the son of Joseph, her maiden name having been Stanley. Greenwich was called Quabbin previous to its incorporation in 1754, and he settled at the latter place in 1748. His wife was killed by falling down stairs, Sept. 1, 1743.

Children:

+190. Samuel, b. 1717.
+191. Jonathan, b. May 25, 1719.
192. Abigail, b. Sept. 29, 1721.
193. Catharine, b. Dec. 14, 1725.
+194. John, b. Dec. 5, 1729.

74.

IV. JACOB TOWNE, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, in 1693, and m. Susannah ———.

Children:

195. Ruth, b. Sept. 6, 1719.
+196. Joshua, b. Sept. 3, 1721.
197. Jacob, b. June 30, 1724.

75.

IV. GIDEON TOWNE, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 4, 1696, and m. Hannah ———, who d. at Topsfield, March 25, 1738. He removed to Quabbin, now Greenwich, where he purchased land of Andrew Powers, in 1748. He lived to be aged.

Children:

+198. Abner, b. Feb. 5, 1722.
+199. Gideon, b. Feb. 21, 1724.
200. Hannah, b. Aug. 5, 1727.
201. Phebe, b. Aug. 22, 1729.
202. Abishai, b. March 1, 1732.

78.

IV. JABEZ TOWNE, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, June 15, 1704, and March 30, 1730, m. Tryphenia Dwinnell, who d. April 16, 1785. He d. at Londonderry, N. H., April 1, 1783, aged 79 years.

Children:

+203. Jabez, b. March 4, 1732.
204. Mary, b. Oct. 30, 1734; m. Joshua Foster, of Boxford.
205. Rebecca, b. June 9, 1737; m. Samuel Smith, of Topsfield.

+206. Jacob, b. Sept. 25, 1738.
+207. Elijah, b. Sept. 11, 1740.
208. Abigail, b. Dec. 7, 1743; m. Asa Smith, of Vershire, Vt.
209. Ruth, b. Oct. 22, 1746; m. Jacob Hale.
210. Susannah, b. Nov. 19, 1749; m. David Porter.

79.

IV. Elisha Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Oct. 25, 1706; m. Sarah Rhodes, Feb. 16, 1738, and removed to Boxford.

Children:

211. Sarah, b. Jan. 7, 1739; m. Elijah Dwinnell.
+212. John, b. Sept. 22, 1740.
213. Mehitable, b. Sept. 23, 1742; m. Jacob Dwinnell.
+214. Absalom, b. Sept. 24, 1744.
215. Bathsheba, b. Oct. 18, 1747; d. July 25, 1830.

81.

IV. Joseph Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Dec. 26, 1701, and m. Jemima Bixby. They resided at Topsfield in 1732, where their two first children were born. April 6, 1733, he purchased two hundred and thirty acres of land of John Hallowell, in the parish of Thompson, town of Killingly and State of Conn., for £400, New England currency, and in 1743 made an additional purchase. His wife was dismissed from the church in Topsfield and recommended to the second church in Killingly, Oct. 22, 1738. He d. in March, 1786, aged 84 years, and his widow in 1790.

Children:

+216. Archelaus, b. Feb. 26, 1730.
217. Jemima, b. Feb. 6, 1732.
+218. Joseph, b. Oct. 8, 1735.
219. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 27, 1738.
220. Margaret, b. May 17, 1739.

83.

IV. Israel Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, March 24, 1705, and May 23, 1729, m. Grace Gardner, of Middleton. He was one of the early settlers of Narragansett No. 3, afterwards named Souhegan West, and in 1760 incorporated by New Hampshire, and called Amherst. Tradition says his was the fourth family. The first settlement was made in 1734, and Sept. 22, 1741, at the organization of the church, the plantation contained fourteen families, and amongst the number was that of Capt. Israel Towne. The origin of the Narragansett townships was as follows:—Between 1728 and 1733, the General Court of Massachusetts granted seven townships of land, each of the contents of six miles square, to those and the descendants of those who were in the war of 1675, for the subjugation of Philip the celebrated Narragansett Sachem, the townships to be selected from the unappropriated lands of the Province, each township being the property of 120 claimants. After a great number of meetings and adjournments of the grantees, the tow were located thus:—Narragansett No. 1, where Buxton i is now situated; Narragansett No. 2, at Westminster, Mass.; No. 3, at Amherst, N. H.; No. 4, at Goffstown, N. H.; No. 5, at Bedford, N. H.; No. 6, at Templeton, Mass.; and No. 7, at Gorham, Me., this territory then being under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Israel Towne d. at Amherst, N. H., in 1791, aged 86 years, and Grace, his widow, in 1803, aged 96.

Children:

+221. Thomas, b. 1732.
+222. Archelaus, b. 1734.
+223. Israel, b. Nov. 16, 1736.
+224. Moses, b. 1738.
+225. Gardner, b. June 6, 1741.
226. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 30, 1745; d. July 16, 1794, a. 49 yrs.
227. Susannah, b. May 28, 1748; m. Timothy Nichols, Oct. 2,
228. Mary, b. April 20, 1751. [1779.

84.

IV. Elisha Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Sept. 5, 1708; m. Mercy Foster, of Boxford, June 11, 1738, removed from Topsfield to Monson, now Milford, N. H., where, Dec. 22, 1748, he and his brother Israel, for £1000, purchased the Taylor farm, consisting of 300 acres, of Widow Abigail Taylor, of Boston.

Children:

229. Joseph, b. 1739; d. in infancy.
+230. Bartholomew, b. April 8, 1741.
+231. Thomas, b. Feb. 8, 1743.
232. Mercy, b. Feb. 15, 1745.
233. Sarah, b. Nov. 20, 1747.

87.

IV. David Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 13, 1715, and Aug. 21, 1741, m. Mary Moore. He lived upon "the old place," and d. at Topsfield, Aug. 20, 1778, aged 63 years. Amount of his estate, £1594. His widow d. Nov. 25, 1801, aged 83 years.

Children:

234. Abigail, b. 1742; d. Feb. 8, 1799, a. 57 years.
+235. David, b. March 17, 1744.
236. Archelaus, b. Aug. 25, 1746; d. in infancy.
237. Joseph, b. d. unm.
238. Archelaus, b. Jan. 3, 1752; d. Oct. 5, 1804.
239. Eunice, b. May 12, 1754; d. Aug. 20, 1804, a. 50 years.
240. Thomas, b. Sept. 26, 1762; d. unm.

93.

IV. Jonathan Towne, youngest son and fourteenth child of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Sept. 6, 1728; m. Mary Dean, of Salem, Oct. 31, 1751, and removed to Monson, now Milford, N. H., where he remained till the opening scenes of the American Revolution, when he joined the Continental army, and d. at Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., in July, 1776. His widow d. in 1784.

90.	Hannah,	b. Feb. 15, 1720.
91.	Martha,	b. Aug. 25, 1722.
92.	Sarah,	b. April 2, 1726.
+93.	Jonathan,	b. Sept. 6, 1728.

31.

✓ ✓ III. John Towne, son of Joseph and Phebe (Perkins) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 20, 1678, and in Jan., 1708, m. Elizabeth Rae, who d. Dec. 14, 1711. July 12, 1712, he m. Abigail Stanley, and d. March 28, 1714, aged 36 years.

Children:

✓ +94.	John,	b. Feb. 23, 1709.
95.	Elizabeth,	b. Nov. 22, 1711.
+96.	Bartholomew,	b. April 4, 1713.

Fourth Generation.

33.

IV. Edmund Towne, son of Thomas and Sarah (French) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Jan. 28, 1686, and d. there unmarried in 1741, aged 55 years, leaving his property to his four sisters, Experience, Sarah, Edna and Mercy.

38.

IV. Richard Towne, son of Thomas and Sarah (French) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, July 16, 1700, and m. 1st, Elizabeth Bixby; 2d, Hannah Bixby. He was Town Clerk at Topsfield from 1749 to Feb. 21, 1765, the date of his death.

Children:

97.	Thomas,	b. Dec. 28, 1727.
98.	Mary,	b. Feb. 21, 1729.
99.	Elizabeth,	b. Jan. 30, 1732.
100.	Sarah,	b. Dec. 1734.
191.	Richard,	b. 1737.
102.	Hannah,	b. 1739.

43.

IV. Isaac Towne, son of William and Margaret Towne, was b. at Topsfield, April 10, 1701, m. Lydia Estey, Jan. 7, 1738, and d. at Sutton, where the estate of his widow was settled in 1796.

Children:

103.	Lydia,	b. April 5, 1739; m. Robert Fitz, June 2, 1767.
104.	Isaac,	b. Aug. 4, 1741.
105.	Asa,	b. Dec. 2, 1743.
106.	Eunice.	

45.

IV. Jeremiah Towne, son of William and Margaret Towne, was b. at Topsfield, May 27, 1705, and m. Elizabeth ——.

Children:

107.	Jeremiah,	b. Sept. 6, 1743.
108.	Susannah,	b. July 8, 1745.
+109.	Nehemiah,	b. Oct. 15, 1748.
110.	William,	b. Jan. 16, 1751.

(10)

49.

IV. Benjamin Towne, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, May 10, 1691; m. 1st, Catharine, dau. of Jacob Towne, Jr., by whom he had two children, both of whom died in infancy; 2d, April 12, 1722, Susannah Wildes, who d. July 5, 1736, and who about two months before her death became the mother of three healthy male children, all of whom are known to have lived beyond the meridian of manhood; 3d, May 2, 1738, Mary Perkins; and 4th, April 15, 1761, Mrs. Mary Clark. He acquired a large estate for the time in which he lived, and from the records seems to have been a prominent man in town affairs, frequently officiating as Town Clerk, Selectman, Assessor of Taxes, &c. &c., and d. Feb. 11, 1772, aged 81 years.

Children: all by Susanna Wildes Towne

+111.	Benjamin,	b. May 12, 1723.
+112.	Ephraim,	b. July 10, 1725.
+113.	Jacob,	b.
114.	Joseph,	b. March 7, 1728.
+115.	Eli,	b. March 3, 1731.
116.	Susannah,	b. Sept. 6, 1733.
+117.	Edmund,	b. } triplets
+118.	Ezra,	b.
119.	Elijah,	b. April 30, 1736.

50.

IV. Nathan Towne, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield in 1693; m. Phebe ——, resided at Boxford for a time, and then removed to Andover, where she d. Jan. 5, 1762, aged 62 years, and he soon after, aged about 70 years.

Children:

+120.	Joseph,	b. April 11, 1718.
121.	Nathan,	b. April 25, 1720.
122.	Jonathan,	b.
123.	Phebe,	b. ; m. —— Farnum.
124.	Catharine,	b. ; m. —— Curtis.
125.	Asa,	b. Aug. 25, 1729.
126.	Anna,	b. ; m. —— Macintire.
127.	Aaron,	b. July 25, 1734.
128.	Solomon,	b.

51.

IV. Daniel Towne, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Aug. 22, 1695, and m. Dorothy.

Children:

129.	Daniel,	b. Aug. 11, 1722.
130.	Amos,	b. June 18, 1724.
131.	Judith,	b. Aug. 26, 1725.
132.	Dorothy,	b. Feb. 8, 1728.
133.	Thomas,	b. Aug. 18, 1729.
134.	Prudence,	b. Nov. 16, 1732.
135.	Anna,	b. March, 9, 1735.
+136.	Francis,	b. July 27, 1737.

IV. **Jesse Towne**, son of Joseph a. Topsfield, Dec. 5, 1697, and removed uel, now Maine, where, in 1725, he was a proprietor. He finally se Wells, near the "Upper Falls," where he built a house in 1740, 1754, when crossing the river, he broke through the ice an drowned. He was a member of the church at Wells in 1750, from the records seems to have been active in the parish affairs: yond this, but little is known of him. He, however, had a descenda residing near the original homestead, who was Selectman in Kenn bunk in 1847. In 1750 he had sons Joseph and Thomas, who wer taxed; and the house which he built was standing in 1770.

Children:

+137. Joseph.
+138. Thomas.

53.

IV. **Nathaniel Towne**, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Tow was b. at Topsfield, June 1, 1700, and m. Jemima ——.

Children:

139. Jemima, b. May 20, 1724.
140. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 16, 1725.
141. Eunice, b. Feb. 4, 1727.
142. Sarah, b. 1729.

55.

IV. **Amos Towne**, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was To field, July 2, 1709; m. Mary Smith, May 30, 1732, and remov A del, now Kennebunk, Me. He was one of the brave men Sir William Pepperrell, captured Louisburg, and, in 1747, ed on Mount Desert and drowned, at the age of about 38 yea

Children:

Samuel.
Amos, b. Oct., 1737.
Daniel, b. Oct. 28, 1742.

58.

Samuel Towne, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Knight) Towne, t Topsfield, July 5, 1702; m. Elizabeth Allen, Dec. 21, 1722, rowned, May 18, 1771, aged 69 years.

Children:

ary, b. July 19, 1723.
lizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1724.
amuel, b. Aug. 8, 1727.
annah, b. Sept. 24, 1733.

59.

Philip Towne, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Knight) Towne, at Topsfield, June 22, 1707, and July 30, 1728, m., at Salem, obbs.

Children:

Eneas, b. Nov. 18, 1729.
Dinah, b. Feb. 14, 1734.
Daniel, b. Aug. 22, 1736.

(To be continued)

---

(11)

221T

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[Communicated by William B. Towne.]

Continued from page 22.

62.

IV. **Israel Towne**, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Nov. 18, 1684, and m. Susannah, dau. of Dea. Moses Haven, of Framingham. Oxford, Mass., was first permanently settled in 1712. He was a proprietor, and his family was one of the thirty families who then went there to reside. The germ of the first church in this place consisted of four persons, and their first meeting to consult upon the matter was holden at his house. He d. at Oxford, Oct. 29, 1771, aged nearly 87 years, and his widow at Belchertown, in 1787, aged 96 years.

Children:

153. Mary, b. at F. Nov. 16, 1709; m. Theodore McKinstry, Jan. 30, 1732.
154. Susannah, b. at F. Sept. 11, 1711; d. in infancy.
155. Joseph, b. Jan. 20, 1713; d. Oct. 28, 1733, aged 20 years.
156. Susannah, b. Feb. 17, 1717; m. John Haven, Oct. 25, 1739, and d. at Sutton, in 1806, aged 89 years.
+157. Elijah, b. Feb. 16, 1719.
+158. Moses, b. Aug. 14, 1721.
159. Esther, b. March 14, 1724.

Children:

+241\. Jonathan, b. April 28, 1754.
242. Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1756; d. unm. at Andover, Vt. March 6, 1847, a. 90 years.
243. Betsey, b. 1758.
+244\. Aaron, b. March 14, 1761.
245. Jane, b. 1763; m. Jona. Thompson, Marblehead.
246. Phebe, b. Nov. 13, 1765; m. Timo. Ordway, Lyndeboro', N. H.

94.

✓ IV. John Towne, son of John and Elizabeth (Rae) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 23, 1709, and m. Mercy Towne. He was ✓ admitted to the church in Sutton, May 3, 1741, and d. about the close of 1754, aged 45 years. His will is dated Sept. 6, 1754, and proved Feb. 5, 1755.

Children:

+247\. Ichabod, b. Nov. 26, 1729.
248. Mercy, b. Sept. 10, 1731; m. Sam'l Clark, Nov. 30, 1750.
+249\. William, b. Feb. 10, 1733.
250. Elijah, b. May 17, 1734.
251. Deborah, b. 1735; m. Nathaniel Putnam, Novem. 23, 1757.
252. Elizabeth, b. May 13, 1740; m. Henry Nichols, September 22, 1757.
253. Mary, b. April 1, 1742; m. Aaron Grant.
254. John, b. March 5, 1744; d. unm.
255. Sarah, b. May 21, 1750.
✓ ✓ 256\. Lois, b. Sept. 30, 1752; m. Richard Dodge, Jr., July 19, 1770.
+257\. Asa, b. ; m. Eunice Towne.

[illegible] # 31

96.

IV. Bartholomew Towne, son of John and Abigail (Stanley) Towne, was b. April 4, 1713, and June 27, 1740, m. Hannah Fitz. They were admitted to the church in Sutton, July 26, 1741, and he d. at the same place in 1783, aged 70 years.

Children:

258. Hannah, b. April 20, 1741; m. Daniel Stone.
+259\. Bartholomew, b. Dec. 10, 1742.
260. Abigail, b. Aug. 3, 1744; m. 1st, Nathan Stone; 2d, E. Sibley.
+ +261\. Reuben, b. July 29, 1746.
262. Sarah, b. April 20, 1751.
263. Robert, b. May 11, 1754.
264. David, b. Aug. 7, 1756; m. Elizabeth Southworth, March 23, 1780.
265. Mehitable, b. Sept. 12, 1762.
266. Stephen, b. Sept. 15, 1765.

(To be continued.)

James Savage on Towne!

Towne, Edmund, Topsfield, was eldest s. of William, wh. prob. was s. of Richard of Braceby in Co. Lincoln, where Ann, wid. of said Richard, made her will 10 Dec. 1629, of wh. copy is in Geneal. Reg. X. 36. Braceby is 6 ms. from Grantham and 5 from Folkenham. He came, 1637, prob. in the Rose of Yarmouth, aged 18, as apprent. to Henry Skerry of Salem, m. Mary, d. of Thomas Browning, had Thomas; William, b. 1658; Joseph, 1661; Abigail; Benjamin, 1666; Rebecca; Samuel, 1673; Mary; Sarah; Eliz.; and ano. d. and he d. early in 1678. Abigail m. 12 Jan. 1686, Jacob Peabody; and next, 14 Jan. 1696, Thomas Perley. Abstr. of his will, of wh. wid. Mary had admin. is in Essex Inst. II. 277. Jacob, Salem 1637, had Joseph, and Sarah, perhaps not tw. bapt. there, 3 Sept. 1648. Jacob, Topsfield, b. in Eng. br. of Edmund of the same, m. 26 June 1657, Catharine, d. of John Symonds of Salem, had John, b. 2 Apr. 1658; Jacob, 13 Feb. 1660; Catharine, 25 Feb. 1662; Deliverance, 5 Aug. 1664; Edmund, 21 July 1666; and Ruth; freem. 1686, d. 22 Nov. 1704, and his will was pro. 1 Jan. 1705. Jacob, Topsfield, s. of the preced. may have been, instead of his f. freem. 1686, m. 24 June 1684, Phebe Smith, had Joshua, b. 1684; John, 1685; and Abigail, 1689, acc. Barry. John, Topsfield, s. of Jacob first of the same, by w. Mary had Mary, b. 23 June 1681; John, 25 Nov. 1682, d. young; Israel, 18 Nov. 1684; Esther, 1686; Ephraim; David, a. 1694; Samuel; Edmund, 7 May 1699; rem. to Framingham, and had John, 31 May 1702; Zerviah; and Jonathan; was a selectman, 1700–1712 most of the time, and a propr. in new planta. of Oxford. His will was pro. 1740. No Joseph, Topsfield, youngest s. of William of the same, m. Phebe, d. of deac. Thomas Perkins, had Phebe, b. 1666; Joanna; Mary; Susanna; Joseph, 22 Mar. 1673; Sarah; Martha; John, 20 Feb. 1678; and ano. d. was freem. 1690; and d. 1713. Joseph, Topsfield, s. of Edmund, had two ws. of wh. Emma, m. 1687, was perhaps sec. Whether by the former, Phebe, he had any, is not ascert. but ch. were Benjamin, Daniel, Nathan, Jesse, Nathaniel, Amos, and Emma; and he d. 1717. Peter, Cambridge, s. of William of the same, bapt. in Eng. had w. Joanna, and I kn. no more, but that he was freem. 1690, and d. 2 Nov. 1705, aged 72 yrs. 10 mos. as Harris gives the inscript. Thomas, Lynn, m. at Reading 30 Oct. 1662, Hannah, of unkn. surname; gave evid. in 1681, then aged 50, a. lds. d. at R. 1684. Perhaps it is Tower. Thomas, Topsfield, s. of Edmund of the same, in early youth was in the flower of Essex under capt. Lothrop, on Conn. riv. in 1675, but perhaps not present at Bloody Brook, m. 1685, Sarah French, perhaps d. of John of Ipswich, had Edmund, Thomas, Richard, Experience, Sarah, Ednah, and No Mercy; and d. a. 1720.

– Cont'd –

Savage on Towne - (Cont'd)

WILLIAM, Salem, had m. at Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk, 25 March 1620 or 1, Joanna Blessing, and prob. came over the water, 1635, tho. in what ship is not seen; in Dec. 1640, he had gr. of ld. at S. but Felt spells the name Townde. He rem. to Topsfield a. 1651; and his ch. bapt. at Y. were Rebecca, Feb. 1622; John, Feb. 1624; Susanna, Oct. 1625; Edmund, June 1628, Jacob Mar 1633; Mary, 24 Aug. 1634; and at Salem, Sarah; and Joseph, b. 1639; and d. 1672, leav. all these ch. exc. John and Susanna. Farmer in MS. makes him the freem. of 1637, in wh. I do not concur. His wid. liv. a. ten yrs. Rebecca m. Francis Nurse, had eight ch. and was execut. for a witch, 19 July 1692, to wh. her deafness was the chief inducem. Mary m. Isaac Esty, had two ds. and was tr. on 9th execut. 22 Sept. 1692, under the same sad infatuat. She was the heroic woman, that in our day gives dignity to the cause, as set forth in Chandler's Crim. Trials. Sarah m. 11 Jan. 1660, Edmund Bridge or Bridges, had five ch. and next m. Peter Cloyes, had two or three more, and was a gr. sufferer in the witchr. proceed. barely escap. with life. WILLIAM, Cambridge 1635, freem. 18 Apr. 1637, had w. Martha, wh. d. 20 Jan. 1674, s. Peter, bapt. in Eng. d. Mary, b. 6 Sept. 1637, bapt. at C. was town clk. 1639, bot. in 1653, a ho. of David Stone, was tythingman 1680, and d. aged 80, 30 Apr. 1685, tho. Harris gives the rec. Mar. wh. I disregard, as Sewall, in two places, notes his bur. 1 May.

Savage on Cloyes

JOHN, Charlestown, s. prob. of the preced. m. 1664, Mary Long, perhaps d. of Robert, rem. to Wells, there m. 1681, a d. of Thomas Mills. NATHANIEL, Wells, br. of the preced. m. a d. of Thomas Mills. PETER, Wells, br. of the preced. by w. Hannah had Mary, and Hannah, rem. to Salem, where his sec. w. Sarah, by wh. he had three or four ch. was sad. torment. with charge of witchcraft in the reign of superstition, 1692, being long imprison. at Boston bef. trial, and at Ipswich hardly escap. the doom desir. by the preposter. indictm. He last rem. to that pt. of Sudbury wh. soon bec. Framingham, there m. 2 or 21 Jan. 1704, third w. Susanna, wid. of Eliezer Beers of Watertown, was town treasr. and selectman, and d. 18 July 1708. THOMAS, Saco 1671, br. of the preced. rem. soon to Falmouth, m. Susanna, d. of George Lewis, had Thomas, George, and Hannah; was k. by the Fr. and Ind. 1690, at the sec. destruct. of F. WALTER, Salem, of wh. no more is kn. but that he was freem. 1678. In the Watertown rec. his name slides into Clayse, and even Clarse; but at other places other transmut. occur.

Savage on Nurse

NURSE, BENJAMIN, Framingham, s. of Francis, by w. Thomasine had Thomasine, b. 13 Nov. 1691; Benjamin, 20 Jan. 1694; William, 8 Mar. 1696; Eliz. 18 Sept. 1698; Ebenezer, 27 Mar. 1701; Margaret, 24 Apr. 1703; Moses, Mar. 1705; and Aaron, 11 Jan. 1708. He m. sec. w. 16 Feb. 1714, Eliz. wid. of Joseph Morse; and prob. d. late in 1747, or early in 1748, for Barry found his will pro. 13 Feb. 1748. FRANCIS, Salem, in that part now Danvers, by w. Rebecca, d. of William Towne, had John; Samuel; Rebecca; Mary; Francis, b. 3 Feb. 1661; Benjamin, 26 Jan. 1666; Michael; and ano. d. who m. William Russell. Rebecca m. 15 Apr. 1669, Thomas Preston; and Mary m. 1678, John Tarbell. The unhappy mo. of these ch. suffer. death in the stupendous fanaticism of 1692, wh. began the investig. of her case, 24 Mar. tho. twice the jury fail. to find a verdict, to wh. at last they assent. from her not giv. satisfact. answers to their questions in open Court, that from her deafness she fail. to understand. Sir William Phips, the Gov. upon hearing this, prepar. a reprieve, but by solicit. of those who had less responsibility, weak. withheld it, and the dreadful sentence was execut. on 19th July; and he surv. until 22 Nov. 1695, aged 77. Her sis. Sarah Cloyce, not less guilty, perhaps, aft. long suffer. having better hearing, escaped with life. Felt, in Ann. of Salem, I. 484, well sums up the cases. She was excommunica. bef. trial, but that opprobrious deed was cancell. 20 yrs. aft. the sufferer was hang. FRANCIS, Reading, s. of the preced. by w. Sarah had Francis, b. 1686, d. early; Benjamin, 28 Jan. 1690; Jonathan, 1692, d. at 25 yrs.; Josiah, 1694, d. at 24 yrs.; Joshua; Caleb; Nathaniel, 1697, who all d. bef. mid. age; and Abigail. His est. was sett. says Barry, in 1716. This name is commonly made Nourse. JOHN, Salem, br. of the first Francis, m. 1 Nov. 1672, Eliz. Smith, had John, b. 12 Oct. 1673; and he m. sec. w. 17 Aug. 1677, Eliz. Very, had Eliz. 18 Mar. 1678; Samuel, 20 Aug. 1679; Sarah, 10 Nov. 1680; Jonathan, 3 May 1682; Joseph, 20 Sept. 1683; Benjamin, 20 Feb. 1686; Hannah, 22 Jan. 1687; and Deborah; and he d. 1719. SAMUEL, Salem, br. of the preced. m. 5 Apr. 1677, Mary Smith, had Samuel, b. 7 Jan. 1678; Margaret, 24 Feb. 1680; George, 29 July 1682; Mary, 25 May 1685; Rebecca, 15 Sept. 1688; and Ebenezer. He was freem. 1690; but suffer. some disability in the Christian ch. prob. bec. he was s. of his mo.

(248.) **Ichabod^5 Towne** (*John,^{4} John,^{3} Joseph,^{2} William^1*), b. at Topsfield, Nov. 26, 1729, removed with his parents to Sutton, where he married Jemima Stockwell, Dec. 5, 1751. They were both admitted to the church there in 1769; and had 6 children bapt. They were dismissed to the church in Athol, Oct. 23, 1785, and he d. at Gerry, now Phillipston, Jan. 7, 1794. Children:

611. i. Jemima,^{6} b. Feb. 23, 1755; m^d Noah Stockwell.
+612. ii. Elijah,^{6} b. Jan. 13, 1757.
613. iii. Mary,^{6} b. Jan. 23, 1759.
614. iv. Aaron,^{6} b. Nov. 15, 1762.
615. v. Hannah,^{6} b. April 4, 1767; m^d Ziba Stockwell.
616. vi. Sarah,^{6} b. Feb. 12, 1769; m^d Asa Wesson.

(250.) **William^5 Towne** (*John,^{4} John,^{3} Joseph,^{2} William^1*), b. at Topsfield, Feb. 10, 1733; married Catharine Waite, at Sutton, Oct. 18, 1758. He was a land surveyor, and removed from Sutton to Royalton, *Vt.*, where he married a 2d wife, and d. Oct. 28, 1811, in his 79th year. His children were:

617. i. Elizabeth,^{6} b. Nov. 7, 1759; d. unmarried, Nov. 7, 1808.
618. ii. Anna,^{6} b. May 19, 1761; m^d Dea. Ammi Faulkner, and d. Dec. 5, 1817.
619. iii. William,^{6} b. d. in infancy.
620. iv. John,^{6} b. Sept. 9, 1768.
621. v. Jemima,^{6} b. m^d Silas Foster, of Bethel, Vt.
622. vi. Mary,^{6} b. d. young.
623. vii. Mercy,^{6} b. d. young.
624. viii. William,^{6} b. m^d Esther Bellows.
625. ix. Sarah,^{6} b. m^d Timothy Richardson, of Waterford, Vt.
626. x. Thankful,^{6} b. m^d Isaac Richardson, of Waterford, Vt.

627. xi. Moses,^{6} b.
628. xii. Aaron,^{6} b. d. young.
629. xiii. Mary,^{6} b. m^d Isaac Clement, of Croydon, N. H.

(258.) **Asa^5 Towne** (*John,^{4} John,^{3} Joseph,^{2} William^1*), was b. in Sutton; married Eunice, dau. of Isaac Towne, No. His estate was settled at Sutton, in 1816. His children were:

630. i. Eunice,^{6} b. m^d Ebenezer Trumbull.
631. ii. Dorcas,^{6} b. m^d Peter Trumbull.
632. iii. Anna,^{6} b.

(260.) **Bartholomew^5 Towne** (*Bartholomew,^{4} John,^{3} Joseph,^{2} William,^{1}*), b. at Sutton, Dec. 10, 1742; married Betsey Rice, Jan. 22, 1767, and removed to Windsor, Berkshire Co. Their children were:

633. i. Aaron,^{6} b. Nov. 10, 1767.
634. ii. Peter,^{6} b. Nov. 10, 1768.
635. iii. Oliver,^{6} b. Oct. 13, 1773.
636. iv. Jonathan,^{6} b. Sept. 25, 1778.

(262.) **Reuben^5 Towne** (*Bartholomew,^{4} John,^{3} Joseph,^{2} William^1*), was b. at Sutton, July 29, 1746; married Sarah Dodge, July 7, 1767. His estate was settled in 1775. Their children were:

637. i. Reuben,^{6} b. Sept. 12, 1770.
638. ii. Sarah,^{6} b. 1774.

Browning
Notes

James Savage - "Genealogical Dictionary" BROWNING
Vol I p. 279

Thomas, Portsmouth, R. I. a freem. 1655.

BROWNING, HENRY, New Haven 1639, had, bapt. in right of Mary, his w. Hannah, 5 Jan. 1640; Zephaniah, 11 Oct. 1640; and Ebenezer, 10 May 1646; next yr. sold his est. to William Judson, and prob. went home, at least rem. JOSEPH, Boston 1683, printer and bookseller, a Dutchman, of wh. good charact. is giv. by John Dunton, in his Life and Errors, describ. his visit from Eng. to Mass. 1686, but he spells the name Brunning, as does, also, the Prob. rec. when admin. of his est. was giv. 25 Aug. 1691, to his wid. Mary. He d. 8 Apr. preced. See also Thomas, Hist. of Print. II. 413. MALACHI, Boston, had small est. at Watertown, but in B. d. 27 Nov. 1653; had not w. or ch. kn. to Bond, but he marks his d. five yrs. later. NATHANIEL, Portsmouth, R. I. a freem. 1655, m. Sarah, d. of William Freeborn, by him brot. from Eng. may have had Samuel. SAMUEL, Portsmouth, R. I. perhaps s. of Nathaniel of the same, is by Potter thot. to have m. Rebecca, youngest d. of capt. Samuel Wilbor. ✓ THOMAS, Salem, freem. 17 Apr. 1637, had Mary, bapt. 7 Jan. 1638; and Deborah, 31 Jan. 1647; was of Topsfield 1661, d. Feb. 1671, aged 83. Felt. He left no s. but four ds. by his will are nam. Mary, w. of Edmund Towne; Eliz. w. of James Symonds; Sarah, wh. had m. 20 Nov. 1661, Joseph Williams; and d. Meacham; Deborah, not nam. in it had m. John Perkins, and was d. THOMAS, Watertown 1658, serv. of John Fleming, or of Thomas Fanning, perhaps of both, at differ. times, when justice was invok. whip. for steal. ✓

error see Hist. Salem below →

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts
p. 76

Thomas, Salem, 1636, frm. April 17, 1637. Town officer. He deposed in 1660, ae. about 73 years. Rem. to Topsfield before 1661, and was dism. 9 Nov. 1663, to join in the forming of a chh. there. Ch. Mary bapt. 7 (11) 1637, Deborah bapt. 31 (11) 1646.

He d. Feb. 1670. Will, dated Feb. 16, 1670, prob. 28 (4) 1671. Gr. son Thomas Towne, daus. Towne, Simons, Williams and Meacham; wife exec. Joseph Williams and Isaac Meacham agreed on division of the est. 17 (2) 1675.

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700
by Frank R. Holmes, p. xxv, 395

BROWNING

HENRY, a resident of New Haven, Conn., 1639.

JOSEPH, printer and bookseller, of Dutch descent, was at Boston, Mass., 1683; spelled his name Brunning.

NATHANIEL, b. London, Eng., about 1618; came to Portsmouth, R. I., 1640.

✓ THOMAS, freeman at Salem, Mass., 1637, no male issue.

NEW ENGLAND MARRIAGES PRIOR TO 1700 by Clarence Almon Torrey

BROWNING, Henry & Mary _?_; b 1640; New Haven
BROWNING/BRUNNING, Joseph (-1691) & Marah/Mary COBHAM (-1739?), m/2 John ROGERS 1693?; b 1690; Boston
BROWNING, Malachi (-1653) & Mary [COLLIER] (-1672); b 1636; Boston
BROWNING, Nathaniel & Sarah [FREEBORN] (1632-1670); b 1650; Portsmouth, RI
✓ BROWNING, Thomas (-1671, ae 83) & Mary _?_ (-1682+); b 1637(8?), b 1628?; Salem/Topsfield
BROWNING, William (-1730) & 1/wf Rebecca [WILBUR]; ca 1687; Portsmouth, RI/South Kingston, RI

Essex County Quarterly Court Records

Dec 1645 "Thomas Browning discharged from training 30:12 (30 Feb. 1645 old style = 2/30/1646 in today's calendar) paying 10s a year to the Company." (The text from book)

→ History of Salem

FISHING AND SHIPBUILDING 385

Thomas Browning[1] was living in Salem in 1636, when he was about forty-nine years of age; and Nathaniel Porter[2] ~~was also here that year. Joseph Pope[3] is said to have been a son of Robert Pope of Yorkshire, England, and have come to America in the Mary and John, of London, in 1634. He was in Salem as early as 1636.~~ William

nathanyell Porter

in Middleton; 11. William,[3] baptized Oct. 25, 1761, in Middleton; probably married Mary Joseph (published in Salem July 2, 1785).

✓ [1] Thomas Browning, born about 1587; lived in Salem; died Feb. —, 1670-1; children: 1. Mary, baptized Jan. 7, 1637-8; married Edmund Towne; 2. Elizabeth; married James Symonds; 3. Sarah; married Joseph Williams; 4. Deborah, baptized Jan. 31, 1646-7; married Isaac Meachem.

See PAGE 6
III

This particular line below follows the youngest daughter. We follow the oldest, Mary, who married Edmond Towne.

THOMAS BROWNING

Salem, Mass.

THOMAS[1] BROWNING, born in England, about 1587 (he stated his age as about 73 in 1660), died at Topsfield, Mass., early in 1671; married MARY ———, who died after 1682.

He settled in Salem, Mass., by 1636, and was made a freeman, 17 Apr. 1637. In 1645 he was relieved of the duty of military training, but required to pay a yearly fee of ten shillings to the local company. Qualifying ancestor, The Society of Colonial Wars.

Before 1657 the family removed to Topsfield, but retained the Salem homestead, and Browning called himself "of Salem" in his will. He served on the Grand Jury in Ipswich in 1657. He was dismissed from the Salem church to that of Topsfield, 9 Nov. 1663.

His will, dated 16 Feb. 1670, proved 28 June 1671, appointed his wife executrix, and after her death gave his Topsfield realty to his daughters ✓Towne and Simons, and his Salem land to his daughters Williams and Meacham. The Salem property was divided between the two sons-in-law, Joseph Williams and Isaac Meacham, in 1675, Williams agreeing to pay Meacham £12 on the death of Mary Browning, their mother-in-law, because Williams' part of the realty included housing.

References

W. G. Davis: The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne (1927), pp. 19-22.
Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., 2-228, 229; 3-1, 2.

DEBORAH[2] BROWNING, baptized at Salem, Mass., 31 Jan. 1646/7, died after 1704; married first, at Topsfield, Mass., 28 Nov. 1666, John Perkins, who ✓ died 19 May 1668; married second, at Salem, Mass., 28 Dec. 1669, (CAPT.) ISAAC[2] MEACHAM, born about 1642, died at Enfield, Conn., 29 Apr. 1715.

References

Topsfield, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 1-127, 240.
Salem, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 1-132.

(Chart I, Line 24)

Since there were no sons to carry on the family name, we can expect no Browning genealogy nor, probably, to find out where in England the family came from.

In 1400's

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[By William B. Towne.]

The name of Towne, or *Town* and *Towns*, as it is sometimes spelt, is not one of frequent occurrence. It may however be found here and there, generally in communities of Anglo-Saxon derivation, and though surnames began to be used in England about the time of the Norman Conquest, and from century to century for three or four centuries continued to be adopted till they came into general use, this does not seem to be one that met with much favor. The earliest existence of it known to the writer is A.D. 1274, when Wm. de la Towne, of Alvely, a village in Shropshire, about twenty miles South East of Shrewsbury, the capital of the county, was at that time engaged in the prosecution of a suit at law against one of the officers of the parish, and the following year was on a jury at Astley in the same county. The next we hear of it, is one hundred and thirty or forty years later, in the reign of Henry IV., when upon the windows of the church in Kennington, Kent co., impaled with that of Ellis of the same place, were the arms of a family by this name, being argent, on a chevron, sable, three cross-croslets, ermine. Thomas at Towne, who

at this time possessed much land about Charing, and who bore the same coat of arms, married Benedicta, only daughter of John Brampton, alias Detling, of Detling Court, and thereby inherited a manor in Throwley, where he removed and erected a seat about one fourth of a mile from the church and named it "Towne Place," soon after which he died, leaving his possessions to three daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Eleanor married Richard Lewknor of Challock, Bennet or Benedicta married Wm. Watton of Addington, and Elizabeth became the wife of Wm. Sondes, of the same parish. His estate was divided about A.D. 1446, when Throwley was allotted to Eleanor the wife of Richard Lewknor. From the manner of the division it is quite evident that he died without leaving descendants to transmit his name to posterity.*

The next reference to this name known to the writer is in the county of Lincoln, where it has existed for four hundred years. In A.D. 1459, Wm. Towne, D.D., was collated† at Stow in Lindsey, in this County‡—and in A.D. 1470, was appointed Almoner to King Henry VI., in accordance with the following commission, the original of which is in Latin.

Concerning the goods of such as commit suicide and the collection of things given or forfeited to God.

The King to all, to whom, &c. Greeting.

Although we refer to it with grief, divers persons of our realm, unmindful of the salvation of their souls, laying aside the fear of God, consenting to diabolical instigation. frequently destroy themselves, as well by hanging as by the sword, by drowning or other methods,

Whose goods and chattels, by right of Our Crown, ought to accrue to Our Almonry [or fund for benevolence], as the goods and chattels are known to do of those, who, without intention, by accident, may have unfortunately killed or caused the death of Our subjects, as horses, carts, chariots, ships, boats, and such like, commonly called Deodands,

Nevertheless, at the wary suggestion of some of our subjects, goods and chattels of this kind are fraudulently withdrawn from our aforesaid Almonry, and, as is said, are not at all applied to it,

We, considering the premises, have, of our special grace, granted, so far as in us lies, to our beloved Clerk [or clergyman] *William Towne,* Our Almoner, in augmentation of our Fund for Alms, all the goods and chattels aforesaid, forfeited (?) by the death of persons, as above, who destroy themselves; which goods, chattels and Deodands now belong or ought to belong to Us, in any place within our realm of England, from the beginning of our reign to the present time, and for the period in which he has been Our Almoner,

Moreover, appointing him Our Almoner to make inquiry, from time to time, as often as may be necessary, respecting goods, chattels and Deodands of such kind as aforesaid, and to seize on, take and carry off the same, by himself, or his deputy, or sufficient deputies wherever they may be found within our kingdom, as well within the liberties as without,

---

* Harris, Hasteds and Ireland's Histories of Kent.

† Became the Clergyman of the Parish.

‡ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

And to distribute them, thus levied and collected, by himself for Us in Alms, wherever he may think it best,

Commanding and prescribing to all and singular the Viscounts, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Escheators, Constables, and all other Our officers and servants, as well within the liberties as without, and to each of them, by the tenor of these presents, that, in the execution of the premises, they be supporters, superintenders, comforters, aids and defenders to Our aforesaid Almoner, and his said deputies, under the peril which threatens them;

Any statue, resumption, authority of Parliament, or of Our Council, made or to be made in this behalf, or any other thing, cause or matter whatever to the contrary held, done, or perpetrated, notwithstanding.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Witness, the King, at *Westminster*, on the tenth day of December, A.D. 1470.*

In old age he accepted an income† from the parish, and died A.D. 1496.

In 1470, John Towne, Professor of Divinity, succeeded Alexander Prowett as Precentor‡ of Lincoln, which place he resigned in 1473 for the Prebend of Dunholme.§ John Towne of Irby, County of Lincoln, made his will Nov. 18, 1540. To be buried in the Church of St. Andrew at Irby. Legacies to Anne, Thomas and George Towne, his brother Wm. of Irby being principal heir and executor. This will was proved June 1, 1541. John Towne of Ludborough, County of Lincoln, executed his will under date of Jan. 24, 1637—sons Leonard, John, and William, and brother Richard Towne.||

Richard Towne of Braceby, in the same County, m. Ann ——— and had children as follows: Richard, who died in 1617, leaving wife Alice, son Leonard, and dau. Hellen not twenty-one years of age; Edward, who had children in 1630; Elizabeth, who m. ——— Phillips; Hellen, who m. ——— Oxman; Prudence, who m. ——— Walton; Ann, who m. ——— Armestone; Katherine, bap. Oct. 14, 1599; Mary, bap. April 15, 1601; William, bap. May 21, 1603; and Margery.¶

ours?

The earliest we find the name in this country is 1635, when Wm. Towne was an inhabitant of Cambridge. On the 18th of the 2d month, [April] 1637, he appeared before the General Court and took the requisite oath to become a freeman or voter. He was Town Clerk in 1639, purchased land at Cambridge in 1653, of David Stone and Thomas Danforth, and in 1655 of Edmund Goffe, was tythingman in 1680, and died April 30, 1685, aged 80 years. Amount of his Estate, £118 13*s*. 6*d*. The name of his wife was Martha, and she died in Jan., 1674. Their children were: Peter, born in England about the beginning of the year 1633; and Mary, born at Cambridge in 1637. Peter married, first, Joanna; second, Elizabeth, who was living and was of Braintree in 1724. He was Administrator of the Estate of his father, and from its settlement appears to have been an only son; was a constable at Cambridge, in 1668, '76, '90, '91 and '94, selectman in 1695, and died Nov. 2, 1705, aged 72 ys. 10 mos. His name may be found upon a Tombstone at Cambridge, with the inscription partially obliterated. The following is a copy of his Will, and the final settlement of his estate indicates that he left no one to transmit his name to posterity, and that with the death of his widow the name became extinct so far as it relates to this family at Cambridge.

In yᵉ name of God. Amen. I, Peter Town, of Cambridg in New England, being Weak in Body, but of sound mind, do make this my last Will and Testamᵗ. Impr. I com'nd my Soul to yᵉ mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my body to yᵉ Grave decently to be buryed without profuseness according to yᵉ discretion of those whom I shall constitute yᵉ Overseers of this my Last Will and Testamᵗ; and as to my Temporall Estatᵉ my Will is that it be thus disposed of: First of all, I Will and bequeath to my Dear Wife the whole of my Real Estate, to be quietly enjoyed and possessed by her so Long as she shall continue my Widow. It. I will and bequeath to my dear Wife, the sum of one hundred pounds money, to be disposed of by her as she shall see meet. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife, my silver Cups, my beds and bedding, all my Pewter and brass, and all my other household stuff to her and her heirs forever. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife yᵉ three Gold Rings as also yᵉ three pounds odd money mainly French money, wᶜʰ is in a small purse, to her and her heirs forever. Item. I Will and bequeath to my Brother Samuel Pain, of Brantrey, yᵉ sum of three pounds money to be paid wᵗʰin six months after my decease. Item. My Will is with respect to my Negro Servants, That Mingo shall have his freedom when he gains his health as soon as he pleases, and yᵗ in the mean timᵉ he be carefully look'd after and maintained out of my estate: That Charles shall faithfully Serve my Wife yᵉ full term of four years after my deceasᵉ, and that then he have his Freedom: Only in casᵉ my Wife marryes before yᵉ Term of four years be expired, then Charles upon her marriage have his freedom: That Fidella live wᵗʰ my Wife and serve her faithfully yᵉ space of seven years after my decease, and in case my wife continue my Widow three years more than thesᵉ seven years and need Fidella's help, then Fidella shall Live three years longer with my wife and then have her freedom: And if my Wife dyes before Fidella comes to yᵉ age of twenty years, then my will is that Fidella shall be put into some sober Religious family at yᵉ discretion and according to the direction of my Overseers, to live there as a servant till she come to be twenty years old, and Fidella to have yᵉ benefit and advantage of wᵗ should be allowed her for her service in yᵉ said time, then to have her Freedom. Item. My Will is, that as my servants come to have their freedom They shall each have ten pounds money paid them by my Executrix: And if either dyes before yᵉ time of their freedom their Legacye to go to yᵉ surviving, and be equally divided among yᵐ. Item. My Will is, That when my wife dyᵉs or ceases to be my Widow, Then the whole of my Real Estate shall be divided among my five first

(The William Towne this page not ours)

Evidently author is trying to show that more than one Wm Towne came over

(Related to Wilbores?)

---

* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. pp. 668–9.

† His income was £6 13*s*. 4*d*. per annum, and he was buried in Kings College Chapel with this epitaph:

Hic Jacet Magister
Will. Towne Doctor in Theologica quandam
Socius hujus collegii qui obiit 11 die
Mensis Marti anno Incarnationis
Dominice MCCCCXCVI.

‡ The leader of the Choir in a Cathedral—called also the Chantor or Master of the Choir.

§ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

|| Lincoln County Wills.

¶ Ibid.

cousins living at Bridgewater, viz.: my cousin John Howard, my cousin Nathaniel Howard, my cousin Joseph Howard, my cousin Elisha Howard, and my cousin Mary Mitchell, to be unto them and their heirs forever. Provided, however, and it is my Will, that in case my cousin Joseph Howard will give to Stephen his Negro servant his freedom, when he comes to be six and twenty years old, then he shall have twenty pounds more of this my Real Estate when it comes to be Divided, than my other cousins, and that otherwise he shall have no interest therein. Item. My Will is, that my once negro servant Jane, who lives at Boston, shall have ye sum of five pounds paid her wthin six months after my decease: Also, I will and bequeath to my wife's mother (Hannah Willbur) the sum of three pounds money, to be paid in three months after my deceas:—And if so much of my estate shall after all this remain undisposed of by me my Will is, that thirty pounds shall be paid to ye easing of ye poorer sort of people in Cambridge, yt shall be rated to ye building a new meeting house at ye discretion and ordering of my Overseers, Deacon Hastings and Sam'l Cooper being joyned wth them; Provided and it being still my Will, yt the Town wthin ye space of three months after my decease do meet and by a Publick Vote agree upon ys new building to be begun, and set about forthwith, as also yt they do not put my Dear Wife or any part of her estate into ye Rate for the said building when they come to make the rate: Otherwise, what I have Willed with respect to the New Meeting house shall be altogether Void and insignificant. And as to wt shall yet remain undisposed of by me, I will and bequeath ye Improvement and use of it to my Dear Wife so long as she shall continue my Widow, to be improved by her for her comfort and support, It being provided yt she does not run ye hazzard of loosing ye money by letting it to one person or another, and at her death or marriage wt remains shall be equally disposed of and divided among my five cousins aforementioned. Ite. My Will is, that my loving and trusty friends Nathl Hancock, sen., Solomon Prentiss, sen., and Nicholas Fessenden, sen., be ye Overseers of ys my Last Will and Testament, and that they be each allowed ye sum of Twenty shillings money. Finally I do constitute and appoint my Dear Wife ye sole executrix of this my Will.

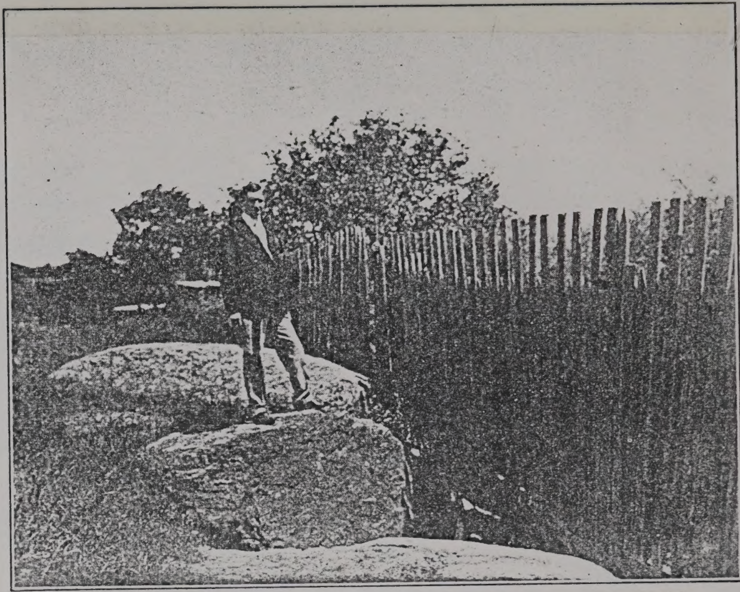
In Witness to all wch I hereby set my hand and seal this Twenty-eighth day of May, in ye year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and five. A memorandum before signing. That it is my desire yt my Dear Wife do let Mr. Nicholas Fessenden, School master, have five pounds as a token of my respect to him, unless my wife shall want it for her own comfort—she to be judge.

PETER TOWN [L.S.]

Signed, sealed and published in presence of William Brattle, Nath'l Hancock, sen., Owen Warland.

We now come to WILLIAM TOWNE, the Anglo-American progenitor of descendants who have settled in a majority of the States of the American Union. Of his birth-place or parentage we know nothing positively, though he may have come from the County of Lincoln in England, and may have been the son of Richard and Ann Towne, of Bruceby.

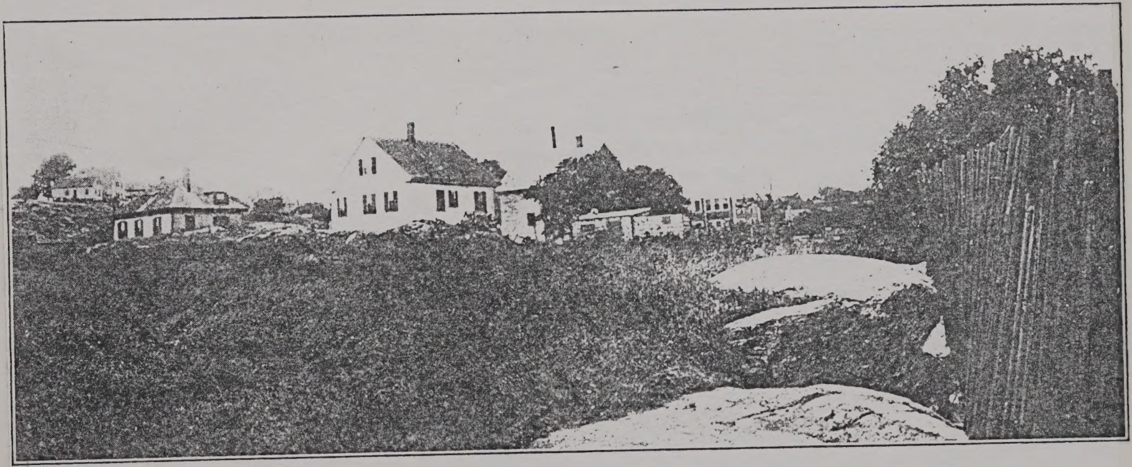
[To be continued.]



THE CREVICE.

(John Willard, whose widow Margaret married William Towne - see P 18 following - was thrown into this pit, with the bodies of others.)

Also see P 16. Rebecca #1, Mary #6 and Sarah #7, daughters of The first William + Joanna, tried for witchcraft.



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

NURSE

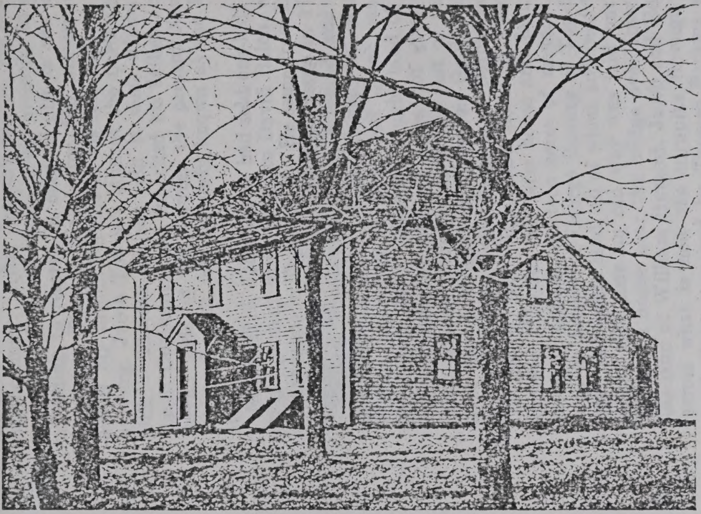
Hx of Salem MA by Perley v3 16[illegible]

Towne

dup.

Fuller, which was in controversy; and we found that we wanted fourscore pole reaching the former bounds, that Andover challenged towards Will's Hill.

A man-servant of Thomas Mould was drowned in the North River, and the constable impressed a jury of inquest, consisting of Resolved White, Edward Beachum, George Jacob, John Tomkens, Manaseth Marston, Peter Cayes, Andrew Alger, Edward Flint, Henry West, John Pease, Robert Wilson and John Cook. Their return was dated May 2, 1678, and it stated "that there were no outward wounds and water was the cause of his death."



FRANCIS NURSE HOUSE

The Nurse house, situated off Pine Street, in Danvers, was built by Francis Nurse in 1678. Here lived his wife Rebecca Nurse, when, in 1692, she was arrested as a witch and hanged. Mr. Nurse died possessed of it Nov. 22, 1695. The estate was immediately divided, and the house and land around it were assigned to his son Samuel. Samuel Nurse died Dec. 10, 1716, and the title descended to his son Samuel, who died in the spring of 1740. It then belonged to the latter's son Francis Nurse, who died in the spring of 1780, then to Francis' son Benjamin until the latter removed to Merrimack, N. H., in 1784. The estate then passed by deed to strangers, in whom the title and occupancy re-

Rebecca Nurse was the daughter of our ancestor, William Towne, and brother of our ancestor, Jacob Towne. (Two other sisters were also accused & one executed)

In Feb. 1651, William Paine sold William Howard,[12] then living in Topsfield, his farm house, barn and 82 acres of land for £69.12.9. Little is known about William Howard. He was born about 1609 and was in Topsfield in 1649. He became the first town clerk after the town was established. In 1653 he bought another parcel of land of William Paine for £10, which had been "at one time in possession of Walter Roper.[13] Howard did not live in Topsfield more than ten years when he had disposed of his property and left town. His name is not found on the list of commoners in 1661. He went to Boston where his widow Alice, in 1675, petitioned to dispose of his estate.

Four days before William Paine sold William Howard part of his farm, the former deeded forty acres for £29.1.2 to William Towne, Sr., of Salem.[14] This land bordered on Ipswich River and was near the bridge, now called Balch's bridge, on Salem Street. In the early days it was referred to as the Town bridge.

This bridge may have been built by Walter Roper, for in the deed [15] when Paine sold William Howard a piece of land it included a way which "belongs to sd ground — nigh to the house of William Town — and soe to the great bridg which the sd Walter Ropper built and cart-waye over the river towards the south." No doubt the growth of the town and need for pasturage and timber caused the building of a rude structure in keeping with the blazed bridge path "leading to the south." It also made it easier to reach Salem and other towns on the south.

William Towne was in Salem in 1640 and perhaps earlier. His house there was on a grant of land of ten acres in the "North Fields" so called, now Danversport, next north of the land upon which the George Jacobs house stood. The forty acres of land William Towne bought of William Paine in Topsfield included six acres by the cellar William Howard built and thirty-two acres to the east of it. William Towne therefore was a commoner in Topsfield in 1661. The house William Towne built was in the field about opposite the present house on the Agricultural Society grounds on what is now South Main street near the corner of "the road that goes to Salem."

When William Towne's son, Joseph, married Phebe Perkins, daughter of Deacon Thomas, in 1663, William deeded two-thirds of his property to his son. Some are of the opinion that the house, or part of it, near the corner of Salem and River streets, now known as the Walsh house, was built by Joseph Towne on a portion of his father's land. April 15, 1703, Joseph and his wife Phebe gave their son John, one-third of all their property and he was to have the remainder after the decease of his parents. John gave it to his sons, John and Bartholomew. After Joseph's decease, his widow Phebe "for support and to relieve me in my necessity in my old age and according to reserve in deed of gift to son John" sold her son-in-law Thomas Nichols for £50, sixteen acres 'given to me by my father Perkins in his last will'." It was "lying by Serg. Jacob Towne's land at the northwest end of Long Hill." Thomas Nichols sold it some fifteen years later to David Cummings who inherited his father John's homestead there. This lot was between the present Newburyport turnpike and what was formerly known as the Ezra Batchelder house.

ours

Before 1719, John Towne had sold one-half acre of his land on the present River street to David Balch, who was the first of that name in Topsfield. [16] He came from Beverly and built a house about the time of his marriage in 1713.

William Towne's two sons, Edmund and Jacob were also commoners in 1661. Edmund married Mary, daughter of Thomas Browning in 1652 and Jacob married Katherine Symonds in 1657. Edmund bought land of Zaccheus Gould, Feb. 16, 1656, number of acres not given. [17] His brother Jacob already owned land to the east of this which he may have also purchased of Zaccheus Gould, all of which was probably part of the Paine land purchased by Mr. Gould. On Dec. 2, 1656, Jacob and Edmund Towne paid William Howard £150 for one farm house and farm containing fifty acres of upland, thirteen acres of meadow, also his title in land he bought of George Bunker of Topsfield. [18] This was near their other land, all of which adjoined the father's farm. About this time an old way was laid out from the father William's house near the bridge over Ipswich river through the land of William Howard, Jacob and Edmund Towne and across what is now the turnpike through George Bunker's land (later acquired by Thomas Perkins and John Redington). Here it joined an old way leading to the house of John

-ours

---

[12] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 147.
[13] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 148.
[14] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 23.
[15] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 148.

[16] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 36, leaf 113.
[17] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 57.
[18] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 58.

Wildes. It probably followed what is now Maple and so on through Perkins Street to what is known as Meeting House Lane.

Old residents now living recall that years ago they were told that the section around where the first meeting house stood on this lane near the junction of Howlett Street was considered the centre of the town. It is so referred to in the town records when it was voted, Nov. 5, 1703, "the former return of laying out ye highway from the Bridge over the River up in to the town: Should be Recorded in ye Town Book, the way having been laid out by Francis Peabody, John Redington, Edmund Towne, and William Howard in 1656."

On the same day in 1656 that William Howard sold part of the land he had bought of William Paine to Edmund and Jacob Towne, he deeded forty-seven acres with "houses and a barn" to Thomas Browning.[19] The latter was living in Salem in 1636 and moved to Topsfield after he bought his farm and was a commoner there in 1661. He had four daughters but no son. His oldest daughter Mary, who married Edmund Town, and her sons, William and Samuel, seem to have acquired most of her father's land in Topsfield after the latter's death in 1670/1, who owned about one hundred acres there at that time. Browning's farm was probably east of that of Jacob and Edmund Towne and Isaac Estey and extended to the Thomas Perkins' farm on the east and Redington land on the north, probably running east from the present turnpike in the vicinity of what is now Central Street. His house probably stood near the brook on the eastern side of the present Agricultural Society grounds. Mr. Browning owned meadow land in Topsfield south of the river as early as 1653 when his land is given as a bound in a deed.[20] On Feb. 15, 1660, when a committee took possession of meadow claimed by "goodman" Browning, they stated it "lyes on the east syde of that which was possesst by William Towne, on the other syde of the river, against Goodman Browning's house." Mar. 31, 1659 Thomas Browning sold James Moulton of Wenham one half the farm of 70 acres granted him by Salem. Part of the meadow at least was next Topsfield common land.[21]

Both Edmund Bridges and his son Edmund were in Topsfield by 1660. The father, who is said to have lived variously in Lynn, Rowley and Ipswich, and perhaps Boxford, had come from England in 1635. He returned to the town of Ipswich within a few years where he died. His son, Edmund, married William Towne's daughter Sarah in 1659/60 and was another of the sons-in-law to settle near William's home. He probably bought land there at the time of his marriage. He is listed as a commoner in 1661 and paid a minister's rate in 1664. When he sold his house and eight acres of land to Ens. John Gould in 1668 it was bounded on the northeast by land of Thomas Perkins, Sr., east and southeast by that of Jacob Towne, west and south by John Robinson and Edmund Towne. The deed was not given until 1670[25] when Edmund Bridges had moved to that part of Salem, now Danvers, not far from the Topsfield line. His house there is said to have stood on the southeast side of Rea's hill, so called. The building was later purchased by John A. Sears, father of Judge George B. Sears and moved to his farm in Putnamville. After Edmund Bridges' death in 1682, his widow married Peter Cloyse and was accused of witchcraft. She is said to have been spirited away by her son and thus escaped execution.

Isaac Estey was another son-in-law of William Towne. He married Mary Towne before 1656 and probably settled in Topsfield about the time of his marriage. He was a cooper and first lived in Salem. No record or deed is found to show how Isaac Estey first acquired land in Topsfield, but as it joined that of his father-in-law, and other members of that family he probably bought a portion of one of the early grants. He was listed as a commoner in 1661. His wife was executed as a witch in 1692. Isaac Estey owned a part of what is now the Agricultural Society property. He added to his holdings through the years, providing his sons with land as they married. He left his son Jacob the homestead when he died in 1712. His son, Isaac, lived south of the river on what was later part of the Pierce farm. This land was part of the first division of common land. The fifteenth lot of 10 acres was given Issac Estey and later he bought lots next to this. When the 500 acres or the remainder of common land was divided in 1722 the Esteys received additional grants in this vicinity.

John Robinson was of Salem in February 1664/5, when he was granted twenty or thirty acres of land "about Ipswich River" by the Selectmen of Salem. In 1671 he bought 40 acres of John Porter, Sr., which was bounded by land of William Hobbs, John Nichols and John Ruck where his son Thomas later resided.[26] This land was included in what was set off in 1728 as part of the town of Middleton.

John Robinson was living in Topsfield a short time later, before 1668, when the birth of a son was recorded. He was not listed as a commoner in 1661. His house was probably west of William Towne's on what is now South Main Street. On October 30, 1670, he exchanged twenty acres of land with Thomas Perkins for six acres of upland and swamp, and in November he bought a house and about eighteen acres of land from John Gould for £40 which had formerly belonged to Edmund Bridges.[27]

---

[19] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 216.
[20] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 148.
[21] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 583.
[24] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 201.
[25] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3. page 101.
[26] Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 151.
[27] Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 171.

Clippings

Towne

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 - by Clarence Almon Torrey

TOWNE, Edmund (?1629, 1628-1678) & Mary [BROWNING] (1638-1717); b 1655, b 1657, ca 1652; Topsfield
TOWNE, Jacob (1632/33-1704) & Catharine SYMONS/SYMONDS; 26 Jun 1657; Topsfield
TOWNE, Jacob (1660-1741) & Phebe SMITH (1661-1740); 24 Jun 1684, 1683?; Topsfield
TOWNE, John & Phebe [LAMSON] (1652?); doubtful; ?Ipswich
✓ TOWNE, John (1658-1740) & Mary SMITH (1658-); 2 Feb 1680; Topsfield/Framingham
TOWNE, Joseph (1639, bpt 1648-1713) & Phebe [PERKINS] (?1644-1715+); b 1666, ca 1665; Topsfield
TOWNE, Joseph (1661-1717) & Ruhama/Amy? SMITH (1668-1756); 10 Aug 1687; Topsfield
TOWNE, Joseph (1673-) & 1/wf Margaret CASE; 9 Nov 1699; Topsfield
TOWNE, Peter (?1633-1705, ae 72 y 10 m) & 1/wf Joanna _?_; Cambridge
TOWNE, Peter (?1633-1705), Cambridge & 2/wf Elizabeth PAYN (-1724+); 8 Apr 1697, 6 Apr 1697, 1 Apr 1697; Braintree/Cambridge
TOWNE, Samuel & Abigail _?_; b 1661; Boston
TOWNE, Samuel (1673-1714) & Elizabeth KNIGHT, m/2 Elisha PERKINS; 20 Oct 1696; Topsfield
TOWNE, Thomas & Sarah FRENCH; 17 Mar 1684/5; Topsfield
✓ TOWNE, William (1599-1672, 1673) (ae 60 in 1660) & Joanna/Jone BLESSING; Yarmouth, Eng, 25 Mar 1620, 25 Apr 1620; Salem/Topsfield
TOWNE, William (-1685, ae 80) & Martha _?_ (-1674); b 1632; Cambridge
TOWN, William (1659-) & 1/wf Eliza/Elizabeth? _?_; Topsfield
✓ TOWNE, William & Margaret (_?_) WILLARD, w John; 22 Aug 1694; Topsfield

Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope

TOWN, TOWNE,

✓ Edmund, apprentice to Henry Skerry, came in 1637 to Salem. Sergeant. Rem. to Topsfield. Wife Mary; ch. Sarah b. 26 April, 1657, d. in 1661 and — d. in 1662-3.

His est. was divided 27 (4) 1678, as his widow declared he had wished, to herself, 4 sons and 5 daus. Distribution in 168? to ch. Edmund, Jacob, Joseph, Rebecca, wife of Francis Nurse, and Sarah Bridges.

John, Springfield, a witness to the Indian deed in 1636.

William, planter, Cambridge, propr. 1635. Wife Martha; ch. Peter bapt. in England, and about 3 years old when his parents joined Camb. chh.; [Mi.] Mary b. (7) 1637. His wife d. Jan. 20, 1673-4.

He d. March 30, 1685, ae. 80. Inv. taken 26 May, 1685.

✓ William, gardiner, Salem, frm. April 18, 1637. Rem. to Topsfield. With wife Joanna deeded land to son Joseph in 1663, when he was about to marry Phebe, dau. of Thomas Perkins. Joanna was recd. from Sal. chh. to that of Tops. 19 (4) 1664. She deposed in 1670, ae. 70 years; he deposed in 1660, ae. about 60 years.

BUFFAM, BUFFUM, ✓

Robert, Salem, 1638. Wife Thamesin; ch. Lydia b. 19 (12) 1646. [Es. Files.]

Admin. gr. to widow Tamson 2 (10) 1669; deposition of Gertrude Pope. Petition of Robert Wilson, John Hill, Wm. Beanes and Jeremiah Neale, children and heirs of the deceased, Nov. 25, 1678, and deposition of his dau. Mary Neale, ae. about 30 yrs. Sons Caleb and Joshua referred to. The widow's will, dated 10 May, prob. at Boston 13 June, 1688, beq. to daus. Sarah Beans, Lydia Locker, Mary Neele; to the ch. of dau. Margaret Smith; to gr. ch. Deborah Forster and her bro. Robert Wilson; Exercise Pope, Damaris Buffum, Sarah Darlin, Caleb and Tammasin B., Lydia Lennard and her sister Elizabeth Beckett, Tammazen and Robert Beans, Elizabeth Kellam, Jeremiah Neele; and to sons Joshua and Caleb.

FERGOOSE, see Vergoose.

Re: Towne

FERMAES, FERMASE, FERMACE, FERMAYES, FORMAIS, VERMAES,

Abigail, Salem, adm. chh. 19 (7) 1640.

Benjamin, Salem, adm. chh. 6 (1) 1641-2. Boston, frm. May 18, 1642. Rem. to Plymouth. Bought house and garden in Plymouth 11 July, 1649. He m. Dec. 21, 1648, Mercy, dau. of Gov. Wm. Bradford.

Mark, Salem, 1638; frm. May 13, 1640. Alice, widow, Salem, propr. and memb. chh. Rem. to Boston; she d. 9 (12) 1655. Will prob. Feb. 8, 1656; beq. to sister Joan Towne, ✓ to daus. Sarah Langdon, Ester Estick, Susan Goose, and Abigail Hutchinson; gr. ch. Susan Goose; son-in-law Mr. Edward Hutchinson. Est. in Salem and Boston. Jonathan Negus [Negoose,[a witness.

Buffam, Vermayes & Negos families were related to Joan Blessing Towne's sisters & came to Salem with the Townes from Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England

GOOSE, [see also Negoose,

William, Boston, trustee for John Wallington of London, turner, to receive money 1 (8) 1645. Goody Goose adm. chh. Boston 24 (2) 1659. Ch. John bapt. at Salem 14 (2) 1644.

In Salem Court 29 (4) 1664, the inv. of the est. of Mary, widow of Wm. G. was pres.: he had d. many yrs. before, intestate; the widow was distracted, and the town had borne the expense.

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700, by Frank R Holmes

TOWNE
Jacob, resident Salem, Mass., 1637.
Thomas, b. 1631, at Lynn, Mass., married Reading, Mass., 1662.
✓ William, son of Richard T. of Braceby, Lincolnshire, Eng., came to N. E., 1637, granted land Salem, Mass., 1640, removed Topsfield, Mass., 1651.
William, tavern keeper, b. Eng., 1605, freeman Cambridge, Mass., 1637, died April 30, 1685.

SKERRY
Francis, freeman, Salem, Mass., 1637. — brought Edmund, a youth of 9 (after others came a little earlier
Henry, cordwainer, brother of the preceding, b. Eng., 1606, came from Yarmouth, county of Lincoln; freeman, Salem, Mass., 1638.

EASTY or ESTY
Jeffrey, land granted at Salem, Mass., 1637.

Pope's Pioneers

BRIDGE, BRIDGES,

✓ Edmund, or Edward, ae. 23, came in the James in July in 1635. Settled at Lynn; blacksmith; frm. Sept. 7, 1639; propr. Rem. to Rowley; suit in court at Ipswich in 1641; propr. The Gen. Court 26 May, 1647, ordered him to answer at Essex Court for neglect to further public service by delaying to shoe Mr. Symond's horse when he was about to come to Court. He deposed in 1658, ae. about 46 years. [Es. Files.] Rem. to Ipswich; later to Topsfield. Wife Alice; ch. Mehitabel b. 26 (1) 1641, Edward, Faith, (courted by Daniel Black in 1660; lawsuit). He d. Jan. 13, 1684; his widow Mary d. Oct. 24, 1691.

Edward, Roxbury, frm. May 2, 1639. Wife Mary; ch. Mary b. Nov. 18, 1637, Thomas b. May 31, 1638. He d. 20 or 23 (10) 1683, ae. about 82 years. Will dated 5 Dec. 1677, prob. 27 (10) 1683. Dau. Mary; Edward and other ch. of dec. son John; John Gay, son of dau. Mary.

Henry, Watertown, propr. 1636.

John, yeoman, Cambridge, propr. 1632, frm. March, 4, 1634-5. Deputy, town officer, deacon. He m. Elizabeth, widow successively of Roger Bancroft and Martin Saunders. Marriage contract 29 (9) 1658. [Mdx. De. II.] Ch. Matthew, Thomas, (who m. Dorcas ——, and left a dau. Dorcas). [Mi.] The widow m. Edward Taylor. [Endorsement on the Mar. Contr.]

Edmund Bridges (Jr.) married, as her first husband, Sarah (Towne) He died 1682 + she later married Peter Cloyes

Essex County Quarterly Courts

Ipswich May 1670 (pg 244 - 256)

May 1670 Towne

Mr. Thomas Gilbert was presented for suspicion of being overtaken with drink. Court saw cause to counsel and admonish him and ordered him to pay the witnesses returned by the jury.*

Averell

*On 30 : 1 : 1670, William Averell,† late constable of Topsfield, addressed the court, he having been charged with base carriages openly in the congregation for doing no more than he apprehended was his duty: "About the 14th of the 9th mo last Mr. Gilbert being about to publish an order from the gen court for a day of thanksgiving as afterwards apeared: hee was pleased to say that one the 4th of the next month the last generall court at boston had agreed upon|| or given order for|| a day of thanksgiving wherupon one that was present Replyed Sir you mean the 4th day of the next week I being present saw there was a mistake in boath I acounted it my duty in conscience to my oth to endevor to prevent furder inconnevience at that time and place: made bold to say it is the 4th day of this week as I had ben informed to which mr gillbert Replyed I blesse god I am not drunk: o base base unworthy cariages to catch at a minastars words let them that are more godly and judicious speke that are church members If I haue desarued Justly to be soe villifyed in the face of an asembly for this cause I desire freely to leaue it to the court to determin."

Isaack Comings, sr., and John Goold testified to the same. Sworn in court.

Thomas Baker deposed that one day in the summer, on a sacrament day the people waited a long time in the afternoon for Mr. Gilbert to come and many went away. When he prayed deponent perceived that he was distempered in his head for he repeated many things many times over and lisped. Then he went to singing and read the psalm so that it could not be well understood, then he went to prayer again. When he had done he was going to sing again, but being desired to forbear used these expressions, "I bles god I find a great deall of comfort in it," and came out of the pulpit. He said to the people "I give you notis That I will preach amongst you no more." Sworn in court.

Isaacke Cummings, sr., deposed that Mr. Gilberte was not as composed as he used to be, and after praying said "lett us singe the 153 psalme," but both in singing and reading was very much out of order so that the people could not follow. When the psalm was about half done, deponent stood up and saw three or four laughing, and he said, "Sir, I intreete you to forbare and proscede no further for we are very much out of order, for in thus doeinge we shall but take the name of god in vaine." Mr. Gilberte stopped, said he found much comfort in singing and bade deponent hold his tongue and to sit down and they would sing without him. Deponent sat down and Mr. Gilberte prayed again and when he began to sing the second time, deponent stood up and said, "Sir, you went first to prayer and then you did singe and then you went to prayer againe and now would you goe to singe againe certeynly you nether knowe what you say nor what you doe." Then Mr. Gilbert was very angry and ran away without giving the blessing. Sworn in court.

Phebe Perkins, wife of Tho. Perkins, deposed that on sacrament day she was at dinner at Mr. Gilbert's and there was a cup with wine in it which was offered to Mr. Gilbert. He refused to take it at first, but afterward put the cup to his mouth, but she knew not whether he drank or not. Three more had the cup besides himself, and after he had dined he drank what was left in the cup. Immediately after dinner he sang a psalm, and in reading it she thought his voice was lower than it used to be. Sworn in court.

Sarah Gould deposed that being at Mr. Gilbert's house after sacrament at dinner time, she saw her brother Perkins bring the wine, empty it into the golden cup and ask Mr. Gilbert to drink. "Mr Gilbert did drinke to my Brother Perkins and bad him drinke to ould Goodwife Townes shee did put the cope to her mouth and set the cope doune and Mr Gilbert take et the seckond time at diner and dranke et up for hee torned up the cope and my bother Perkins tould mee the Golden Cope was about three quarter full I did see the cope offered to noe more then is aboue menened and emedatly upon this I did see Mr Gilbert eyes groe very dim and hee did sinke doune in his chare Lenig bake and after he had sat a while hee toke his psalme books to sing and his wife told him hee had not returned thankes o said he I haue for goot: he did returne thankes and sing a psalme after the same maner as hee did in the pulpit Clepping his words very short so as I could not understand him as soone as dener was don my sister Perkins and I went into the tother rome and presantly wee hard him vomit A: said my sister Perkins I wonder my Husban would aske him to drinke for I thinke hee had noe need of et: for sd my Sister Perkins the forst time hee toke the Cope I saw him drinke a good draft and as he went to the meting hous hee had Like to fale down and when hee Came into the pulpit, he went to prayer and prayed so brokenly clepping of the King Engliss as wee ues to say soe as I could not understand him and after prayer hee went to sing a psalme and named the hundred and fiufty thurd psalme and after a uery broken maner did sing," etc. He said he would never preach more in Topsfeild and desired the people to provide for themselves. Sworn in court.

Johanna (her mark) Towne, aged about seventy-five years, deposed that in the forenoon of that day, Mr. Gilbert administered the "sacrement swetly unto us," and after sacrament at dinner was very temperate, she sitting next to him. If he were drunk, she believed it was with his distemper and not with drinking too much strong liquor, "as sum so uncharitabely surmise against him."

John Gould deposed concerning what he heard his sister Perkins say, etc. Sworn in court.

†Autograph.

Four of our ancestors are mentioned above: Constable William Averill Jr, Deacon Thomas Perkins, and his wife, Phebe (Gould) Perkins. (John Gould was her brother.) Also the elderly and charitable Joanna Towne. (née Blessing)

The court found against Rev. Gilbert & fined him for drunkenness, though modern doctors believe he had a "nervous disorder" treatable with modern medicine.

Constables in those days were not paid. The public spirited Averill earned his living as a successful carpenter & building contractor. We inherit his genes, also those of uncharitable gossip Phebe and those of sweet and wise grandmother Johanna. For better or worse, all those traits are part of us.

ESTATE OF EDMOND TOWNE OF TOPSFIELD.

"The Intent and purpose of Edmond Towne presented by mary his wife Conscernin his estate presented to this Hounored Court now sitting Imprimis The minde of the deceased was as is mine allsoe; and is consented too by all partys conscernd that the four sonns shall haue all the Lands Equally devyded amongst them, And the rest of the estate to be Equally devyded amongst the 5: garles only Sarah the secong Daughter is already marryed and Hath rescievd to the vallue of twelve pounds already. Soe Leaveing my Cause to god, and to your Honnors searious Consideration I subscrybe myselfe mary Towne. Only provided that the widow's thirds of the whole be taken out fust. Jacob Towne deposed that Thomas Towne, eldest son of Edmund Towne, deceased, declared himself to be satisfied with an equal share with the rest of his brethren." Sworn in court, 27:4:1678.

Proved by the widow, 27:4:1678, with the consent of all the surviving persons concerned.

Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 29, *leaf* 30.

Administration upon the estate of Edmond Towne was granted 27:4:1678, to Mary, the relict, who was to dispose of the estate according to the mind of the deceased, as by mutual agreement of all surviving persons concerned, which writing was allowed. An inventory was also presented and sworn to. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol.* 5, *leaf* 117.

Inventory of the estate of Sergeant Edman Towne, taken at Topsfield, May 3, 1678, by Frances Pabody and Thomas Baker: Books, 1li.; wearing clothes, 7li. 14s.; linning sheetes and neckpins, 11li. 6s.; house and landes on the north of the Riuer, 220li.; upland and mado on the south side River, 72li.; five oxen and seven coues, 52li.; young Cattel, 19li. 17s.; shepe and lambes, 6li.; two horses, 7li.; swine, 8li.; iron tooles, 3li.; kittels and potes and other iron ware, 4li. 4s.; peuter and earthing ware and glas, 2li. 15s.; swordes and gones, 4li. 6s.; wheles and other lumbur, 6li. 3s.; a cubbard and cheastes, 2li. 10s.; bedsted and beddin, 16li. 10s.; pillin and saddel, 2li.; wooll and flax, 17s.; five barrels of sider, 2li. 10s.; wollin and linnin yarne, 2li. 10s.; home spon cloath, 7li. 10s.; corne and porke, 4li.; for halfe the farme which was given to Sargent Toune in Revertion by Thomas Browning; total, 453li. 12s. Depts owing, 26li. 3s. 3d.; by the death of one cow, 3li. 10s. Allowed in Salem court 27:4:1678.

Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 29, *leaf* 31.

Acknowledgment of John How, dated Mar. 5, 1679-80, of the receipt from his mother Towne, executrix to the estate of his father Towne, of his wife's portion.

Acknowledgment of Abigaile Peabody, dated Mar. 21, 1694-5, of the receipt from her mother Towne of her portion.

Acknowledgment of Rebecca Knitte, dated June 2, 1698, of the receipt from mother Towne of her portion.

Acknowledgment of John Prichett and his wife, dated July 27, 1698, of the receipt of her portion.

The widow Mary Towne of Topsfield testified in Ipswich court, Sept. 6, 1714, that as administratrix of her husband's estate, she had paid to Thomas Wilkins who married one of her daughters, her portion of the estate.

Essex County Probate Records, vol. 311, *page* 181.

An agreement made between Thomas Towne, William (his W mark) Towne, Joseph Town and Samuel Town, all of Topsfield, that whereas the court settled the lands of our father, Edmond Town of Topsfeild upon us, and also our mother Mrs. Mary Town hath given to us her share of land which belonged to our grandfather Thomas Browning, and we have divided all the said lands amongst ourselves as is hereafter expressed (excepting only two acres and a half of medow of said Browning's which our mother hath given by her will to our sisters): "Thomas Town hath two twenty acre lotts in the first Division where he now dwels and about six acres of medow joyning to his Land and to the Rever also about foure acres of medow Lyeing betwen Beverely medows and Wenham medows which he had of our father for Twenti and Two pounds willed to him by our grandfather Browning."

William Town's share of upland "is all that which was our fathers on the north side of the Rever where he now dwells as also a peace of medow of about three acres joyning eastward on Jacob Easte and westward upon Joseph Town and also six acres of medow on the south side of the Rever over against his dore."

Joseph Town's share is "all our fathers second devision where he now dwells it being about fifty acres also Three acres of Rever medow joyning to Jacob Este on the west and William Town on the east, also foure acres of medow on the south side of the Rever joyning upon Joseph Town on the east and on John Curtice on the west."

Samuell Town's share is "all the upland and medow that was our grandfather Brownings on the north side of the Rever In which is included William Towns share of land and medow which he and Samuell Town bought of our Unkle James Symonds, also about an acre and halfe of Revir medow joyning to Joseph Town to the west and Jacob Town to the east."

Signed Feb. 1, 1709-10. Witness: William Porter, Jonathan Putnam.

Acknowledged Dec. 16, 1717, by Thomas Town, William Towne, Benja. and Daniell Town sons of Joseph Towne and executors to their father's will.

Essex County Probate Files, Docket 27,886.

Towne

Miscelleneous Data

Essex County Quarterly Courts (Hearings)

Salem 24: 7(Sept) 1639. Jeffery Estie of Salem v Rich. Hollinworth If Estie does not pay for the time in five weeks or the other accept his boat, court to give execution

June 1640. William Towne v. John Cook. Debt. To measure Cook's lands, and if 5 acres be remaining to make up Town's land, to pay the latter 5 marks, etc.

Dec 1642. Jeffery Esty, a Salem presentment, admonished for much sleeping on the Lord's days in time of exercise. Wit - Jeffery Massie + Geo. Carwin.

Salem QC Fe 1648/9. Francis Nurse and Thomas Odingsells for defaming Dongall Ray — to pay fine or sit in the stocks. (Note on same day others were also fined.) Reason not stated.

Salem QC Nov 1658 (p 128) Mr Will. Browne v Will. Towne. For not giving account of a heifer hired by defendant. Withdrawn.

Five pounds allowed to Topsfield toward building a bridge sufficient for horses at least, to be made over the river near William Towne's house.† (autograph)

Salem QC June 1657 Towne (1657)

---

27 Sep 1653

Edmund Bridges, attorney of John Caldwell, testified that, being in Goodman Bridges' shop, Goodman —— being present, he heard him say that a woman and her daughter, gathering berries, saw four ✓ women, Mrs. Perkins, Goody Evens, Goody Dutch, etc. As they approached them, the four women sat upon the ground, but when they came near, the women had vanished. He could not say that they were witches.

Writ: Mr. Will. Browne, attorney of Capt. Robert Harding v. Richard Margerum, dated 23 : 1 : 16—, signed by Jonath. Negus,* for the court. Served by Ri. Wayte, marshal of Suffolk, by attachment of defendant's house and land in Boston, 29 : 1 : 1654.

lessing relatives Negus

27:7:1653 old style - Wife of Towne

Already the townspeople were afraid their neighbors were witches! Nearly 40 years before 1692.

---

204 SALEM QUARTERLY COURT (24 June 1660)

Mr. Henry Bartholmew v. Jacob Towne. ✓ For detaining and withholding a mare and foal, according to attachment. Verdict for plaintiff.*

Not only Townes testified but also inter-related families — Nichols, Rea, Goafe & so on

---

*Writ: Mr. Henry Bartholomew v. Jacob Towne of Topsfeild; dated, 28 : 3 : 1660; signed by Hillyard Veren,† for the court; and served by Samuell Archard,† deputy marshal, by attachment of house and barn.

Henry Bartholomew's bill of costs, 3li. 3s. 8d.

John Wildes, aged about forty years, deposed that the mare in controversy had the same earmarks as Jacob Towne's mare, and that the mare was formerly in deponents' possession, the latter and Edmund Towne having marked her. Deponent also testified that he made over a part of the said mare to said Jacob Towne about three years before. Sworn, June 22, 1660, before Daniel Denison.†

William Nicolls deposed that he had known this mare as Henry Bartholmew's for the past two years, and she had been in summer about Ipswich river, mostly in Topsfeild, etc. Sworn in court.

John Nicolls, aged about twenty years, deposed that three years before, he had helped this mare out of a mire, and had often seen her, with her foal, in that land called the Blind Hole; that he heard the mare belonged to Henry Bartholmew, the latter having bought her of Liftnt. Lothropp; that the foal came while she was on the other side of Ipswich river on the Governor's farm, and deponent had seen her the past spring at his father's house, and that she was the same mare that Jacob Towne had taken up, etc. Sworn in court.

Fransis Nurse deposed that "after my brother Jacob and brother Isack had had some discourse with Jossiah Raye about the mare my brother had lost I coming with him from my howse on an lectture day," deponent asked his brother if he could not by any lawful means get the mare, and he replied that she had been sold, and for all he knew might have gone to Berbadus, etc. Sworn in court.

Isack Estey deposed that he and his brother, Jacob Towne, were at Jossiah Rayes house, and heard said Ray say that his brother Lawthrop had taken up a mare very like said Towne's, and deponent thought from the way they spoke that it did not belong to Lathrop, etc. Sworn in court.

John Lovet, Ensign Willa. Dixi and William Ellet deposed that the mare was the same that Leiut. Lothrop sold to Mr. Henry Bartholomew, etc. Sworn in court.

Jeremy Hubberd,* aged twenty-eight years, deposed that he lived for more than four years at the house of Leiut. Lothrop, and that he had known the mare since she was two years old, etc. Sworn in court.

John Gould deposed that he was with Jacob Towne when he took up the mare, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Lawthroppe deposed that this mare was the same that he sold Mr. Bertholmew, together with a bay horse colt, two years and a half before. The mare had a list down her back, had a little bit cut out of her right ear, usually called a half-penny, near the middle of the ear, which was the earmark deponent had used more than twenty years, etc. Sworn in court.

Richard Mid—— also testified. Sworn in court.

Wiliam Towne and John Putnam testified that upon some difference about the bounds of Mr. Peterse and Mr. Foogs Meadow, Joshua Ray said that he could show the tree that was the bound tree, etc. Sworn in court.

Joseph Towne, aged about twenty-one years, deposed that he was at his brothers when John Wills and deponent's brothers marked the mare, which was a bright bay, with black legs, black mane and black tail, etc. Sworn in court.

Joshua Rea and William Cressy deposed that the mare they saw at Jacob Towne's was the same that Lieut. Lothrop sold to Mr. Henry Bartholomew, etc. Sworn in court.

Edman Town, Franses Nors and Joseph Town also deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmon Town, aged thirty-one years, brother of defendant, deposed that the mare which Jacob Town lost three years since came of a mare which now belongs to John Wills, and she was in deponent's yard at his house, and they marked all the beasts with the same earmark, etc. After marking they divided the mares, John Wills, having the old mare and his brother Jacob the young one, etc. Sworn in court.

William Towne, aged three score years, deposed that when Joshua Raye and William Creece came to view the mare that his son, Jacob Towne, now has in his possession, said Jacob asked Creece if he knew the mare that Mr. Bartellmue bought of his master Latrape and he said he did. When questioned about the earmarks, he could not answer definitely, etc. Sworn in court.

*Autograph.

Ipswich Quarterly Court - 26 March 1661

Gould, Towne, Browning

Isaack Comings and William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Zacheous Gould. Trespass. For claiming a parcel of meadow belonging to the said town and carrying away the hay. Withdrawn.†

†Zacheas Gould's bill of charges, to summoning Wm. Howard, witness from Boston, and one from New Medowes, 1li. 11s. 8d.

Copy of Topsfield town records, 22 : 12 : 1660, in which it was voted to authorize Isack Cumings, sr., and William Evens to prosecute against Zacheas Gould, Thomas Browning and William Towne to recover the meadow, etc. Copy made by John Redington,† clerk.

Zacheas Gould, aged seventy-two years, deposed that at a meeting at Topsfield many years before, Willm. Howard, then living at Topsfield, asked them to grant him a parcel of land lying near the farm house of Mr. Willm. Paine on the south side of the river, which was accordingly granted to Wm. Howard and Wolter Ropper. Said Howard was ordered to lay out the land, which he did, and made return to the town, and it was so entered in the town book. If any of this land should fall within Salem bounds, the town of Topsfield was not to make that good. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 26, 1661, before Robert Lord,† clerk.

Wolter Ropper, aged about forty-eight years, and Willm. Howard, aged about fifty-two years, deposed, Mar. 28, 1661, that some little time after the village of Topsfield was made a township by the General Court, Willm. Howard, then of Topsfield, asked at a lawful meeting for a nook or point of land that laid against the farm house and part of the farm that the said Howard bought of Mr. Wm. Paine. It was to begin where the river turned in toward Paine's farm, and to run over the point of upland called Salem meadow, which part was then in possession of said Howard, upon a straight line as near as might be so as to take in said Salem meadow. If the town saw fit to lay out a highway through said land, that this grant should not hinder. This grant also included the two acres of meadow that Willm. Towne bought of Mr. Paine and eight acres of meadow in the hands of Thomas Browning. The book in which the record was kept, the inhabitants of Topsfield now say was burned when John Redington's house was burned. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 26, 1661, before Robert Lord,† clerk.

‡Autograph.

Isaack Comings and William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Thomas Browneing. Trespass. For possessing and fencing a parcel of meadow belonging to the said town, mowing grass and carrying away hay for several years. Withdrawn.

Isaack Comings and William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Will. Towne. Trespass. For detaining a parcel of meadow, etc. Withdrawn.*

*Wm. Town's bill of charges, 1li. 11s. 6d.

William Longley v. Henry Collings and John Hathorne, in behalf of the town of Lyn. For withholding and not laying out forty acres of land, which was his equal proportion as an inhabitant according to the division made in 1638. Verdict for plaintiff, 40li., or to lay him out forty acres together in some convenient place within the limits of Lynn by June first next, as adjudged by

William Towne prevailed in this lawsuit over land

and easy. Though excelled by Everett, Wirt, and Berrien, in some of the minor graces of oratory, he certainly stands preëminent and unrivalled as the great argumentative speaker of his day: affording in the range and dignity of his subjects; the plan and arrangement of his speeches; the affluence of his illustrations; the irresistible force of his logic; the purity and lucidity of his diction, and the fervor of his patriotism, the best model for the bar, the forum and the platform which America, I had almost said, the world, has yet produced.

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[Communicated by William B. Towne.]

Continued from Vol. xx. p. 371.

31/9

The earliest positive information we have relative to him is at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., a city of considerable maritime importance, situated on the East coast of England, one hundred and eight miles in a direct line, and 120 miles by railroad northeast of London.

The origin and early history of this place, like many others in the British Kingdom, is quite obscure. The Romans, in the first century of the Christian Era, had a frontier military post* near here, and later it was called Cerdick's sand, or Cerdick's shore, deriving its name from Cerdick, a warlike Saxon, who, A.D. 496, with his son Cenrick, and a fleet of five ships, invaded the country at this point, entered the mouth of the river Yare, fought a battle, put the Britons to flight, and founded a colony. It being a low marshy neighborhood, the location proved unhealthy, the settlement was finally abandoned, and the colony took up their residence with the West Saxons.† Henry Manship, Sen., a merchant in 1560, the reputed author of a very reliable and carefully prepared manuscript‡ history of the place, who tells us he was here "bredd and borne," thus speaks of its origin. "First of the Antiquitye of the Towne and Burroughe of Greate Yermouthe. The verye seate of that Towne, that ys to saye, the place and grounde whereuppon the Towne is buylded, and nowe dothe stand,

---

* The fortification is about three miles west of the city, and was erected by *Publius Ostorius* about the middle of the first century. This noble monument of Roman Art, the most considerable, and perhaps the most perfect to be found in Britain, is built upon the brow of the hills which skirt the eastern bank of the river Wavency at its confluence with the Yare. Quadrilateral in its form, it makes an almost regular parallelogram, its length being 640 feet and its breadth 370 feet, the space within the walls of the camp comprising nearly six acres. The walls are about 10 feet in height, about 9 feet in thickness, and are constructed of rubble masonry, faced with flint, interlaced in regular courses of about 21 inches by three layers of tiles or bricks about 2 inches apart. The bricks are red, of a fine close texture, and as they lay in the wall a surface is exposed 1½ by 9 inches, and so solid and enduring is the masonry that the writer found it difficult to procure on the premises a piece of the flint and brick an inch square, as a sample of the material of which the wall was built, and a memento of a visit to this interesting locality.

† Blomefield and Parkin's History of Norfolk, and Swinden's History of Yarmouth.

‡ Very ably edited by Charles John Palmer, Esq., F.S.A., and published in two volumes, with plates; the first volume in 1854, and the second in 1856, but now entirely out of print. The original manuscript is now in his possession.

dup.

Extra GA(85)

was percell of a greate sande lyinge within the mayne sea, at the mouthe of the fludd or ryver called Hierus, beinge contynuallye under water and overflowen withe the sea, of which ryver the name of the same Towne was derived when it was firste named, vidz. Hiermouth, or otherwise without aspiration it was called Yermouth. And the tyme that y^{t} was a sand in the sea was when Kynge Canutus reigned in Englande and longe before, whiche was aboute the yere of our Savior Jesus Christe, his Incarnacion, One Thousand, as by auncyente recordes thereof y^{t} doeth appeare."

He also says, that "In the tyme of the Reigne of Kinge Edwarde the Confessour the saide sand beganne to growe into sighte at the lowe water, and to become more showlder at the mouthe of the said Flodde called Hierus, and then there were channelles for Shippes and Fyshermen to pass and enter into the arme of the Sea for utterance of there Fishe and Merchandizes, which were conveyed to diverse partes and places as well in the Countye of Norfolke as in the Countye of Suffolke by reason that all the wholle levell of the marshes and fennes which now are betwixte the Towne of Yermouthe and the Citie of Norwiche, were then all an arme of the Sea,* entering within the Lande by the mouthe of the Hierus. And 'this was about the yeare of oure Savior M. and XL^{te} and long before."

He further says, that "In the tyme of the Reigne of Kinge Edwarde the Confessor, the saide sand beganne to growe into sight at the lowe water, and in the tymes of the Reygnes of Kinge Harrolde and Kinge William y^{e} Conquerror, the saide sande did growe to be drye, and was not overflowen by the Sea, but waxed in heighte, and also in greatness, in so muche as greate store of people of the Counties of Norff. and Suffolke did resorte thither, and did pitche Tabernacles and Boothes for the entertaynenge of such Seafaringe men and Fishermen and Merchants as wold resorte unto that place, either to sell their Herringes,† fish and other comodoties, and for providenge suche things as those Seamen did neede and wante. The which things caused greate store of Seafaringe men to resorte thither; but especiallie the Fishermen of this Land; as also greate nombers of the Fishermen of Fraunce, Flaunders, and of Holland, Zealande, and all the lowe Countryes. And in the tyme of the Reigne of Kinge William Rufus, Kinge of this Realme, one Herbertus, Bishopp of the see of Norwich,‡ perceyvenge greate resorte and concourse of people to be daylie and yerelie uppon the said Sande, and intendinge to provide for there sowles healthe, did founde and buylde uppon the said Sande a certen Chappell for the devotion of the people resorting thither, and therein did place a Chappelayne of his owne to say and read divine service."

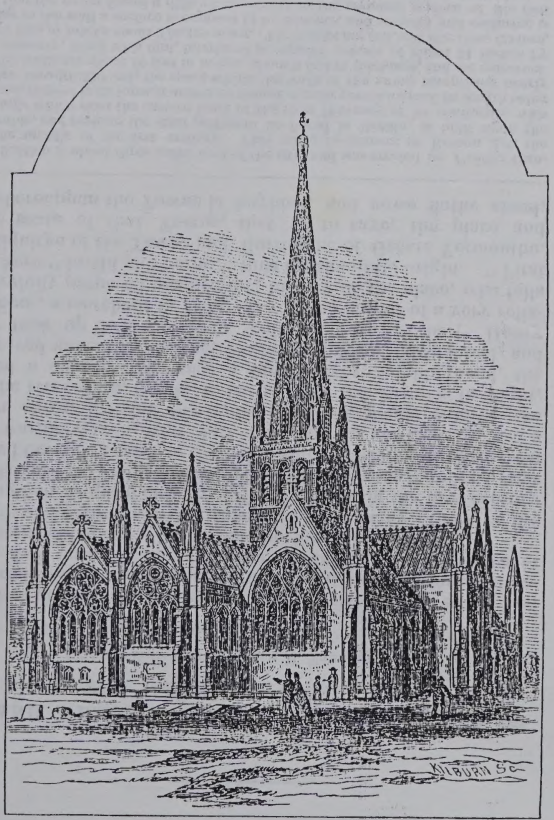
---

* Norwich is situated on the Yare, nineteen miles from Yarmouth; the river now passing for this distance through a productive intervale or meadow, which, eight hundred years since, according to the testimony of this writer, was an arm of the sea.

† Celebrated at the present time for its Herring Fisheries, there having been exported Foreign Ports from Yarmouth, in 1860, 54,684 bbls.; in 1861, 35,849 bbls.; 1862, 44 bbls.; 1863, 44,317 bbls.; and in 1864, 38,522; in addition to which, large quantitie forwarded to London by rail for exportation from that port.

‡ Herbert de Lossing, Bishop of Norwich, came from Normandy with William Rufus and for his skill in adulation, says William of Malmesbury, was surnamed the flatterer He was cited before Pope Pascal II. at Rome in 1093, for simoniacal practices, and accordin to the *Saxon Chronicle*, was deprived of his pastoral staff in 1094; but this was restored o his undertaking to employ his wealth in the building of churches; in fulfilment of whic the one under consideration was founded. He was a man of great learning and eloquen was at one period Lord Chancellor of England, died in 1119, and was buried in the Catl dral at Norwich.

In this church, founded in A.D. 1123, dedicated to St. Nicholas in 1251,* and still retaining the name, were married, March 25, 1620,



Church of St. Nicholas.

William Towne and Joanna Blessing, and here their six first children were baptized. The next we hear of this family is at Salem, Essex County, Massachusetts, where in the book of early grants appears the following: "11. 8 mo., 1640, Granted to Wm. Towne, a little neck of Land right over against his house on the other side of the river." He is also referred to in the Court Records of the same year thus: "17th Qt., last of 4th mo. and 1. 5th mo. 1640. Wm. Towne pl. agt. Jno Cook def. in act. of debt, Jury find for pl. some to be deputed to measure John Cook's land and what is remaining to make up Goodman Town's land and if it be ffyve acres to pay Towne ffyve marks and wt is wanting of ffyve acres to abate 13*s.* 4*d.* p. acre: And costs 4*s.*: 0." Wm. Towne's residence was in that part of Salem known as the "North-fields," and he remained at this place till 1651, the year following the incorporation of the town of Topsfield, when he purchased a tract of land in the latter place of Wm. Paine, of Ipswich, "containing forty acres of ground or thereabouts, whereof six acres is by the sellar which Wm. Howard of Topsfield built, and about thirty-two acres joining up to the sayd six acres eastward of it, part of which is plow ground, another part is meaddow, another part is upland unplowed, all lying together, having the meadow and the plow ground of the said Wm. Howard towards the east and the ground of Walter Roper towards the North and a Sertaine River towards the South or South West. Also a little piece of meddow of about two acres lying on the South side of the river directly against the plains of the said Wm. Howard, having ye grounds of the said Wm. Howard towards ye East and the said River towards ye North and upland towards the South."

In 1652, he sold his property in Salem to Harry Bullock, in 1656 purchased additional land in Topsfield, and in 1663, "in consideration of natural affection and the contemplated marriage of their sonn Joseph Towne, with Phebe Perkins, the dau. of Thomas Perkins," he and his wife conveyed to their said son Joseph, two-thirds "of the home wherein they then did dwell, with Barne, out houses, yard, gardens, orchards, lying situate and being in Topsfield, together with a parcel of broken upland by the meddow side, only a cartway reserved between the said land and the meadow towards the South, and the land of Jacob Towne towards the East, and the land of Jacob Towne and Edmund Towne towards the North, and the lands of Isaac Estie towards the West—also another parcell of land broke up and unbroken, containing by estimation thirty acres, bounded by the way vards the South-East and North-East, and a way also towards the outh-West; the land of Zacheus Gould and Edmund Towne towards ne North-West, and the land of Edmund Towne and Isaac Estie owards the North. Also, a parcell of meddow lying on the North ide of the river, having the river for the bounds towards the South, highway towards the West, and a way towards the North, and medlow of Jacob Towne towards the East, containing by estimation foureen acres."

All these conveyances being made with the desire that their said on Joseph should have the first refusal of the remaining third when he same should be for sale. He died about 1672, and from the final ettlement of the estate of his widow, she seems to have survived iim about ten years. Their children, baptized at Yarmouth, were:

---

* The extreme length of this structure is 230 feet, its greatest width 154 feet. The , upon which the church stands, contains upwards of eight acres, and the writer noticed following New England names upon the Tombstones, viz.: Bailey, Briggs, Bowles, , Clarke, Collins, Carr, Dawson, Ellis, Edwards, Fiske, Fowler, Forster, Fuller, cis, Giles, Gray, Goddard, Hart, Herbert, Johnson, Kemp, Lowe, Lawrence, Lee, Marston, Marshall, Moore, Mason, Nichols, Pearson, Plummer, Pearce, Reed, Read, Shepard, Symonds, Simpson, Seamans, Shreve, Thornton, Thompson, Wright, Wales and Wilson; lso the name of Matthew Champion, who died Oct. 8, 1793, aged 111 years; and the folwing suggestive inscription upon the tombstone of a mariner;

"This life's a voyage, the world's a sea,
Where men are strangely toss'd about,
Heaven's our port, steer thou that way;
There thou shall anchor safe, no doubt."

1. Rebecca,* Feb. 21, 1621; m. Francis Nurse.
2. John, Feb. 16, 1623.
3. Susanna, Oct. 20, 1625.
+4. Edmund, June 28, 1628. ✓ gr fa Mercy Towne
+5. Jacob, March 11, 1632.
6. Mary,* Aug. 24, 1634; m. Isaac Esty.

And baptized at Salem:

7. Sarah,* m. 1st, Jan. 11, 1660, Edward Bridges; 2d, Peter Cloyes.
+8. Joseph, b. about 1639.† ✓ gr fa John Towne

SECOND GENERATION.

4.

II. **Edmund Towne**, eldest son of William and Joanna Towne, was baptized at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., England, June 28, 1628; m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Browning; was a member of a committee from the town of Topsfield, who, in 1675, presented a petition to the General Court for leave to form military companies to protect the inhabitants from the Indians while at work, and d. between the date of the presentation of the petition and May 3, 1678, the date of the inventory of his estate. The will of his widow is dated Feb. 1, 1710, and in it she is said to be aged. It was proved Dec. 16, 1717. Joseph was named as administrator, but he d. before his mother, and Thomas and William were appointed.

Children:

9. Mary.
+10. Thomas, b. 1655.
11. Sarah, b. April 26, 1657; m. —— Pritchett.
✓+12. William, b. March 13, 1659. ✓
+13. Joseph, b. Sept. 2, 1661.
14. Abigail, b. Aug. 6, 1664; m. Jacob Peabody, Jan. 12, 1686.
15. Benjamin, b. May 26, 1666.
16. Rebecca, b. Feb. 2, 1668; m. —— Knight.
17. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 2, 1669; m. Thomas Wilkins, of Salem, Dec. 19, 1694.
+18. Samuel, b. Feb. 11, 1673.

5.

II. **Jacob Towne**, son of William and Joanna Towne, was baptized at Yarmouth, Norfolk Co., England, March 11, 1632, resided at Salem. Essex Co., Mass., in the "North Fields," with his father about twe years: m., June 26, 1657, Catharine, dau. of John Symonds, of Salem made his will at Topsfield, Nov. 24, 1704, and d. the third day following, aged about 73 years. His will was proved Jan. 1, 1704–5, so John, executor.

---

* These sisters suffered terribly during the Witchcraft delusion at Salem in 1692—Rebecca and Mary being executed, and Sarah barely escaping with her life.

† At a County Court held at Salem in 1660, in the case of Henry Bartholomew plaintif Jacob Towne defendant; William, Edmund and Joseph Towne were witnesses, and in the evidence William stated that he was three score years old, Edmund that he was thirty-o years of age, and Joseph that he was about one and twenty; and in the case of Norman v. Orne, at Ipswich, in 1685, Jacob Towne, Sen., aged about 54 years, testifieth and saith tha he lived in Salem in the North fields, that he was there an inhabitant near twelve years, an that he had been absent from there this four and thirty years.

Children:

+19. John, b. April 2, 1658.
+20. Jacob, b. Feb. 13, 1660.
21. Catharine, b. Feb. 25, 1662; m. El
22. Deliverance, } b. Aug. 5, 1664; { m.
23. Ruth, }
24. Edmund, b. July 21, 1666.

8.

II. **Joseph Towne**, youngest son of William and Joanna (Blessing) Towne b. about 1639, and m. Phebe, dau. of Dea. Thomas Perkins of Topsfield. He accompanied his father in his removal from Salem to Topsfield; was made a freeman, March 22, 1690; was a mem ber church at the latter place, and d. 1713, aged 74 years.

Children:

25. Phebe, b. May 4, 1666.
26. Joanna, b. Jan. 22, 1668; m. Thomas Nichols, Dec. 1
27. Mary, b. March 27, 1670.
28. Susannah, b. Dec. 24, 1671.
+29. Joseph, b. March 22, 1673.
30. Sarah, b. Dec. 30, 1675.
+31. John, b. Feb. 20, 1678.
32. Martha, b. May 19, 1680.

THIRD GENERATION.

10.

III. **Thomas Towne**, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne was b. at Topsfield in 1655, and March 17, 1685, m. Sarah French. He was in Captain Lothrop's company at Hatfield, Aug. 12, 1675, and may have been one of the very few of that company, numbering eighty-eight men, who escaped from the fatal encounter with the Indians on the memorable eighteenth of September following, at the battle of Bloody Brook. He was at this time about twenty years of age, and an historian of that period remarks, that "the company was made up of young men, the flower of Essex County, who were not afraid to speak to the enemy within the gate."* He d. in the early part of 1720, aged 65 years. His sons Edmund and Thomas were his executors.

Children:

-33. Edmund, b. Jan. 28, 1686.
34. Experience, bap. June 24, 1688.
35. Thomas, bap. Oct. 18, 1691.
36. Sarah, b. May 8, 1694.
37. Edna, b. Dec. 23, 1696.
38. Richard, b. July 16, 1700.
No. 39. Mercy, b. July 7, 1703.

12.

II. **William Towne**, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, b. at Topsfield, March 13, 1659; m., 1st, Eliza, who became the er of several children, all of whom d. in infancy; 2d, Aug. 22, 1694

---

* Hubbard's Indian Wars.

Margaret, widow of John Willard, he having been executed two years previous, during the witchcraft delusion. (He was executed 19 Aug 1692)

:
3, 1695.
22, 1697; d. Dec. 23, 1697, aged 31 days.
. 25, 1699.
ril 10, 1701.
eb. 18, 1703.
May 27, 1705.
. Aug. 16, 1707; m. J. Kenny, of Topsfield, May
Mercy b. Sept. 19, 1709; m. John Towne, Jr., April 22, 1729.
Sarah, b. Feb. 9, 1715; m. Robert Fitz, of Sutton, Nov.
, 1739.

13.

Joseph Towne, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, t Topsfield, Sept. 2, 1661; m. Amy, dau. of Robert Smith, Aug. , and d. in 1717, aged 56 years. She was b. Aug. 16, 1668, . Feb. 22, 1756, aged 87 years.

Children:

). Benjamin, b. May 10, 1691.
0. Nathan, b. 1693.
1. Daniel, b. Aug. 22, 1695.
52. Jesse, b. Dec. 5, 1697.
-53. Nathaniel, b. June 1, 1700.
54. Amy, b. Feb. 3, 1704.
L55. Amos, b. July 2, 1709.

18.

III. **Samuel Towne**, son of Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 11, 1673; m. Elizabeth Knight, Oct. 20, 1696, and d. in 1714, aged 41 years.

Children:

56. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1, 1697.
57. Rebecca, b. Feb. 8, 1700.
+58. Samuel, b. July 5, 1702.
+59. Philip, b. June 22, 1707.

19.

III. **John Towne**,* son of Jacob and Catherine (Symonds) Towne was b. at Topsfield, April 2, 1658, and Feb. 2, 1680, m. Mary Smith He was an efficient man in town affairs at Topsfield, and administere upon the estate of his father there in 1704. Framingham was incorpora ed in 1700, and at the first town meeting, holden on the fifth of Augus of that year, he was chosen Selectman, and several subsequent ye was elected to the same office. He resided at Framingham till 171 when he removed to Oxford, where he and his sons Israel and Ephra were proprietors. At the first town meeting holden there, on the 2 of July, 1713, he was chosen Town Clerk and Selectman, and contin to enjoy the confidence of his fellow townsmen for many years.

---

* The first of this family, in this country, who spelt his name Town, omitting the

was one of four persons who met at an early period to d the matter of the formation of a church, and at its organ. 21, 1721, was chosen deacon, which office he held to the c. life, and was then succeeded by his son Jonathan. His es. administered upon in 1740.*

Children:

60. Mary, b. June 23, 1681.
61. John, b. Nov. 25, 1682; d. Sept. 29, 1683.
+62. Israel, b. Nov. 18, 1684.
63. Esther, b. Dec. 13, 1686; m. Simon Mellen.
-64. Ephraim, b. 1688.
-65. Jonathan, b. March 11, 1691.
-66. David, b. 1693.
-67 Samuel, b. Jan. 25, 1695.
-68. Edmund, b. May 7, 1699.
-69. John, b. May 31, 1702.

20.

III. **Jacob Towne**, son of Jacob and Catherine (Symonds) Towne. as b. at Topsfield, Feb. 13, 1660, and June 24, 1684, m. Phebe, d Robert Smith. She was b. Aug. 26, 1661, and d. Jan. 14, 174 ged 79 years. He was admitted to the church Sept. 1, 1717, and ct. 4, 1741, aged 81 years.

Children:

70. Joshua, b. Nov. 13, 1684.
+71. John, b. Feb. 2, 1686.
72. Abigail, b. Dec. 10, 1687.
73. Catharine, b. Jan. 2, 1690.
+74. Jacob, b. 1693.
+75. Gideon, b. Feb. 4, 1696.
76. Ruth, b. March 25, 1698.
77. Stephen, b. Nov. 2, 1700.
+78. Jabez, b. June 15, 1704.
+79. Elisha, b. Oct. 25, 1706.

29.

III. **Joseph Towne**, son of Joseph and Phebe (Perkins) Towne was b. at Topsfield, March 22, 1673, and Nov. 9, 1699, m. Margare Case, of Salem.

Children:

80. Margaret, b. Aug. 6, 1700.
+81. Joseph, b. Dec. 26, 1701.
82. Archelaus, b. Aug. 31, 1703.
+83. Israel, b. March 24, 1705.
+84. Elisha, b. Sept. 5, 1708.
85. Bartholomew, b. May 10, 1710.
86. Mary, b. Feb. 18, 1712.
+87. David, b. Feb. 13, 1715.
88. Abigail, b. May 3, 1716.
89. Phebe, b. May 31, 1718.

---

* Topsfield Town Records. Essex Probate Records. Barry's His. of Fr Barber's His. Col. of Mass. Oxford Town and Church Records. Worcester Prob

„ b. Feb. 15, 1720.
a, b. Aug. 25, 1722.
a, b. April 2, 1726.
nathan, b. Sept. 6, 1728.

31.

I. JOHN TOWNE, son of Joseph and Phebe (Perkins) Towne, was ✓ . at Topsfield, Feb. 20, 1678, and in Jan., 1708, m. Elizabeth Rae, whc l. Dec. 14, 1711. July 12, 1712, he m. Abigail Stanley, and d. March 8, 1714, aged 36 years.

Children:

+94. John, b. Feb. 23, 1709.
~~95. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 22, 1711.~~
+96. Bartholomew, b. April 4, 1713.

FOURTH GENERATION.

33.

IV. EDMUND TOWNE, son of Thomas and Sarah (French) Towne was b. at Topsfield, Jan. 28, 1686, and d. there unmarried in 1741, ag years, leaving his property to his four sisters, Experience, Sara na and Mercy. #39 (No)

38.

IV. RICHARD TOWNE, son of Thomas and Sarah (French) Towne, s b. at Topsfield, July 16, 1700, and m. 1st, Elizabeth Bixby; 2d, nnah Bixby. He was Town Clerk at Topsfield from 1749 to Feb. 21, 5, the date of his death.

Children:

97. Thomas, b. Dec. 28, 1727.
98. Mary, b. Feb. 21, 1729.
99. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 30, 1732.
100. Sarah, b. Dec. 1734.
191. Richard, b. 1737.
102. Hannah, b. 1739.

43.

IV. ISAAC TOWNE, son of William and Margaret Towne, was b. at opsfield, April 10, 1701, m. Lydia Estey, Jan. 7, 1738, and d. at utton, where the estate of his widow was settled in 1796.

Children:

103. Lydia, b. April 5, 1739; m. Robert Fitz, June 2, 1767.
104. Isaac, b. Aug. 4, 1741.
105. Asa, b. Dec. 2, 1743.
106. Eunice.

45.

IV. JEREMIAH TOWNE, son of William and Margaret Towne, was t Topsfield, May 27, 1705, and m. Elizabeth ——.

Children:

Jeremiah, b. Sept. 6, 1743.
Susannah, b. July 8, 1745.
Nehemiah, b. Oct. 15, 1748.
Villiam, b. Jan. 16, 1751.

oseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was sfield, Ma 91; m. 1st, Catharine, dau. of Jacob , Jr., by whom he had two children, both of whom died in y; 2d, April 12, 1722, Susannah Wildes, who d. July 5, 1736, vho about two months before her death became the mother of healthy male children, all of whom are known to have lived beid the meridian of manhood; 3d, May 2, 1738, Mary Perkins; and n, April 15, 1761, Mrs. Mary Clark. He acquired a large estate for ne time in which he lived, and from the records seems to have been a prominent man in town affairs, frequently officiating as Town Clerk, Selectman, Assessor of Taxes, &c. &c., and d. Feb. 11, 1772, aged years.

Children:

+111. Benjamin, b. May 12, 1723.
+112. Ephraim, b. July 10, 1725.
113. Jacob, b.
4. Joseph, b. March 7, 1728.
Eli, b. March 3, 1731.
Susannah, b. Sept. 6, 1733.
Edmund, b.
Ezra, b.
Elijah, b. April 30, 1736.

50.

NATHAN TOWNE, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was b. opsfield in 1693; m. Phebe ——, resided at Boxford for a ime, hen removed to Andover, where she d. Jan. 5, 1762, age 62 ars, and he soon after, aged about 70 years.

Children:

120. Joseph, b. April 11, 1718.
121. Nathan, b. April 25, 1720.
122. Jonathan, b.
123. Phebe, b. ; m. —— Farnum.
124. Catharine, b. ; m. —— Curtis.
125. Asa, b. Aug. 25, 1729.
126. Anna, b. ; m. —— Macintire
127. Aaron, b. July 25, 1734.
128. Solomon, b.

51.

IV. DANIEL TOWNE, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Tc b. at Topsfield, Aug. 22, 1695, and m. Dorothy.

Children:

129. Daniel, b. Aug. 11, 1722.
130. Amos, b. June 18, 1724.
131. Judith, b. Aug. 26, 1725.
132. Dorothy, b. Feb. 8, 1728.
133. Thomas, b. Aug. 18, 1729.
134. Prudence, b. Nov. 16, 1732.
135. Anna, b. March, 9, 1735.
+136. Francis, b. July 27, 1737.

IV. JESSE TOWNE, son of Joseph a. Topsfield, Dec. 5, 1697, and removed uel, now K Maine, where, in 1725, he was a proprietor. He finally se Wells, near the "Upper Falls," where he built a house in 1740, 1754, when crossing the river, he broke through the ice an drowned. He was a member of the church at Wells in 1750, from the records seems to have been active in the parish affairs: yond this, but little is known of him. He, however, had a descend residing near the original homestead, who was Selectman in Kenn bunk in 1847. In 1750 he had sons Joseph and Thomas, who were taxed; and the house which he built was standing in 1770.

Children:

+137. Joseph.
+138. Thomas.

53.

IV. NATHANIEL TOWNE, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towr was b. at Topsfield, June 1, 1700, and m. Jemima ——.

Children:

139. Jemima, b. May 20, 1724.
140. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 16, 1725.
141. Eunice, b. Feb. 4, 1727.
142. Sarah, b. 1729.

55.

IV. AMOS TOWNE, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was To field, July 2, 1709; m. Mary Smith, May 30, 1732, and remov Ar idel, now Kennebunk, Me. He was one of the brave men Sir William Pepperrell, captured Louisburg, and, in 1747, w ed on Mount Desert and drowned, at the age of about 38 yea

Children:

Samuel.
Amos, b. Oct., 1737.
Daniel, b. Oct. 28, 1742.

58.

SAMUEL TOWNE, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Knight) Towne, t Topsfield, July 5, 1702; m. Elizabeth Allen, Dec. 21, 1722, rowned, May 18, 1771, aged 69 years.

Children:

ary, b. July 19, 1723.
lizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1724.
amuel, b. Aug. 8, 1727.
Iannah, b. Sept. 24, 1733.

59.

PHILIP TOWNE, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Knight) Towne, at Topsfield, June 22, 1707, and July 30, 1728, m., at Salem, Iobbs.

Children:

Eneas, b. Nov. 18, 1729.
Dinah, b. Feb. 14, 1734.
Daniel, b. Aug. 22, 1736.

(To be continued)

P 317

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[Communicated by WILLIAM B. TOWNE.]

Continued from page 22.

62.

IV. ISRAEL TOWNE, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Nov. 18, 1684, and m. Susannah, dau. of Dea. Moses Haven, of Framingham. Oxford, Mass., was first permanently settled in 1712. He was a proprietor, and his family was one of the thirty families who then went there to reside. The germ of the first church in this place consisted of four persons, and their first meeting to consult upon the matter was holden at his house. He d. at Oxford, Oct. 29, 1771, aged nearly 87 years, and his widow at Belchertown, in 1787, aged 96 years.

Children:

153. Mary, b. at F. Nov. 16, 1709; m. Theodore McKinstry, Jan. 30, 1732.
154. Susannah, b. at F. Sept. 11, 1711; d. in infancy.
155. Joseph, b. Jan. 20, 1713; d. Oct. 28, 1733, aged 20 years.
156. Susannah, b. Feb. 17, 1717; m. John Haven, Oct. 25, 1739, and d. at Sutton, in 1806, aged 89 years.
+157. Elijah, b. Feb. 16, 1719.
+158. Moses, b. Aug. 14, 1721.
159. Esther, b. March 14, 1724.

+160. Israel, b. Feb. 12, 1727.
161. Lois, b. May 18, 1729; m. John Wilson, 1749.
162. Mehitable, b. Dec. 23, 1731.

64.

IV. Ephraim Towne, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, in 1688; resided for a time at Framingham; was a proprietor of the town of Oxford, and one of thirty who first made a permanent settlement at that place.

Children:

163. Paul, }
+164. Silas, } b. March 14, 1722.
+165. Edmund, b. Aug. 19, 1724.
166. Thomas, b. April 1, 1727.

65.

IV. Jonathan Towne, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, March 11, 1691, and in 1714 resided at Oxford, where he was deacon of the church, and where he d. in 1771.

Children:

+167. Jacob, b. Oct. 20, 1720.
168. Tamar, b. Feb. 10, 1722.
169. Simon, b. March 26, 1724.
170. Jonathan, b. April 26, 1727.
171. John, b. Dec. 15, 1728.
172. Mary, b. June 4, 1731; m. ——— Curtis.
+173. Josiah, b. Aug. 10, 1734.
174. Huldah, b. Nov. 2, 1737; m. Israel Phillips.

66.

IV. David Towne, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield in 1693, and, for his third wife, m. Priscilla Hovey, who d. at Oxford in 1741. He d. at Belchertown, Sept. 20, 1781, aged 87 years.

Children:

175. Francis, b. March 7, 1719; d. Dec. 21, 1729.
176. Hannah, b. Sept. 1, 1720.
177. Deliverance, b. July, 1726.
178. Susannah, b. Aug. 30, 1736.
179. Priscilla, b. March 7, 1740.

67.

IV. Samuel Towne, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Jan. 25, 1695, and April 16, 1722, m. Sarah Lamb, of Oxford. They had one son:

+180. James, b. Oct. 11, 1722.

69.

NO
3

IV. John Towne, son of John and Mary (Smith) Towne, was b. at Framingham, March 31, 1702, and March 6, 1728, m. Lydia Hunkins. Children, b. at Oxford, were:

+181. Thomas, b. May 26, 1729.

On
of abo
comm
Gorg
throp
trade
was i
bark
was
of th
Wig
Isle,
the
bere
Span
was
may
as th
littl
this

+182. Abner, b. March 21, 1731.
+183. Isaac, b. Aug. 17, 1733.
184. Phebe, b. June 16, 1737.
185. Lydia, b. May 8, 1740.
186. Rachel, b. Nov. 9, 1742.
187. Hannah, b. Sept. 24, 1744; m. Collins Moore.
+188. Simon, b. Feb. 25, 1748.
189. Lydia, b. Sept. 28, 1752; m. William Collins.

71.

IV. John Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 2, 1686, and May 11, 1715, m. Abigail, widow of John Towne, the son of Joseph, her maiden name having been Stanley. Greenwich was called Quabbin previous to its incorporation in 1754, and he settled at the latter place in 1748. His wife was killed by falling down stairs, Sept. 1, 1743.

Children:

+190. Samuel, b. 1717.
+191. Jonathan, b. May 25, 1719.
192. Abigail, b. Sept. 29, 1721.
193. Catharine, b. Dec. 14, 1725.
+194. John, b. Dec. 5, 1729.

74.

IV. Jacob Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, in 1693, and m. Susannah ———.

Children:

195. Ruth, b. Sept. 6, 1719.
+196. Joshua, b. Sept. 3, 1721.
197. Jacob, b. June 30, 1724.

75.

IV. Gideon Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 4, 1696, and m. Hannah ———, who d. at Topsfield, March 25, 1738. He removed to Quabbin, now Greenwich, where he purchased land of Andrew Powers, in 1748. He lived to be aged.

Children:

+198. Abner, b. Feb. 5, 1722.
+199. Gideon, b. Feb. 21, 1724.
200. Hannah, b. Aug. 5, 1727.
201. Phebe, b. Aug. 22, 1729.
202. Abishai, b. March 1, 1732.

78.

IV. Jabez Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, June 15, 1704, and March 30, 1730, m. Tryphenia Dwinnell, who d. April 16, 1785. He d. at Londonderry, N. H., April 1, 1783, aged 79 years.

Children:

+203. Jabez, b. March 4, 1732.
204. Mary, b. Oct. 30, 1734; m. Joshua Foster, of Boxford.
205. Rebecca, b. June 9, 1737; m. Samuel Smith, of Topsfield.

+206.	Jacob,	b. Sept. 25, 1738.	
+207.	Elijah,	b. Sept. 11, 1740.	
208.	Abigail,	b. Dec. 7, 1743;	m. Asa Smith, of Vershire, Vt.
209.	Ruth,	b. Oct. 22, 1746;	m. Jacob Hale.
210.	Susannah,	b. Nov. 19, 1749;	m. David Porter.

79.

IV. Elisha Towne, son of Jacob and Phebe (Smith) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Oct. 25, 1706; m. Sarah Rhodes, Feb. 16, 1738, and removed to Boxford.

Children:

211.	Sarah,	b. Jan. 7, 1739;	m. Elijah Dwinnell.
+212.	John,	b. Sept. 22, 1740.	
213.	Mehitable,	b. Sept. 23, 1742;	m. Jacob Dwinnell.
+214.	Absalom,	b. Sept. 24, 1744.	
215.	Bathsheba,	b. Oct. 18, 1747;	d. July 25, 1830.

81.

IV. Joseph Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Dec. 26, 1701, and m. Jemima Bixby. They resided at Topsfield in 1732, where their two first children were born. April 6, 1733, he purchased two hundred and thirty acres of land of John Hallowell, in the parish of Thompson, town of Killingly and State of Conn., for £400, New England currency, and in 1743 made an additional purchase. His wife was dismissed from the church in Topsfield and recommended to the second church in Killingly, Oct. 22, 1738. He d. in March, 1786, aged 84 years, and his widow in 1790.

Children:

+216.	Archelaus,	b. Feb. 26, 1730.
217.	Jemima,	b. Feb. 6, 1732.
+218.	Joseph,	b. Oct. 8, 1735.
219.	Elizabeth,	b. Mar. 27, 1738.
220.	Margaret,	b. May 17, 1739.

83.

IV. Israel Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, March 24, 1705, and May 23, 1729, m. Grace Gardner, of Middleton. He was one of the early settlers of Narragansett No. 3, afterwards named Souhegan West, and in 1760 incorporated by New Hampshire, and called Amherst. Tradition says his was the fourth family. The first settlement was made in 1734, and Sept. 22, 1741, at the organization of the church, the plantation contained fourteen families, and amongst the number was that of Capt. Israel Towne. The origin of the Narragansett townships was as follows:—Between 1728 and 1733, the General Court of Massachusetts granted seven townships of land, each of the contents of six miles square, to those and the descendants of those who were in the war of 1675, for the subjugation of Philip the celebrated Narragansett Sachem, the townships to be selected from the unappropriated lands of the Province, each township being the property of 120 claimants. After a great number of meetings and adjournments of the grantees, the towns were located thus:—Narragansett No. 1, where Buxton is now situated; Narragansett No. 2, at Westminster, Mass.; No. 3, at Amherst, N. H.; No. 4, at Goffstown, N. H.; No. 5, at Bedford, N. H.; No. 6, at Templeton, Mass.; and No. 7, at Gorham, Me., this territory then being under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Israel Towne d. at Amherst, N. H., in 1791, aged 86 years, and Grace, his widow, in 1803, aged 96.

Children:

+221.	Thomas,	b. 1732.	
+222.	Archelaus,	b. 1734.	
+223.	Israel,	b. Nov. 16, 1736.	
+224.	Moses,	b. 1738.	
+225.	Gardner,	b. June 6, 1741.	
226.	Elizabeth,	b. Jan. 30, 1745;	d. July 16, 1794, a. 49 yrs.
227.	Susannah,	b. May 28, 1748;	m. Timothy Nichols, Oct. 2, 1779.
228.	Mary,	b. April 20, 1751.	

84.

IV. Elisha Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Sept. 5, 1708; m. Mercy Foster, of Boxford, June 11, 1738, removed from Topsfield to Monson, now Milford, N. H., where, Dec. 22, 1748, he and his brother Israel, for £1000, purchased the Taylor farm, consisting of 300 acres, of Widow Abigail Taylor, of Boston.

Children:

229.	Joseph,	b. 1739;	d. in infancy.
+230.	Bartholomew,	b. April 8, 1741.	
+231.	Thomas,	b. Feb. 8, 1743.	
232.	Mercy,	b. Feb. 15, 1745.	
233.	Sarah,	b. Nov. 20, 1747.	

87.

IV. David Towne, son of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Feb. 13, 1715, and Aug. 21, 1741, m. Mary Moore. He lived upon "the old place," and d. at Topsfield, Aug. 20, 1778, aged 63 years. Amount of his estate, £1594. His widow d. Nov. 25, 1801, aged 83 years.

Children:

234.	Abigail,	b. 1742;	d. Feb. 8, 1799, a. 57 years.
+235.	David,	b. March 17, 1744.	
236.	Archelaus,	b. Aug. 25, 1746;	d. in infancy.
237.	Joseph,	b.	d. unm.
238.	Archelaus,	b. Jan. 3, 1752;	d. Oct. 5, 1804.
239.	Eunice,	b. May 12, 1754;	d. Aug. 20, 1804, a. 50 years.
240.	Thomas,	b. Sept. 26, 1762;	d. unm.

93.

IV. Jonathan Towne, youngest son and fourteenth child of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne, was b. at Topsfield, Sept. 6, 1728; m. Mary Dean, of Salem, Oct. 31, 1751, and removed to Monson, now Milford, N. H., where he remained till the opening scenes of the American Revolution, when he joined the Continental army, and d. at Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., in July, 1776. His widow d. in 1784.

Children:

+241. Jonathan, b. April 28, 1754.
242. Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1756; d. unm. at Andover, Vt.
March 6, 1847, a. 90 years.
243. Betsey, b. 1758. [blehead.
+244. Aaron, b. March 14, 1761.
245. Jane, b. 1763; m. Jona. Thompson, Mar-
246. Phebe, b. Nov. 13, 1765; m. Timo. Ordway, Lyndeboro',
[N. H.

94.

IV. John Towne, son of John and Elizabeth (Rae) Towne, was
b. at Topsfield, Feb. 23, 1709, and m. Mercy Towne. He was
admitted to the church in Sutton, May 3, 1741, and d. about the close
of 1754, aged 45 years. His will is dated Sept. 6, 1754, and proved
Feb. 5, 1755.

Children:

+247. Ichabod, b. Nov. 26, 1729.
248. Mercy, b. Sept. 10, 1731; m. Sam'l Clark, Nov. 30, 1750.
+249. William, b. Feb. 10, 1733.
250. Elijah, b. May 17, 1734.
251. Deborah, b. 1735; m. Nathaniel Putnam, Novem.
23, 1757.
252. Elizabeth, b. May 13, 1740; m. Henry Nichols, September
22, 1757.
253. Mary, b. April 1, 1742; m. Aaron Grant.
254. John, b. March 5, 1744; d. unm.
255. Sarah, b. May 21, 1750.
256. Lois, b. Sept. 30, 1752; m. Richard Dodge, Jr., July
19, 1770.
+257. Asa, b. ; m. Eunice Towne.

96.

IV. Bartholomew Towne, son of John and Abigail (Stanley)
Towne, was b. April 4, 1713, and June 27, 1740, m. Hannah
Fitz. They were admitted to the church in Sutton, July 26, 1741,
and he d. at the same place in 1783, aged 70 years.

Children:

258. Hannah, b. April 20, 1741; m. Daniel Stone.
+259. Bartholomew, b. Dec. 10, 1742.
260. Abigail, b. Aug. 3, 1744; m. 1st, Nathan Stone; 2d,
E. Sibley.
+261. Reuben, b. July 29, 1746.
262. Sarah, b. April 20, 1751.
263. Robert, b. May 11, 1754.
264. David, b. Aug. 7, 1756; m. Elizabeth Southworth,
March 23, 1780.
265. Mehitable, b. Sept. 12, 1762.
266. Stephen, b. Sept. 15, 1765.

(To be continued.)

James Savage on Towne!

Towne, Edmund, Topsfield, was eldest s. of William, wh. prob. was
s. of Richard of Braceby in Co. Lincoln, where Ann, wid. of said Rich-
ard, made her will 10 Dec. 1629, of wh. copy is in Geneal. Reg. X. 36.
Braceby is 6 ms. from Grantham and 5 from Folkenham. He came,
1637, prob. in the Rose of Yarmouth, aged 18, as apprent. to Henry
Skerry of Salem, m. Mary, d. of Thomas Browning, had Thomas; Wil-
liam, b. 1658; Joseph, 1661; Abigail; Benjamin, 1666; Rebecca; Sam-
uel, 1673; Mary; Sarah; Eliz.; and ano. d. and he d. early in 1678.
Abigail m. 12 Jan. 1686, Jacob Peabody; and next, 14 Jan. 1696,
Thomas Perley. Abstr. of his will, of wh. wid. Mary had admin. is in
Essex Inst. II. 277. / Jacob, Salem 1637, had Joseph, and Sarah, per-
haps not tw. bapt. there, 3 Sept. 1648. / Jacob, Topsfield, b. in Eng. br.
of Edmund of the same, m. 26 June 1657, Catharine, d. of John Symonds
of Salem, had John, b. 2 Apr. 1658; Jacob, 13 Feb. 1660; Catharine,
25 Feb. 1662; Deliverance, 5 Aug. 1664; Edmund, 21 July 1666; and
Ruth; freem. 1686, d. 22 Nov. 1704, and his will was pro. 1 Jan. 1705.
Jacob, Topsfield, s. of the preced. may have been, instead of his f. freem.
1686, m. 24 June 1684, Phebe Smith, had Joshua, b. 1684; John, 1685;
and Abigail, 1689, acc. Barry. / John, Topsfield, s. of Jacob first of the
same, by w. Mary had Mary, b. 23 June 1681; John, 25 Nov. 1682, d.
young; Israel, 18 Nov. 1684; Esther, 1686; Ephraim; David, a. 1694; No
Samuel; Edmund, 7 May 1699; rem. to Framingham, and had John,
31 May 1702; Zerviah; and Jonathan; was a selectman, 1700–1712
most of the time, and a propr. in new planta. of Oxford. His will was
pro. 1740. / Joseph, Topsfield, youngest s. of William of the same, m.
Phebe, d. of deac. Thomas Perkins, had Phebe, b. 1666; Joanna; Mary;
Susanna; Joseph, 22 Mar. 1673; Sarah; Martha; / John, 20 Feb. 1678;
and ano. d. was freem. 1690; and d. 1713. / Joseph, Topsfield, s. of
Edmund, had two ws. of wh. Emma, m. 1687, was perhaps sec. Whether
by the former, Phebe, he had any, is not ascert. but ch. were Benjamin,
Daniel, Nathan, Jesse, Nathaniel, Amos, and Emma; and he d. 1717.
Peter, Cambridge, s. of William of the same, bapt. in Eng. had w.
Joanna, and I kn. no more, but that he was freem. 1690, and d. 2 Nov.
1705, aged 72 yrs. 10 mos. as Harris gives the inscript. / Thomas, Lynn,
m. at Reading 30 Oct. 1662, Hannah, of unkn. surname; gave evid. in
1681, then aged 50, a. lds. d. at R. 1684. Perhaps it is Tower. / Thomas,
Topsfield, s. of Edmund of the same, in early youth was in the flower of
Essex under capt. Lothrop, on Conn. riv. in 1675, but perhaps not pres-
ent at Bloody Brook, m. 1685, Sarah French, perhaps d. of John of
Ipswich, had Edmund, Thomas, Richard, Experience, Sarah, Ednah, and
No Mercy; and d. a. 1720.

– Cont'd –

Savage on Towne - (Cont'd)

William, Salem, had m. at Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk, 25 March 1620 or 1, Joanna Blessing, and prob. came over the water, 1635, tho. in what ship is not seen; in Dec. 1640, he had gr. of ld. at S. but Felt spells the name Townde. He rem. to Topsfield a. 1651; and his ch. bapt. at Y. were Rebecca, Feb. 1622; John, Feb. 1624; Susanna, Oct. 1625; Edmund, June 1628, Jacob Mar. 1633; Mary, 24 Aug. 1634; and at Salem, Sarah; and Joseph, b. 1639; and d. 1672, leav. all these ch. exc. John and Susanna. Farmer in MS. makes him the freem. of 1637, in wh. I do not concur. His wid. liv. a. ten yrs. Rebecca m. Francis Nurse, had eight ch. and was execut. for a witch, 19 July 1692, to wh. her deafness was the chief inducem. Mary m. Isaac Esty, had two ds. and was tr. on 9th execut. 22 Sept. 1692, under the same sad infatuat. She was the heroic woman, that in our day gives dignity to the cause, as set forth in Chandler's Crim. Trials. Sarah m. 11 Jan. 1660, Edmund Bridge or Bridges, had five ch. and next m. Peter Cloyes, had two or three more, and was a gr. sufferer in the witchr. proceed. barely escap. with life. **William**, Cambridge 1635, freem. 18 Apr. 1637, had w. Martha, wh. d. 20 Jan. 1674, s. Peter, bapt. in Eng. d. Mary, b. 6 Sept. 1637, bapt. at C. was town clk. 1639, bot. in 1653, a ho. of David Stone, was tythingman 1680, and d. aged 80, 30 Apr. 1685, tho. Harris gives the rec. Mar. wh. I disregard, as Sewall, in two places, notes his bur. 1 May.

Savage on Cloyes

John, Charlestown, s. prob. of the preced. m. 1664, Mary Long, perhaps d. of Robert, rem. to Wells, there m. 1681, a d. of Thomas Mills. **Nathaniel**, Wells, br. of the preced. m. a d. of Thomas Mills. **Peter**, Wells, br. of the preced. by w. Hannah had Mary, and Hannah, rem. to Salem, where his sec. w. Sarah, by wh. he had three or four ch. was sad. torment. with charge of witchcraft in the reign of superstition, 1692, being long imprison. at Boston bef. trial, and at Ipswich hardly escap. the doom desir. by the preposter. indictm. He last rem. to that pt. of Sudbury wh. soon bec. Framingham, there m. 2 or 21 Jan. 1704, third w. Susanna, wid. of Eliezer Beers of Watertown, was town treasr. and selectman, and d. 18 July 1708. **Thomas**, Saco 1671, br. of the preced. rem. soon to Falmouth, m. Susanna, d. of George Lewis, had Thomas, George, and Hannah; was k. by the Fr. and Ind. 1690, at the sec. destruct. of F. **Walter**, Salem, of wh. no more is kn. but that he was freem. 1678. In the Watertown rec. his name slides into Clayse, and even Clarse; but at other places other transmut. occur.

Savage on Nurse

Nurse, Benjamin, Framingham, s. of Francis, by w. Thomasine had Thomasine, b. 13 Nov. 1691; Benjamin, 20 Jan. 1694; William, 8 Mar. 1696; Eliz. 18 Sept. 1698; Ebenezer, 27 Mar. 1701; Margaret, 24 Apr. 1703; Moses, Mar. 1705; and Aaron, 11 Jan. 1708. He m. sec. w. 16 Feb. 1714, Eliz. wid. of Joseph Morse; and prob. d. late in 1747, or early in 1748, for Barry found his will pro. 13 Feb. 1748. **Francis**, Salem, in that part now Danvers, by w. Rebecca, d. of William Towne, had John; Samuel; Rebecca; Mary; Francis, b. 3 Feb. 1661; Benjamin, 26 Jan. 1666; Michael; and ano. d. who m. William Russell. Rebecca m. 15 Apr. 1669, Thomas Preston; and Mary m. 1678, John Tarbell. The unhappy mo. of these ch. suffer. death in the stupendous fanaticism of 1692, wh. began the investig. of her case, 24 Mar. tho. twice the jury fail. to find a verdict, to wh. at last they assent. from her not giv. satisfact. answers to their questions in open Court, that from her deafness she fail. to understand. Sir William Phips, the Gov. upon hearing this, prepar. a reprieve, but by solicit. of those who had less responsibility, weak. withheld it, and the dreadful sentence was execut. on 19th July; and he surv. until 22 Nov. 1695, aged 77. Her sis. Sarah Cloyce, not less guilty, perhaps, aft. long suffer. having better hearing, escaped with life. Felt, in Ann. of Salem, I. 484, well sums up the cases. She was excommunica. bef. trial, but that opprobrious deed was cancell. 20 yrs. aft. the sufferer was hang. **Francis**, Reading, s. of the preced. by w. Sarah had Francis, b. 1686, d. early; Benjamin, 28 Jan. 1690; Jonathan, 1692, d. at 25 yrs.; Josiah, 1694, d. at 24 yrs.; Joshua; Caleb; Nathaniel, 1697, who all d. bef. mid. age; and Abigail. His est. was sett. says Barry, in 1716. This name is commonly made Nourse. **John**, Salem, br. of the first Francis, m. 1 Nov. 1672, Eliz. Smith, had John, b. 12 Oct. 1673; and he m. sec. w. 17 Aug. 1677, Eliz. Very, had Eliz. 18 Mar. 1678; Samuel, 20 Aug. 1679; Sarah, 10 Nov. 1680; Jonathan, 3 May 1682; Joseph, 20 Sept. 1683; Benjamin, 20 Feb. 1686; Hannah, 22 Jan. 1687; and Deborah; and he d. 1719. **Samuel**, Salem, br. of the preced. m. 5 Apr. 1677, Mary Smith, had Samuel, b. 7 Jan. 1678; Margaret, 24 Feb. 1680; George, 29 July 1682; Mary, 25 May 1685; Rebecca, 15 Sept. 1688; and Ebenezer. He was freem. 1690; but suffer. some disability in the Christian ch. prob. bec. he was s. of his mo.

NEHGR 16:212-5

We are told by Scott in the *Fortunes of Nigel* that in the time of James the 1st, King of England, it was the custom in London for men in trade to send out their clerks into the street, and cry out to the passers by, "*What d'ye lack? What d'ye lack?*" Should some of our merchant-princes, or millionaires put to our Society a similar question, our answer is ready:

1. We lack a Fire-proof room to secure our rare books and manuscripts.
2. We lack a Lecture room, where the readings at our monthly meetings could be heard and better appreciated by a larger audience.
3. We lack a room for the storage of duplicates and documents, whose worth will be better known at a future day.

In a word we need a Fire-proof building; it would cost probably $20,000. One tenth or one twentieth of this amount has been already offered by a member, if nine or nineteen will join him. Who will aid in this noble undertaking?

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE OLD CHURCH, TOPSFIELD.

[Compiled by H. G. Dunnel.]

To the Editor of the *Register:*

Sir—In the summer of 1861, while pursuing my searches among the records of the town of Topsfield, Essex county, Mass., I had an opportunity of copying the list of members of the old church, and as I have been gratified myself by it, I thought it might be of like pleasure to some of your readers, whose ancestors once resided in this county or town, and have, therefore, sent a true copy to you, for publication.

The Church of Topsfield Parish.

Mr. Knight and Mr. Perkins preached here before the formation of the church.

The church was formed, and Mr. Thomas Gilbert ordained, Nov., 1663. He was dismissed 1671, and died at Charlestown, Oct. 28, 1673.

Jeremiah Hobart ordained Oct. 2, 1672; dismissed Sept. 21, 1680, and died at Haddam, Conn., Nov. 6, 1715. Mr. Perkins also died here, May 21, 1682.

Joseph Capen ordained June 11, 1684; died June 30, 1725.

Daniel Brush ordained Nov. 17, 1779; dismissed May 26, 1788.

Asahel Huntington ordained Nov. 12, 1789; died April 22, 1813.

Radney Gove Dennis ordained Oct. 4, 1820; dismissed May 6, 1829.

James F. McEwen installed May 5, 1830; dismissed May 5, 1841.

The book kept by Rev. Joseph Capen, from 1684, heads his list thus:

A List of members in full communion at Topsfield when I was ordained, or were admitted afterwards.

MALES.

Francis Pabody, d. d
John Reddington
Abraham Reddington Sen^r
Joseph Bixby Senr
John Gould Senr
Thomas Baker
Thomas Perkins Deacon
d d May 7, 1686
John Pabody
Thomas Dorman
Ephraim Borman
Samuel Howlet
Isaac Cumins
John French
Daniel Hovey
✓ Isaak Estie
James How Senr
Samuel Purley
Nehemiah Abbot
John Cummins
Dec 7, dismissed to Church
at Dumstable
Robert Stiles d d
Thomas Perkins Junr

Since my ordination,
were admitted of
Daniel Reddington
Tobijah Perkins
Jacob Foster Jun^r
William Pabody
John How
Ephraim Curtise
✓ Sergeant Jacob Towne
Timothy Perkins
Daniel Wood
Daniel Clarke Sen^r d d
Samuel Simons
Thomas Hallen
John Stiles
Mr William Perkins
Samuel Stanley
Abraham How
Benjamin Foster
✓ John Estie
Thomas Reddington
Philip Knight
Abraham Reddington
John Gould Junr
John Perley Senr
✓ John Wilds Senr
John French Senr
Zacheus Curtis
Joseph Hail
John Kenney
Luke Hovey
✓ Isaac Estey

John Andrews

FEMALES.

1. Deac^n Perkins Wife
2. Lieutenant Goulds "
3. Tho Dorman "
✓ 4. Isaac Easties "
✓ 5. Jacob Towns "
✓ 6. Joseph Towns "
✓ 7. Widow Mary Towne
8. Ephraim Dorman's Wife
✓ 9. John Wilds his "
10. James How his wife Senr
11. Michael Dunnels Wife
12. John Nichols wife
13. Daniel Bormans "
14. Isaak Cummins "
15. William Howletts "
16. Abraham Reddington "
17. Joseph Bixby's "
18. John Pabody's "
19. Samuel Simon's his wife
20. Robert Smith's wife
21. William Smiths "
22. Widdow Andrews
23. Nehemiah Abbots wife
24. Widdow Perley
25. William Watson his wife
26. { John French his wife
{ John Cummin his wife
27. Benjamin Bixby's wife
28. Tobijah Perkins "
29. My own Wife
30. Thos Andrew his wife
31. The Wife of Mathew Stanley Sen^r
32. The Wife of John Curtis
33. Martha Reddington
34. Sarah Bisn r
35. Ye Wife of Daniel Wood
Sarah Wood
✓ 36. a Wife of John Town Mary
37. a Wife of Samuel Howlet Sarah
37. Deliverance Wife of John Stiles
38. Wife of Jacob Foster
39. Martha Foster dismissed
to Concord
40. Joanna Stanley Wife of Samuel
41. Sarah Bixby wife of Joseph
42. Wife of John Gould Junr
43. Wife of John Ramsdell
44. Elizabeth Stiles
45. Hannah wife of Timothy Perkins
46. Hannah wife of Wm Pebody
47. Margaret Knight
48. Perkins
49. Lucy Wife of Nathan^l Wood
50. Sarah Wife of John Andrews
51. Grace Wife of Ichabod
Endicott
52. Widow Mary Hale from
Newberry
53. Margaret French

Towne

MALES.

Joseph Andrews
Jacob Smith
John Cummings
Jonathan Bixby
Isaac Burton
Joseph Esty
Daniel Clarke
Thomas Robinson.
Joseph Peabody Junr

Zacheus Gould
Samuel Foster
Amos Dorman
Joseph Towne
Nehemiah Abbott.
Abraham Foster
John Robinson Senr
John Hovey. Senr
Joseph Towne Senr
Wm Chapman
Elishe Perkins
Timothy Perley
Benjamin Bixby Senr

Thomas Gould
John Howe
Thomas Howlitt
Thomas Perley
Thomas Dorman
Job Averill
John Curtiss
John Nichols
John Hovey
Michael Duinnel Junr
Seth Dorman

Timothy Perkins
Samuel Smith.
Samuel Stanley
Paul Averill
Joseph Borman
Wm Bixbey
Ivory Hovey
Jesse Dorman
Joseph Towne
John Perkins
John Perley

FEMALES.

54. Judith Dorman
55. Dorotha Robinson
Wife of John
56. Mary Perley Senr
57. Sarah Foster
58. Mary wife of Joseph Hail
59. Wife of John Kenney
60. Susanna Hovey
61. Abigal Esty
62. Wife of Jacob Foster
63. Elizabeth Curtis
64. Widdow Sarah Gill
65. Susanna wife of John "
66. Sarah Wife of Jonathan Bixby
67. Hannah Foster
68. Ruth Simons
69. Rebecca Simons
70. Hannah Burton
71. Jane Ely wife of J. E.
72. Hannah Clark
73. Hannah Robinson
74. Widdow Cooper
75. Mary Peabody
76. Elizabeth Wife of
Zacheus Gould
77. Elleanor Porter
78. Mary Averill
79. Content Nicholls
80. Elizabeth French
81. Dorotha Dorman
82. Mehitable Nichols
83. Corp^{l} Joseph Towne's wife
84. Wife of Nehemiah Abbott.
85. Phebe Towne
86. Jane Perley

87. Sarah wife of John Bradstreet
88. Sarah wife of Ephraim Wilds
89. Elizabeth Chapman
90. Priscilla Capen
91. Mary Capen
92. Elizabeth Perkins
93. Catherine Perkins
94. Deborah Perley
95. Mercey Wife of Thos. Gould
96. Elizabeth Perkins
97. Mrs Baker
98. Widdow Avril
99. Abigal wife of Thos Perley
100. Abigal W of Tim^{ty} Perkins
101. Sarah (W) of John Hows Junr
102. Rebecca W of Thos Howell
103. Susanna W of Job Averill
104. Priscilla W. of John Curtis.
105. Mary Waters
106. Sarah W of Josiah Peabody
107. Deborah W of Thos Dorman
108. Mary W of John Hovey
109. Judith Perkins
110. Hannah Howlett
112. Hannah W. of Michael Dunnell

FEMALES.

113. Mary Grant wife of Samuel
114. Sarah H tle
115. Prudence wife of Joseph Borman
116. Phebe Foster
117. Wife of Samuel Towne
118. Wife of William Hollet
119. Jane wife of Ivory Hovey
120. Martha How
121. Ruth, w. of Jessie Dorman

A List males now belonging to the Church in Topsfield, May 18, 1751.

Daniel Reddington Deac*
Daniel Clark
Zacheus Gould*
Nehemiah Abbot*
Abraham Hotter*
Elisha Perkins*
Thomas Gould
John How of Middletown
John Curtis*
John Hovey
Michael Duinnel
Timothy Perkins*
Samuel Smith of Ipswich
Paul Averil Middletown
Joseph Borman*
Willliam Porter Norton.*
Deac Ivory Hovey
Jesse Dorman
John Perkins, Middleton
John Howlett Deac^{n} *
Joseph Gould
Caleb Potter Ipswich
Tobijah Perkins

Benj^{n} How†
Jacob Towne*
Abraham How Ipswich
Thos Potter Ips.
Isaac Commings Ips
Edmond Towns*
Sam^{l} Potter Ips.
Daniel Reddington Junr.
John Gould, Boxford.
John Abbot Ips
Richard Towne
Mark How Ips

Joseph Commings† Ips
Mathew Peabody
Joseph Hovey
Jacob Bixby†
John Prichard
Daniel Nelson dismissed to Lancaster
Ivory Hovey Junr†
Nathan Bixby†
Deacon Jacob Peabody

Reverend Mr If there be any mist that were in ye church before your coming it is Jonah Andrew and I cannot tell whether he belongs to us or Boxford church.

Luke Averill
Ebeneser Lake
John Wildes
Phineas Reddington†
Wm Reddington
John Lompson Junr Ips
Nathan Hood
George Bixby
Stephen Peabody, Boxf.
Wm Perkins
Thomas Howlett
Joseph Peabody
Jacob Robinson
Jacob Peabody Junr
Jacob Averal

John Andrews Boxf.
Joseph Edwards
John Symonds
Ezekiel Foster, Ips
Abraham Foster Junr. Ips
Sam^{l} Howlett Junr.
John Wood.
Amos Duinell
Doctor Dexter
Zacheus Gould
Aaron Hovey
Nehemiah How, Ips.
Pomp a negro Servant man Ips.
David Balch.
John Perkins

Rev^{d} Mr. Capen was settled in Tops. 1684.

---

* Dead. † Dismissed,

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[By William B. Towne.]

The name of Towne, or *Town* and *Towns*, as it is sometimes spelt, is not one of frequent occurrence. It may however be found here and there, generally in communities of Anglo-Saxon derivation, and though surnames began to be used in England about the time of the Norman Conquest, and from century to century for three or four centuries continued to be adopted till they came into general use, this does not seem to be one that met with much favor. The earliest existence of it known to the writer is A.D. 1274, when Wm. de la Towne, of Alvely, a village in Shropshire, about twenty miles South East of Shrewsbury, the capital of the county, was at that time engaged in the prosecution of a suit at law against one of the officers of the parish, and the following year was on a jury at Astley in the same county. The next we hear of it, is one hundred and thirty or forty years later, in the reign of Henry IV., when upon the windows of the church in Kennington, Kent co., impaled with that of Ellis of the same place, were the arms of a family by this name, being argent, on a chevron, sable, three cross-croslets, ermine. Thomas at Towne, who at this time possessed much land about Charing, and who bore the same coat of arms, married Benedicta, only daughter of John Brampton, alias Detling, of Detling Court, and thereby inherited a manor in Throwley, where he removed and erected a seat about one fourth of a mile from the church and named it "Towne Place," soon after which he died, leaving his possessions to three daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Eleanor married Richard Lewknor of Challock, Bennet or Benedicta married Wm. Watton of Addington, and Elizabeth became the wife of Wm. Sondes, of the same parish. His estate was divided about A.D. 1446, when Throwley was allotted to Eleanor the wife of Richard Lewknor. From the manner of the division it is quite evident that he died without leaving descendants to transmit his name to posterity.*

1400

The next reference to this name known to the writer is in the county of Lincoln, where it has existed for four hundred years. In A.D. 1459, Wm. Towne, D.D., was collated† at Stow in Lindsey, in this County‡—and in A.D. 1470, was appointed Almoner to King Henry VI., in accordance with the following commission, the original of which is in Latin.

Concerning the goods of such as commit suicide and the collection of things given or forfeited to God.

The King to all, to whom, &c. Greeting.

Although we refer to it with grief, divers persons of our realm, unmindful of the salvation of their souls, laying aside the fear of God, consenting to diabolical instigation, frequently destroy themselves, as well by hanging as by the sword, by drowning or other methods,

Whose goods and chattels, by right of Our Crown, ought to accrue to Our Almonry [or fund for benevolence], as the goods and chattels are known to do of those, who, without intention, by accident, may have unfortunately killed or caused the death of Our subjects, as horses, carts, chariots, ships, boats, and such like, commonly called Deodands,

Nevertheless, at the wary suggestion of some of our subjects, goods and chattels of this kind are fraudulently withdrawn from our aforesaid Almonry, and, as is said, are not at all applied to it,

We, considering the premises, have, of our special grace, granted, so far as in us lies, to our beloved Clerk [or clergyman] *William Towne*, Our Almoner, in augmentation of our Fund for Alms, all the goods and chattels aforesaid, forfeited (?) by the death of persons, as above, who destroy themselves; which goods, chattels and Deodands now belong or ought to belong to Us, in any place within our realm of England, from the beginning of our reign to the present time, and for the period in which he has been Our Almoner,

Moreover, appointing him Our Almoner to make inquiry, from time to time, as often as may be necessary, respecting goods, chattels and Deodands of such kind as aforesaid, and to seize on, take and carry off the same, by himself, or his deputy, or sufficient deputies wherever they may be found within our kingdom, as well within the liberties as without,

---

* Harris, Hasteds and Ireland's Histories of Kent.

† Became the Clergyman of the Parish.

‡ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

And to distribute them, thus levied and collected, by himself for Us in Alms, wherever he may think it best,

Commanding and prescribing to all and singular the Viscounts, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Escheators, Constables, and all other Our officers and servants, as well within the liberties as without, and to each of them, by the tenor of these presents, that, in the execution of the premises, they be supporters, superintenders, comforters, aids and defenders to Our aforesaid Almoner, and his said deputies, under the peril which threatens them;

Any statue, resumption, authority of Parliament, or of Our Council, made or to be made in this behalf, or any other thing, cause or matter whatever to the contrary held, done, or perpetrated, notwithstanding.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Witness, the King, at *Westminster*, on the tenth day of December, A.D. 1470.*

In old age he accepted an income† from the parish, and died A.D. 1496.

In 1470, John Towne, Professor of Divinity, succeeded Alexander Prowett as Precentor‡ of Lincoln, which place he resigned in 1478 for the Prebend of Dunholme.§ John Towne of Irby, County of Lincoln, made his will Nov. 18, 1540. To be buried in the Church of St. Andrew at Irby. Legacies to Anne, Thomas and George Towne, his brother Wm. of Irby being principal heir and executor. This will was proved June 1, 1541. John Towne of Ludborough, County of Lincoln, executed his will under date of Jan. 24, 1637—sons Leonard, John, and William, and brother Richard Towne.‖

Ours ?

Richard Towne of Braceby, in the same County, m. Ann ——— and had children as follows: Richard, who died in 1617, leaving wife Alice, son Leonard, and dau. Hellen not twenty-one years of age; Edward, who had children in 1630; Elizabeth, who m. ——— Phillips; Hellen, who m. ——— Oxman; Prudence, who m. ——— Walton; Ann, who m. ——— Armestone; Katherine, bap. Oct. 14, 1599; Mary, bap. April 15, 1601; William, bap. May 21, 1603; and Margery.¶

The earliest we find the name in this country is 1635, when Wm. Towne was an inhabitant of Cambridge. On the 18th of the 2d month, [April] 1637, he appeared before the General Court and took the requisite oath to become a freeman or voter. He was Town Clerk in 1639, purchased land at Cambridge in 1653, of David Stone and Thomas Danforth, and in 1655 of Edmund Goffe, was tythingman in 1680, and died April 30, 1685, aged 80 years. Amount of his Estate, £118 13*s*. 6*d*. The name of his wife was Martha, and she died in Jan., 1674. Their children were: Peter, born in England about the beginning of the year 1633; and Mary, born at Cambridge in 1637. Peter married, first, Joanna: second, Elizabeth, who was living and was of Braintree in 1724. He was Administrator of the Estate of his father, and from its settlement appears to have been an only son; was a constable at Cambridge, in 1668, '76, '90, '91 and '94, selectman in 1695, and died Nov. 2, 1705, aged 72 ys. 10 mos. His name may be found upon a Tombstone at Cambridge, with the inscription partially obliterated. The following is a copy of his Will, and the final settlement of his estate indicates that he left no one to transmit his name to posterity, and that with the death of his widow the name became extinct so far as it relates to this family at Cambridge.

(The William Towne this page not ours)

In y^e^ name of God. Amen. I, Peter Town, of Cambridg in New England, being Weak in Body, but of sound mind, do make this my last Will and Testam^t^. Impr. I com'nd my Soul to y^e^ mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my body to y^e^ Grave decently to be buryed without profuseness according to y^e^ discretion of those whom I shall constitute y^e^ Overseers of this my Last Will and Testam^t^; and as to my Temporall Estat^e^ my Will is that it be thus disposed of: First of all, I Will and bequeath to my Dear Wife the whole of my Real Estate, to be quietly enjoyed and possessed by her so Long as she shall continue my Widow. It. I will and bequeath to my dear Wife, the sum of one hundred pounds money, to be disposed of by her as she shall see meet. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife, my silver Cups, my beds and bedding, all my Pewter and brass, and all my other household stuff to her and her heirs forever. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife y^e^ three Gold Rings as also y^e^ three pounds odd money mainly French money, w^ch^ is in a small purse, to her and her heirs forever. Item. I Will and bequeath to my Brother Samuel Pain, of Brantrey, y^e^ sum of three pounds money to be paid w^th^in six months after my decease. Item. My Will is with respect to my Negro Servants, That Mingo shall have his freedom when he gains his health as soon as he pleases, and y^t^ in the mean tim^e^ he be carefully look^t^'d after and maintained out of my estate: That Charles shall faithfully Serve my Wife y^e^ full term of four years after my deceas^e^, and that then he have his Freedom: Only in cas^e^ my Wife marryes before y^e^ Term of four years be expired, then Charles upon her marriage have his freedom: That Fidella live w^th^ my Wife and serve her faithfully y^e^ space of seven years after my decease, and in case my wife continue my Widow three years more than thes^e^ seven years and need Fidella's help, then Fidella shall Live three years longer with my wife and then have her freedom: And if my Wife dyes before Fidella comes to y^e^ age of twenty years, then my will is that Fidella shall be put into some sober Religious family at y^e^ discretion and according to the direction of my Overseers, to live there as a servant till she come to be twenty years old, and Fidella to have y^e^ benefit and advantage of w^t^ should be allowed her for her service in y^e^ said time, then to have her Freedom. Item. My Will is, that as my servants come to have their freedom They shall each have ten pounds money paid them by my Executrix: And if either dyes before y^e^ time of their freedom their Legacye to go to y^e^ surviving, and be equally divided among y^m^. Item. My Will is, That when my wife dy^e^s or ceases to be my Widow, Then the whole of my Real Estate shall be divided among my five f

Evidently author is trying to show that more than one Wm Towne came over

(Related to Wilbores ?)

---

* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. pp. 668–9.

† His income was £6 13*s*. 4*d*. per annum, and he was buried in Kings College Chapel with this epitaph:

Hic Jacet Magister
Will. Towne Doctor in Theologica quandam
Socius hujus collegii qui obiit 11 die
Mensis Marti anno Incarnationis
Dominice MCCCCXCVI.

‡ The leader of the Choir in a Cathedral—called also the Chantor or Master of the Choir.

§ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

‖ Lincoln County Wills.

¶ Ibid.

cousins living at Bridgewater, viz.: my cousin John Howard, my cousin Nathaniel Howard, my cousin Joseph Howard, my cousin Elisha Howard, and my cousin Mary Mitchell, to be unto them and their heirs forever. Provided, however, and it is my Will, that in case my cousin Joseph Howard will give to Stephen his Negro servant his freedom, when he comes to be six and twenty years old, then he shall have twenty pounds more of this my Real Estate when it comes to be Divided, than my other cousins, and that otherwise he shall have no interest therein. Item. My Will is, that my once negro servant Jane, who lives at Boston, shall have y^{e} sum of five pounds paid her wthin six months after my decease: Also, I will and bequeath to my wife's mother (Hannah Willbur) the sum of three pounds money, to be paid in three months after my deceas^{e}:—And if so much of my estate shall after all this remain undisposed of by me my Will is, that thirty pounds shall be paid to y^{e} easing of y^{e} poorer sort of people in Cambridge, y^{t} shall be rated to y^{e} building a new meeting house at y^{e} discretion and ordering of my Overseers, Deacon Hastings and Sam'l Cooper being joyned wth them; Provided and it being still my Will, y^{t} the Town wthin y^{e} space of three months after my decease do meet and by a Publick Vote agree upon y^{s} new building to be begun, and set about forthwith, as also y^{t} they do not put my Dear Wife or any part of her estate into y^{e} Rate for the said building when they come to make the rate: Otherwise, what I have Willed with respect to the New Meeting house shall be altogether Void and insignificant. And as to w^{t} shall yet remain undisposed of by me, I will and bequeath y^{e} Improvement and use of it to my Dear Wife so long as she shall continue my Widow, to be improved by her for her comfort and support, It being provided y^{t} she does not run y^{e} hazzard of loosing y^{e} money by letting it to one person or another, and at her death or marriage w^{t} remains shall be equally disposed of and divided among my five cousins aforementioned. Ite. My Will is, that my loving and trusty friends Nath^{l} Hancock, sen., Solomon Prentiss, sen., and Nicholas Fessenden, sen., be y^{e} Overseers of y^{e} my Last Will and Testament, and that they be each allowed y^{e} sum of Twenty shillings money. Finally I do constitute and appoint my Dear Wife y^{e} sole executrix of this my Will.

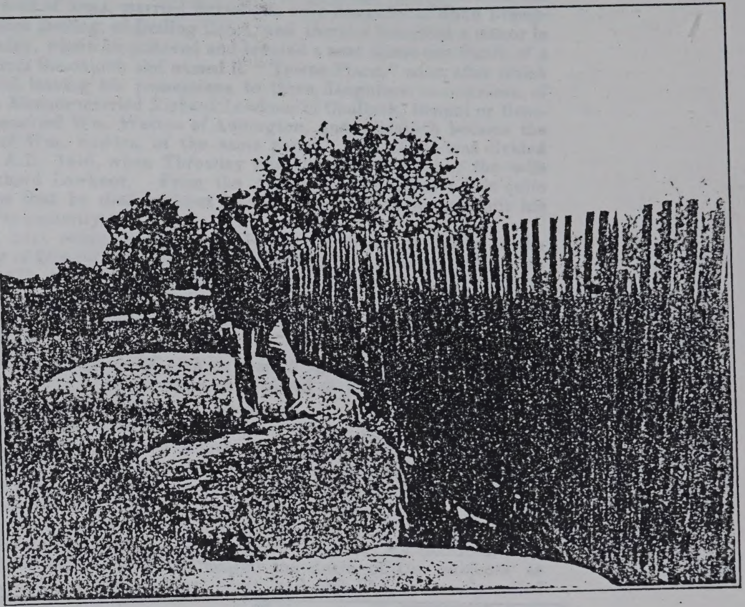
In Witness to all wch I hereby set my hand and seal this Twenty-eighth day of May, in y^{e} year of Our Lord On^{e} Thousand Seven hundred and five. A memorandum before signing. That it is my desire y^{t} my Dear Wife do let Mr. Nicholas Fessenden, School master, have five pounds as a token of my respect to him, unless my wife shall want it for her own comfort—she to be judge.

PETER TOWN [L.S.]

Signed, sealed and published in presence of William Brattle, Nath'l Hancock, sen., Owen Warland.

We now come to WILLIAM TOWNE, the Anglo-American progenitor of descendants who have settled in a majority of the States of the American Union. Of his birth-place or parentage we know nothing positively, though he may have come from the County of Lincoln in England, and may have been the son of Richard and Ann Towne, of Bruceby.

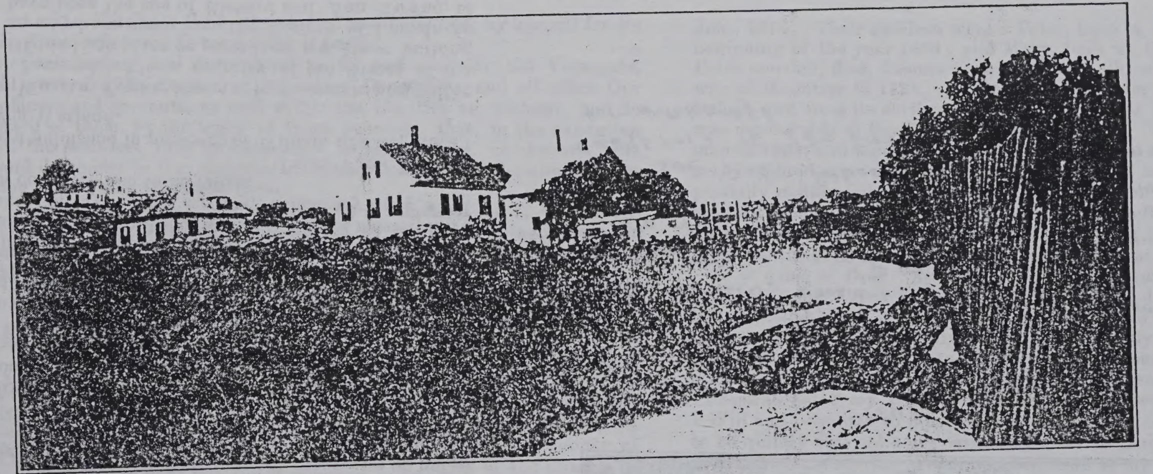
[To be continued.]



THE CREVICE.

(John Willard, whose widow Margaret married William Towne - see P 18 following - was thrown into this pit, with the bodies of others.)

Also see P 16. Rebecca #1, Mary #6 and Sarah #7, daughters of The first William + Joanna, tried for witchcraft.



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

Extra Copy

NOTES AND MEMORANDA RELATING TO PERSONS OF THE NAME OF TOWNE.

[By William B. Towne.]

The name of Towne, or *Town* and *Towns*, as it is sometimes spelt, is not one of frequent occurrence. It may however be found here and there, generally in communities of Anglo-Saxon derivation, and though surnames began to be used in England about the time of the Norman Conquest, and from century to century for three or four centuries continued to be adopted till they came into general use, this does not seem to be one that met with much favor. The earliest existence of it known to the writer is A.D. 1274, when Wm. de la Towne, of Alvely, a village in Shropshire, about twenty miles South East of Shrewsbury, the capital of the county, was at that time engaged in the prosecution of a suit at law against one of the officers of the parish, and the following year was on a jury at Astley in the same county. The next we hear of it, is one hundred and thirty or forty years later, in the reign of Henry IV., when upon the windows of the church in Kennington, Kent co., impaled with that of Ellis of the same place, were the arms of a family by this name, being argent, on a chevron, sable, three cross-croslets, ermine. Thomas at Towne, who at this time possessed much land about Charing, and who bore the same coat of arms, married Benedicta, only daughter of John Brampton, alias Detling, of Detling Court, and thereby inherited a manor in Throwley, where he removed and erected a seat about one fourth of a mile from the church and named it "Towne Place," soon after which he died, leaving his possessions to three daughters, co-heiresses, of whom Eleanor married Richard Lewknor of Challock, Bennet or Benedicta married Wm. Watton of Addington, and Elizabeth became the wife of Wm. Sondes, of the same parish. His estate was divided about A.D. 1446, when Throwley was allotted to Eleanor the wife of Richard Lewknor. From the manner of the division it is quite evident that he died without leaving descendants to transmit his name to posterity.*

The next reference to this name known to the writer is in the county of Lincoln, where it has existed for four hundred years. In A.D. 1459, Wm. Towne, D.D., was collated† at Stow in Lindsey, in this County‡—and in A.D. 1470, was appointed Almoner to King Henry VI., in accordance with the following commission, the original of which is in Latin.

Concerning the goods of such as commit suicide and the collection of things given or forfeited to God.

The King to all, to whom, &c. Greeting.

Although we refer to it with grief, divers persons of our realm, unmindful of the salvation of their souls, laying aside the fear of God, consenting to diabolical instigation, frequently destroy themselves, as well by hanging as by the sword, by drowning or other methods,

Whose goods and chattels, by right of Our Crown, ought to accrue to Our Almonry [or fund for benevolence], as the goods and chattels are known to do of those, who, without intention, by accident, may have unfortunately killed or caused the death of Our subjects, as horses, carts, chariots, ships, boats, and such like, commonly called Deodands,

Nevertheless, at the wary suggestion of some of our subjects, goods and chattels of this kind are fraudulently withdrawn from our aforesaid Almonry, and, as is said, are not at all applied to it,

We, considering the premises, have, of our special grace, granted, so far as in us lies, to our beloved Clerk [or clergyman] *William Towne*, Our Almoner, in augmentation of our Fund for Alms, all the goods and chattels aforesaid, forfeited (?) by the death of persons, as above, who destroy themselves; which goods, chattels and Deodands now belong or ought to belong to Us, in any place within our realm of England, from the beginning of our reign to the present time, and for the period in which he has been Our Almoner,

Moreover, appointing him Our Almoner to make inquiry, from time to time, as often as may be necessary, respecting goods, chattels and Deodands of such kind as aforesaid, and to seize on, take and carry off the same, by himself, or his deputy, or sufficient deputies wherever they may be found within our kingdom, as well within the liberties as without,

---

* Harris, Hasteds and Ireland's Histories of Kent.

† Became the Clergyman of the Parish.

‡ Willis's History of Cathedrals.

And to distribute them, thus levied and collected, by himself for Us in Alms, wherever he may think it best,

Commanding and prescribing to all and singular the Viscounts, Mayors, Bailiffs, Coroners, Escheators, Constables, and all other Our officers and servants, as well within the liberties as without, and to each of them, by the tenor of these presents, that, in the execution of the premises, they be supporters, superintenders, comforters, aids and defenders to Our aforesaid Almoner, and his said deputies, under the peril which threatens them;

Any statue, resumption, authority of Parliament, or of Our Council, made or to be made in this behalf, or any other thing, cause or matter whatever to the contrary held, done, or perpetrated, notwithstanding.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Witness, the King, at *Westminster*, on the tenth day of December, A.D. 1470.[*]

In old age he accepted an income[†] from the parish, and died A.D. 1496.

In 1470, John Towne, Professor of Divinity, succeeded Alexander Prowett as Precentor[‡] of Lincoln, which place he resigned in 1478 for the Prebend of Dunholme.[§] John Towne of Irby, County of Lincoln, made his will Nov. 18, 1540. To be buried in the Church of St. Andrew at Irby. Legacies to Anne, Thomas and George Towne, his brother Wm. of Irby being principal heir and executor. This will was proved June 1, 1541. John Towne of Ludborough, County of Lincoln, executed his will under date of Jan. 24, 1637—sons Leonard, John, and William, and brother Richard Towne.[‖]

Ours ?

Richard Towne of Braceby, in the same County, m. Ann ——— and had children as follows: Richard, who died in 1617, leaving wife Alice, son Leonard, and dau. Hellen not twenty-one years of age; Edward, who had children in 1630; Elizabeth, who m. ——— Phillips; Hellen, who m. ——— Oxman; Prudence, who m. ——— Walton; Ann, who m. ——— Armestone; Katherine, bap. Oct. 14, 1599; Mary, bap. April 15, 1601; William, bap. May 21, 1603; and Margery.[¶]

The earliest we find the name in this country is 1635, when Wm. Towne was an inhabitant of Cambridge. On the 18th of the 2d month, [April] 1637, he appeared before the General Court and took the requisite oath to become a freeman or voter. He was Town Clerk in 1639, purchased land at Cambridge in 1653, of David Stone and Thomas Danforth, and in 1655 of Edmund Goffe, was tythingman in 1680, and died April 30, 1685, aged 80 years. Amount of his Estate, £118 13*s*. 6*d*. The name of his wife was Martha, and she died in Jan., 1674. Their children were: Peter, born in England about the beginning of the year 1633; and Mary, born at Cambridge in 1637. Peter married, first, Joanna; second, Elizabeth, who was living and was of Braintree in 1724. He was Administrator of the Estate of his father, and from its settlement appears to have been an only son; was a constable at Cambridge, in 1668, '76, '90, '91 and '94, selectman in 1695, and died Nov. 2, 1705, aged 72 ys. 10 mos. His name may be found upon a Tombstone at Cambridge, with the inscription partially obliterated. The following is a copy of his Will, and the final settlement of his estate indicates that he left no one to transmit his name to posterity, and that with the death of his widow the name became extinct so far as it relates to this family at Cambridge.

(The William Towne this page not ours)

In y^{e} name of God. Amen. I, Peter Town, of Cambridg in New England, being Weak in Body, but of sound mind, do make this my last Will and Testam^{t}. Impr. I com'nd my Soul to y^{e} mercy of God in Jesus Christ, and my body to y^{e} Grave decently to be buryed without profuseness according to y^{e} discretion of those whom I shall constitute y^{e} Overseers of this my Last Will and Testam^{t}; and as to my Temporall Estat^{e} my Will is that it be thus disposed of: First of all, I Will and bequeath to my Dear Wife the whole of my Real Estate, to be quietly enjoyed and possessed by her so Long as she shall continue my Widow. It. I will and bequeath to my dear Wife, the sum of one hundred pounds money, to be disposed of by her as she shall see meet. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife, my silver Cups, my beds and bedding, all my Pewter and brass, and all my other household stuff to her and her heirs forever. Item. I will and bequeath to my Dear Wife y^{e} three Gold Rings as also y^{e} three pounds odd money mainly French money, w^{ch} is in a small purse, to her and her heirs forever. Item. I Will and bequeath to my Brother Samuel Pain, of Brantrey, y^{e} sum of three pounds money to be paid wthin six months after my decease. Item. My Will is with respect to my Negro Servants, That Mingo shall have his freedom when he gains his health as soon as he pleases, and y^{t} in the mean tim^{e} he be carefully look'd after and maintained out of my estate: That Charles shall faithfully Serve my Wife y^{e} full term of four years after my deceas^{e}, and that then he have his Freedom: Only in cas^{e} my Wife marryes before y^{e} Term of four years be expired, then Charles upon her marriage have his freedom: That Fidella live wth my Wife and serve her faithfully y^{e} space of seven years after my decease, and in case my wife continue my Widow three years more than thes^{e} seven years and need Fidella's help, then Fidella shall Live three years longer with my wife and then have her freedom: And if my Wife dyes before Fidella comes to y^{e} age of twenty years, then my will is that Fidella shall be put into some sober Religious family at y^{e} discretion and according to the direction of my Overseers, to live there as a servant till she come to be twenty years old, and Fidella to have y^{e} benefit and advantage of w^{t} should be allowed her for her service in y^{e} said time, then to have her Freedom. Item. My Will is, that as my servants come to have their freedom They shall each have ten pounds money paid them by my Executrix: And if either dyes before y^{e} time of their freedom their Legacye to go to y^{e} surviving, and be equally divided among y^{m}. Item. My Will is, That when my wife dy^{e}s or ceases to be my Widow, Then the whole of my Real Estate shall be divided among my five first

(Related to Wilbores ?)

Evidently author is trying to show that more than one Wm Towne came over

---

[*] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. pp. 668–9.

[†] His income was £6 13*s*. 4*d*. per annum, and he was buried in Kings College Chapel with this epitaph:

Hic Jacet Magister
Will. Towne Doctor in Theologica quandam
Socius hujus collegii qui obiit 11 die
Mensis Marti anno Incarnationis
Dominice MCCCCXCVI.

[‡] The leader of the Choir in a Cathedral—called also the Chantor or Master of the Choir.

[§] Willis's History of Cathedrals.

[‖] Lincoln County Wills.

[¶] Ibid.

Family Record

Family No.

Surname

Father "Sarge" John Perkins

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp.	13	Dec	1583 ○	Hillmorton	Warwick	England		○
Death	26	Sept	1654 ○	Ipswich	Essex	Mass Bay Colony		○
Buried			○					○
Married	09	Oct	1608 ○	Hillmorton				○

Occupation ○

Military Sgt 1631 War with Tarrant Indians Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Henry Perkins ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Sawbridge ○

Mother — Judith Gater

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca.	1590 ○	Hillmorton	Warwick	England		○
Death		after	1654 ○	Ipswich				○
Buried			○					○

Occupation ○

Military

Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Michael Gater Cm. 13 Nov 1576 ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Isabel Baylie ○

Children

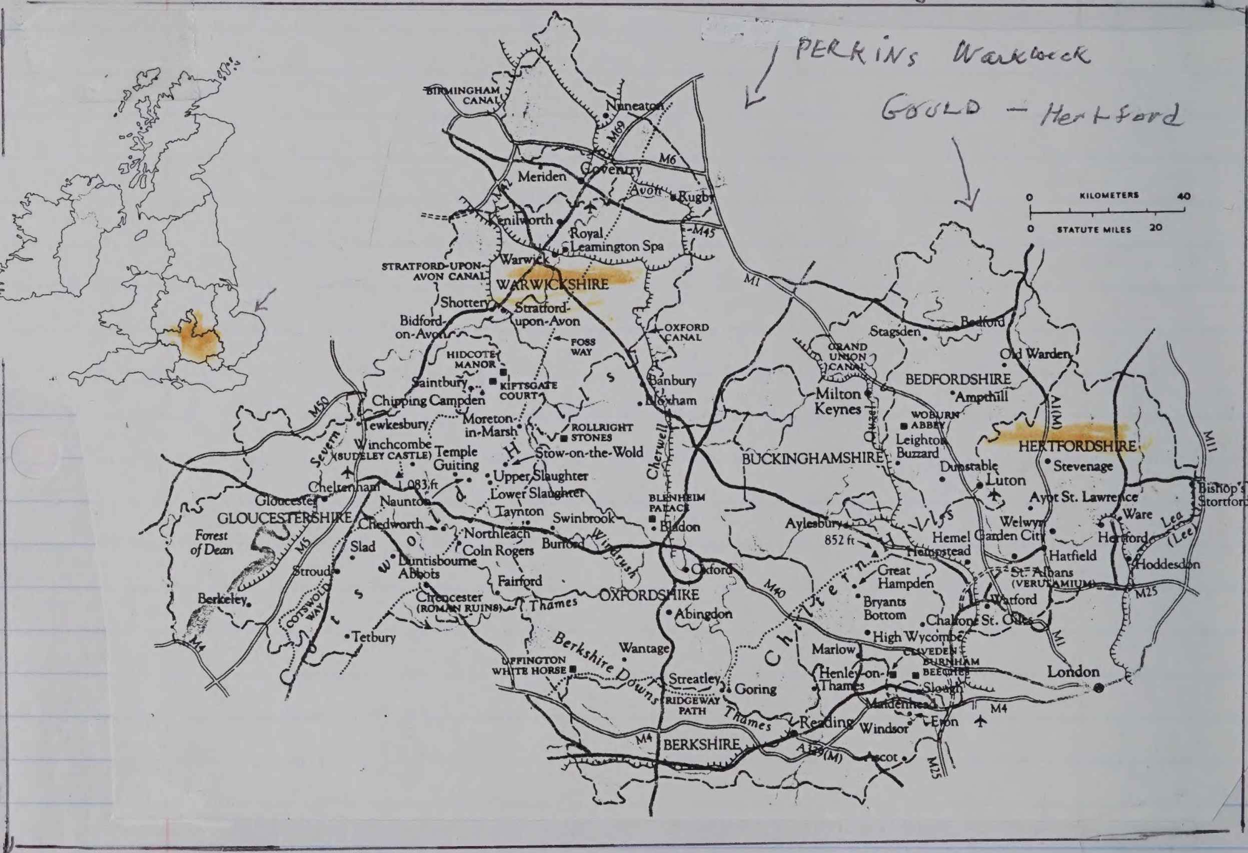
Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day Month Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Quarter John Perkins Innkeeper ○	Birth	14 Sept 1609	Hillmorton			○
		Death	14 Dec 1686	Ipswich			○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Nowell ○	Married	ca 1635				○
	2. Elizabeth Perkins ○	Birth	25 Mar 1611	Hillmorton			○
		Death	before Sep. 1690	Amesbury			○
	Spouse - William Sargent ○	Married	ca 1636				○
	3. Mary Perkins ○	Birth	03 Sept 1616	Hillmorton			○
		Death	20 Dec 1700				○
	Spouse - Capt. Thomas Bradbury ○	Married	1636				○
	4. Anne Perkins ○	Birth	05 Sept 1617				○
		Death					○
	Spouse - died young ○	Married	—				○
+	5. Thomas Perkins ○	Birth	28 Apr 1622	Hillmorton			○
		Death	07 May 1686				○
	Spouse - Phebe Gould ○	Married	ca 1643	New Meadows (Topsfield)			○
	6. Sgt Jacob Perkins ○	Birth	12 July 1624	Hillmorton			○
		Death	1699				○
	Spouse ① Elizabeth Whipple ② Damaris Johnson ○	Married					○
	7. Lydia Perkins ○	Birth	03 June 1632	Boston		Mass. Bay Colony	○
		Death	before May 1685	Ipswich			○
	Spouse - Henry Bennett ○	Married	ca 1654	〃			○
	8. ○	Birth					○
		Death					○
	Spouse - ○	Married					○
	9. ○	Birth					○
		Death					○
	Spouse - ○	Married					○
	10. ○	Birth					○
		Death					○
	Spouse - ○	Married					○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

The Perkins and Goulds familys were ancestors of John Towne

It happens that my Grandma's Dodge's line and Grandpa's Averell line regarding the Perkins & Goulds. He has more about them on his shelf and may be consulted, and there is less room in this binder. All the important data. This maplet shows where they came from.


BIRMINGHAM CANAL
Nuneaton
M69
M6
Meriden
Coventry
Avon
Rugby
Kenilworth
Royal Leamington Spa
M45
Warwick
STRATFORD-UPON-AVON CANAL
WARWICKSHIRE
Shottery
Stratford-upon-Avon
Bidford-on-Avon
FOSS WAY
OXFORD CANAL
HIDCOTE MANOR
KIFTSGATE COURT
Saintbury
Chipping Campden
Banbury
Bloxham
M50
Tewkesbury
Moreton-in-Marsh
ROLLRIGHT STONES
Winchcombe (SUDELEY CASTLE)
Temple Guiting
Stow-on-the-Wold
Cherwell
Severn
Cheltenham
1,083 ft
Upper Slaughter
Lower Slaughter
Gloucester
Naunton
Taynton
Swinbrook
BLENHEIM PALACE
GLOUCESTERSHIRE
Chedworth
Northleach
Bladon
Forest of Dean
Slad
Coln Rogers
Burford
Windrush
M5
Duntisbourne Abbots
Stroud
Fairford
Oxford
Berkeley
COTSWOLD WAY
Cirencester (ROMAN RUINS)
Thames
OXFORDSHIRE
Abingdon
Tetbury
M4
Cotswold Hills
Berkshire Downs
Wantage
UFFINGTON WHITE HORSE
Streatley
Goring
RIDGEWAY PATH
Thames
M4
BERKSHIRE
Reading
A329(M)
Ascot
M25
Windsor
Eton
M4
Maidenhead
Slough
Henley-on-Thames
Marlow
CLIVEDEN
BURNHAM BEECHES
London
High Wycombe
Chalfont St. Giles
Bryants Bottom
Great Hampden
Chiltern Hills
M40
Aylesbury
852 ft
Hemel Hempstead
St. Albans (VERULAMIUM)
Watford
M1
M25
Hatfield
Hoddesdon
Welwyn Garden City
Hertford
Lea (Lee)
Ware
Ayot St. Lawrence
Bishop's Stortford
M11
Stevenage
HERTFORDSHIRE
Luton
Dunstable
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
Leighton Buzzard
WOBURN ABBEY
Ouzel
Milton Keynes
GRAND UNION CANAL
BEDFORDSHIRE
Ampthill
A1(M)
Stagsden
Bedford
Old Warden
M1
KILOMETERS 0 40
STATUTE MILES 0 20

PERKINS Warwick

GOULD - Hertford

Ancestors of Dudley Wildes –

Walter Goodwin Davis (1959)

Our Dodge Perkins line

duplicate

PERKINS

It has been stated in print that "there is no reason to doubt" that the Perkins family descended from Pierre de Morlaix who flourished in the reign of Richard II and had a son called Henry Pierrekins, and a grandson John Perkins. As a matter of fact there is every reason to doubt it and surely nothing is offered that even remotely approaches proof. Perkins is of course a patronymic from Pierre or Pier with the addition of the diminutive *kin*, but there were doubtless many little Piers or Peters scattered about England, and of no kinship to each other, when surnames became common. The New England family is fortunate to be able to establish its origin in a substantial yeoman family of Hillmorton in the county of Warwick.

① **Thomas**^{1} **Perkyns**, of Hylmoreton, possibly born about 1475, made his will on April 3 and it was proved on April 21, 1528. He directed that he be buried in the church of St. John the Baptist before the Rood, and that his mortuary be as the custom and manner was. To the high altar, 8d. To the mother churches of Coventry and Lichfield, 4d. each. To the parish church of Hillmorton, 6s. 8d. To his wife Alice, all his lands and tenements in the towns of Fylds, Hillmorton and Lylborne (co. Northampton) as long as she continueth in widowhood. If she marry, Henry, his son, shall have the said lands and tenements, but if he die without lawful issue, they shall remain to Jone and Jelyan, his daughters, and their heirs. If they die without issue, the tail lands and tenements shall remain to the next heirs and the fee simple lands and tenements to the inhabitants of the town of Hillmorton for ever, to the best use that can be provided for the pleasure of God and for the health of his soul and all Christian souls. Residue to his wife Alice and Thomas Clerke, executors. Supervisors: George Sale and Richard Smith, to whom 40s. between them for their labors. Witnesses: Sir John Grendon, vicar of Hillmorton, Sir John Stookes, Sir Thomas Bolland, William Bayle, Richard Horne, John Cumpton, Roger Jones and others.*

The will of Alice Perkyns of Hillmorton, widow, was dated July 31 and proved October 15, 1538. She asked that she be buried in the church of St. John the Baptist. To Jeyn Sleyter, her daughter. To Juliana Cumpton, her daughter. To Henry Perkyns, her son and executor. Supervisors: John Stokys, clerk,

(duplicate of the last book)

---

* Lichfield Registry.

Thomas Clerke, Richard Smyth. Witnesses: John Brendon, clerk, George Dobbe, William Freman, Thomas Dunkele, Richard Bassett.*

Children:

2. i. HENRY.
ii. JOAN; m. ——— Sleyter before 1538.
iii. JULIAN; m. (Thomas?) Cumpton before 1538.

2. HENRY^2 PERKINS (*Thomas*^{1}) was presumably born in Hillmorton about 1500. He made a will which is missing, but on June 16, 1546, it was proved by Simon Clare, Thomas Cumpton and Richard Balye, the executors, he being named as Henry Perkyns late of the parish of Hilmorton, deceased. It is stated in an abstract made in or before 1894 that "Thomas Perkyns, the son, is mentioned," but in a recent abstract this does not appear.†

Child:

3.?i. THOMAS.
?ii. WILLIAM; mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1588. A William Perkins was buried in Hillmorton on April 1, 1590.
?iii. JOAN; administration on the estate of Joan Perkins, of Hillmorton, was granted to Thomas Perkins, her brother, on June 17, 1578.‡

3. THOMAS^3 (*? Henry*^{2}, *Thomas*^{1}) was presumably born in Hillmorton about 1525. As he leaves a legacy in his will to his "brother Kebble's wife," his wife Alice may have been Alice Kebble, but there are, of course, other possibilities. Four Kebble wills of the period and locality have been abstracted without identifying her. Thomas Perkyns was buried at Hillmorton on March 23, 1591/2, and an Alice Perkyns, probably his widow, on August 20, 1613.§

The will of Thomas Perkyns the elder, of Hilmorton, was made September 15, 1588, and proved May 11, 1592. He asked to be buried in the parish church or churchyard, and gave for the relief of the poor of Hillmorton 10s. To every godchild, 6d. To his son John and his heirs male, his house, messuage or tenement in Hillmorton late in the tenure of Thomas Bassett, with an orchard, a close, one back-side of the tenement and one half-yard of arable land with meadows, pastures and commons thereto belonging, with successive remainders to his sons Edward and his heirs male, his son Luke and his heirs male and a final remainder to his own right heirs. To his eldest son Henry Perkyns, all the residue of his houses, lands, tenements and hereditaments. To Alice "now my wife," all his household stuff, furniture in the parlor or chamber where we used to lie (one coffer with his evidences excepted), and the use of the said chamber during widowhood. To his son William Perkyns, 10s. To his son Thomas Perkyns, 10s. To his son Edward Perkyns, £40 four years after his death. To his son Luke Perkyns, £40 six years after his death. To his son Isacke Perkyns, £40 ten years after his death. To every one of his sons' children, a ewe and a lamb. To his brother Kebble's wife, a ewe and a lamb. To Thomas Kebble, a lamb. To his brother William Perkyns, a ewe and a lamb. Residue to son Henry Perkyns, sole executor. Witnesses: Edward Tomson, Edward Heres, Thomas Bottre, Nicholas Duell, William Kebbell, Thomas Heres. The inventory was in the sum of £192: 10: 0, and was taken March 29, 1592, by Edward Compton, Richard Smyth and Thomas Garfield.*

---

* *Ibid.*
† *Ibid.*, Act Book 4. p. 44.
‡ *Ibid.*, Act Book 7. p. 103.
§ The Hillmorton parish register begins in 1564.

Children:

✓4. i. HENRY.
ii. JOHN; m. Elizabeth Shaw, who was buried July 4, 1603. John Perkins, of Hillmorton, husbandman, made his will Dec. 17, 1601, and it was proved June 6, 1601/2 (*sic*). He leaves legacies to his wife Elizabeth, his executrix, to his son Edward, not of age; to his brother Harry Perkins; to his brother Thomas Perkins's daughter; to Joan Stormant, his servant; to Richard Bassett; to "my mother"; to Isaac Perkins son of his brother Thomas; to his brother Lewis [Luke] Perkins. Overseers; his brothers Thomas Perkins and Edward Shaw. The inventory amounted to £154: 14: 0.†
Elizabeth Perkins of Hillmorton, late wife of John Perkins, husbandman, made her will on June 29, 1603, and it was proved on Aug. 13, 1603, by Edward Shaw "the lawful uncle of Edward Perkins, the executor." She mentions her brother Edward Shaw, her mother Shawe, her brothers Henry and Thomas Shawe, her sisters Elnor Shawe, Mary Masters and Agnes Shawe, her goddaughter Elizabeth Shawe, her brother Henry Perkins and his three daughters, her sister Elizabeth Perkins, her servant Joan Sturman, her brother Isaac Perkins and his three daughters, her brother Thomas Perkins and his two daughters. Executor: her son Edward Perkins. Overseers: her brothers Edward Shawe and Henry Perkins.‡
On Nov. 24, 1603, Thomas Perkins was appointed administrator *c.t.a.* of the estate of John Perkins, late of Hillmorton, and tuition was provided for Edward Perkins, the son, a minor.§

---

* Lichfield Registry.
† *Ibid.*
‡ *Ibid.*
§ *Ibid.*, Act Book 10. p. 124.

Children, baptized in Hillmorton:

1. *Thomas*, bapt. May 19, 1590; buried May 26, 1590.
2. *Edward*, bapt. Aug. 19, 1598; m. Oct. 6, 1616, Mary Watkin, her sister Marjorie and Henry Shawe being married the same day. The will of Edward Perkins the elder, of Hillmorton, was made June 12, 1657, and proved Dec. 1, 1658. His legatees were his wife Mary, his sons John and Edward (executor), and his daughters Mary, Susanna and Elizabeth. Overseer "cozon Thomas Perkins gent."*

iii. William; m. Elizabeth ———; he may be the William Perkins who was buried in Hillmorton on April 1, 1590, instead of his uncle William. Letters of administration on the estate of William Perkins of Hillmorton were granted to his widow Elizabeth on April 10, 1590. The inventory, in a total of £159, contains "wares at Rugby" where he seems to have been in business as a mercer.†

Children, baptized in Hillmorton:

1. *Margaret*, bapt. Oct. 30, 1586.
2. *John*, bapt. Nov. 4, 1587.

iv. Thomas; m. Mary Bate on Oct. 16, 1586; buried Dec. 7, 1629. In his will dated Dec. 1, 1629, proved June 17, 1630, he is called Thomas Perkins, senior, of Hillmorton, yeoman. He left to his eldest son, Isaac, his messuage and lands in Hillmorton and an inn there called The Bell, in the tenure of Henry Watts. To his wife Mary. To his second son Francis, but he must not take to wife Sara Tant of Hillmorton. To his third son, Edward. To his daughters Mary and Alice. To his cousins Thomas and John Perkins. To his brothers Luke and Isaac Perkins. Executors: his wife and his son Isaac. Witnesses: Thomas Perkins, Isaac Perkins.‡

Children, baptized in Hillmorton:

1. *Elizabeth*, bapt. Aug. 11, 1589; living in 1603.
2. *Agnes*, bapt. Feb. 13, 1591/2; buried July 14, 1619.
3. *Thomas*, bapt. June 7, 1594; buried May 19, 1597.
4. *Isaac*, bapt. March 18, 1597/8; living in 1629.
5. *William*, bapt. Dec. 19, 1600; buried March 15, 1619/20.
6. *Francis*, bapt. April 15, 1604; living in 1629.
7. *Edward*, bapt. April 5, 1607; living in 1629; possibly the Edward who married Alice Harding Sept. 14, 1637.
8. *Mary*, bapt. Nov. 18, 1610; living in 1629.
9. *Alice*, bapt. June 8, 1613; living in 1629.

v. Edward; m. Sara Smyth on July 22, 1605; buried at Hillmorton on August 18, 1619, intestate. Administration was granted to the widow Sarah Perkins of Hillmorton on Oct. 8, 1619, Richard Smith of Hillmorton, yeoman, being her bondsman. Tuition was provided for his children Judith, Francis, Alice, Edward and Isaac.§

---

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 643 Woolton.

† Lichfield Registry, Act Book 8, p. 29.

‡ *Ibid.*

§ *Ibid.*, Act Book 13, p. 26.

Children, baptized in Hillmorton:

1. *Elizabeth* (twin), bapt. July 6, 1606; buried July 22, 1606.
2. *Alice* (twin), bapt. July 6, 1606; d. young.
3. *Judith*, bapt. June 12, 1608; living in 1619.
4. *Francis*, bapt. Oct. 14, 1610; living in 1619, called *son* at baptism, but my *sister* in brother Edward's will.
5. *Alice*, bapt. Sept. 26, 1613; living in 1619.
6. *Edward*, bapt. Jan. 14, 1615/6; m. Sarah ———; d. before June 5, 1643, when the inventory of his estate was taken. His will, made May 31, 1643, was proved May 30, 1648. He left his house and land in Hillmorton to his wife Sarah until September 29 next, but, if she then be with child, to the child. Legacies to his sister Alice Perkins, his sister Judith, his sister Francess, his brother Francis Sarge. Executrix: wife Sarah. Overseers: Mr. Thomas Perkins, brother William Bromwich.*
7. *Isaac*, bapt. May 8, 1618; living in 1619.

vi. Francis, bapt. April 20, 1565; not living in 1588.

vii. Luke, bapt. Sept. 20, 1568. There seems to be no record means of deciding whether the Luke Perkins who was buried June 4, 1638, testate, was this Luke, son of Thomas, who would have been 70 years old, or Luke, son of Henry, the first Luke's nephew, who would have been 38 years old. Luke Perkins of Hillmorton, yeoman, signed this document on June 1 and it was proved June 28. He named his wife Margaret residuary legatee and executrix, and there are legacies to the poor and to his servants. Apparently he had no children. "My cozen Thomas Perkins" was overseer, and the inventory was taken by Thomas, John and Edward Perkins, all yeomen of Hillmorton.

viii. Isaac, bapt. Dec. 20, 1571; m. (1) about 1596 Alice ——— who was buried June 17, 1603; m. (2) an unknown wife; no burial record.

Children, baptized in Hillmorton:

1. *Sara*, bapt. Aug. 25, 1594.
2. *Marie*, bapt. Nov. 17, 1598; d. young.
3. *Elizabeth*, bapt. (Aug. 23?), 1600.
4. *Thomas*, bapt. March 21, 1601/2.
5. *Jacob*, bapt. March 23, 1605/6.
6. *Abigail*, bapt. Nov. 8, 1607.
7. *Isaac*, bapt. Jan. 26, 1611/2.
8. *Hanna*, bapt. Oct. 9, 1614.
9. *Lydia*, bapt. Jan. 1, 1617/8.
10. *Mary*, bapt. Sept. 16, 1621.

4. Henry^4 Perkins (*Thomas*^{3}, *? Henry*^{2}, *Thomas*^{1}), was probably born in Hillmorton about 1555. He married at Hillmorton on November 29, 1579, Elizabeth Sawbridge. He was buried there on March 11, 1608/9. His wife's burial is not recorded.

Letters of administration were granted on April 5, 1609, to

---

* *Ibid.*

his son Thomas, and a bond was given for the tuition of Margaret, Edward, Anne [Agnes], Sarah, Francis, William, Lucy [Luke], Elizabeth and James [Jacob], "the other children." Thus the son John, of age and married, is not mentioned. The inventory, dated March 22, 1608 [1609], was taken by Rowland Wilcox, gent., Thos. Perkins, John Sawbridge, Thos. Compton and William Burnam, yeomen. It was in the sum of £336: 8: 8.*

The Sawbridge family originated in the hamlet of Sawbridge in the parish of Wolfhamcote, co. Warwick, which is about six miles from Hillmorton. Several Sawbridge wills exist but they throw scant light on Elizabeth Sawbridge's parentage. The will of Richard Sawbridge of Sawbridge, made in 1558 and proved in 1559, mentions his wife Elizabeth, his son Richard and his daughter Joan. Thomas Sawbridge of Hillmorton left a will, undated but apparently proved in 1586, which leaves his estate to his son William, William's children Thomas, Elizabeth, Helena, Lettice and John (the executor) and his godchildren and the poor of Hillmorton. Thomas' son William Sawbridge of Hillmorton made his will on November 3 and it was proved on November 30, 1593. There are legacies to his son Thomas, his daughter Lettice, his son John, his son-in-law Thomas Twigger and his daughter Ellen, and John is named executor. The fourth will is that of George Sawbridge of Hillmorton who was doubtless the brother of Elizabeth Perkins. It was made March 13, 1636, and proved October 21, 1637. The legatees are his wife Agnes, his mother Elizabeth, his sons William (executor), John, George, Thomas and Isaac, his daughters Agnes and Marie. His brothers Richard Turville and Edward Bassett are mentioned, and, with Turville, "cozen [nephew] Thomas Perkins" is named an overseer.†

Children of Henry Perkins, baptized in Hillmorton:

i. ALICE, bapt. March 17, 1580/1.

ii. THOMAS, bapt. July 24, 1582; m. Elizabeth ——, possibly his second wife; d. in 1658. The will of Thomas Perkins of Hillmorton, gentleman, was made Nov. 12, 1655, and proved Feb. 10, 1658(9). He left to his wife Elizabeth £10 and a joined bed in the chamber over the old parlor. To his son Francis, £10, and to Francis' son Francis, 30s. To his daughter Anne Hanslope, £5, and to all her sons and daughters 30s. each at age of 21. To his daughter Marie Bromich, £5, and to her sons and daughters 30s. each at age of 21. To the sons and daughters of his son Henry, such portions as his executors shall think fit to raise for them. Carts, plows, etc. to his grandson Thomas, heir of his son Henry, deceased, provided he

---

* *Ibid.*, Act Book 11, p. 73.

† Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 131 Goare.

help the executors to bring up his brothers and sisters. To the poor of Hillmorton, 20s. Residue to his sons Francis Perkins and Nicholas Hanslope, the executors. Overseer: Thomas Marriott, gentleman. Codicil, Oct. 1658: Thomas Perkins gave the £5 given to his daughter Anne Hanslope, who had died, to her children.*

Children:

1. *Anne*, bapt. Sept. 25, 1614; m. Nicholas Hanslope.
2. *Elizabeth*, bapt. March 9, 1616/7; buried March 28, 1622.
3. *Henry*, bapt. Dec. 5, 1619; d., leaving children, before Nov., 1655.
4. *Mary*, bapt. March 28, 1622; m. —— Bromwich.
5. *Francis*, bapt. (Nov.?) 7, 1624; living in 1655.

5. iii. JOHN, bapt. Dec. 23, 1583.

iv. FRANCIS, bapt. Nov. 1, 1585; buried Dec. 3, 1585.

v. FRANCIS, bapt. Sept. 18, 1586; buried Jan. 7, 1586/7.

vi. MARGARET, bapt. Nov. 9, 1588; living in 1608/9.

vii. EDWARD, bapt. Dec. 12, 1590; living in 1608/9.

viii. AGNES, bapt. Oct. 16, 1592; possibly the Agnes who m. Edmund Collyson June 29, 1618.

ix. SARA, bapt. Aug. 25, 1594; possibly m. Humphrey Edmunds April 4, 1624.

x. FRANCIS, bapt. Feb. 8, 1596/7; living in 1608/9.

xi. WILLIAM, bapt. Jan. 13, 1598/9; living in 1608/9.

xii. LUKE, bapt. Nov. 27, 1600; living in 1608/9.

xiii. ELIZABETH, bapt. Nov. 28, 1602; buried Dec. 25, 1602.

xiv. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 4, 1604; living in 1608/9.

xv. JACOB, bapt. July 26, 1607; living in 1608/9.

5. JOHN^5 PERKINS (*Henry*^{4}, *Thomas*^{3}, *? Henry*^{2}, *Thomas*^{1}) was baptized at Hillmorton, co. Warwick, December 23, 1583. He married there on October 9, 1608, Judith Gater, who survived him when he died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, between March 28 and September 26, 1654.

Judith Gater, daughter of Michael Gater, was baptized in Hillmorton on March 19, 1588/9. Michael Gater had married Isabel Baylie in Hillmorton on November 13, 1576, and Ann Gater who married Thomas Wright on July 29, 1600, was probably an older sister of Judith.

Hillmorton is about two miles from Rugby, near that point on the map where the three counties of Warwick, Northampton and Leicester come together. Some six miles to the north lies the parish of Cotesbach, co. Leicester, from where two sons of the parson, Henry Dillingham, emigrated to New England, their father probably having Puritan leanings, while at Claybrooke, in the same neighborhood, preached John Higginson who left England in 1629 and became the first minister of Salem's con-

---

* *Ibid.*, 53 Pell.

gregation. Possibly John Perkins came under the influence of one or the other of these nonconformist parsons.

With five of their children John and Judith Perkins sailed from Bristol on December 1, 1630, on the *Lyon*, William Pierce, master, one of their fellow passengers being the famous Roger Williams. After a stormy voyage of sixty-seven days, during which one seaman was lost, the *Lyon* made land at Nantasket on February 5, 1630/1, and entered Boston harbor the next day, the provisions with which the ship was loaded saving the colony from rapidly approaching famine.

The Perkins family remained in Boston for over two years before joining the settlers who under the leadership of the younger John Winthrop went up the coast in 1633 to found a town at Agawam, soon to be named Ipswich. Having joined the Boston church, John was sworn Freeman on May 18, 1631, and in 1632 he served on a committee to fix a boundary between Roxbury and Dorchester. John Perkins was a man of forty-nine in 1632 and his son John was twenty-two, so it is probable that young John was the man named in the order of the General Court on April 3, 1632: "It was ordered that no person whatsoever shall shoot at fowl upon Pullen Point or Noodle's Island but that said places shall be reserved for John Perkins to take fowl with nets."*

In Ipswich Perkins had various land grants. In 1634 he was given 40 acres and, in 1635, 3 acres of upland and 10 acres of meadow lying toward the head of Chebacco creek, also a little island of about 50 acres called More's point on the south side of the town river. Also in 1635 he had 10 acres "on part whereof he hath built a house" and 6 acres of meadow and 6 acres of upland adjoining the house lot. In 1636 he was granted 40 acres at Chebacco which he sold to Thomas Howlett in 1637, and in 1639 planting ground of 6 acres on the south side of the river.

Besides holding town offices he was the Ipswich Representative in the General Court of Massachusetts Bay in 1636 and a grand juryman in 1641, 1648 and 1652. John Perkins, Sr., being "above 60 years of age" was freed from training in March, 1649/50.

John Perkins the elder made his will March 28, 1654, and it was proved on the following September 27. He divided his cattle, horses and sheep between his son John, John's two sons John and Abraham, his son Thomas and Thomas' son John, his daughter Elizabeth Sargent and her children, his daughter Mary Bradbury and her children, his daughter Lydia Bennett and her children and his grandson Thomas Bradbury. To his son Jacob, his dwelling-house, the outhousing and all his lands and the improvements thereon, according to a former covenant, but after the death of his wife and not before. Residue to his dear wife Judith Perkins, the sole executrix. Witnesses: William Bartholomew, Thomas Harris. The inventory, mostly of real estate, was in the sum of £250: 5: 0.*

---

* *Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, I: 103.

In 1637 there was an Isaac Perkins in Ipswich where he owned "land lying above the street called Brook street, six acres." He was dead before June 15, 1639, when his widow Alice Perkins sold the lot to Joseph Morse. It is tempting to believe that he was also of the Hillmorton stock. Our John Perkins did not have a brother Isaac, but he had an uncle Isaac only eleven years older than he, while other Isaacs were baptized in Hillmorton in 1597/8 and 1611/2. If Isaac Perkins of Ipswich was a man of middle age, which we have no means of knowing, he and Alice may have been the parents of Abraham and Isaac Perkins who turned up in Hampton, not far down the coast, where Abraham took the Freeman's Oath in 1640 and Isaac in 1642. These men are presumed to have been brothers. Abraham named a son Luke, not a common name, and our John Perkins of Hillmorton and Ipswich had an uncle Luke, a brother Luke, and a grandson Luke.

Children of John Perkins, all but the last baptized in Hillmorton:

i. John, bapt. Sept. 14, 1609; m. Elizabeth ——— who d. Sept. 27, 1684; he d. in Ipswich Dec. 14, 1686. He took the Freeman's Oath on May 19, 1633. It was probably he, not his father, who was ordered to carry up 40 turfs toward the building of the fort on Corn Hill or Fort Hill in Boston, as a punishment for drunkenness, on Oct. 1, 1633. His adventure with a force of Tarratine Indians in forty canoes, who were about to attack Agawam when there were only between twenty and thirty men, young and old, living in the settlement, is told in the family genealogy. In Dec., 1643, 3s. were due him, at 12d. a day, for service against Indians. He kept the first ordinary or inn in Ipswich, his license being renewed from year to year. In 1672 a new room in the house was called "the Kings arms" and the young bloods of the town raised a riot there in the evening after training day.† There are on record the usual land grants beginning in 1634. He was Quartermaster of the Ipswich company. At least 8 sons and 1 daughter.

ii. Elizabeth, bapt. March 25, 1611; m. William Sargent. They moved to Newbury, to Hampton, to Salisbury and finally to Amesbury where she died before Sept. 18, 1670, when he married widow

---

* *Probate Records of Essex County*, I: 190-191.

† *Records and Files*, V: 31-34.

Joanna (Pindor) Rowell. He died about 1674 and the widow Joanna married Richard Currier on Oct. 26, 1676.

iii. Mary, bapt. Sept. 3, 1615; m. about 1636 Capt. Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, a prominent man in his town and county, serving as town clerk, schoolmaster, J.P. and Representative in the General Court 1651-1656. She was tried for witchcraft and convicted in 1692 but her execution was delayed and she was released when the delusion waned. Her husband and her clergyman testified for her, and 117 of her neighbors courageously signed a petition praising her character. Captain Bradbury died March 16, 1694/5, and she survived until Dec. 20, 1700. *

iv. Anne, bapt. Sept. 5, 1617; died young.

6 v. Thomas, bapt. April 28, 1622.

vi. Jacob, bapt. July 12, 1624; m. (1) Elizabeth (said to be daughter of Matthew Whipple) who d. Feb. 12, 1685/6; m. (2) widow Damaris Robinson; d. Jan. 27, 1699/1700. He was sworn Freeman in 1660, was a sergeant in the Ipswich train-band, and a very frequent choice as juryman. Early in an August afternoon in 1668 Mehitable Brabrook, the sixteen-year-old servant of Elizabeth Perkins, her master and mistress having gone to the town, was alone in the house and was smoking a pipe. Going outside she climbed to the top of the oven which projected from the back of the house, "to looke if there were any hogs in the corn," and knocked out her pipe on the thatch at the eaves. This was the end of the house built by old John Perkins and left by him to his son Jacob. The efforts of the neighbors to save it were futile and it burned to the ground. Mehitable was convicted of extreme carelessness "if not wilfully burning the house," was severely whipped and ordered to pay £40 to her master.* By October a new house was being built. This house was struck by lightning on a Sunday in 1671 "while many people were gathered there to repeat (discuss?) the sermon, when he and many others were struck down." Jacob and the house survived, however. In 1693 he made an agreement with two of his sons for life support. After Jacob's death in ! → 1699 his widow returned to Boston, where she had lived with her first husband Nathaniel Robinson, and survived until 1716.

vii. Lydia, bapt. June 3, 1632, in Boston; m. Henry Bennett of Ipswich who bought a 200-acre farm from Jonathan Wade in 1654; d. before May 20, 1685, when he m. widow Frances Burr who d. Jan. 12, 1707/8. One of Lydia Bennett's sons, John, was in Capt. Lathrop's Company, "the Flower of Essex," and was slain at Bloody Brook in 1675, about twenty years old.

our Dodge line ✓ 6. Thomas[6] Perkins (*John*[5]) was baptized in Hillmorton on April 28, 1622, and was nearly nine years old when he landed in Boston. He married, presumably in Ipswich, about 1643 Phebe Gould of New Meadows, a settlement, partly in Ipswich and partly in Salem, which was to become the town of Topsfield in 1650. He died in Topsfield on May 7, 1686, his wife Phebe surviving him.

Upon an alarm of an impending Indian attack, which proved false, Ipswich sent a few young men into the field to join others

---

* *Ibid.*, IV: 56-57.

* Note - NZ - another "witchcraft" relative (sister of our ancestors Jacob + Thomas Perkins + dau of "Sagar" John + Judith (Gater) Perkins)
note written Jan 1993.

from neighboring towns, to put up a defense. They were gone only a few days, but in 1643 Thomas was paid 3s. for the service. After their marriage he and his wife settled at New Meadows on a farm of 150 acres given him by her father, Zacheus Gould.

Perkins was a useful citizen of Topsfield and particularly in church affairs. He was made a Freeman in 1664, was a grand juror in 1666 and 1667 and a selectman in 1668, 1676, and 1682. He became deacon in 1677 and was a tythingman that year and in 1678, when he haled Thomas Baker into court for laughing in church! He served on several committees to deal with the men of Rowley Village [Boxford] as to their privileges and responsibilities in the Topsfield church which they attended before organizing a church of their own. In 1680 he was a member of a committee seeking to secure Mr. Danforth as minister, but apparently they were unsuccessful for in 1681 Perkins and the others were ordered to "discourse" with Mr. Capen who came to an agreement with them and was a much loved and respected Topsfield parson for many years.

Thomas and Phebe Perkins were among the guests at a Sunday dinner at the house of an earlier parson, Mr. Gilbert, in 1670. Mr. Gilbert was a sick man, as good old Joanna Towne charitably realized (See page 112), but others believed him to have drunk too much wine. The matter was aired in court and Phebe Perkins testified as follows: "there was a cup with wine in it which was offered to Mr. Gilbert. He refused to take it at first, but afterward put the cup to his mouth" but she did not know whether he drank or not. Three more had the cup beside himself and after he had dined he drank what was left in the cup. Immediately after dinner he sang a psalm and in reading it she thought his voice was lower than it used to be. As evidence of drunkenness this would seem to be negligible.

Phebe Perkins' sister-in-law, Sarah Gould, wife of Capt. John Gould, went farther, however. She testified that she and Phebe went into another room after dinner, where Phebe said "I wonder my Husban would ask him to drinke for I think hee had noe need of it. The first time hee toke the Cope I saw him drinke a good draft." In spite of his wife's testimony that Mr. Gilbert was a sick man, the court admonished him.*

Sarah Gould continued to gossip and Mr. Gilbert eventually sued her for slander. In court he asked the judges to "compare

---

* *Ibid.*, IV: 246.

her [Sarah's] Oath with the Oath of Goodie Perkins, taken att the same tym, and if they do not clash one against another I am much mistaken." We heartily agree.*

Thomas Perkins's will was made December 11, 1685, and proved September 10, 1686. He directed that his wife live in his house with his two sons Thomas and Timothy, "if they can possibly agree, for I do think it will be best for them to carry on together." If not, and the two sons part, Thomas, Timothy and his son Elisha are to pay their mother £2 each per annum. To his wife, a bed and all the furniture thereto belonging, and half of the household stuff. To his sons Thomas, Elisha and Timothy and their heirs male, "all the farm I do live on." To son Zacheus, four acres of meadow out of the farm for his life, and, if he has a son or sons, the remainder to them. To his grandchild Thomas Perkins, son of his son John, the thirty-acre lot over the river or £30 "if he liveth till he marryeth or be of age." To his son Zacheus, the farm which he lives upon "which I had of my father Gould" provided he pay £60 to the executors, and if he will not pay he shall have but half of it. To his daughters' children, £40 to be divided equally. To his son Joseph Towne, sixteen acres of land at the northwest end of the long hill and £16. To his daughter Judith, £40, a bed and its furniture and a cow. After his mother's death his son Thomas shall have all the housing. If Thomas and Timothy cannot agree, Thomas shall pay to Timothy "3 parts out of 4 toward the building of Timothy an house of the same bigness of his brother Elisha's house." He makes gifts of cattle, horses, sheep and swine to his sons Timothy and Elisha, his wife, and Elisha's son Thomas. When Thomas and Timothy part, one-quarter of the income of the orchard shall go to Elisha. The farm implements to Thomas and Timothy, who are named executors. Witnesses: Samuel Howlett, Daniel Reddington.

start to here

Children:

i. **John**, b. about 1644; m. Nov. 28, 1666, Deborah Browning; d. May 19, 1668, administration being granted to his widow in June. Son *Thomas*, a legatee of his grandfather Perkins in 1685, was born Nov. 4, 1667.

✓ ii. **Phebe**; m. about 1665 Joseph Towne. ✓

go to Towne Family

iii. **Zacheus**; m. Rebecca ——— about 1704; d. Dec. 1, 1732.

Zacheus was the cause of what must have been great sorrow to his parents. To his credit must be placed the fact that he was a soldier under Capt. Joseph Gardiner of Salem in King Philip's war and took part in the Great Swamp Fight when the fortified village of the Narragansetts was destroyed, in 1676.

---

* *Ibid.*, VII: 368.

In 1680 he was in serious trouble indeed. According to his own confession, on an election day at Wenham he fell in with a Frenchman, one Nicholas Jennings (surely a much distorted version of a French name) whom he had known at Narragansett. Jennings invited him to go to Salem to drink and they rode over in the evening and tied their horses to a tree in an orchard. Jennings told Zacheus to remain there to look after the animals and went away, returning after two hours when they went to the shop of Mr. Thomas Maule. The door was open and Jennings went in and brought out a bundle of goods which he gave to Zacheus, then going in again he came out with a sack of goods which he laid on his horse. "Soon they parted as they heard the watch coming," Zacheus riding to Topsfield and Jennings to Marblehead.

This was not Zacheus's only offense. He had stolen a silver cup from Mr. Joseph Whiting, a gold ring from Goodman Robison of Topsfield, and goods and money from Mr. Batten. Found guilty at his trial on May 4, 1680, he was sentenced to be branded on the forehead with the letter B and publicly whipped, which was carried out on May 6 "immediately after lecture." He was to pay Mr. Maule £250 and Mr. Batten £24, which presumably his father had to assume.*

iv. **Martha**; m. Dec. 17, 1669, John Lamson of Ipswich; living in 1719 when her sister Mary made her will.

v. **Mary**; m. Oct. 27, 1671, William Howlett of Ipswich whom she survived; d. about 1728, *s.p.* (See page 56.)

7. vi. **Elisha**.

vii. **Thomas**; m. June 1, 1683, Sarah Wallis; d. in 1722, his wife surviving. He was a weaver as well as a farmer in Topsfield. A member of the witchcraft jury in Salem in 1692, he and the other jurymen made a declaration of repentance for their part in the trials, in 1696. He made his will on July 5, 1720, and it was proved May 10, 1722. He left property to his wife Sarah and his three sons Thomas, Robert and Samuel. To his four daughters Sarah, Phebe, Hannah and Martha, £40 apiece, of which Phebe had already had £34, and Hannah and Martha "the greater part."† ✓

The daughter Phebe Perkins had married Thomas Goodale on Nov. 10, 1713. He died before her father and she was appointed administratrix on Nov. 7, 1720, but when she accounted on March 15, 1729/30, she was Phebe Goodale *alias* How, having married Joseph How of Topsfield on April 2, 1729.‡

viii. **Judith**, b. Jan. 28, 1658(9); d. unmarried before 1719.

8. ix. **Timothy**, b. June 6, 1661.

7. **Elisha^7 Perkins** (*Thomas^6*, *John^5*) was born in Topsfield about 1654. His first wife whom he married on February 23, 1680, was Katherine Towne who died on July 2, 1714. He married, secondly, on April 4, 1715, Elizabeth Towne, who was born Elizabeth Knight and was the widow of Samuel Towne, his first wife's uncle. He died on February 18, 1741, and his widow survived until May 17, 1752.

He served Topsfield in the usual minor offices, was a selectman

---

* *Records and Files*, VII: 364.
† Essex Probate, 313: 454-456.
‡ *Ibid.*, 313: 208; 316: 183.

in 1710, 1712, 1716 and 1724, and was a member of the Essex grand jury in 1708, 1709, 1715, 1718, 1721 and 1725.

He was a farmer and lived on a portion of his father's large holdings. He died intestate and there is no record of administration. To his sons, however, he made gifts of land. In 1720 he deeded to his son John 2 acres of land and an island, presumably in the Ipswich river, containing 2 acres of upland and meadow. In 1739 he conveyed to his three sons John, Jacob and Joseph, the lands which he had bought from Jacob, William and Samuel Towne in 1702/3. On May 3, 1742, John Perkins, house carpenter, and Jacob Perkins, husbandman, quitclaimed to Joseph Perkins one third of the farm possessed by their father Elisha Perkins, deceased, mentioning "our grandfather Thomas Perkins."* Presumably Thomas Perkins, the eldest son, had received his share when he removed to Maine.

Children, born in Topsfield:

i. Thomas, b. Oct. 15, 1681; of "Caporpus" when he m. on Nov. 26, 1719, Mary Wildes who d. in Arundel in Maine on April 1, 1742; he died there in 1761. As their first two children were born in Topsfield it seems that he did not settle permanently in Arundel until about 1723. On May 16, 1718, Joseph Leach of Manchester, for £110, sold to Thomas Perkins of Cape Porpoise 200 acres in Cape Porpoise "formerly John Barrett's . . . commonly called Barrett's place," and on June 24, 1719, Perkins and Andrew Brown bought for £10 from John Watson, Jabez Dorman and James Tyler 50 acres on Montague's Neck at Cape Porpoise.† Cape Porpoise became Arundel and is now Kennebunkport. About a year after Thomas Perkins bought his Arundel lands another Thomas Perkins from Greenland, N. H., settled there. Both men were very prominent in the community and it is difficult to assign their activities. Our man is said to have served as town clerk and clerk of the proprietors and was a deputy to the General Court, after which he was "Esquire," having previously been Ensign and Captain.
ii. Elisha, b. May 27, 1683; d. Dec. 24, 1704.
iii. John, b. Aug. 11, 1685; m. Sept. 10, 1713, Mary Esty; d. June 22, 1750, in Topsfield. She was probably the widow Mary Perkins, "a very aged pr'son" who d. Nov. 18, 1781.
iv. Katherine, b. Feb. 3, 1688; d., unmarried, on July 2, 1714.
v. Phebe, b. Aug. 10, 1690; m. Capt. John Wildes. (*See Wildes.*)
vi. Jacob, bapt. Nov. 13, 1692; m. Dec. 5, 1721, Hannah Borman; d. Nov. 18, 1758, in Topsfield, "an aged man" (66!). His widow m. Aug. 23, 1763, John Batchelder.
vii. Ruth, b. May 10, 1695; no further record.
viii. Mary, b. March 30, 1699; probably m. John Swain of Reading at Ipswich, recorded in Topsfield, Dec. 1, 1720.
ix. Joseph, b. May 10, 1702; m. Mercy Robinson at Salem on Nov. 30, 1727. She was dismissed from Topsfield church to Methuen on May 27, 1753.

---

* Essex Deeds, 39: 185; 78: 210; 95: 239.

† York Deeds, IX: 41, 209.

8. Timothy^{7} Perkins (*Thomas*^{6}, *John*^{5}) was born in Topsfield on June 6, 1661. He married about 1688, Hannah —— who died November 14, 1690. She had been admitted to the church on June 1 of that year. He married secondly, about 1691, Abigail ——, who died before him. Timothy died on August 7, 1738, in Topsfield.

Perkins held only minor offices in Topsfield, as fence viewer in 1686/7, pound keeper in 1694/5, surveyor of highways in 1689/90, 1700/1, 1701/2 and 1715/6, and tythingman in 1708/9 and 1718/9. He was called Timothy *junior*, his senior being Timothy, born in 1658, son of the erstwhile parson, Mr. William Perkins, who was of no relation to our family. He was also a deacon in the Topsfield church and when common lands were divided in 1720 he was listed as "decon Timothy Perkins so called."

Timothy Perkins left no will and there is no record of the administration of his property. His children settled his estate by an interchange of deeds. On September 18, 1738, Timothy Perkins, jun., husbandman, Abigail Dwinell, Esther Perkins and Elizabeth Perkins, singlewoman, all of Topsfield, for £72: 11: 0, conveyed to Jonathan Perkins, mason, and John Perkins, jun., husbandman, all rights in the estate of their father, Mr. Timothy Perkins, Jonathan and John having paid the debts and funeral expenses, and also "in consideration of our having the liberty of improving and living in the Dwelling house where our said father last dwelt."* On the same day Timothy and Jonathan quitclaimed to John their rights in many specified pieces of their father's land (common rights excepted), and on November 9, 1738, Timothy and John executed a similar quitclaim to Jonathan.†

Children, by first wife:

i. Timothy, bapt. July 6, 1690; m. Ruth Dorman (born in 1686) whose father, Ephraim Dorman, in his will made in July, 1720, stated that she had married Timothy Perkins and was then dead, leaving a daughter Ruth to whom he left £10. The will of Timothy Perkins, Jr., of Topsfield, made Sept. 4, 1741, was proved May 11, 1752. He left his estate to his cousins [nephews] Stephen and Timothy Perkins, sons of his brother John, and named his friend Jacob Averill executor.‡

---

* Essex Deeds, 77: 165.

† *Ibid.*, 77: 164, 202.

‡ Essex Probate, 303: 442.

Children, baptized in Topsfield:

- 1. *Ruth*, bapt. Aug. 29, 1714; living in 1720 but d. before 1741.
- 2. *Jonathan*, bapt. Aug. 28, 1715; d. young.
- 3. *Timothy*, bapt. Sept. —, 1717; d. young.

ii. Hannah, bapt. July 6, 1690; died young.

By second wife:

9. iii. Jonathan, bapt. Jan. 29, 1692/3.
iv. Abigail, b. June 7, 1695; m. Dec. 11, 1716, Thomas Dwinell.
v. Hannah, b. Jan. 21, 1697/8; died before 1738.
vi. John, b. June 2, 1700; m. (1) Dorothy Wildes before April 2, 1724/5, when she was named in the will of her father Ephraim Wildes; m. (2) June 18, 1736, widow Martha (Perkins) Robinson who d. Aug. 16, 1736; m. (3) Feb. 14, 1737/8, Jemima Averill, who d. March 2, 1749; he d. Feb. 7, 1780, "in the 80th year of his age." His son by his first wife, Capt. Stephen Perkins, commanded a company in the Revolutionary army and was a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts.
vii. Esther, b. July 22, 1703; "died in an instant by falling into a well" Oct. 3, 1748.
viii. Elizabeth, bapt. Jan. 7, 1709/10; d. unmarried Dec. 3, 1809, "aged 99 years, 10 months, 15 days."

9. Jonathan^8 Perkins (*Timothy^7, Thomas^6, John^5*) was baptized in Topsfield on January 29, 1692/3. He married Sarah Wildes on January 21, 1718/9. She was living on April 16, 1719, when Mary (Perkins) Howlett made her will, in which she is called "my cousin Sarah Wildes now Perkins," but died before Mrs. Howlett on January 21, 1719/20, aged 20 years, 9 months and 24 days. Jonathan married secondly, on December 11, 1722, Elizabeth Porter of Salem, who survived him and died in Topsfield on November 26, 1772, "an aged woman." Perkins was a mason by trade, and his death on June 25, 1749, was caused by his "falling from a chimney." He was elected Topsfield's constable in 1733/4, tythingman in 1732/3, and held other minor offices.

Jonathan Perkins seems to have lived on his father's farm, after the division of 1738. On November 15, 1738, he and his brother John conveyed to Dr. Richard Dexter of Topsfield between ten and eleven acres south of the Ipswich river, their wives Elizabeth and Jemima releasing dower, and on the following day Jonathan, mason, and his wife Elizabeth deeded to the doctor one acre of woodland.* Jonathan had bought three and a half acres in Topsfield from Daniel Reddington on July 11, 1738.†

Administration on the estate of Jonathan Perkins, late of Topsfield, intestate, was granted to his widow Elizabeth on July 17, 1749.* The inventory totalled £662, of which £530 was in real estate. From Elizabeth's account we learn that she had spent 26s. 5d. on "a suit of mourning." The court appointed a committee to divide the real estate and careful provision was made for the widow's dower. The remaining two-thirds of the land was found not to admit of division among the children, and it was decided to settle it on the eldest surviving son, David Perkins, he to pay to each of his brothers and sisters, Jonathan, Hannah, Judith, Abigail, Dudley, Philemon and Sarah, £21: 0: 8 and 3 farthings, the document being dated October 28, 1751, and allowed by the court on February 24, 1752.† It was not until after the death of their mother in 1772 that a final settlement was made by deed.

Children, by second wife:

i. Jonathan, b. Jan. 1, 1723/4; d. May 31, 1729.
ii. David, b. Dec. 26, 1725; m. March 10, 1752, Mercy Fiske of Wenham; d. April 21, 1803, aged 77, "a paralytic"; she d. Oct. 19, 1777. His sisters Hannah Wildes and Judith Perkins conveyed their interest in their father's estate to him on April 30, 1751.‡
iii. Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1727/8; m. Feb. 5, 1750/1, Amos Wildes of Topsfield. Her conveyance to her brother David is noted above. (*See Wildes.*)
iv. Jonathan, b. March 3, 1730; in 1773 his wife was named Mary, probably Mary Trask who married Jonathan Perkins of Wenham in Beverly on Feb. 7, 1754. On March 9, 1750(1), Jonathan Perkins of Topsfield, husbandman, for £28, released to David Perkins of Topsfield, cordwainer, 2/3 of 1/9 of the estate of their father, Jonathan Perkins, late of Topsfield.§ Jonathan Perkins of Beverly, cordwainer, Philemon Perkins of Ipswich, tailor, Joseph Cummings, Jr., of Ipswich, yeoman, and wife Judith, and Samuel Fisk of Topsfield, yeoman, and wife Sarah for £64, conveyed to David Perkins their shares in their father's estate, including the house, barn and barnyard set off to their mother Elizabeth Perkins, deceased, and their interest in an orchard on the land of John and Stephen Perkins, on Feb. 3, 1773. Mary Perkins and Abigail Perkins released dower.‖ No death records of Jonathan and Mary Perkins are in Beverly.
v. Judith, b. (Judah in record) June 21, 1732; m. March 21, 1758, Joseph Cummings, Jr., of Ipswich. Her conveyances are entered above.
vi. Abigail, b. Dec. 20, 1734; m. July 14, 1752, Joseph Edwards, Jr., who "died in ye war" in 1757. No conveyance to her brother David is found.
vii. Dudley, b. Sept. 8, 1737; "died in ye war" in 1758.
viii. Philemon, b. June 8, 1740; m. Dec. 14, 1769, Abigail Foster. Caleb

---

* *Ibid.*, 77: 218, 219.
† *Ibid.*, 77: 218.

---

* Essex Probate, 328: 591.
† *Ibid.*, 330: 145, 320.
‡ Essex Deeds, 107: 33, 34.
§ *Ibid.*, 108: 32.
‖ *Ibid.*, 145: 85.

Children of Zacheus and Phebe Gould:

i. **Phebe**, bapt. at Hemel Hempstead Sept. 27, 1620; m. about 1640 Thomas Perkins. (*See Perkins.*)

ii. **Mary**, bapt. at Hemel Hempstead Dec. 19, 1621; m. about 1647 John Reddington of Topsfield.

iii. **Martha**, bapt. at Hemel Hempstead June 15, 1623; m. John Newmarch of Ipswich.

iv. **Priscilla**, probably born at Great Missenden; m. John Wilde of Topsfield. (*See Wildes.*)

v. **John**, probably born at Great Missenden in 1635; m. Oct. 14, 1660, Sarah Baker; d. in Topsfield Jan. 26, 1709/10; she d. Jan. 20, 1708/9.

He was the greatest landowner and the most prominent citizen in Topsfield in his day. In the local foot-company he became an ensign in 1674, lieutenant in 1686 and captain in 1694. He was town clerk from 1681/2 through 1684/5 and on his assuming that office he and Lieutenant Peabody were entrusted with transcribing the old town book into a new book. He was selectman from 1677/8 to 1686/7 and again in 1692. Finally in 1690 he was a deputy to the General Court. He was an active promoter of the iron works in Rowley Village, afterward Boxford, which venture was not successful and was abandoned about 1680.

In the unhappy scandal over the conduct of Mr. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield parson, in 1671, Sarah Gould was the principal witness against him, and there is much local color in the testimony. To the present-day reader of the testimony it would seem that Gilbert was a sick man rather than an alcoholic, but the court, although somewhat doubtful, ruled against him.

Captain Gould was an ardent defender of the Massachusetts Charter when it was abrogated in 1686, and an outspoken critic of the new government of President Dudley. Some of his Topsfield neighbors, regrettably including his brother-in-law John Wild, informed against him and he was accused of treason and lodged in Boston jail. He petitioned for pardon and was released upon the payment of a fine of £50, costs of £10, and provided a bond of £100 for good behavior. He must have had mental reservations, however, and there was ill will between him and the Topsfield informers until the church intervened.

From Captain Gould's five sons there is a multitude of descendants.

IX

TOWNE, OF TOPSFIELD

NEHGR 16:212-5

We are told by Scott in the *Fortunes of Nigel* that in the time of James the 1st, King of England, it was the custom in London for men in trade to send out their clerks into the street, and cry out to the passers by, "*What d'ye lack? What d'ye lack?*" Should some of our merchant-princes, or millionaires put to our Society a similar question, our answer is ready:

1. We lack a Fire-proof room to secure our rare books and manuscripts.
2. We lack a Lecture room, where the readings at our monthly meetings could be heard and better appreciated by a larger audience.
3. We lack a room for the storage of duplicates and documents, whose worth will be better known at a future day.

In a word we need a Fire-proof building; it would cost probably $20,000. One tenth or one twentieth of this amount has been already offered by a member, if nine or nineteen will join him. Who will aid in this noble undertaking?

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE OLD CHURCH, TOPSFIELD.

[Compiled by H. G. Dunnel.]

To the Editor of the *Register:*

Sir—In the summer of 1861, while pursuing my searches among the records of the town of Topsfield, Essex county, Mass., I had an opportunity of copying the list of members of the old church, and as I have been gratified myself by it, I thought it might be of like pleasure to some of your readers, whose ancestors once resided in this county or town, and have, therefore, sent a true copy to you, for publication.

The Church of Topsfield Parish.

Mr. Knight and Mr. Perkins preached here before the formation of the church.

The church was formed, and Mr. Thomas Gilbert ordained, Nov., 1663. He was dismissed 1671, and died at Charlestown, Oct. 28, 1673.

Jeremiah Hobart ordained Oct. 2, 1672; dismissed Sept. 21, 1680, and died at Haddam, Conn., Nov. 6, 1715. Mr. Perkins also died here, May 21, 1682.

Joseph Capen ordained June 11, 1684; died June 30, 1725.

Daniel Brush ordained Nov. 17, 1779; dismissed May 26, 1788.

Asahel Huntington ordained Nov. 12, 1789; died April 22, 1813.

Radney Gove Dennis ordained Oct. 4, 1820; dismissed May 6, 1829.

James F. McEwen installed May 5, 1830; dismissed May 5, 1841.

The book kept by Rev. Joseph Capen, from 1684, heads his list thus:

A List of members in full communion at Topsfield when I was ordained, or were admitted afterwards.

MALES.

Francis Pabody, d. d
John Reddington
Abraham Reddington Sen^r
Joseph Bixby Senr
John Gould Senr
Thomas Baker
Thomas Perkins Deacon
d d May 7, 1686
John Pabody
Thomas Dorman
Ephraim Borman
Samuel Howlet
Isaac Cumins
John French
Daniel Hovey
Isaak Estie
James How Senr
Samuel Purley
Nehemiah Abbot
John Cummins
Dec 7, dismissed to Church at Dunstable
Robert Stiles d d
Thomas Perkins Junr

Since my ordination, were admitted of

Daniel Reddington
Tobijah Perkins
Jacob Foster Jun^r
William Pabody
John How
Ephraim Curtise
Sergeant Jacob Towne
Timothy Perkins
Daniel Wood
Daniel Clarke Sen^r d d
Samuel Simons
Thomas Haffen
John Stiles
Mr William Perkins
Samuel Stanley
Abraham How
Benjamin Foster
John Estie
Thomas Reddington
Philip Knight
Abraham Reddington
John Gould Junr
John Perley Senr
John Wilds Senr
John French Senr
Zacheus Curtis
Joseph Hail
John Kenney
Luke Hovey
Isaac Estey

John Andrews

FEMALES.

1. Deac^n Perkins Wife
2. Lieutenant Goulds "
3. Tho Dorman "
4. Isaac Easties "
5. Jacob Towns "
6. Joseph Towns "
7. Widow Mary Towne
8. Ephraim Dorman's Wife
9. John Wilds his "
10. James How his wife Senr
11. Michael Dunnels Wife
12. John Nichols wife
13. Daniel Bormans "
14. Isaak Cummins "
15. William Howletts "
16. Abraham Reddington "
17. Joseph Bixby's "
18. John Pabody's "
19. Samuel Simon's his wife
20. Robert Smith's wife
21. William Smiths "
22. Widdow Andrews
23. Nehemiah Abbots wife
24. Widdow Perley
25. William Watson his wife
26. { John French his wife
    { John Cummin his wife
27. Benjamin Bixby's wife
28. Tobijah Perkins "
29. My own Wife
30. Thos Andrew his wife
31. The Wife of Mathew Stanley Sen^r
32. The Wife of John Curtis
33. Martha Reddington
34. Sarah Bisn r
35. Ye Wife of Daniel Wood
    Sarah Wood
36. a Wife of John Town Mary
37. a Wife of Samuel Howlet Sarah
37. Deliverance Wife of John Stiles
38. Wife of Jacob Foster
39. Martha Foster dismissed to Concord
40. Joanna Stanley Wife of Samuel
41. Sarah Bixby wife of Joseph
42. Wife of John Gould Junr
43. Wife of John Ramsdell
44. Elizabeth Stiles
45. Hannah wife of Timothy Perkins
46. Hannah wife of Wm Pebody
47. Margaret Knight }
48. Perkins
49. Lucy Wife of Nathan^l Wood
50. Sarah Wife of John Andrews
51. Grace Wife of Ichabod Endicott
52. Widow Mary Hale from Newberry
53. Margaret French

NATIONAL
23-680

NATIONAL INSERTABLE-TAB INDEXES ENABLE YOU TO MAKE YOUR OWN SUBJECT ARRANGEMENT, USING PLAIN INSERTS ON WHICH TO WRITE YOUR OWN CAPTIONS.

The Beaded edge on tab makes it easy to insert captions

Made in U. S. A.

Family Record

Family No.

Surname

Father – Zaccheus Gould

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1584 ○	Bovingdon	Hertford England	Eng.		○
Death	07	May	○	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○
Buried			○					○
Married	by		1617 ○	Great Missenden	Buckingshire	England		○

Occupation Husbandman Military Church (not a Porter) ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives son of Richard G. & Joan ( ) ○

His Father's Name Richard Gold ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ( ) ○

Mother – Phebe Deacon

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	03	Apr.	1597 ○	Hemel Hempsted	Hertford	Eng.		○
Death	20	Nov	1663 ○	Topsfield	Essex	MA		○
Buried			○					○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Thomas Deacon ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Martha Field ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
f	1. Phebe Gould ○	Birth			1620		Bucks.	England	○
		Death			16—			MA	○
	Spouse - Thomas Perkins ○	Married	14	Oct	1640	Ipswich			○
	2. Mary Gould ○	Birth			1621		Bucks.		○
		Death			ca 1687				○
	Spouse - John Redington ○	Married			1647				○
	3. Martha Gould ○	Birth			1623		Bucks		○
		Death			1699	Ipswich			○
	Spouse - ~~John~~ John Newmarch ○	Married			c 1650				○
	4. Priscilla Gould ○	Birth			1625		Bucks		○
		Death			1663				○
	Spouse - John Wilds ○	Married			1645				○
	5. (Captain) John Gould (King Phillips War) ○	Birth			1634		Bucks		○
		Death			1710				○
	Spouse - Sarah Baker ○	Married	14	Oct	1660				○
	6. ○	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse - ○	Married							○
	7. ○	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse - ○	Married							○
	8. ○	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse - ○	Married							○
	9. ○	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse - ○	Married							○
	10. ○	Birth							○
		Death							○
	Spouse - ○	Married							○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Gould / Gott – Normans –
See p. 262 Norman People book

9200 W. Wisconsin Avenue
Milwaukee, WI 53226-3596
414-805-3666 froedtert.com

From: Ancestors of Dudley Wildes
by Walter Goodman Davis

GOULD

In the parish of Bovingdon, co. Hertford, a family named Gould has lived since the thirteenth century, if not earlier, and to it Zacheus Gould of Topsfield in Massachusetts and several other seventeenth-century emigrants, closely related to him, belonged. The family genealogy, quoting from the county history, says that, when in 1235 a charter granted to the vicar of Hemel Hempstead, an adjoining parish, the appointment of a curate to the church of St. Laurence in Bovingdon, Thomas Gould was one of the signatories.*

An unusual and very valuable clue to the English home of these New England Goulds was provided by an account book, kept by John Gould (1662-1724) of Topsfield, who wrote therein "Grandfather Gould lived at a place called Hunts Green near Potter Row, belonging to Great [Missenden]." Great Missenden lies about eight miles to the west of Bovingdon, but, the general neighborhood being established, the full identification followed.

An expert in Anglo-American genealogical problems,† searching the appropriate probate registry, found some ten wills of this Gould family of prosperous yeomen and constructed from them a pedigree which is, in all probability, sound, but the Goulds were prolific and, in my opinion, further research, which I am not prepared to make, might strengthen it.

Because it demonstrates the unusual devotion to their parish church common to almost all of them, the first few items in the will of Thomas Gould, proved in 1520, are here given, in modern spelling. After directing that he be buried in the churchyard of St. Laurence at Bovyngdon, he makes bequests to the high altar, the mother church of Lincoln, the rood light, Our Lady's light, St. Laurence's light, St. Leonard's light, St. Nicholas' light, to the maintaining of the torches, to the gilding of St. Laurence's tabernacle and to a priest to sing for his soul for two years. This Thomas Gould is considered to have been the great-great-great-grandfather of Zacheus Gould, the emigrant.

Because his parentage is possibly the weakest link in the published pedigree this account begins with Richard Gould who lived in the latter half of the sixteenth century.

---

* *The Family of Zacheus Gould*, Benjamin Apthorp Gould, Lynn, 1895, quoting from *Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, Sir H. Chauncy, II: 476.

† The late Horatio G. Somerby.

1. **Richard**[1] **Gould**, of whom nothing is known except that he was "late of Bovingdon" in 1604 when his son Jeremy was married, had at least three sons, Jeremy, John and Zacheus, and possibly daughters as well.*

Children:

i. **Jeremy**, b. about 1581; on Nov. 8, 1604, "Jeremie sonne of Richard Gould of Bovingdon deceased & Priscilla daughter of Willm Grover of Codmore" were married at Chesham, co. Buckingham. He was assessed in 1623 for property in Halton and Weston Turville, co. Buckingham.

By 1639 he had emigrated to New England and settled at Weymouth where on Oct. 1, 1639, he mortgaged to Joseph Holloway of Sandwich a house, lot and meadow, which he had lately purchased of Holloway, to secure the payment of £20. This is presumably the house in Weymouth which he sold to James Parker of Strawberry Bank who conveyed it to Zacheus Gould of Ipswich on Nov. 26, 1644, and which Zacheus sold to Capt. William Perkins on April 2, 1645.† There is a plausible tradition that after 1639 Jeremy went to England and brought back with him to Weymouth his wife and family. In any event he was here in 1641 when William Coddington of Newport in Rhode Island appointed his "well-beloved friend Mr. Jere. Gould" his attorney in Massachusetts. It was possibly because of his association with Coddington that Gould settled soon afterward in Middletown, Rhode Island. Again, there is a tradition that he returned to England after the death of his wife. Of his children, his son Daniel Gould was an ardent Quaker who was whipped and imprisoned in Boston in 1659.

ii. **John**, b. about 1585; m. Judith ———; buried at King's Langley, co. Hertford, July 11, 1633. He, yeoman, made his will on June 30 and it was proved July 18, 1633. He left £20 to his eldest son John at the age of twenty-four, and £10 each to his other children, Joseph, Sarah, Hannah, Mary, Zacheus, Nathan, Abel, Lydia and Elizabeth. Residuary legatee and executrix: his wife Judith. Overseers: Thomas Childe, gent., of Abbot's Langley, Ralph King of Watford, John Saye of Hempsted.

Judith Gould of Watford, co. Hertford, widow, made her will May 6, and it was proved Sept. 3, 1650. She left to her son Abel £400 and a little box at the house of her cousin Gase and all that was in it. To her daughters Lydia and Elizabeth, £300 each. To Hannah and Elizabeth, daughters of her daughter Hannah, £40 between them. Her son-in-law George Younge owed her £100 of which her executors should claim only £40. To the own children of her son Nathan in New England, £40. To the children of her daughter Sarah, £60 if her [the testatrix's] son Nathan had not divided the goods her son Zacheus left him when he died equally between him and his sister Sarah, but, if they were equally divided, then this £100 [*sic*] was to be equally divided for the use of their children. If her son Abel should die before coming of age, £300 should be divided between her daughters Lydia and Elizabeth, £50 given to her daughter Hannah, £20 to her daughter Marie, and £30 sent to New England to be equally divided between the own children of her son Nathan and her daughter Sarah.

---

* The family genealogy names a fourth son, Richard, but gives no evidence whatever for his inclusion.

† Suffolk Deeds, I: 16, 54, 56, 58.

If money that she had lent to the Parliament should be paid, she willed £100 to her son Abel, £40 to her daughter Marie and the rest to her daughters Hannah, Lydia and Elizabeth. To Master Goodwinge, minister of Watford, £5. Residue to her executors: son Abel and daughters Lydia and Elizabeth. Witnesses: Ralph King, Thomas Barrabee.*

Of the three children who came to New England before 1650, Nathan founded a family in Amesbury, the married name of Sarah is not known, and Zacheus had died unmarried. On Sept. 12, 1650, nine days after proving her mother's will, Elizabeth Gould took out administration of her brother Zacheus's estate in London.

2. iii. **Zacheus.**

2. **Zacheus**[2] **Gould** (*Richard*[1]) was born, presumably in Bovingdon, about 1589 (aged 72 in 1661).† He married Phebe Deacon of Hemel Hempstead about 1619. She died in Topsfield on September 20, 1663, and he survived until 1668.

The Goulds lived in Hemel Hempstead for several years after their marriage and in the parish church their first three children were baptized 1620-1623. Soon thereafter they moved to Great Missenden, co. Buckingham, where Zacheus Gould was assessed in a subsidy in 1629. An early tradition says that their son John was born on midsummer day, the 10th of June, old style, 1635, and that he was three years old "in his hanging or large-sleeved tunic" when the Goulds sailed for New England. This would place their emigration in the last half of 1638 or the first half of 1639.

Weymouth, not far south of Boston, was Gould's destination after landing in Massachusetts Bay and the first record of him is in the will of Henry Russell of that town, made January 28, 1639/40, in which Zacheus Gould was named an overseer and to which Jeremy Gould was a witness. He must have regarded Weymouth as temporary quarters, however, while he looked about for a promising place for permanent settlement. In the notebook of Thomas Lechford, the Boston notary, there are drafts of two documents, the first drawn between May 26 and June 1, 1640, and the second between December 11 and 19, of the same year, for leases from Mr. John Humphrey to Zacheus Gould "of Lynn." The first covered a messuage and a 300-acre farm called The Plains, "lying within the liberties of Salem," and the second added to The Plains another farm called The Ponds. The negotiations fell through, however, but they serve to locate Gould in Lynn in 1640, in which year the town history says that he owned a mill on Saugus river.

---

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 145 Pembroke.

† The parish registers of Bovingdon before 1674 have been destroyed by fire.

On October 7, 1640, Zacheus Gould, husbandman, in behalf of himself and all other husbandmen in the country, addressed a plea to the Governor and the General Court, asking for an order "for the encouragement of your petitioners who are husbandmen employed about English grain, that they and their servants be exempted from ordinary trainings in seed time, hay time and harvest." The petition was wisely granted. Earlier in 1640, on June 4, Zacheus had witnessed the will of "ould Hugh Churchman" of Lynn, and, from a comparison of the writing of the document and the witness clause, it would appear that he had written the whole. During his Lynn residence he made several appearances in the county court. In 1642 he, Thomas Putnam and James Huberd entered a suit as partners, which is interesting as Gould and Putnam's father were probably brothers-in-law. In 1643 William Taylor, Gould's servant, was ordered severely whipped for theft.

By 1644 Gould had found his permanent home—a farm of 300 acres which had been granted to Capt. Daniel Patrick, who sold it in 1640 to Mr. William Paine, and which lay in the inland part of Ipswich known as Ipswich Farms or Village, later to become New Meadows and finally Topsfield. Its general bounds must have been known, but it was not definitely laid out until 1665 when Gould's son-in-law, John Wild, testified that "about twenty-one years before" William Paine sold land to Zacheus Gould where his house then stood, while on May 23, 1666, it was reported to the General Court that Thomas Howlett and John Gage having been appointed to lay out and measure to Zacheus Gould the 300-acre grant to Captain Patrick, did so about a year since.

Zacheus took immediate steps to encourage settlement in his neighborhood and on May 29, 1644, the General Court decreed: "Upon Zaccheus Gould's petition it is conceived to be for the general good and very convenient that there should be a village about that farm and that the town of Ipswich should further them therein." Four years later, on October 18, 1648, the Court acted on a new petition of which Zacheus was one of the signers. They asked the deputies "that you wold be pleased to bestowe a name upon our Villiage at the new meadowes at Ipswich . . . wee think that hempstead will be a fit name." The request was partially granted but it must have been a sore disappointment to Zacheus that the magistrates, influenced by the Assistant to the Governor, Samuel Symonds, disregarded Hempstead and voted for Topsfield, to commemorate the parish in Essex, England, where Symonds had had an estate. In 1650, "in answer to the request of Zacheus Gould and William Howard of Topsfield, the Court doth grant that Topsfield shall henceforth be a town." Obviously Gould had been the most influential citizen in these steps leading to the final incorporation.[*]

In 1645 Gould sued Capt. William Perkins for debt, Perkins being the man to whom he had sold the property in Weymouth which had originally belonged to Jeremy Gould who conveyed it to James Parker who in turn conveyed it to Zacheus. Perkins moved to Topsfield, and although probably not ordained, became the town's minister.

Gould took the Oath of Fidelity on September 30, 1651, but, as he remained outside the church all his life, he never became a freeman. Possibly while in Lynn he became interested in the doctrines of the Baptists who were numerous in that town. It is equally possible that he leaned toward the Quakers. In 1659 he was fined £3 for entertaining Quakers and at the same time Daniel Gould of Rhode Island, his nephew, was ordered to be whipped thirty stripes and to depart the Massachusetts jurisdiction. Daniel had probably been his uncle's guest in Topsfield. The fine was remitted in 1660 because of the great loss he had lately sustained by fire.[†]

On a Sunday afternoon in 1658 Gould's behavior in the meeting house was, it must be admitted, nothing short of scandalous. The parson, William Perkins, and a deacon, Isaac Cummings, testified "that Zacheus Gould in time of singing the psalm one Sabbath day in the afternoone, sate him downe upon the end of the Table (about which the minister & chiefe of the people sit) with his hatt fully on his head, & his back toward all the rest of them that sate about the Table and though spoken to by the minister & 2 others either to shewe reverance to the Ordinance or to withdrawe yet altered not his posture." Topsfield must have been a busy place during the following week. On the next Sunday Gould asked the congregation to remain after the service and an unedifying exchange of insults ensued. Naturally he soon found himself before the magistrates and was fined for "abusive carriages in the meeting house." The incident is reminiscent of the less sympathetic methods of the Quakers in calling attention to what they held to be the emptiness of the New England church.[‡]

---

[*] *Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay*, II: 73. 238; IV, Part I: 33.

[†] *Ibid.*, IV, Part I: 407, 426.

[‡] *Records and Files*, II: 118, 152.

Also in 1658 Gould, being sued by Sergt. Thomas Hale as attorney for Mr. Thomas Burnap, and "not being abel to Com," appointed "my Cozan John Putnam the younger" his attorney. It seems very probable that the Priscilla, the wife of John Putnam the elder, was a sister of Zacheus Gould. The Putnams emigrated from Aston Abbots, co. Buckingham, which is not far from the Gould country on the Hertford and Buckingham border.[*]

Gould's final troubles were with the town of Rowley. The boundary between Rowley and Topsfield had not been defined, and Rowley claimed that part of Gould's farm was in its territory. At a Topsfield town meeting on March 14, 1661/2, Gould did "give in his farm of three hundred acres . . . that he now lives upon, to Topsfield . . . forever, with all the priviledges and appurtenances thereunto belonging." Rowley did not consent to this unilateral action and distrained the farm for rates. Two Rowley men, John Prichard and Ezekiel Northend, testified that "the dwelling house in which goodman gould liveth is within the bounds of the towne of Rowley several scores of Rods." Gould sued the constable of Rowley for trespass. The defendant won the verdict, but the court would not accept it, noting that Gould had paid toward the ministry in Topsfield for many years. The General Court finally settled the matter in favor of Gould and Topsfield on October 11, 1665.[†] The Court also settled the disputed bounds between the farms of Governor Endicott and Gould in 1666.

The records contain no will or settlement of Gould's estate.

DEACON

Thomas Deacon, of Corner Hall, a hamlet in the parish of Hemel Hempstead, co. Hertford, was a tanner by trade. He it was who was referred to when his great-grandson, John Gould of Topsfield (1662-1724) wrote in his account book "Grandfather Deacon lived in Hertfordshire in Hempsteadtown in Corner Hall." He married at Hemel Hempstead on June 15, 1596, Martha Field, who survived him. His will, dated December 8, 1642, gives his residence as Hemel Hempstead and names his wife Martha executrix "being fully persuaded that she will discharge the friends that stand bound for me to divers men and be

---

[*] *Ibid.*, II: 126.

[†] *Ibid.*, III: 125, 236, 259. *Records of the Governor and the Company of Massachusetts Bay*, IV, Part II: 289.

helpful to my children." To his children he left "no more than 20s. each," and to the poor of the parish 30s. Overseers: cousin Richard Sawell of Ivinge and son Elisha Deacon to whom 10s. each. Witnesses: Roger Deacon, Thomas Paice. Administration was granted to William Davies, chief creditor, the executrix having died, on October 24, 1663, and on April 3, 1667, to Isaac Field, executor of William Davies, of the goods of Thomas Deacon not fully administered.[*]

There were Deacons in neighboring Hertfordshire parishes but no light has been shed on Thomas Deacon's parentage. There were three Deacons, contemporaries of Thomas, married in Hemel Hempstead: Mathew Robson and Awdrie Deacon on January 16, 1586/7; Raphe Deacon and Widow Howton on October 9, 1592; Roger Deacon and Annis Turner on June 2, 1596. They were very probably his sister and brothers. Roger's wife, Agnes (Annis and Agnes are interchangeable) was buried December 5, 1616. They had a son Jeremy Deacon baptized in Hemel Hempstead February 8, 1600/1, who was at the Merchant Taylors School in 1614 and at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1619. The father was probably that Roger Deacon, citizen and skinner of London, whose will, dated October 11, and proved November 18, 1624, left his estate to his son-in-law Thomas Sharow, his daughter Martha and his grandchildren William Jones, Grace Jones and Roger Cottrell.[†]

Children of Thomas Deacon, baptized in Hemel Hempstead: (1) Phebe, bapt. April 3, 1597; m. Zacheus Gould. (2) Anne, bapt. June 22, 1600. (3) Thomas, bapt. February 14, 1601/2. (4) Elisha, bapt. January 9, 1602/3; living in 1642. (5) Sara, bapt. December 25, 1604. (6) Thomas, bapt. December 25, 1609; buried in the church of Hemel Hempstead, "Heere lyeth interred the body of Thomas Deacon the sonne of Thomas Deacon and Martha his wife of Cornerhall Batchelor of Arts and student in phisick who by his extraordinary spare body in respect of breadth being long sick of a consumption and of his as extraordinary height being in proportion to the length of this stone might show the desire he had to heaven and so departed Sept. 28 An. Do. 16—"; as Thomas son of Thomas Deacon of Hempstead, co. Herts, pleb., he had matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, November 23, 1627, aged 18, and received his B. A. on December 6, 1630. (7) Martha, daughter of Thomas Deacon "of Corner Hall," bapt. August 22, 1613.

---

[*] Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 119 Juxon.

[†] *Ibid.*, 105 Byrde.

Children of Zacheus and Phebe Gould:

i. **Phebe**, bapt. at Hemel Hempstead Sept. 27, 1620; m. about 1640 Thomas Perkins. (*See Perkins.*)
ii. **Mary**, bapt. at Hemel Hempstead Dec. 19, 1621; m. about 1647 John Reddington of Topsfield.
iii. **Martha**, bapt. at Hemel Hempstead June 15, 1623; m. John Newmarch of Ipswich.
iv. **Priscilla**, probably born at Great Missenden; m. John Wilde of Topsfield. (*See Wildes.*)
v. **John**, probably born at Great Missenden in 1635; m. Oct. 14, 1660, Sarah Baker; d. in Topsfield Jan. 26, 1709/10; she d. Jan. 20, 1708/9.

He was the greatest landowner and the most prominent citizen in Topsfield in his day. In the local foot-company he became an ensign in 1674, lieutenant in 1686 and captain in 1694. He was town clerk from 1681/2 through 1684/5 and on his assuming that office he and Lieutenant Peabody were entrusted with transcribing the old town book into a new book. He was selectman from 1677/8 to 1686/7 and again in 1692. Finally in 1690 he was a deputy to the General Court. He was an active promoter of the iron works in Rowley Village, afterward Boxford, which venture was not successful and was abandoned about 1680.

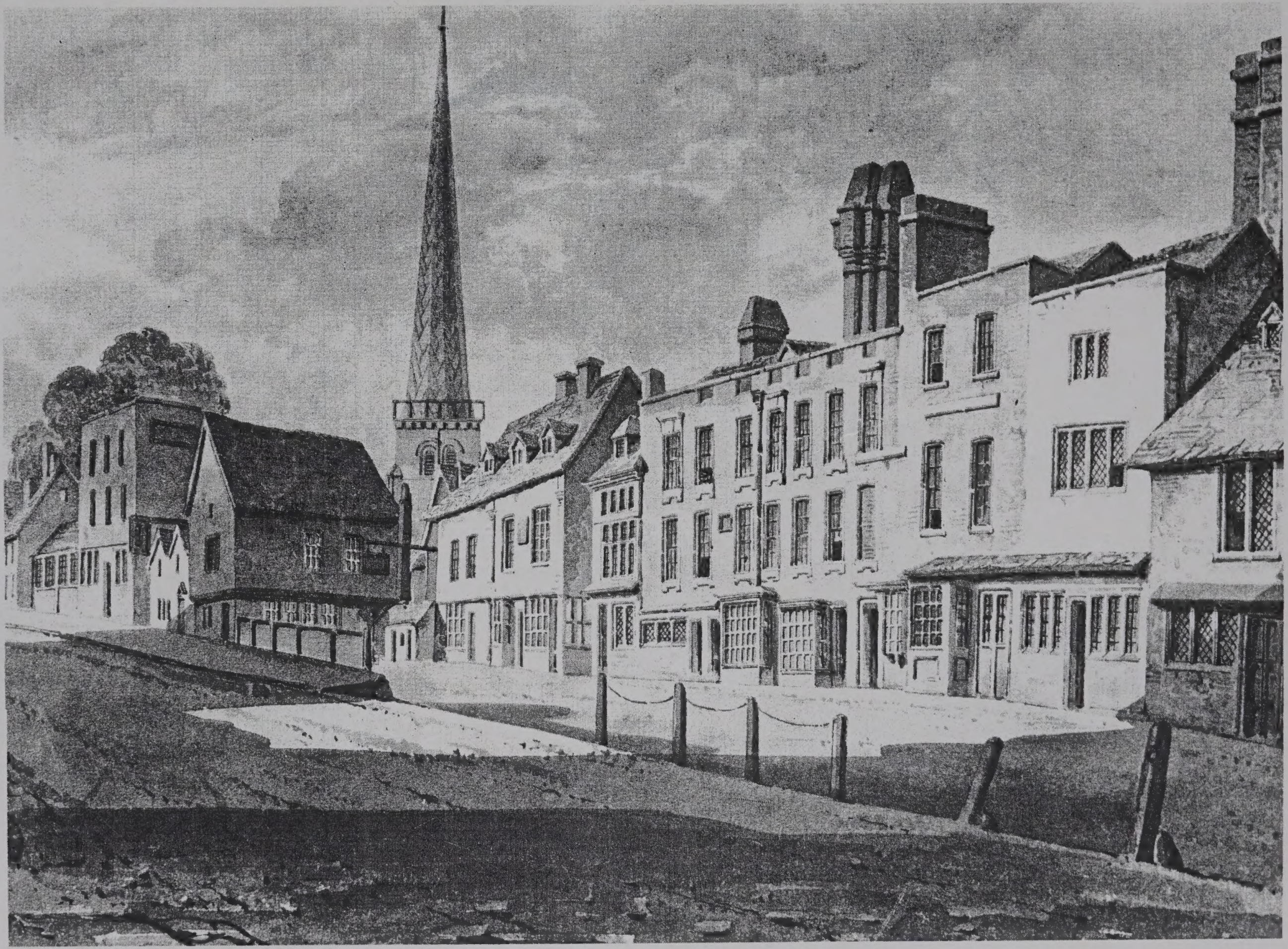
In the unhappy scandal over the conduct of Mr. Thomas Gilbert, the Topsfield parson, in 1671, Sarah Gould was the principal witness against him, and there is much local color in the testimony. To the present-day reader of the testimony it would seem that Gilbert was a sick man rather than an alcoholic, but the court, although somewhat doubtful, ruled against him.

Captain Gould was an ardent defender of the Massachusetts Charter when it was abrogated in 1686, and an outspoken critic of the new government of President Dudley. Some of his Topsfield neighbors, regrettably including his brother-in-law John Wild, informed against him and he was accused of treason and lodged in Boston jail. He petitioned for pardon and was released upon the payment of a fine of £50, costs of £10, and provided a bond of £100 for good behavior. He must have had mental reservations, however, and there was ill will between him and the Topsfield informers until the church intervened.

From Captain Gould's five sons there is a multitude of descendants.

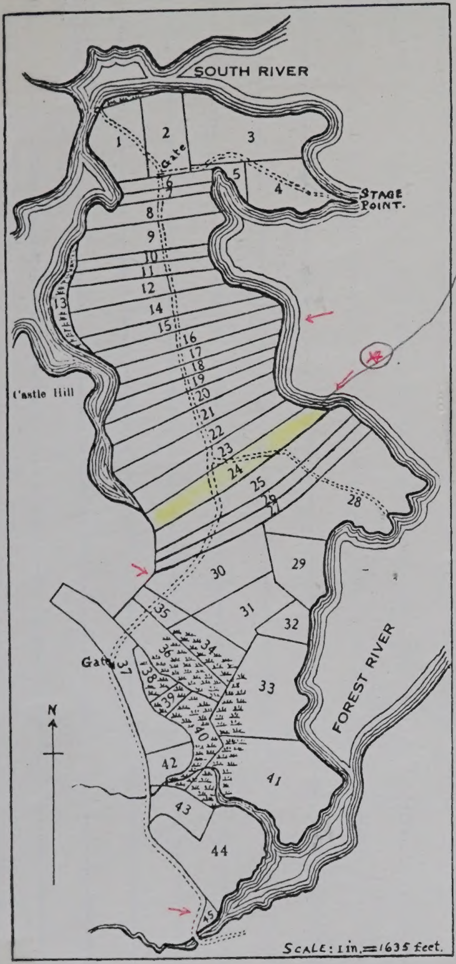
IX

TOWNE, OF TOPSFIELD



Hemel's fluted lead spire was added to the Norman tower in the 14th century.

Left - Thomas Browning's lot #24, in division of the South Field in Salem. Other inter-related Dodge ancestors are shown on this and the North Field below. William Towne # 86 below was our Mary (Browning) Towne's father-in-law. Her sister Elizabeth married a Symonds.


SOUTH RIVER
Gate
STAGE POINT.
Castle Hill
Gate
FOREST RIVER
N
SCALE: 1 in. = 1635 feet.

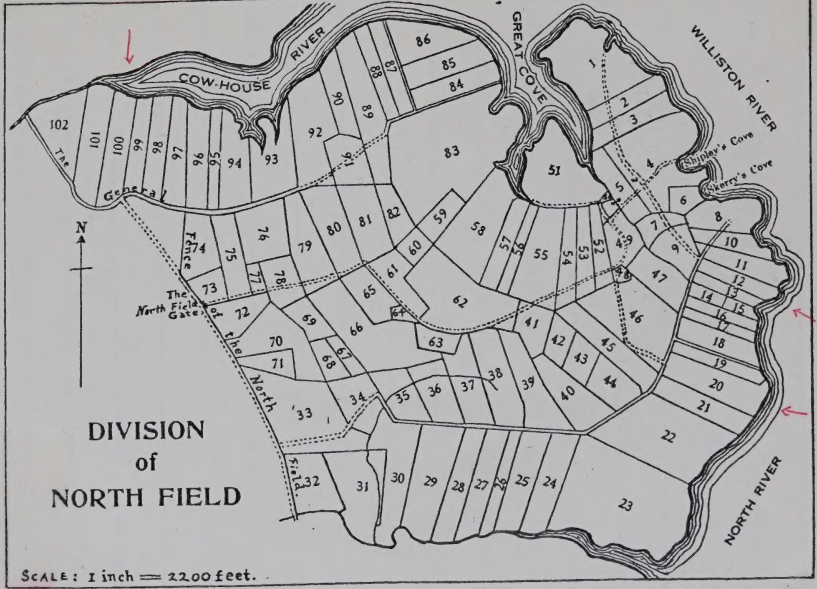
DIVISION OF SOUTH FIELD.

#17 Joshua Rea 1660

24 Thomas Browning 1658

30 Richard Waters 1650

to William Flint 1670


COW-HOUSE RIVER
GREAT COVE
WILLISTON RIVER
Shipley's Cove
Skerry's Cove
The General Fence of the North Field
The North Field Gate
North
N
NORTH RIVER
SCALE: 1 inch = 2200 feet.

DIVISION of NORTH FIELD

#86 - William Towne, 1652   87 - Richard Waters   100 - Lawrence Leach

6 - Francis Skerry 1682   12 - Daniel Rea 1655   20 - John Symonds

Essex Institutes Historical Collections Vol 3 - 1862.

Ao. 1636.

Lands granted to those following:

To Roger Conant	200 acres
Peter Palfrey	200
John Balch	200
Captane Endicott	200
Mr Reade	300
mr Sharpe	300
Leiftenant Johnson	200
Robt. Coles	300
mr. Blackleech	300
Townsend Bishop	300
Thomas Scruggs	200
mr Phillip Verrin	160
mr Batter	200
John Alderman	50
Thomas Antram	30
mr Alford, pvided in case depte, to leave yt, desiring no advantage by it.	200
Richard Bishop	20
John Barber	30
Hugh Browne	20
Thomas Browning	40
Thomas Chub	20
Willm Connyus	10
Nichus Cary	20
John Cook	20
Sam Eborne	20
John Elford	25
George Emery	40
Jeffrey Esty	20
Pascha ffoote	40
Benjamyn ffelton	20
mr. Garford	30
Edw. Gaskell	20
Edw Grover	20
Roger Haskell	20
Robt Goodall	20
John Gally	20
Willm Goose	50
Thomas Golthwaite	10
George Harris	20
John Hart	10
Richard Hutchinson	60
Richard Hollingworth	20
Richard Ingersoll*	80
Willm James	25
mr Jackson	50
Willm Jegles	50
Robt Leech	20
John Leech	10
Robt Lemon	10
Willm Lord	20
John Leech jun	30
willm Marston	30
John Marshe	20
widow Mason	20
Robt Morgan	20
Thom Moore	20
John Norman	20
Robt Pease	10
John Pease	20
ffrancis Perry	20
Jonathan Porter	20
John Pickworth	20
Thom Reade	10
Thom Roots	20
Joshua Roots	20
James Standishe	20
James Smyth	20
John Stone	10
John Sheply	20
Michell Shafflyn	20
Elias Stileman	30
John Symonds	20
ffrancis Skerry	20
Mich. Sallowes	20
mr Smyth	150
mr John Thorndike	100
Abram Temple	—
Rich Waters	10
Rich Walker	40
Abram warren	20
Thom Watson	10
Humphrey Woodbery	40
mr Hathorne	200
Thom Tuck	10
John Devorex	10
Willm Woodbery	40
Thom Moores widow	10
Thom Eaborne	30
Richard Roots	20
Anth Dike	40
mr. ffelton	20
Edm marshall	20
Thom Lathrop	30
Robt Cotta	30
John Talbye	30
widoe Skarlett	30

AT JEFFRYES CREEKE.*

Sam Archer	60	
Wm Allen	50	
John Sibley	50	
Geo: willms	40	
John Moore	40	
John Blake	30	
Serjeant wolfe	50	
Serjeant Dixie	50	
Wm Walcott	30	
Wm Agur	30	
Roger Morie	50	next mr Coles.
John Sanders	40	
Wm Bound	40	
Henr. Herrick	40	
Geo Norton	40	
Thom Olney	40	
Willm King	40	
Jo Grafton	30	
John Hardy	60	
Sam Moore	40	
Hugh Laskyn	70	
Edr. Giles	60	
Jacob Barnes	50	
Willm Dodge	60	
mr Gott	75	
Rich Brackenbury	75	
John Horne	75	
Jeffry Massy	75	
Rich waterman	80	
Leift davenport	80	
Raph ffog	80	
John Holgrave	60	
Rch. Reymont	60	
Lawr Leech	100	
Rbt Moulton	100	
mr Stileman	100	
mr Gardner	100	
Captane Traske	100	
ffr weston	120	
mr Higginson	150	
daniell Ray	160	
mr Peters	300	

(To be continued.)

---

*The 80 acres granted to Richard Ingersoll were at Ryal side and were improved him as a farm. His estate was settled 1664, and this farm was appraised at £7.

*Jeffreyes Creek is now Manchester.

MALES.

Joseph Andrews
Jacob Smith
John Cummings
Jonathan Bixby
Isaac Burton
Joseph Esty
Daniel Clarke
Thomas Robinson.
Joseph Peabody Junr

Zacheus Gould
Samuel Foster
Amos Dorman
Joseph Towne
Nehemiah Abbott.
Abraham Foster
John Robinson Senr
John Hovey. Senr
Joseph Towne Senr
Wm Chapman
Elishe Perkins
Timothy Perley
Benjamin Bixby Senr

Thomas Gould
John Howe
Thomas Howlitt
Thomas Perley
Thomas Dorman
Job Averill
John Curtiss
John Nichols
John Hovey
Michael Duinnel Junr
Seth Dorman

Timothy Perkins
Samuel Smith.
Samuel Stanley
Paul Averill
Joseph Borman
Wm Bixbey
Ivory Hovey
Jesse Dorman
Joseph Towne
John Perkins
John Perley

FEMALES.

54. Judith Dorman
55. Dorotha Robinson Wife of John
56. Mary Perley Senr
57. Sarah Foster
58. Mary wife of Joseph Hail
59. Wife of John Kenney
60. Susanna Hovey
61. Abigal Esty
62. Wife of Jacob Foster
63. Elizabeth Curtis
64. Widdow Sarah Gill
65. Susanna wife of John "
66. Sarah Wife of Jonathan Bixby
67. Hannah Foster
68. Ruth Simons
69. Rebecca Simons
70. Hannah Burton
71. Jane Ely wife of J. E.
72. Hannah Clark
73. Hannah Robinson
74. Widdow Cooper
75. Mary Peabody
76. Elizabeth Wife of Zacheus Gould
77. Elleanor Porter
78. Mary Averill
79. Content Nicholls
80. Elizabeth French
81. Dorotha Dorman
82. Mehitable Nichols
83. Corp^{l} Joseph Towne's wife
84. Wife of Nehemiah Abbott.
85. Phebe Towne
86. Jane Perley

87. Sarah wife of John Bradstreet
88. Sarah wife of Ephraim Wilds
89. Elizabeth Chapman
90. Priscilla Capen
91. Mary Capen
92. Elizabeth Perkins
93. Catherine Perkins
94. Deborah Perley
95. Mercey Wife of Thos. Gould
96. Elizabeth Perkins
97. Mrs Baker
98. Widdow Avril
99. Abigal wife of Thos Perley
100. Abigal W of Tim^{ty} Perkins
101. Sarah (W) of John Hows Junr
102. Rebecca W of Thos Howell
103. Susanna W of Job Averill
104. Priscilla W. of John Curtis.
105. Mary Waters
106. Sarah W of Josiah Peabody
107. Deborah W of Thos Dorman
108. Mary W of John Hovey
109. Judith Perkins
110. Hannah Howlett
112. Hannah W. of Michael Dunnell

FEMALES.

113. Mary Grant wife of Samuel
114. Sarah H tle
115. Prudence wife of Joseph Borman
116. Phebe Foster
117. Wife of Samuel Towne
118. Wife of William Hollet
119. Jane wife of Ivory Hovey
120. Martha How
121. Ruth, w. of Jessie Dorman

A List males now belonging to the Church in Topsfield, May 18, 1751.

Daniel Reddington Deac*
Daniel Clark
Zacheus Gould*
Nehemiah Abbot*
Abraham Hotter*
Elisha Perkins*
Thomas Gould
John How of Middletown
John Curtis*
John Hovey
Michael Duinnel
Timothy Perkins*
Samuel Smith of Ipswich
Paul Averil Middletown
Joseph Borman*
Willliam Porter Norton.*
Deac Ivory Hovey
Jesse Dorman
John Perkins, Middleton
John Howlett Deac^{n} *
Joseph Gould
Caleb Potter Ipswich
Tobijah Perkins

Benj^{n} How†
Jacob Towne*
Abraham How Ipswich
Thos Potter Ips.
Isaac Commings Ips
Edmond Towns*
Sam^{l} Potter Ips.
Daniel Reddington Junr.
John Gould, Boxford.
John Abbot Ips
Richard Towne
Mark How Ips

Joseph Commings† Ips
Mathew Peabody
Joseph Hovey
Jacob Bixby†
John Prichard
Daniel Nelson dismissed to Lancaster
Ivory Hovey Junr†
Nathan Bixby†
Deacon Jacob Peabody

Reverend Mr If there be any mist that were in ye church before your coming it is Jonah Andrew and I cannot tell whether he belongs to us or Boxford church.

Luke Averill
Ebeneser Lake
John Wildes
Phineas Reddington†
Wm Reddington
John Lompson Junr Ips
Nathan Hood
George Bixby
Stephen Peabody, Boxf.
Wm Perkins
Thomas Howlett
Joseph Peabody
Jacob Robinson
Jacob Peabody Junr
Jacob Averal

John Andrews Boxf.
Joseph Edwards
John Symonds
Ezekiel Foster, Ips
Abraham Foster Junr. Ips
Sam^{l} Howlett Junr.
John Wood.
Amos Duinell
Doctor Dexter
Zacheus Gould
Aaron Hovey
Nehemiah How, Ips.
Pomp a negro Servant man Ips.
David Balch.
John Perkins

Rev^{d} Mr. Capen was settled in Tops. 1684.

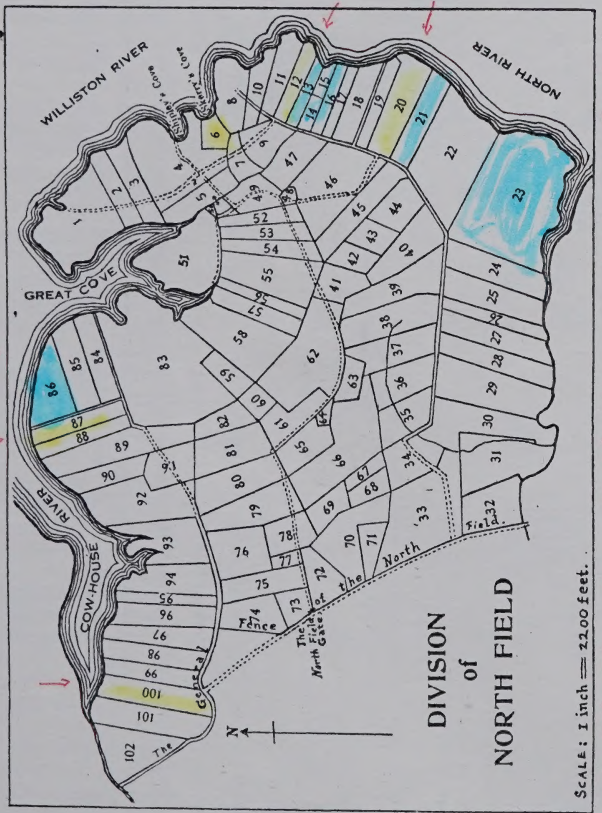
---

* Dead. † Dismissed,

Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol 3 1862.

William Towne's lot + his wife (born Blessing Towne) sisters or other of her relatives in blue. Other families they intermarried with lots in yellow.

#51 Rev Hugh Peters



#86 - William Towne, 1652
#6 - Francis Skerry
87 - Richard Waters
12 - Daniel Rea 1655
100 - Lawrence Leech
20 - John Symonds bef 1670

Towne

lingworth, 1653. 128. Francis Collins, 1637. 129. Andrew Woodberry, 1658. 130. Joseph Younges, 1649. 131. Robert Lemon, 1667. 132. Mathew Nixon, 1667. 133. Andrew Woodberry, 1668. 134. Edward Hilliard, 1653. 135. Thomas Rix, 1661. 136. Roger Conant, 1658. 137. John Beckett, 1653. 138. Thomas Solas, 1661.

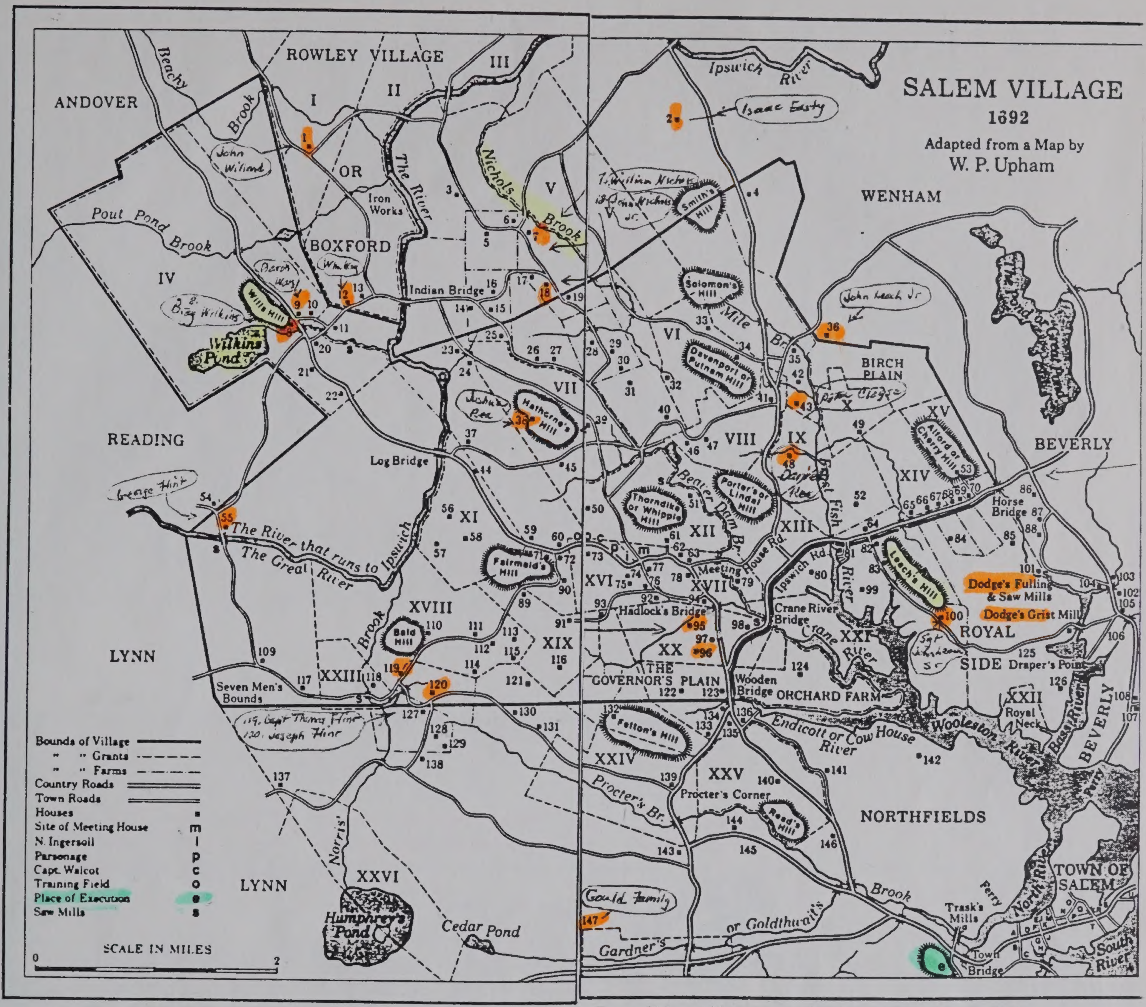
When the North field was laid out is unknown, but it must have been before the town records were begun. Apparently most of the original lots consisted of ten acres each. By tracing the land titles the accompanying plan is made possible. The following is a list of the lots with the names of the owners at the dates stated.

1. This was the horse pasture, which was owned by Capt. George Corwin (five-fourteenths), Philip Cromwell (five-fourteenths), William Browne, sr. (two-fourteenths), and Dr. George Emery (two-fourteenths) in 1669. 2. Thomas Watson, 1669. 3. Robert Butten before 1674. 4. John Shipley about 1650. 5. Robert Goodell, 1658. 6. Francis Skerry, 1682. 7. Francis Lawes and John Luff, being two ten acre lots, in 1659. 8. John Massey, 1700. 9. Francis Lawes and John Luff, 1659. 10. John Trask, 1695. 11. Thomas Robbins, 1680. 12. Daniel Ray, 1655. 13. Alice Fermaies, 1655. 14. Thomas Watson, 1655. 15. Thomas Tuck and Joseph Harris, 1659. 16. Mark Fermaies, about 1670. 17. Thomas Wilkes and wife Mary, 1656. 18. Thomas Watson, 1656. 19. Thomas Oliver, about 1670. 20. John Symonds, before 1670. 21. Robert Buffum, 1661. 22. The easterly part belonged to widow Spooner and the westerly part to George Corwin very early. 23. Robert Buffum before 1690. 24. John Kitchen, 1659. 25. Edward Gaskill, 1659. 26. Thomas Spooner, 1659. 27. John Trask, 1672. 28. —— Marshall, about 1650. 29. Thomas Gardner, 1658. 30. Henry Phelps, 1658. 31. William Bacon, 1653. 32. Thomas Gardner, 1644. 33. Richard Bishop, 1654. 34. Samuel Gaskill, 1670. 35. Thomas Gardner, 1674. 36. Samuel Gaskin, 1682. 37. Robert Stone, 1682. 38. John Alderman, about 1650. 39. Samuel Gaskill, 1659. 40. Thomas Goldthwaite, 1659. 41. Job Swinerton, 1681. 42. William Place, about 1650. 43. James Symonds, 1698. 44. Samuel Ebourn, about 1680. 45. Col. Bartholomew Gedney, 1697. 46. Col. Bartholomew Gedney, 1697. 47. Samuel Ebourne, 1698. 48. John Blevin, 1698. 49. John Gedney and John Symonds, 1665. 50. John Gedney, 1667. 51. Hugh Peter, 1640. 52. John Higginson, 1679. 53. John Norman, sr., 1636. 54. Mr. Herbert, before 1650. 55. Robert Goodale, 1663. 56. Thomas Reed, 1663. 57. Henry Bartholomew, 1663. 58. Thomas Reed, 1667. 59. John Foster, 1700. 60. David Foster, 1700. 61. John Tompkins, 1675. 62. Edward Beacham, 1682. 63. Benjamin Gerrish, 1682. 64. Thomas Spooner, before 1680.

from History of Salem by Sidney Perley
Vol 1 - (MDC) Ref 974.4 P45+

Towne

Residents of Salem Village during the witchcraft hysteria


SALEM VILLAGE
1692
Adapted from a Map by
W. P. Upham
ROWLEY VILLAGE
ANDOVER
BOXFORD
WENHAM
READING
LYNN
BEVERLY
NORTHFIELDS
TOWN OF SALEM
ROYAL SIDE
BIRCH PLAIN
ORCHARD FARM
THE GOVERNOR'S PLAIN
Isaac Easty
John Willard
Wm Way
Bray Wilkins
Wilkins Pond
Wills Hill
T. William Nichols
18 John Nichols Jr
John Leach Jr
Peter Cloyse
Joshua Rea
Daniel Rea
George Flint
119. Capt Thomas Flint
120. Joseph Flint
Sgt Richard Leach
Gould Family
Dodge's Fulling & Saw Mills
Dodge's Grist Mill
Nichols Brook
Smith's Hill
Solomon's Hill
Davenport or Putnam Hill
Hathorne's Hill
Thorndike or Whipple Hill
Porter's or Lindall Hill
Fairfield's Hill
Bald Hill
Felton's Hill
Read's Hill
Leach's Hill
Alford or Cherry Hill
Humphrey's Pond
Cedar Pond
Ipswich River
The River that runs to Ipswich
The Great River
Crane River
Endicott or Cow House River
Wooleston River
Bass River
North River
South River
Frost Fish River
Beaver Dam Br.
Procter's Br.
Mile Br.
Gardner's or Goldthwait's Brook
Pout Pond Brook
Beachy Brook
Norris' Brook
Indian Bridge
Log Bridge
Hadlock's Bridge
Crane River Bridge
Wooden Bridge
Horse Bridge
Town Bridge
Iron Works
Seven Men's Bounds
Procter's Corner
Trask's Mills
Draper's Point
Royal Neck
Meeting House Rd.
Ipswich Rd.
Bounds of Village
Grants
Farms
Country Roads
Town Roads
Houses
Site of Meeting House m
N. Ingersoll i
Parsonage p
Capt. Walcot c
Training Field o
Place of Execution e
Saw Mills s
SCALE IN MILES
0
2

*Adapted from Charles W. Upham, Salem Witchcraft, 2 vols., Boston, 1867.

From: Salem Witchcraft + Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables
Eugene A. Stratton (1992) Pages 384-5

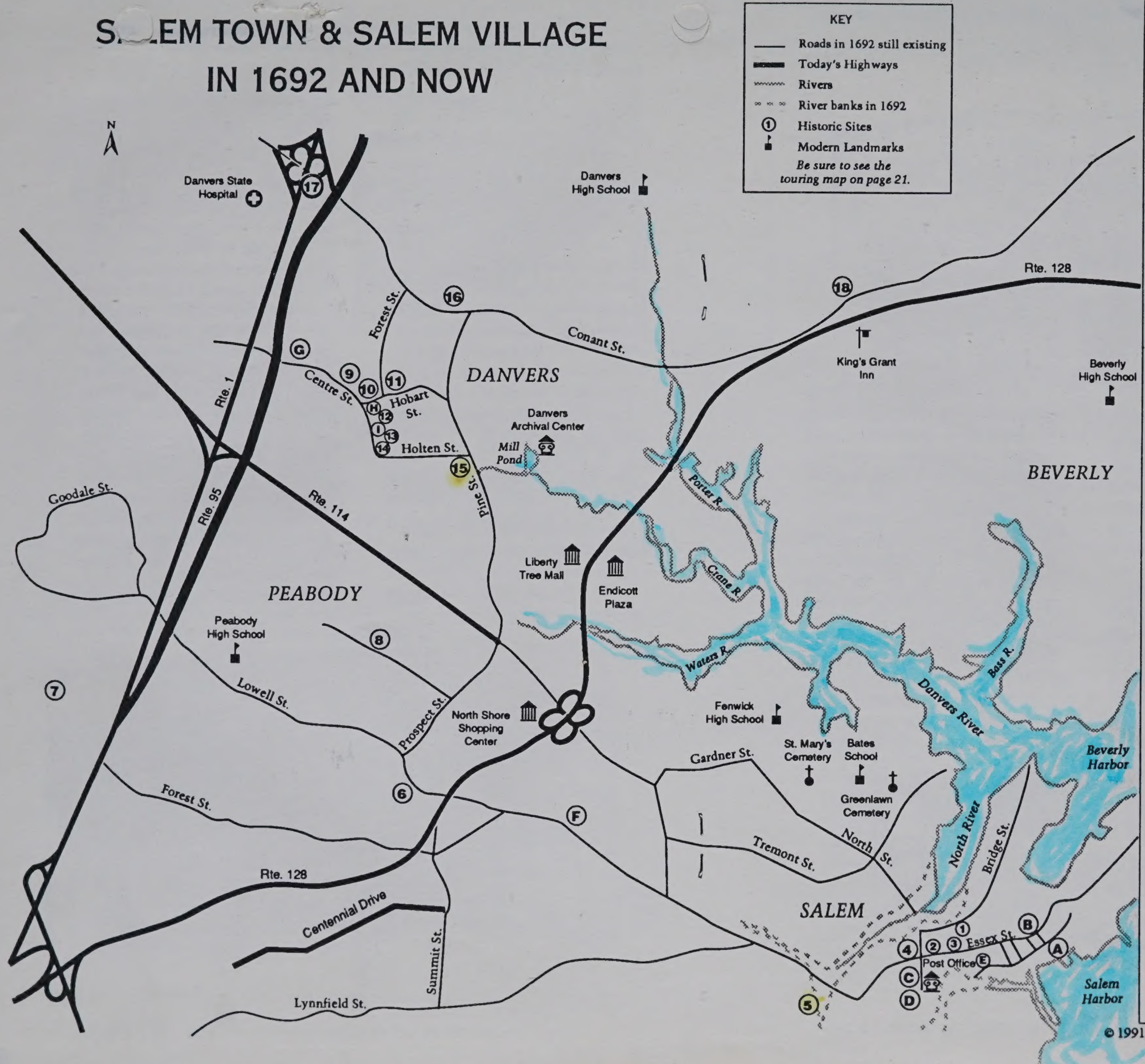
Part of key – Sec. XX Center right – 94. Samuel Rea 95. Francis Nurse 96. Samuel Nurse
Sec XIV Center far right – on road to Ipswich – 64. John Flint 65. John Rea 66. Joshua Rea

---

Though the Dodges, Reas, Leaches and Flints did not get personally involved, their offspring married into families of the victims. Nichols and Ways (involved) were related to Margaret (Wilkins) Willard ① whose husband, constable John Willard, was hanged. Soon afterward she married William Towne whose three aunts were convicted – Rebecca Nurse (95) and Mary Easty ② were hanged, and their sister Sarah Cloyse ㊸ barely escaped. A few years later Elizabeth Rea (38-66) married John Towne, a close cousin (also related to the Goulds (147) who were involved.

Lois Towne, grand daughter of both these couples, married Richard Dodge V.

SALEM TOWN & SALEM VILLAGE
IN 1692 AND NOW


KEY
Roads in 1692 still existing
Today's Highways
Rivers
River banks in 1692
① Historic Sites
Modern Landmarks
Be sure to see the touring map on page 21.
N
Danvers State Hospital
Danvers High School
Beverly High School
King's Grant Inn
Rte. 128
Rte. 1
Rte. 95
Rte. 114
Conant St.
Forest St.
Centre St.
Hobart St.
Holten St.
Pine St.
DANVERS
Danvers Archival Center
Mill Pond
Porter R.
Crane R.
Waters R.
Danvers River
Bass R.
North River
Bridge St.
BEVERLY
Beverly Harbor
Salem Harbor
Goodale St.
PEABODY
Peabody High School
Liberty Tree Mall
Endicott Plaza
Lowell St.
Prospect St.
North Shore Shopping Center
Fenwick High School
St. Mary's Cemetery
Bates School
Greenlawn Cemetery
Gardner St.
Tremont St.
North St.
Forest St.
Centennial Drive
Summit St.
Lynnfield St.
SALEM
Essex St.
Post Office
⑰
⑯
⑱
Ⓖ
⑨
⑩
⑪
Ⓗ
⑫
Ⓘ
⑬
⑭
⑮
⑧
⑦
⑥
Ⓕ
①
②
③
④
Ⓑ
Ⓐ
Ⓔ
Ⓒ
Ⓓ
⑤

KEY TO HISTORIC SITES

SALEM TOWN (SALEM)

1 *Gaol* - 4 Federal St.
2 *Courthouse* - 70 Washington St.
3 *Salem Town Meeting House* - Essex & Washington Sts.
4 *Jonathan Corwin House (Witch House)* - 310 Essex St.
5 *Gallows Hill* - Boston, Pope & Proctor Sts.
A *John Turner House* - Turner St.
B *Stephen Daniels House* - Daniels & Essex Sts.
C *John Pickering Home* - 18 Broad St.
D *Broad St. Cemetery*
E *Charter St. Burial Ground*

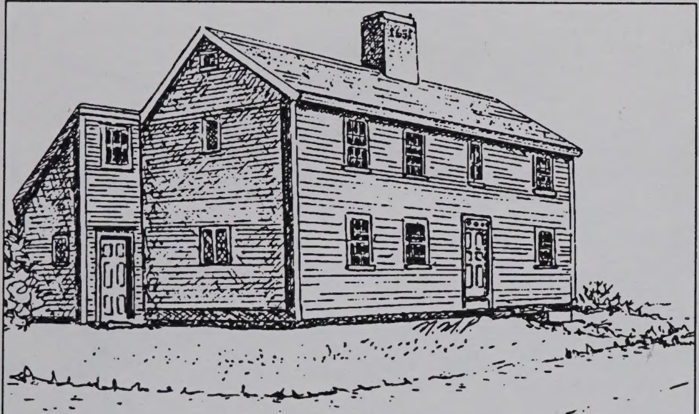
SALEM TOWN/VILLAGE (PEABODY)

F *John Southwick House* - 151 Lowell St.
6 *John Proctor House* - 348 Lowell St.
7 *Giles Cory Farm* - Pine St.
8 *Nathaniel Felton Home* - Felton St.

SALEM VILLAGE (DANVERS)

G *Training Field* - 85 Centre St.
9 *The Parsonage* - rear 67 Centre St.
10 *The Ingersoll Ordinary* - 199 Hobart St.
11 *The Meetinghouse* - Hobart & Forest Sts.
H *The Church in Salem Village* - Hobart and Centre Sts.
12 *Thomas Haines House* - 35 Centre St.
I *John Holten House* - 27 Centre St.
13 *Joseph Holten House* - 19 Centre St.
14 *Sarah Holten House* - 171 Holten St.
15 *Rebecca Nurse Homestead* - 149 Pine St.
16 *Sarah Osborne House* - 272 Maple St.
17 *Joseph Putnam House* - Routes 1 & 62
18 *Bridget Bishop House* - 238 Conant St.

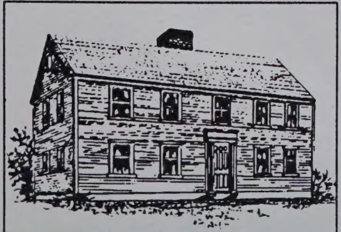
© 1991, WILLART Publishing, All rights reserved.



Thomas Haines House

12. THOMAS HAINES HOUSE

At 35 Centre Street, not far from the Church in Salem Village, is the home where Thomas Haines lived who, along with Nathaniel Ingersoll, testified at William Hobb's hearing that Hobb's daughter Abigail told them her father would leave the house when the Bible was read. This was the kind of "evidence" that could prove very damning to one accused of witchcraft. Today, this home is privately owned.



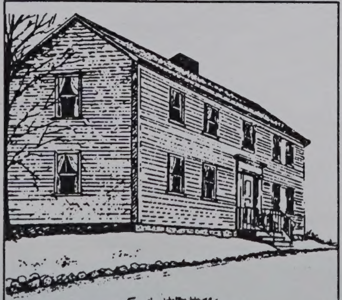
John Holten House

I. *JOHN HOLTEN HOUSE*

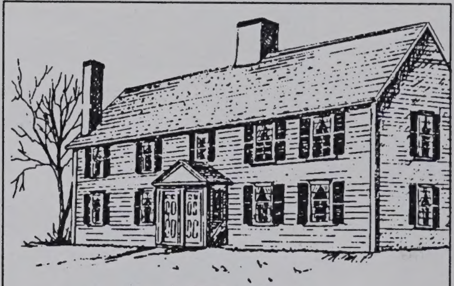
Built ca. 1692, this home at 27 Centre Street is privately owned.

13. JOSEPH HOLTEN HOUSE

Joseph Holten signed a petition supporting Rebecca Nurse and John Proctor. This home at 19 Centre St. is privately owned today, and was built around 1671.



Joseph Holten House



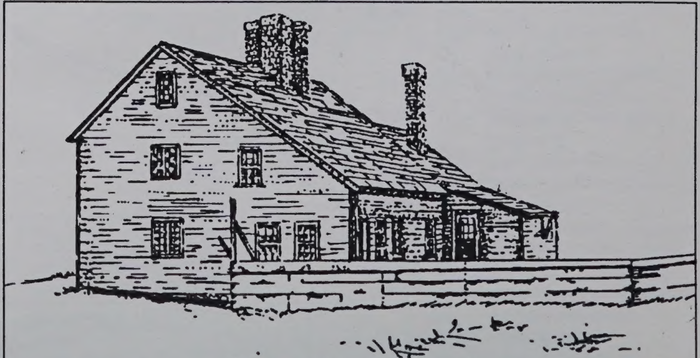
Sarah Holten House

14. SARAH HOLTEN HOUSE

Built ca. 1670, this home at 171 Holten Street, Danvers is a fine example of chronological development. In it, in 1692, resided Sarah Holten the widow of Benjamin Holten who died shortly after Rebecca Nurse scolded him for allowing his hogs to destroy part of her garden. So testified Sarah at Rebecca Nurse's examination and again later at her trial. This testimony was used in Rebecca Nurse's trial for witchcraft.

15. REBECCA NURSE HOMESTEAD

Rebecca Nurse's story is among the more poignant of the witchcraft tragedies. This mother of eight was 71 years old when she was hanged on Gallows Hill with four other women, July 19, 1692. She had been one of Salem Village's most respected and religious citizens, so much so that the magistrates hesitated in delivering the warrant for her arrest.



Rebecca Nurse Homestead

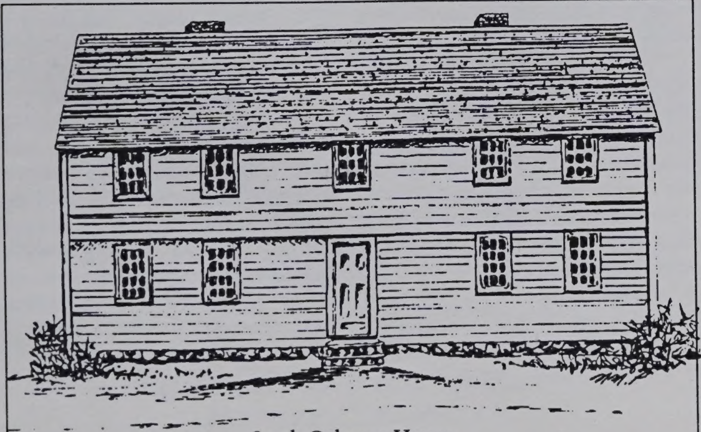
When tried, she was found not guilty but at the verdict the accusing girls fell into such violent fits that the jury was instructed to reconsider. The jury foreman, allowed to question Rebecca, got no response from the old woman who apparently could not hear his questions over the noise of the girls. Her silence, apparently, was taken as a sign of guilt for the jury returned with a verdict of guilty.

The night of her hanging, her son Samuel came for her body which had been thrown in a crevice in Gallows Hill and took her home by boat while others in the family prepared a place for decent burial on Rebecca's land. This was done at great risk and in defiance of the law. See the map for the route that Samuel rowed his mother's body home. No doubt, his route was along the Crane River to the Danvers River to the North River which then touched very close to Gallows Hill. A monument to her is located in the family grave yard.

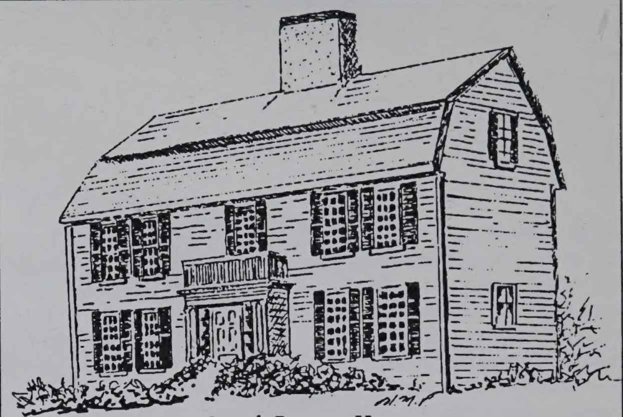
Located at 149 Pine Street, Danvers, the Rebecca Nurse homestead is open to the public from June 15–October 15. Also on the grounds is the reproduction of The Salem Village Meetinghouse which was used in the filming of "Three Sovereigns for Sarah", a Public Television Production. The property is owned by the Danvers Alarm List Company.

16. SARAH OSBORNE HOUSE

Built ca. 1660. Sarah Osborne (or Osburne) was one of the first three accused of witchcraft, along with the slave Tituba and Sarah Good, a disreputable woman who appeared much older than she actually was.



Sarah Osborne House



Joseph Putnam House

Sarah Osborne was also disreputable, even though she was a woman of some means. After the death of her husband, Samuel Prince, Sarah took William Osborne into her home as a laborer and lived with him without the blessing of marriage for a considerable period of time, an extremely scandalous arrangement in those days. In addition, she was not a churchgoer although she claimed that was the result of illness.

All in all, these perceived deficiencies made her a likely and acceptable target for the girls' accusations. She was arrested on March 1 but died in jail in Boston on May 10.

Today, Sarah Osborne's home, privately owned, sits at 272 Maple Street where it was moved from its original location.

17. JOSEPH PUTNAM HOUSE

Joseph Putnam was the uncle of Ann Putnam, one of the most influential of the accusing girls, who, publicly repented in the Salem Village Church in 1706.

Joseph, however, was an outspoken opponent of the witchcraft malice, calling it "foul lies." He even warned his niece's family against accusing anyone in his household.

The Joseph Putnam House is located near the cloverleaf at the intersection of the Routes 1 and 62. It is owned by the Danvers Historical Society.

The Putnam Cemetery is located off Route 62 west of the intersection with Route 1. In it are buried Ann and her parents, Thomas and Ann Sr. who was also part of the group of accusing girls and women.

"TOURING COMPANION"
EASY TO FOLLOW TRAVEL DIRECTIONS

Because it is one of Salem's most visited attractions, the Jonathan Corwin House (No. 4 on the maps), better known as the "Witch House," is a logical starting point for directions to the sites of both Salem Town (today's Salem, MA) and Salem Village (for the most part today's Danvers, MA).

If you happen to be at some other point, the touring map on page 21 offers easy assistance.

From the "Witch House," you may walk or drive one block north to Lynde Street on your right, then east to Washington Street. From there, sites 1, 2, and 3 and A, B, and E are easily accessible.

Two blocks south of the "Witch House," you will find Broad Street running westerly, to your right, and sites C and D.

If you wish to visit Gallows Hill (remember, its exact location is unknown and, in any event, you will see nothing dramatic or suggestive of the tragic events of 1692), drive west from the "Witch House" along Essex Street to Boston Street where there will be a monument at the intersection. Turn right. At the foot of the hill, turn left onto Proctor Street, The most likely location of Gallows Hill is between Proctor, Boston, and Pope Streets.

If you wish to visit those sites of Salem Town and Salem Village in what is now Peabody, MA, take first left from Proctor Street onto Pope Street. Back on Boston Street, turn left. Follow Boston Street, a straight, no-turn drive, to Main Street, Peabody, which, past Peabody Square (again, straight ahead) becomes Lowell Street. Site F, approximately 1-1/2 miles from Gallows Hill, is at 151 Lowell Street on your right and site 6 is on your left at a bend in the road less than 1/4 mile past Route 128.

If you wish to visit the site of Giles Cory's farm, it would probably be easiest to do so from Lowell Street. However, it is a bit out of the way, and virtually nothing survived from 1692 to remind us of the original property. (If you would rather omit the Cory site, skip the next two paragraphs.)

Continue westerly along Lowell Street to Route 1 south to Pine Street. Pine Street is approximately 1/2 mile from the intersection of Lowell Street and Route 1 and is not prominently marked so that you will want to proceed carefully. On Pine Street, approximately 1/4 mile from Route 1, make a hairpin turn to your right. The foundation to Giles Cory's home is at the end of the turn to your left. On it, sits an apparently unoccupied home of the early 20th century vintage.

To see what was the heart of Salem Village and sites whose condition is very reminiscent of 1692, you need to return to Lowell Street. From Giles Cory's homesite, travel westerly along Pine Street to Johnson Street (your first right) to Lowell Street. Travel easterly approximately 2 miles to Prospect Street on your left.

If you have not visited the Cory property, from John Proctor's home, continue to travel on Lowell Street. Prospect Street will be on your right, less than 1/2 mile from site 6.

Felton Street and site 8 will be on your left. Nathaniel Felton's home is the last on the right at the top of the hill. The home before it on the right belonged to his son.

From Felton Street, return to Prospect Street. Turn left to the top of the hill. Cross Street will fork to your right. At the bottom of the hill, turn left and then take first right, Sylvan Street.

The second left off Sylvan Street, Collins Street will take you to what was the heart of Salem Village.

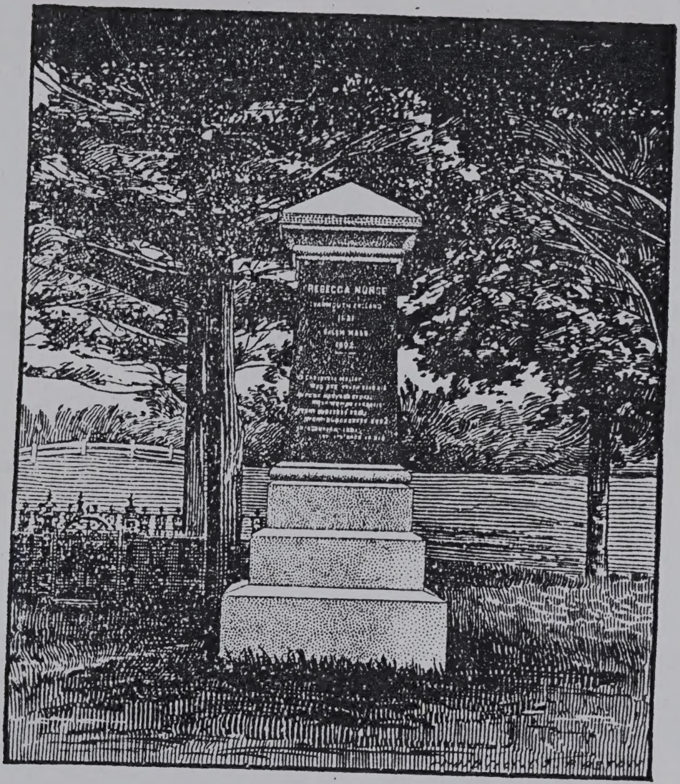
Beginning at the intersection of Centre Street and Holten Street, a straight drive will take you past sites 14, 13, I, 12, H, 10, 9, and G. If you park near the Training Field, site G, it is a short walk back to site 9, the Parsonage, a most worthwhile visit.

Back down Centre Street to Hobart Street on your left will take you past site 11. Approximately 1/2 mile from the intersection of Centre and Hobart Streets, turn right onto Pine Street, past Holten Street, and you will see site 15, the Rebecca Nurse Homestead, on your right. This is among the most interesting sites of both Salem Town and Salem Village and should be a "must" stop.

From the Nurse Homestead, you can backtrack along Pine Street to Route 62. Traveling west will take you past site 16 on your right and to site 17, nestled in a cloverleaf at the intersection of 62 and Route 1. Turn left at the traffic signal opposite the shopping mall.

Back on 62, traveling east will take you to Conant Street (left at a fork in the road with traffic signals) and past site 18, the Bridget Bishop House. Continuing east on Conant Street will take you to Route 128 and points north and south.

Of course, the map allows you to set up your own itinerary and travel plan. For example, from the "Witch House," you may wish to travel north along 114 to Sylvan Street and go right to the heart of Salem Village.



[FRONT FACE.]

Rebecca Nurse

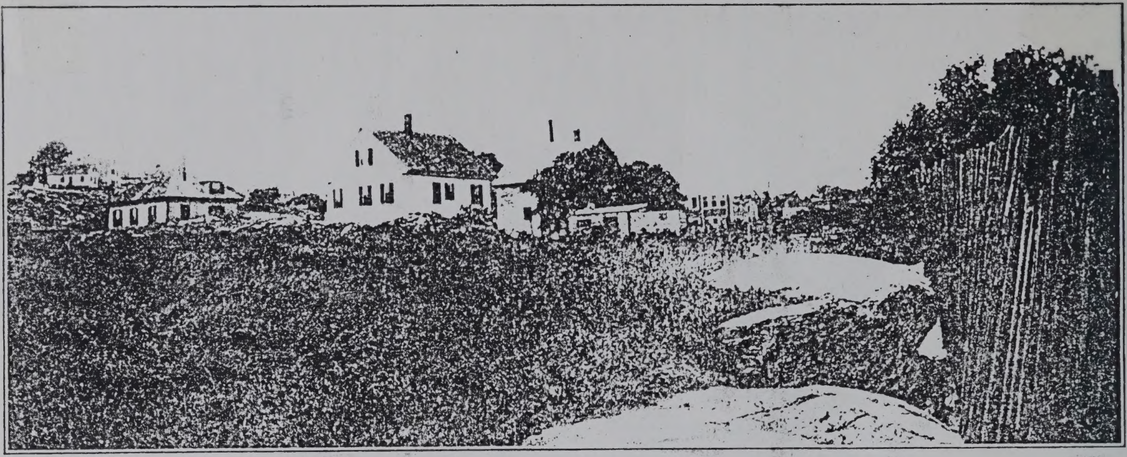
Yarmouth, England.

1621,

Salem, Mass.,

1692.

O Christian Martyr!
who for Truth could die,
When all about thee
owned the hideous Lie!
The world, redeemed
from Superstition's sway,
Is breathing freer
for thy sake to-day.



PLACE OF EXECUTION OF THE ALLEGED WITCHES

FRANCIS NURSE HOUSE

The Nurse house, situated off Pine Street, in Danvers, was built by Francis Nurse in 1678. Here lived his wife Rebecca Nurse, when, in 1692, she was arrested as a witch and hanged. Mr. Nurse died possessed of it Nov. 22, 1695. The estate was immediately divided, and the house and land around it were assigned to his son Samuel. Samuel Nurse died Dec. 10, 1716, and the title descended to his son Samuel, who died in the spring of 1740. It then belonged to the latter's son Francis Nurse, who died in the spring of 1780, then to Francis' son Benjamin until the latter removed to Merrimack, N. H., in 1784. The estate then passed by deed to strangers, in whom the title and occupancy re-

Pg 113 History of Salem by Sidney Perley

History of Salem by Sidney Perley Vol 2

Francis Nurse[1] appeared in Salem about 1640, when he was a boy, aged nineteen, and lived here the rest of his life.

Philip Cromwell had a younger brother, Thomas Cromwell, who came from England in Mr. Stratton's ship about 1652 and lived in Salem. A John Cromwell, probably his nephew, came with him. Thomas Cromwell was a tailor and had a shop; married Ann ———; and died in or before 1690, when she was his widow. Children: 1. Jane; married Jonathan Pickering; 2. Anne; married, first, Benjamin Ager; second, David Phippen.

[1] FRANCIS NURSE^{1} was born about 1621; tray maker and yeoman; married Rebecca Towne; she was executed as a witch July 19, 1692; he died Nov. 22, 1695; children: 1. Rebecca^{2}; married Thomas Preston; 2. Sarah^{2}; married Michael Bowden; 3. *John*^{2}; 4. *Samuel*^{2}; 5. Mary^{2}; married John Tarbell; 6. Elizabeth^{2}; married William Russell; 7. Francis^{2}; born Feb. 3, 1660-1; of Reading in 1697; 8. *Benjamin*^{2}, born Jan. 26, 1665.

JOHN NURSE^{2}; yeoman; married, first, Elizabeth Smith Nov. 1, 1672; she died Oct. 22, 1673; married, second, Elizabeth Very Aug. 17, 1677; he died about the first of December, 1719; she was his widow in 1723; children: 1. John^{3}, born Oct. 12, 1673; of Framingham in 1719; 2. Elizabeth^{3}, born March 18, 1677-8; married ——— Douty; 3. Samuel^{3}, born Aug. 20, 1679; mariner and yeoman; wife Elizabeth in 1699; had daughter Deborah, and died before 1719; 4. Sarah^{3}, born Nov. 10, 1680; married Peter Twist Dec. 20, 1699; 5. Jonathan^{3}, born May 3. 1682; husbandman; married Martha Twist (published March 13, 1713-14); living in 1743; 6. Joseph^{3}, born Sept. 20, 1683; 7. *Benjamin*^{3}, born Feb. 20, 1685-6; 8. Hannah^{3}, born June 22, 1687; married John Very. SAMUEL NURSE^{2}; husbandman; married Mary Smith April 5, 1677; she was his wife in 1715; he died about January, 1719-20; children: 1. *Samuel*^{3}, born Jan. 7, 1677-8; 2. Margaret^{3}, born Feb. 24, 1679-80; died, unmarried, Dec. 5, 1700; 3. *George*^{3}, born July 29, 1682; 4. Mary^{3}, born May 25, 1685; married William Dagett; 5. Rebecca^{3}, born Sept. 15, 1688; married Jonathan Kenney; 6. *Ebenezer*^{3}, born Aug. 5, 1693. BENJAMIN NURSE^{2}; husbandman; married Tomasin Smith Feb. 21, 1688; she was living in 1695 and he in 1731; child: 1. Margaret^{3}, born — 12, 1691 (?); living in 1715.

BENJAMIN NURSE^{3}; husbandman; married Sarah Boston of Lynn (published Sept. 4, 1714); they were living in 1736; children: 1. *Benjamin*^{4}, born in 1720; 2. Sarah^{4}, baptized Dec. 24, 1727; 3. John^{4}, baptized Dec. 24, 1727; lived in Danvers, mariner, in 1754; married Elizabeth ———; 4. Phebe^{4}, baptized Dec. 24, 1727; 5. Joseph^{4}, baptized Dec. 24, 1727; distiller; lived in Boston in the latter part of his life; died in or before 1791; 6. Elizabeth^{4}, baptized May 12, 1728; 7. Nathaniel^{4}, baptized July 6, 1729; cordwainer and tanner; married Mary Best Nov. 7, 1754; they were living in 1778; 8. James^{4}, baptized April 16, 1732; 9. Daniel^{4}, baptized May 26, 1734. SAMUEL NURSE^{3}; married Dorothy Faulkner Nov. 25, 1708; died April —, 1740; she survived him; children: 1. Abigail^{4}, born May 23, 1710; living in 1740; 2. Rebecca^{4}, born June 23, 1712; died Sept. 23, 1734; 3. Samuel^{4}, born April 25, 1715; yeoman; lived in Bolton; married Elizabeth Kellogg of Hadley (published Dec. 29, 1739); 4. *Francis*^{4}, born June 6, 1717; 5. Eunice^{4}, born Aug. 27, 1718; living in 1740; 6. Phebe^{4}, born June 8, 1721; died Nov. 23, 1729. GEORGE NURSE^{3}; yeoman; removed to Lynn in 1710; married Lydia Hutchinson in 1709; died March 1, 1759; she died, his widow, April 3, 1764; children: 1. Elizabeth^{4}, born July 8, 1710; married Jonathan Twiss; 2. Mary^{4}, born April 5, 1712; married, first, Nathaniel Walden; second, John Twiss; 3. *George*^{4}, born June 30, 1715; 4. Abigail^{4}, born Sept. 7, 1724; married Adam Johnson Jan. 13, 1745-6; 5. Lydia^{4}, born Aug. 13, 1728; married Joseph Aborn July 2, 1747. EBENEZER NURSE^{3}; husbandman; lived in Danvers; married, first, Elizabeth Mitchel

Re Francis Nurse, husband of Rebecca Towne

In the general court, May 10, 1643, the colony was divided into four counties, Middlesex, Norfolk, Essex and Suffolk.

Jan. 4, 1721-2; second, widow Amee Cross Jan. 9, 1751-2; died Dec. 30, 1765; she died Aug. 10, 1771; children: 1. Sarah^{4}, born Nov. 14, 1722; living in 1762; 2. Martha^{4}, born Nov. 11, 1724; living in 1762; 3. Elizabeth^{4}, born Sept. 15, 1726; living in 1762; 4. *Ebenezer*^{4}, born Sept. 2, 1728; 5. Caleb^{4}, born July 11, 1732; died Oct. 7, 1732; 6. Eli^{4}, born Nov. 1, 1733; died Feb. 4, 1733-4; 7. Mary^{4}, born Aug. 5, 1735; living in 1762; 8. Caleb^{4}, baptized May 20, 1739.

BENJAMIN NOURSE^{4}; chair bottom maker, saddler, shoreman and sexton; married, first, Elizabeth ——— before 1774; she died June 29, 1787; married, second, widow Abigail Cumbs Oct. 8, 1791; he died Jan. 17, 1798; she died, his widow, March 1, 1814; children: 1. *Benjamin*^{5}; 2. *Samuel*^{5}; 3. Elizabeth^{5}, baptized Oct. 12, 1766; unmarried in 1789; 4. Sally^{5}; died June 15, 1787, aged eighteen; 5. John^{5} (?); printer; died in Boston Jan. 1, 1790, aged twenty-eight; 6. Joseph^{5} (?); distiller; lived in Salem in 1789. FRANCIS NURSE^{4}; husbandman; lived in Danvers; married, first, Eunice Putnam March 19, 1739-40; she died Aug. 21, 1766; married, second, Hannah Endicott Sept. 10, 1769; he died in the spring of 1780; children: 1. Samuel^{5}, born Dec. 28, 1741; died Sept. 1, 1766; 2. Peter^{5}, born March 25, 1743-4; living in 1780; 3. Philip^{5}, born July 10, 1748; lived in Danvers; married, first, Sarah Putnam Sept. 22, 1772; she died July 22, 1786; married, second, Anna Stearns of Lunenburg in 1787; had children; 4. Eunice^{5}, born May 2, 1752; living in 1780; 5. Benjamin^{5}, born April 5, 1755; 6. Phebe^{5}, born Sept. 21, 1757; 7. Jacob^{5}, born May 11, 1760; 8. Abigail^{5}, born Jan. 13, 1762; 9. Ede^{5}, born May 17, 1765; 10. Allen^{5}, born July 30, 1771. GEORGE NOURSE^{4}; lived in Lynnfield; married Hannah Wallis (published Sept. 6, 1747); she died in Lynn Oct. 15, 1765; he died in Lynnfield Aug. 21, 1799; children: 1. Aaron^{5}, born Sept. —, 1754, in Danvers; cordwainer; lived in Danvers, Reading, Salem and Lynnfield; married Rebecca Ashton of Danvers April 4, 1787; killed by a fall from a load of hay July 6, 1818; she died in Lynnfield April 25, 1837; 2. Elijah^{5}, born about 1758; 3. George^{5}, born in 1760. EBENEZER NURSE^{4}; lived in Danvers; husbandman; married Hannah Rea Nov. 29, 1750; died April 23, 1787; she died March 9, 1823; children: 1. Hannah^{5}, born July 1, 1753; 2. Ely^{5}, born Dec. 31, 1755; 3. Eli^{5}, baptized July 3, 1757; 4. Samuel^{5}, born Dec. 25, 1757; 5. Michel^{5}, born Nov. 14, 1759; 6. Roger^{5}, born Nov. 3, 1761; 7. Rufus^{5}, born Jan. 3, 1764; 8. Deborah^{5}, born Dec. 28, 1766; 9. *Aaron*^{5}, born Dec. 19, 1768; 10. Ebenezer^{5}, born Aug. 8, 1772.

BENJAMIN NOURSE^{5}; baker; married Margaret Welcome (published April 16, 1744); living in 1796; she died, his widow, Nov. 7, 1815; children: 1. Margaret^{6}, born about 1784; died Sept. 1, 1811; 2. Edward^{6}, born in 1785; died Oct. 28, 1786; 3. John^{6}, born about 1788; died July 16, 1791; aged three years; 4. John^{6}, baptized June 5, 1791. SAMUEL NOURSE^{5}; husbandman and shoemaker; married Abigail Coombs; died Nov. 25, 1806; she died, his widow, April 19, 1843; children: 1. Sally^{6}, born Dec. 1, 1790; married Thaddeus Willington Sept. 2, 1810; 2. Abigail^{6}, born in 1797; died, unmarried, March 2, 1877. AARON NOURSE^{5}; cordwainer; lived in Danvers; married Sarah Holt Dec. 25, 1791; she died July 1, 1839; he died Dec. 2, 1847; children: 1. *Ebenezer*^{6}, born Aug. 18, 1792; 2. Debby^{6}, born July 8, 1794; 3. Sally^{6}, born Feb. 27, 1797; 4. Amos^{6}, born April 1, 1800; 5. William^{6}, born June 30, 1802; killed by a steamboat at New York Oct. 6, 1835; 6. George^{6}, born March 17, 1805; 7. Rea^{6}, born May 30, 1807; 8. Howes^{6}, born Sept. 13, 1810; 9. *Aaron*^{6}, born April 21, 1813.

EBENEZER NOURSE^{6}; fruit dealer; married Abigail Day (published Jan. 13, 1815); she died Feb. 27, 1858; he died Sept. 26, 1869; children: 1. Jane^{7}, midst of the demonic uproar. Hathorne plainly did not know what to make of it. Rebecca Nurse's Christian character (and perhaps Lawson's sermon as well) temporarily cast doubt on his previously clear faith in the validity of apparitions as evidence.

> "What uncertainty there may be in apparitions I know not, yet this with me strikes hard upon you, that you are at this very present charged with familiar spirits. This is your bodily person they speak to; they say now they see these familiar spirits come to your bodily person. Now what do you say to that?"

That is, the afflicted girls had not only testified that the apparition of Rebecca Nurse was tormenting them; they said they had seen it leave her body and return to it. But she denied it, and it was at this point that Hathorne for the second time prayed that she be cleared if innocent and discovered if guilty.

If he could not doubt that the girls' afflictions were genuine, neither could he doubt that Rebecca Nurse was telling the truth, at least so far as she knew it. Perhaps, he thought, the Devil had made her a witch without her knowledge. Therefore he said to her "Possibly you may apprehend you are no witch, but have you not been led aside by temptations that way?"

"I have not," she answered, and Hathorne could reply only by reflecting on "what a sad thing" it was to see church members accused of such a crime. What, he asked, did she make of the girls' behavior? "They accuse you of hurting them, and if you think it is not unwillingly, but by design, you must look upon them as murderers."

"I cannot tell what to think of it."

Nothing testifies more to the genuineness of the fits than the fact that Rebecca Nurse, like the majority of the accused persons, could not tell what to think of them. Later, when Hathorne asked whether she thought the afflicted persons bewitched, she answered yes, "I do think they are." So he appealed to her again.

"When this witchcraft came upon the stage there was no suspicion of Tituba. . . . She professed much love to that child,

Betty Parris, but it was her apparition that did the mischief. And why should not you also be guilty, for your apparition doth hurt also."

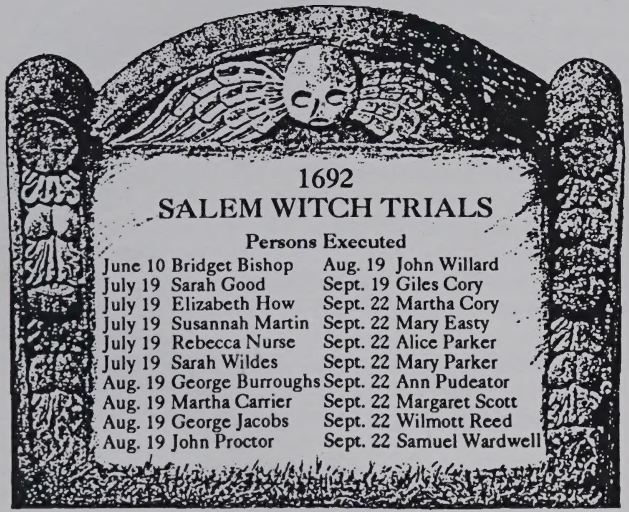
"Would you have me belie myself?" said Rebecca Nurse. To repeated testimony that her apparition was tormenting people she replied "I cannot help it. The Devil may appear in my shape." In the end the magistrates committed her for further examination.

Rebecca Nurse's arrest and examination did more than raise temporary doubts in the mind of John Hathorne; it evoked the first open expression of opposition to the witchcraft proceedings. Mary Warren, one of the afflicted girls, was the servant of a farmer named John Procter. On the morning after Rebecca Nurse's examination he came to Salem Village "to fetch home his jade,"[5] as he put it. He expressed his opinion of the afflicted persons' testimony in no uncertain terms. "If they were let alone," he said, "we should all be devils and witches quickly. They should rather be had to the whipping post. But he would fetch his jade home and thrash the Devil out of her. And more to the like purpose, crying 'Hang them! Hang them!' " He added that when Mary Warren "was first taken with fits he kept her close to the wheel and threatened to thrash her, and then she had no more fits till the next day [when] he was gone forth. And then she must have her fits again, forsooth."

Historians have taken John Procter's statement as evidence that Mary Warren's fits were false, and in this they have been quite wrong. The seventeenth-century community took them as evidence of Procter's malice and brutality, and they were partly right. But only partly. Because however brutal it may be to beat the hysterical out of their fits, the fact remains that such treatment often works. A fit of uncontrolled laughter can often be stopped with a judiciously timed slap in the face. And we should remember that in the eighteenth century one of the commonest treatments for many forms of insanity was beating the patient. Such treatment was probably motivated in part by the "normal" person's exasperation with the insane for so con-

TOURING COMPANION
& HISTORICAL GUIDE

The Witchcraft Hysteria Of Salem Town and Salem Village in 1692



1692

SALEM WITCH TRIALS

Persons Executed

June 10	Bridget Bishop	Aug. 19	John Willard
July 19	Sarah Good	Sept. 19	Giles Cory
July 19	Elizabeth How	Sept. 22	Martha Cory
July 19	Susannah Martin	Sept. 22	Mary Easty
July 19	Rebecca Nurse	Sept. 22	Alice Parker
July 19	Sarah Wildes	Sept. 22	Mary Parker
Aug. 19	George Burroughs	Sept. 22	Ann Pudeator
Aug. 19	Martha Carrier	Sept. 22	Margaret Scott
Aug. 19	George Jacobs	Sept. 22	Wilmott Reed
Aug. 19	John Proctor	Sept. 22	Samuel Wardwell

Researched and written by
William Story and Arthur Venditti

© 1991, WILLART Publishing, All rights reserved.

P.O. Box 4042, Peabody, MA 01961

Salem Witchcraft
and Hawthorne's House of the Seven Gables

"There are countless books about"
the Witchcraft Victims – these are
only a few excerpts

Enders A. Robinson

destined to die on the gallows that summer. Tituba was allowed to become an accuser instead of a prosecuted witch. She stayed in prison for more than a year and finally was sold in slavery to a new owner for payment of her prison fees.

The next women accused were Martha Corey and Rebecca Nurse, both church members. Because they were highly respected women of good character, the community was thunderstruck.

On March 21, 1692, Martha Corey was examined before the magistrates at the meeting house in Salem Village. A throng of spectators watched in fascination. The Rev. Nicholas Noyes, the assistant minister at Salem, opened with prayer. Next the prisoner was called in to answer the allegations against her. Martha said that she too desired to pray. Magistrate John Hathorne retorted that he did not come to hear her pray, but to examine her.

The afflicted children threw their customary fits throughout the examination. They accused Martha Corey of afflicting them by biting, pinching, and strangling. And they said that in their fits they saw her specter coming to them and bringing a book for them to sign. Hathorne asked her, "Why do you afflict those children?" She responded, "I do not afflict them." He asked, "Who does then?" She answered sensibly, "I do not know, how should I know? They are poor distracted creatures, and no heed to be given to what they say." Hathorne replied, "It is the judgment of all that are present, that they are bewitched, and only you say they are distracted."[109] Wrote Hathorne's great, great grandson, "Here we have the man, sly, subtle, hard, imperious, and, withal, as cold as ice. Look at that eye! Would you like to be at its mercy?"[110]

With their spectral sight the afflicted girls saw the Black Man whispering into Martha's ear while the examination was taking place. They said that her familiar, a yellow bird, was sucking between her fingers. When Martha made any motion of her body, hands or mouth, the afflicted would cry out. When Martha bit her lip, they screamed that they were being bitten. If she grasped one hand with the other, they complained of being pinched by her, and showed the marks. For other motions of her body, they complained of being pressed. When she stirred her feet, they stamped and cried out in pain. Martha Corey still refused to confess. Hathorne committed her to prison.

What had begun as a game of fascination and fantasy for the afflicted girls quickly became the darkest of nightmares—for the girls as well as the women and men they accused. The girls' faith in their elders, the men of the conspiracy, was implicit and fixed. The girls were obedient in following their directions to the end of the witch hunt. (Had their submission wavered, fear of the consequences would have dissuaded them from rebellion.) These men transformed their children's game into a macabre theatrical routine with the names of the accused scripted in. With each repetition of their act, another person fell victim to the delusion.

Topsfield, previously called Ipswich New Meadows, was the town just north of Salem Village.[111] On March 24, 1692, Rebecca Nurse, aged 70, of Salem Village was brought before magistrates Hathorne and Corwin in the Salem Village meetinghouse. Rebecca Nurse was one of three sisters, daughters of William Towne. Her sisters, Sarah Cloyce of Salem Village and Mary Easty of Topsfield, were arrested soon after her. The three sisters and their husbands were all highly respected. However, they were sympathetic to Topsfield in a fierce land dispute between that town and Salem Village. This feud had engendered bitter feelings between them and the Putnam family of Salem Village. Out of revenge the Putnams accused the three sisters of witchcraft. Adding to their troubles, Rebecca Nurse and her husband had opposed the Rev. Samuel Parris in church disputes.

The Rev. John Hale, minister of Beverly, began the examination with prayer, after which Rebecca Nurse was accused of much the same crimes as Martha Corey. Rebecca made similar responses, asserting her own innocence. The afflicted were the familiar circle of Salem Village girls with the addition of Sergeant Thomas Putnam's wife, Ann (Carr) Putnam. Shrieking loudly enough for the whole neighborhood to hear, Mrs. Putnam charged that the specter of Rebecca Nurse was tormenting her in the courtroom. Rebecca Nurse, in fragile health, was committed to prison.

---

[109] Essex Institute, *Witchcraft Collection*, "Examinations."

[110] Hawthorne, *The House of the Seven Gables*, Chapter 6.

[111] Ipswich New Meadows, the western section of the original township of Ipswich, was incorporated in 1650 as a separate town named Topsfield.

Now comes one of the lowest points in Salem witchcraft affair. Dorcas Good, Sarah Good's four-year-old child, was apprehended on March 23, 1692. The afflicted girls said the specter of this small girl bit them, and they showed marks upon their arms like those from a small set of teeth. A mere glance from Dorcas would send the afflicted girls into intense spasms as they rolled and writhed on the floor in apparent pain. Dorcas Good was committed to prison, but this was not enough. The afflicted girls demanded that Dorcas be put in irons, saying that only constraint could keep her specter from tormenting them. Because the tiny wrists and ankles of this small girl slipped out of the ordinary manacles and fetters, special small ones had to be made for her.

The Rev. Deodat Lawson, a former minister at Salem Village, wrote, "On the 26th of March, Mr. Hathorne, Mr. Corwin, and Mr. Higginson were at the prison-keeper's house, to examine the child. It told them there, it had a little snake that used to suck on the lowest joint of its forefinger; and when they inquired where, pointing to other places, it told them, not there, but there, pointing on the lowest point of forefinger; where they observed a deep red spot, about the bigness of a flea-bite. They asked who gave it that snake, whether it was the great Black Man. It said no, its mother gave it."[112] The Rev. Cotton Mather gloated, "Among the ghastly instances of the success which these bloody witches have had, we have seen some instances of their own children, so dedicated unto the Devil, that in their infancy, it is found, the imps have sucked them, and rendered them venomous to a prodigy."[113]

Dorcas' mother, Sarah Good, was executed on July 19, 1692. Dorcas's father, William Good, reported in 1710 that in 1692 Dorcas had been chained in the dungeon for eight months and, abused beyond all endurance, she had never recovered her full senses.

---

[112] Lawson, *A Brief and True Narrative*, in Burr, *Narratives*, 160.

[113] Cotton Mather, *Wonders*, 83.

On Sunday, April 3, 1692, Sarah Cloyce, sister of Rebecca Nurse, was prevailed upon to be present at the church service. Sarah knew that the Rev. Parris had stood by while Rebecca Nurse, a devoted church member, had been committed to jail for witchcraft. Sarah Cloyce may have suspected that he was, in fact, conspiring with the Putnam family in making witchcraft accusations. Upon entering the building, she heard the Rev. Parris name as his text, John vi. 70-71: "Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you Twelve, and one of you is a Devil. He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon; for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve." As Parris began his sermon, "Christ knows how many Devils there are in His church, and who they are," Sarah decided she had heard enough.[114] She rose and went out; the wind slammed the door shut behind her. The next morning, April 4, 1692, Sarah Cloyce was complained of and arrested.

Arrested on the same day as Sarah Cloyce was Elizabeth Proctor, a midwife. A week earlier, on March 28, 1692, at Ingersoll's tavern, Elizabeth Hubbard, an afflicted girl and the maid of Dr. William Griggs, had cried out, "There is Goody Proctor. There is Goody Proctor. I'll see her hang!" When Goodwife Ingersoll sharply reproved the afflicted girls, "they seemed to make a joke of it."[115] Dr. Griggs was instrumental in having Elizabeth Proctor arrested for witchcraft; she had been dispensing medicine which proved more effective than his own. Testimony against Elizabeth Proctor claimed that she was responsible for a man's death because Dr. Griggs had not been sent for to give him medicine.

On April 11, 1692, Sarah Cloyce and Elizabeth Proctor, were examined in the large meetinghouse in Salem Town. On this occasion, the Massachusetts government took formal charge of the witch hunt. Simon Bradstreet, who in 1663 had seen to the

---

[114] Lawson, *A Brief and True Narrative*, in Burr, *Narratives*, 161.

[115] Woodward, *Records of Salem Witchcraft*, 1:109-110.

Cotton Mather's document was presented to the Council on June 15, 1692. They were in full accord with its tenets; they agreed that the spectral evidence of the afflicted girls should always be supplemented by human testimony and when possible by confessions. The prosecutions continued more vigorously than ever. The incident reveals the devious nature of Cotton Mather. Intent on carrying out his witchcraft plan, he succeeded in paving the way for the court to bypass growing dissent toward the use of spectral evidence. Thus did Cotton Mather manage "to keep the word of promise to our ear, but break it to our hope."[147]

The second trial was held again at Salem, June 30, 1692. Five women were brought to trial: Sarah Good and Rebecca Nurse, of Salem Village; Susannah Martin of Amesbury; Elizabeth Howe of Ipswich Farms; and Sarah Wildes of Topsfield. None would confess. All were condemned and hastily executed on July 19, 1692.

Recall that Sarah Good was one of the first three women imprisoned. Of the other two, Sarah Osborne had already died in prison on May 10, and the slave Tituba was being held as a potential witness. The suckling child of Sarah Good, taken to prison with her, had died before its mother was executed. To compound her tragedy, this poor mother had to leave her four-year-old girl, little Dorcas Good, chained in the dark jail. Although Sarah Good suffered from melancholy, her spirit would not break. While she stood on the executioner's ladder, the Rev. Nicholas Noyes told her, "You are a witch, and you know you are a witch." But it was Sarah's last words that held the ring of truth. "You are a liar. I am no more a witch than you are a wizard, and if you take away my life, God will give you blood to drink."[148] Indeed, according to lasting tradition, Sarah Good's prophecy came true. The Rev. Nicholas Noyes, exceedingly fat, was to die of an internal hemorrhage, bleeding profusely from the mouth.[149]

---

[147] Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, Act 5, Sc. 7.

[148] Calef, *More Wonders*, 250.

[149] Nathaniel Hawthorne preserved Sarah Good's powerful words in his romance, *The House of the Seven Gables*, ascribing them to the fictional

When Rebecca Nurse came to trial, many testimonials about her Christian behavior and her extraordinary loving care for her children were entered in Court. Rebecca had long been a respected church member. The jury returned the verdict not guilty. This outcome took the accusers by surprise. Immediately the afflicted girls in the courtroom burst into a deafening outcry. The jury went out once again. This time they found the seventy-year-old woman guilty. It was Thursday, June 30, 1692; the church would take action the following Sunday.

"It may be mentioned that it was the deliberate conviction of the family of Rebecca Nurse, that Mr. Parris, more than any other persons, was responsible for her execution. Of the prominent part taken by Mr. Noyes in the cruel treatment of this woman, there is no room for doubt. The records of the First Church in Salem are darkened by the following entry: '1692, July 3. After sacrament, the elders propounded to the church, and it was by an unanimous vote, consented to, that our sister Nurse, being a convicted witch by the Court, and condemned to die, should be excommunicated; which was according done in the afternoon, she being present.' The meetinghouse was thronged with a crowd. The sheriff brought in the prisoner, manacled, and the chains clanking from her aged form. She was placed in the broad aisle. Mr. Noyes pronounced the dread sentence."[150]

---

wizard, Matthew Maule. The wizard's persecutor, the fictional Colonel Pyncheon, died "with blood on his ruff, his hoary beard was saturated with it. Thus early had death stepped across the threshold of the House of the Seven Gables."

[150] Upham, *Salem Witchcraft*, 2:290.

From Local History of Essex Co MA Vol 1 F72 E7A7 (1922)

Library was erected in 1891, of stone and brick; it was the bequest of a resident, Charles L. Flint, and is known as Flint's Library. The only church organization is now known as the Union Church, but formerly was of the Congregational denomination. The present pastor is Rev. H. A. G. Abbe. The two lodges represented here are the Grange, and Red Men of America, both of which assemble in the town hall.

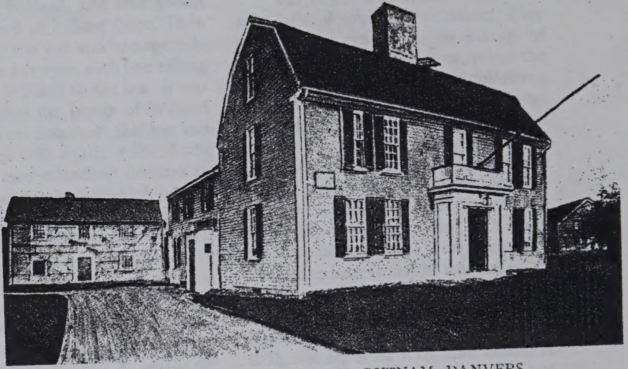
The Public Librarian's report shows volumes in library, January 1, 1921, to be 8,355; added by purchase in the year, 85; total volumes added in year, 134; circulation of books in year 1920, 7,544.

The 1920-21 town officers included the following: Moderator, F. W. Giles; Town Clerk, William Cannavan; Treasurer, Harry H. Bradstreet; Selectmen: Hazel K. Richardson, Maurice E. Tyler, Wayne A. Giles; Overseers of the Poor, B. T. McGlauflin, Maurice E. Tyler, J. Allen Atwood; Assessors: Maurice E. Tyler, B. Frank Phillips, Lyman Wilkins; School Committee: George E. Gifford, Arthur E. Curtis, Miss Ruth Hastings; Highway Surveyor, Herbert J. Currier; Tax Collector, Henry A. Young; Tree Warden, B. T. McGlauflin; Constable, Will A. Russell; Auditor, Frank B. Tyler; Town Accountant, Harley M. Tyler; Forest Fire Warden, Thomas M. Robinson; Chief of Fire Department, Oscar Sheldon; Superintendent of Burials, J. Allen Atwood; Janitor of Town Hall, Henry A. Young; Manager Electric Light Plant, Maurice E. Tyler; Inspector of Animals and Slaughtering, Lyman S. Wilkins.

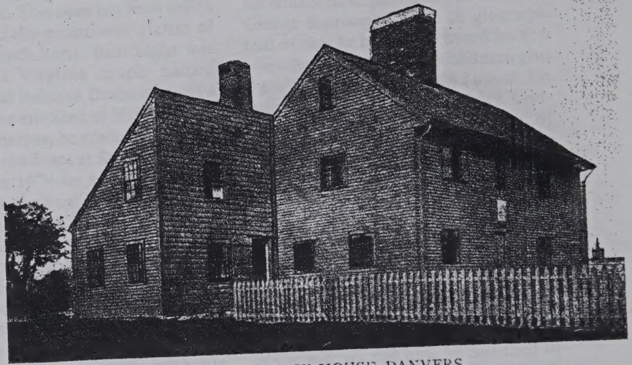
CHAPTER XVIII.

THE TOWN OF DANVERS.

From old records, and from the authentic writings of Mr. Alden P. White, it is learned that Governor John Endicott was the pioneer of Danvers. As he sailed from Cape Ann by the rocky hills of the North Shore and brought the "Abigail" to anchor off the few cabins of the old planters, near Collin's Cove, he looked out upon a landscape where in the midst of dense forests he was in a few years to settle and call it his home. Endicott landed at Salem in September, 1628, and about four years later his company under their charter claimed absolute right to all lands therein conveyed. This charter was dated July 3, 1632. Very soon Governor Endicott commenced to clear up his plantation. He had a large number of competent men, and within one year he had seven thousand palisades cut, and ground was broken for raising Indian corn. The grant soon took the name of "Orchard Farm." Here he raised large numbers of fruit trees. Fifteen years later he traded five hundred fruit trees for a two hundred and fifty acre tract of land to Captain Trask. For some years his only neighbors were the howling wolves and the Indians; until his men had made roads, all travel had to be made by boats.



BIRTHPLACE OF GEN. ISRAEL PUTNAM, DANVERS



REBECCA NURSE HOUSE, DANVERS

Towne

Soon the whole pack was crying out against him, saying that his specter was pinching, beating and otherwise abusing them. One person even said that Proctor's evil spirit was sitting in the judge's lap. Sarah Bibber testified that Proctor tried to make her drink from a goblet filled with blood. Mary Warren said that he had tried to make her sign the devil's book. She also said that her employer's specter had sat on her stomach and tortured her until blood had run out of her mouth. There was a further charge that Proctor's evil apparition had tried to make Mary Warren eat unholy bread. Similar testimonies were given by Elizabeth Hubbard, Ann Putnam and Elizabeth Booth. The latter also accused the Proctors of using witchcraft to murder three people. On June 2, 1692, both of the Proctors — husband and wife — were strip-searched for marks of the devil. Nothing suspicious was found but a report to that effect did not save them. Neither did a petition signed by many persons who knew the Proctors as honest, industrious citizens. On August 5, 1692, sham trials were held. Guilty verdicts were returned against both husband and wife. Both were sentenced to death. John Proctor managed to save his wife by getting her pregnant. She was accordingly reprieved pending the birth of their child. Her death sentence was eventually commuted. John Proctor was not so fortunate. He was hanged on August 19, 1692.

✓ **John Willard,** white, age about 30. *Witchcraft.* This man was the youngest person to be put to death during the Salem witch hunt of 1692. He was a successful farmer and a married father of three. For some reason Willard did not get along with his wife's side of the family. Even worse, those people became convinced that Willard was using black magic to get back at them. They blamed all of their bodily ills on Willard's alleged maledictions. On May 10, 1692, a formal complaint was filed against Willard charging him with witchcraft. A warrant was then issued for his arrest. Learning of these developments, Willard fled as far as Lancaster where he was taken by hue and cry. Meanwhile, one of his wife's relatives, 17-year-old Daniel Wilkins, lay dying of a mysterious illness. The boy lapsed into a coma on May 14, 1692, and a doctor declared witchcraft to be the cause of his malady. Desperate to prove their suspicions against Willard, the dying boy's family called in two of the so-called "afflicted persons," i.e., Mercy Lewis and Mary Walcott, because they were said to be able to see witches in their spirit forms. The girls told their listeners exactly what they wanted to hear: that the specter of John Willard was attacking Daniel Wilkins. Four days later — on May 18, 1692 — John Willard was arraigned on suspicion of witchcraft. The scene in the courtroom was out of control. Elizabeth Hubbard, Mary Warren and Ann Putnam all went into convulsions when Willard was brought in. John Indian (the husband of Tituba) could not resist the chance to incriminate a white man; he outdid himself by thrashing about in feigned agony. Susannah Sheldon screamed that she saw the devil whispering into Willard's ears. Mary Warren went into a swoon when Willard looked at her. Bailiffs carried her inert form over to where Willard was standing. Ordered to grasp the girl's arm, Willard did so whereupon she recovered her senses. Others claimed to see spirits of the dead rise up out of the floor and point accusing fingers at Willard. Order was only restored when Willard was carried off to jail. On June 2, 1692, a strip-search was conducted on the person of John Willard. Every inch of his body was examined for marks of the devil. None were found. Then followed two months of solitary confinement in a fetid prison cell. On August 5 the doomed man was brought to trial. There he was accused of 13 murders and numerous lesser acts of sorcery. Seven separate indictments were brought against him. Susannah Sheldon testified that four dead people stained with blood had appeared to her along with an apparition of Willard. The four ghosts accused Willard of killing them. Then they turned to the girl and became pale corpses before her eyes, each one telling her to report Willard to the law. It was further said that the image of Willard pulled a knife on Susannah Sheldon and threatened her with death. Willard was said to have two attendant demons in the form of two black pigs which sucked at his breasts. Willard's specter was also said to have knelt down before the devil in adoration. Willard was said to have tempted Susannah Sheldon to sign the devil's book.

It was testimony such as this that resulted in a death sentence for John Willard. He was hanged at Salem on August 19, 1692. (See over)

First husband, des of Margaret (Wilkins) Towne (Mrs. Willard) . the
our ancestors.

George Burroughs, white, age about 41. *Witchcraft.* This man has been called the most socially prominent victim of the Salem witch hunt. Burroughs was the son of a Virginia couple named Nathaniel and Rebecca Burroughs. As a young man he enrolled at Harvard College. A seminarian, he graduated in 1670 and took up residence at Roxbury, Massachusetts. In 1674 he accepted an appointment to the First Church of Christ in Portland, Maine. Two years later he relocated his family to Salisbury, Massachusetts, in order to be safe from the Indian raids. In 1681 the ministry at Salem fell vacant and Burroughs was named to the position. Two years of internecine strife followed. The new minister had disagreements with his Salem parishioners which resulted in a stoppage of his pay. Not being one to tolerate such a situation, Burroughs resigned the Salem pulpit in 1683. He then returned to Maine where he remained for the next nine years. He initially took up his former position at Portland and later moved on to the town of Wells. On the domestic side, Burroughs had three wives and eight children. He was widowed twice.

Burroughs had left some bitter enemies behind when he left Salem. They were not the type to let the passage of time soften their resentment. When the witchcraft scare of 1692 was in full swing there were some who decided that it was time to bring down the Rev. George Burroughs. It so happened that Ann Putnam, one of the most malleable of the "bewitched persons," became the willing tool of the former minister's enemies. She was carefully plied with information about George Burroughs and induced to believe that he was one of her supernatural tormentors. As expected, Ann Putnam responded in a way which pleased those around her. On April 20, 1692, she reported a terrible vision: A diminutive man dressed in the habit of a minister urged her to sign the devil's book. He tortured her when she refused his solicitation. His name, he said, was George Burroughs. Then he gloatingly told of how he had fatally hexed his first two wives, two of his own children plus the wife and child of Deodat Lawson, his successor in the Salem ministry. Continuing her tale, Ann Putnam told of how the ghosts of the wizard's victims had risen up out of their graves and appeared before her. All said that they had been slain by George Burroughs and his black magic. Soon two more of the "bewitched girls" joined in the denunciation of Burroughs. Susannah Sheldon said that the ghosts of his victims had appeared to her as well. Mercy Lewis told of how Burroughs was a ringleader of the witches and how he had tried to entice her. He had even ridden through the air with her to the top of a mountain and subjected her to the third temptation of Christ.

Officers were sent to Maine with orders to arrest George Burroughs. On

Wilkins/Towne

Willard's body was thrown
into this pit. His widow
was left with three
tiny children!

↙

"The Dorchester Group - Puritanism + Revolution"
by Ann Natalie Hansen - WI SHS # F74 D5 H56 (1987)

Begging the continuous prayers of their fellow Anglicans, they wrote, "If any there be, who through want of cleare intelligence of our course, or tendernesse of affection toward us, cannot conceive so well of our way as we would desire, we would intreat such not to despise us, nor to dessert us in their prayers & affection . . ."[48] Believed to be the handiwork of the Reverend John White, it was a convincing document, or perhaps a little too convincing in its high-flown language to sound wholly sincere. It can all too easily be classed as mere propaganda at which John White seems to have been quite adept. His reputation in Dorchester was not as spotless as historians generally have liked to assume it to have been. There was a strong undercurrent of dissatisfaction with his Puritan regime and widespread complaints against the doctrines he was preaching in 1630.[49] One of the complainants was James Gould[50] who had been a member of the Dorchester Company of Adventurers. At least one Dorset resident became very vituperative on the subject. It was sworn under oath by Samuel Whetcombe of Taunton and Ralph Bayly of Manchester on November 23, 1630, that the previous night in Dorchester they heard Thomas Jarvis of Lyme say "that all the projectors for the New England Busines are rebells, and those that are gon[e] over are Idolaters, captivated, and seperatists" [*sic*]. When he was warned to take heed of what he was saying, he replied that he often said it and "would maintaine it before the Councell."[51] A few weeks previous to this incident, on September 15, Anne Samwayes was accused by John Role, testifying under oath, that she had spoken unseemly words of John White for the space of a quarter of an hour. She was reputed to have said that he starved the country and joined with the Devil for money, also that he sent "provisions to New England in a color to convey to Spaine."[52] By 1637, the rector of Holy Trinity Parish was being accused of having spent the eight hundred pounds reserved for the support of the poor of the parish, and that he took over the weekly collection from the churchwardens, no one knowing what became of it.[53]

White was eager to see the infant colony prosper and was actively engaged in sending supplies to New England.[54] Much to the dismay of his friends in Massachusetts, they found that his business dealings were not as honest as they would have expected them to be. On December 18, * 1631, John White caused corn, meal, oatmeal, and peas to be sent by George Way of Dorchester from Padstow, Cornwall, to Boston. The total cost, including storage and carriage, was £179/12/0.[55] By September 17, 1640, part of the bill had not yet been paid, and White pleaded he had no money in his hands for the business. His creditors were not satisfied with the excuse, maintaining that he had caused the gift to be sent.[56] Five years later £49/12/0 still was due to Isaac Allerton who petitioned Governor Thomas Dudley for payment, stating that the goods had been transported "at great trouble and expense to [himself]," and adding that White had not paid it, nor would he pay it.[57]

By this time, the Reverend John White was busily occupied in London with the sessions of the Westminster Assembly of Divines of which he was a prominent member.[58] He was described by William Twisse, prolocutor of the Assembly, in a letter to James Ussher, Primate of Ireland, as "a man of an apostolicall spirit . . .whose fame for advancing the Gospell was knowne from throughout old England to Newe."[59] Just before going up to London for the Assembly, he had preached a sermon before the judges of the assize in which he vehemently upheld the monarchy and episcopacy, and the judges urged him to print it; the other members of the Assembly of Divines persuaded him not to do so, but it was printed against his will when the Civil War broke out. White was in the habit of sending a paper about Dorchester to be signed by those who intended to receive Communion. Those who refused to subscribe to it were denied the Sacrament. He also regularly sent a box through the town to collect donations for pious causes. One key to it was held by him, and the other by a friend whom he appointed.[60] In this way, the money never got to the hands of the churchwardens. With Hugh Thompson, who became lecturer in Dorchester in 1634, and William Benne, rector of All Saints, he is said to have seduced the whole town to take the Covenant at the beginning of the Long Parliament.[61] Although John White, within eleven years after the sailing of the New England planters, had gone over to Presbyterianism, it is no proof that he was plotting such a move in 1630, or whether his ideas had reached only a certain stage of development at that time.

It is apparent that the calling of the Reverend John Warham and the Reverend John Maverick to be ministers of the Dorchester Group just before sailing on the *Mary and John* was done in the manner which was to be repeated again and again in New England. There is no mention, however, that the group signed a covenant, so there is no absolute proof that they were intending separation. The thin thread which still tied the Puritans to the Church of England finally was broken when they reached Massachusetts and began ordaining and reordaining their ministers without benefit of bishops, even laymen taking part in the laying on of

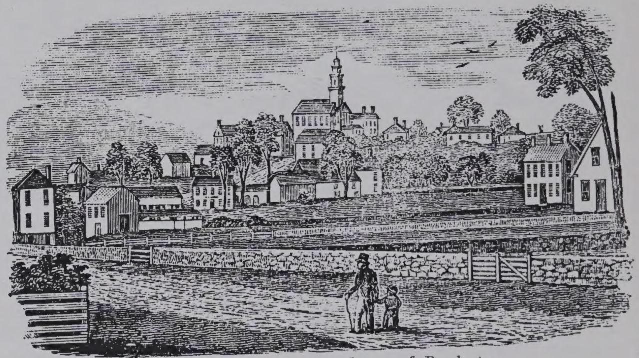
* This is the brother of our immigrant ancestor Henry Way III (Dorchester MA Bay Colony 1630).
Some other pages of this book are being put 54 with South Carolina data to save space. They mainly concern descendants of Aaron Way (Henry's son, the ½ bro to our Hannah (Way) Wilkins) whose widow migrated to Dorchester S.C. with his grand children, some of whom had married into the Sumner family.

this introduction, the natives were very friendly, and furnished the English with fish, giving a bass for a biscuit. The company that were left at Nantasket during the absence of those who went to Watertown, finding out a neck of land joining to a place called *Mattapan* by the Indians, that was a fit place to turn their cattle upon, with less danger of straying, sent for their friends to return. They all accordingly repaired to this place, and commenced a settlement about the first of June. They named the place *Dorchester*, "because several of the settlers came from a town of that name in England, and also in honor of Rev. Mr. White of Dorchester."

> "The first inhabitants of Dorchester came chiefly from the counties of Devon, Dorset, and Somersetshire. They were a very godly and religious people, and many of them persons of note and figure, being dignified with the title of *Mr.*, which but few in those days were. Some of the principal men were Mr. Rossiter, Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Glover, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Smith, Mr. Gallope, Mr. Hull, Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Cogan, Mr. Hill, Capt. Southcote, Capt. Lovell, Mr. Duncan, Mr. Pinney, Mr. Richards, Mr. ✓ Wey, Mr. Williams, and Mr. Tilley. Among them came also Capt. Roger Clap, a very worthy, religious gentleman, then a young man. It seems that many of these people were trading men, and at first designed Dorchester for a place of commerce. Accordingly they built a fort upon Rock-hill, wherein were several pieces of ordonnance, near the water side; but the channel being poor, and the landing difficult, and Boston and Charlestown harbour being far more commodious, they desisted from that design, and many of them removed afterwards to Boston and other places; so that many families about in the country had their first rise from Dorchester.
>
> "These first settlers set down pretty thick together at the northerly end of the town, next the aforesaid neck of land, and on the easterly side near the sea.
>
> "The two first years were spent in working themselves into settlements, and incorporating into a body to carry on the affairs of the plantation; in granting parcels of land and meadows, some to each family; their homesteads being their own option. The many great straits and difficulties with which they met, are thus pathetically described by Captain Clap: 'O the *hunger* that many suffered, and saw no hope in the eye of reason to be supplied, only by clams, and muscles, and fish. We did quickly build boats, and some went a fishing; but *bread* was with many a scarce thing, and *flesh* of all kind as scarce. And in those days, in our straits, though I cannot say God sent a raven to feed *us* as he did the prophet Elijah, yet this I can say to the praise of God's glory, that he sent not only poor ravenous Indians, which came with their baskets of corn on their backs to trade with us, which was a good supply unto many; but also sent ships from Holland and from Ireland with provisions, and Indian corn from Virginia, to supply the wants of his dear servants in this wilderness, both for food and raiment. And, when people's wants were great, not only in one town, but divers towns, such was the godly wisdom, care and prudence (not selfishness, but self-denial) of our governour Winthrop and his assistants, that when a ship came laden with provisions, they did order that the whole cargo should be bought *for a general stock;* and so accordingly it was, and distribution was made to every town and to every person in each town as every man had need. Thus God was pleased to care for his people in times of straits, and to fill his servants with food and gladness. Then did all the servants of God bless his holy name, and love one another with pure hearts fervently.'"

Dorchester is agreeably diversified by hills and valleys, and the soil is generally rich and highly cultivated. Its fertile hills present beautiful building sites, commanding a fine prospect of the islands and waters at the head of Massachusetts Bay. The roads in this township are numerous and crooked, but mostly level and kept in good repair. Many fine country-houses and substantial farm-houses are thickly arranged on their sides. Perhaps "no section of our country, of its size, is better cultivated, and no where is the union of wealth with rural felicity more complete."

Savin Hill, which is situated between two inlets from Dorchester Bay, is a place of some resort in this town; it is four miles from Boston. Commercial Point is a place of some note, a little south of Savin Hill, as is also the peninsula of *Squantum* on the opposite shore. This town is separated from Milton and Quincy by Neponset river, which affords a good water-power and sites for a great variety of manufactures. The *first water-mill* in this country was erected here in 1633. The "Dorchester and Milton Bank," in this place, has a capital of $100,000. There are seven churches, 4 Congregational, 1 Methodist, 1 Episcopal, and 1 Baptist. Population, 4,564. Distance, 4 miles south of Boston, and 6 north-east of Dedham. *Dorchester Heights*, celebrated in the revolutionary annals, are two hills at a small distance from each other, on the eastern extremity of the peninsula of Dorchester Point, now within the limits of South Boston.



Northern view of the central part of Dorchester.

The above is a northern view of the central part of Dorchester as it is entered upon the Boston road. The Congregational church is seen near the central part of the engraving; it is situated on a gentle, though rocky eminence, having an open area in front, somewhat encumbered with masses of rocks. The village in the vicinity consists of about 75 dwelling-houses. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills, 5,500 spindles; 1,100,000 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at $125,000; sixty males and 220 females were employed. There were 10 manufactories of chairs and cabinet ware; value of articles manufactured, $101,300; hands employed, 120. Two paper-mills; value of paper manufactured, $15,000. Four vessels were employed in the whale fishery; tonnage, 1,160; sperm oil imported, 56,616 gallons; whale oil, 94,653 gallons; hands employed, 114. Sixteen vessels were employed in the cod and mackerel fishery; tonnage 1,050; codfish caught, 9,000 quintals; mackerel caught, 5,000 barrels; hands employed, 128; capital invested, $50,000.

Wey

Soon after the first settlement at Dorchester they were joined by other settlers from England. In 1633, Mr. Oldham and some others travelled from Dorchester through the wilderness to Connecticut, to view the country and trade with the Indians. They brought back such a flattering report, that it determined many of the Dorchester people to remove thither. Accordingly, on the 20th of October, 1635, about 60 men, women, and children, with their horses, cattle, and swine, commenced their march through the wilderness, and after a journey of fourteen days arrived at Windsor, on the Connecticut. Mr. Warham soon followed his congregation, but Mr. Maverick died before preparations were made for his removal. After the departure of the first settlers, a new church was gathered in Dorchester, in August, 1636, and Rev. Mr. Richard Mather was chosen teacher. The first place for public worship was erected on the plain, not far from the "Old Harbor," where the settlers first landed. It was surrounded by palisadoes, was the place for the deposit of military stores, and for resort in case of alarm from the Indians. A sentinel was posted by the gate every night; and the people carried their plate and most valuable articles to the church every evening for preservation. "In 1676, a new meeting-house was erected on the hill, where the present one stands. The work was undertaken by Mr. Isaac Royal, and performed for two hundred pounds. The elm trees [cut down in the Revolutionary war] about it were set out by Mr. Thomas Tilestone. After the building was completed, the old one was sold, by a vote of the town, to Mr. Royal, for £10. . . . . The next one was raised in 1743."—*Dr. Harris' account of Dorchester*, vol. ix. *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*

In 1695, a church was gathered in this town, and Mr. Joseph Lord was ordained its pastor, for the purpose of removing to South Carolina, "to encourage the settlement of churches and the promotion of religion in the southern plantations." After a passage of fourteen days, they landed at Carolina, and on the 2d of February, 1696, "was the first sacrament of the Lord's supper that was ever celebrated at Carolina." They located themselves on Ashley river, about 18 miles north-west of Charleston, and named their new settlement *Dorchester*, in honor of the place from whence they emigrated. This place proving unhealthy, and the quantity of the lands too small for the inhabitants, in 1752 a new settlement was projected in Georgia, and a grant of upwards of 30,000 acres was procured of the legislature. This tract is about thirty miles south-westerly from Savannah. Mr. Osgood, the pastor at Dorchester, S. C., and his congregation, gradually collected here, and the town they formed is called Midway.

The following inscriptions are from monuments in the ancient grave-yard in Dorchester.

HEARE LYES OVR CAPTAINE AND MAIOR OF SVFFOLK WAS WITHALL
A GODLY MAGISTRATE WAS HE AND MAIOR GENERALL
TWO TROVPS OF HORS WITH HIME HERE CAME SUCH WORTH HIS LOVE DID CRAVE
TEN COMPANYES ALSO MOVRNING MARCHT TO HIS GRAVE
LET ALL THAT READ BE SVRE TO KEEP THE FAITH AS HE HATH DONE
WITH CHRIST HE LIVS NOW CROWN'D HIS NAME WAS HVMPHRY ATHERTON.
HE DYED THE 16 OF SEPTEMBER, 1661.

The following, says Mr. Davenport, in a small publication entitled "The Sexton's Monitor," is on two children lying in one grave, covered with a flat stone, but so broken, that the upper part, which probably bore the name of the parents, was gone.

Abel, his offering accepted is;
His body to the grave, his soul to bliss;
On Octobe [illegible]ty and no more,
In the y[illegible]en hundred 44.

Submit submitted to her heavenly king,
Being a flower of the eternal spring;
Near 3 years old she died in heaven to wait,
The year was sixteen hundred 48.

DORCHESTER.

THIS town was one of the oldest in the old Massachusetts colony, it being settled and incorporated in 1630. Its original limits were very extensive, comprehending the present towns of Dorchester, Milton, Stoughton, Sharon, Canton and Foxborough. In the beginning of 1630, a Congregational church was gathered at Plymouth, England, of persons who intended to come to North America, in order to enjoy civil and religious privileges. After a day of fasting and prayer, they chose Rev. John Warham, a celebrated preacher at Exeter, and Rev. John Maverick, to accompany them as their ministers. They set sail on March 20th, and arrived in the Mary and John at Nantasket on May 30th, where Captain Squeb, the master of the vessel, put them on shore, notwithstanding his engagement was to bring them up Charles river. Here they were "left in a forlorn wilderness, destitute of any habitation, and most other necessaries of life." Several of the company having procured a boat, they proceeded to Charlestown, where they found several wigwams, a few English people, and one house with an old planter, who could speak the Indian language. Ascending Charles river, until it became narrow and shallow, they landed their goods "at a well watered place," with much labor, "the bank being steep." This place, according to tradition, was in Watertown, near where the U. S. Arsenal now stands. At night they had notice that 300 Indians were encamped near them; being alarmed, they sent their interpreter to inform the Indians of their pacific intentions, and to request that they would not molest them. The whole number of the English did not exceed ten. The next morning some of the natives appeared at a distance; and one of them holding out a bass, a man was sent with a biscuit, which the Indian received in exchange for it. After

over

Clippings

(Way)

Part of a page below –
Our Puritan ancestors were almost paranoid that people might go on the dole and cost them money – but conscientious that no one should starve. In their zeal they sometimes warned out of town some quite financially sound highly regarded peoples, who usually ignored them if they could. A person could not even sell his home to an outsider unless the town approved the newcomer!

"Warning Out in New England 1656-1817"

by Josiah Henry Benton (1911 – Heritage Reprint)

taining persons without consent of the town, of which these are illustrative:—

[March 26, 1657] George Burrill, Cooper, is fined ten shillings for intertaining Jno Gilbert into his family, withoutt consent of the towne. . . . Ralph Hutchinson is fined ten shillings for intertaining Jno. Gilbert into his family, withoutt the townes mens consent. . . . John Hart is fined ten shillings for intertaining Jno. Gilbert into his family, withoutt the townesmens consent.

On April 27, 1657, there are the following records, showing the manner in which security was given for persons admitted into the town:— (Boston)

✓ Richard Way is admitted into the Town, provided that Aron Way doe become bound in the sum of twenty pound sterll. to free the Town from any charge that may accrew to the town by the said Rich^{d}. or his family. ✓

Richard Smith is admitted into the Town, being Comended to the Town by M^{r}. Jno. Willson, senr., provided that Henry Blague and John Pease, become bound to the Town in the sum of twenty pounds sterll.

We, William Blague and John Pease, doe heerby bind our selves, our heires, executors, &c., joyntly and severally in the full sum̄ of twenty pound sterll. unto the select men of Boston and their successors, to secure the Town from all charge from tyme to tyme from the said Rich^{d} Smith and his family: and hereunto put our hands.

On June 29, 1657, there is the following entry, which, I think, is the first with regard to support by the town:—

It is ordered that Ensigne Jno. Web shall suply Richard Sanfurd with such necesary support as the little infant Mary Langham or the nurse thereoff either have or shall expend, untell the Town take further order.

Clippings, Cont'd

"Founders of American Families" - by Meredith Colket

WAY *John Way, notes on other Way families 1969*

GEORGE Came over 1633, Boston (Mass.) 1633, returned to England, living Dorchester, England 30 Sept 1641. Glover. *George Way and descendants* 1887 (pamph); mnh; Banks.

HENRY Came on "Mary and John" 1630, Dorchester (Mass.) 1630, d there 24 Mar 1667. Fishing business. Pope; Banks. #1090.

The following is negative research - I cannot find anyone named Batchelor (any spelling) related to Elizabeth in this country. Classic sources are:

"Early Inhabitants of Ipswich" by Felt
Pope's "Pioneers of Massachusetts"
"New England Marriages Prior to 1700" by CA Torrey
"Genealogical Dictionary" by James Savage

These abound with ~~with~~ Bachelor/Batchilders, etc, but almost all of these families came from SE England. The obvious conclusion is that if relatives (such as sisters) of Elizabeth Batchelor Way came to this country, it would have been with a different (married) surname.

Way

Records of the MA Bay Colony in New England (Vol 5)

Way

122 12 Oct 1676
(117) In ans. to the petition of Left Richard Way, humbly desiring this Courts favour to grant him liberty to keepe his Indian girle in towne, the Court judgeth it meet to grant this peticon.

176 22 Oct 1677 Richard Way + John Endecot sureties for Martha Emery (orig sister) in her brother Andrew Shepherd's estate

Essex County Quarterly Courts (Salem QC)

Dec 1645 Thomas Smith and Wm Vinson on behalf of Henry Gibbs v. Henry Way.

Feb 1645/6 List of presentments signed by Lawrence Leach.* (autograph)
Entry to be made against Henry Way, at request of Henry Waye, Henry Phellps and Goodman Thorston, in a case of attachment. Ens. Wm. Dixie, ferryman, addressed by above parties.

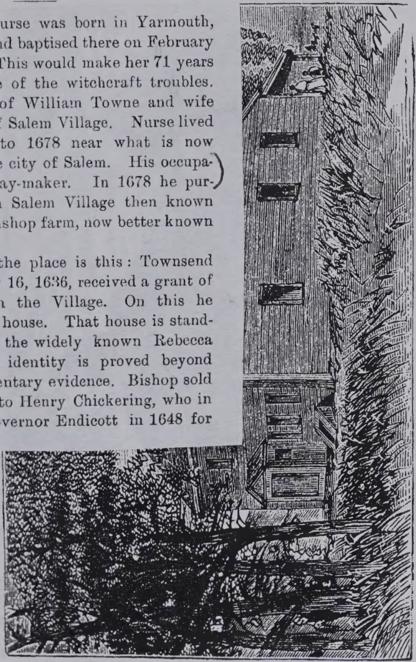
This is much older than the Walter Goodwin Davis version.

CHAPTER VI.

THE STORY OF REBECCA NURSE.

REBECCA Nurse was born in Yarmouth, England, and baptised there on February 21, 1621. This would make her 71 years of age at the time of the witchcraft troubles. She was daughter of William Towne and wife of Francis Nurse of Salem Village. Nurse lived from about 1638 to 1678 near what is now Skerry street in the city of Salem. His occupation was that of tray-maker. In 1678 he purchased the farm in Salem Village then known as the Townsend Bishop farm, now better known as the Nurse farm.

The history of the place is this: Townsend Bishop, on January 16, 1636, received a grant of 300 acres of land in the Village. On this he built a substantial house. That house is standing to-day, and is the widely known Rebecca Nurse house. Its identity is proved beyond question by documentary evidence. Bishop sold the estate in 1641, to Henry Chickering, who in turn sold it to Governor Endicott in 1648 for



REBECCA NURSE HOUSE, DANVERS.

Rebecca (Towne) Nurse is our many-great aunt.

£160. Endicott gave the farm to his son John in 1653, but did not execute the deed until 1662. The governor died in 1665, and a lawsuit followed over the will. It was finally settled by the general court in favor of young John and his wife. John died in 1668, and his widow married in August of that year, Rev. James Allen, a minister of the First Church in Boston. She died in 1673, and thus the Bishop farm became the property of Allen, who sold it to Nurse in 1678 for £400. Nurse was to have twenty-one years in which to pay for the property, paying in the meantime an annual rental of £7 a year during the first twelve years and £10 for each remaining year.

The Nurses were blessed with eight children, Samuel, John, Francis and Benjamin, Rebecca, wife of Thomas Preston, Mary, wife of John Tarbell, Elizabeth, wife of William Russell, and Sarah, then unmarried. They dwelt on the farm or near it, and in a short time Nurse divided the larger part among them.[1] From all the information that has come down to us, Salem Village contained no more prosperous, happy and contented family than this. There were others of much greater wealth, but none that promised more enjoyment in old age than that reared and

---

[1] For the information about the Bishop-Nurse farm, also for an account of the lawsuit which followed the purchase, I am indebted to the diligent researches of Mr. Upham.

NURSE

established at Salem Village by Francis Nurse and his wife Rebecca. He had been prominent and honored in the communities where he dwelt. She was an intelligent, pious, devout woman, veritable "mother in Israel." Against her good name and fair fame no breath of suspicion had yet been uttered. The first trouble appears to have come to this family soon after the purchase of the Bishop farm. Allen had guaranteed the title. He was soon called upon to defend it against the claims of Zerubabel Endicott, who claimed a boundary line to the Endicott possessions that pushed back the eastern bounds of the Bishop farm. The controversy was a long one, going finally to the General Court for settlement. It was decided against Endicott. Nurse, to be sure, was only indirectly interested in the suit. Allen was the principal, and he kept his promise to defend the title. Nathaniel Putnam became involved in the suit. Some writers allege that Nurse thus incurred his hostility and that this was one of the incentives to the subsequent prosecution of Rebecca Nurse. It would seem that Putnam, if anything, was united with Allen and Nurse in fighting Endicott. It is even less likely that the Topsfield controversy engendered ill-feeling between the Village people and the Nurse family which lasted until witchcraft days. This affair may as well be narrated at this point.

In 1636 the General Court defined the bounds of Salem, Ipswich and Newbury as extending six miles into the country, measuring from their respective meeting houses. Three years later, the same power, in consideration that the inhabitants of Salem had agreed to plant a village near the river that runs to Ipswich, ordered that all lands near their bounds between Salem and the river, not belonging to any person or town by former grant, should belong to said village. The farmers of Salem Village thereupon began to push settlements beyond the six-mile limit. They cleared the forests and built houses. In 1643 the General Court, unmindful of its grant to the Salem Village people, authorized the inhabitants of Ipswich to locate on the same territory and establish a village. The town of Ipswich was incorporated October 18, 1650, and in 1658 a portion of the disputed land was made a part of the town. This brought into direct conflict the Village men, who had taken up lands under the vote of the General Court in 1639, and those who settled under the act of 1643. John Putnam of the Village and others of his great family and of the settlement met the Easteys and Townes of Topsfield on the disputed ground and had angry words with them. Not until 1728, when the town of Middleton was incorporated, to include most of the disputed territory from the Village and Topsfield, was the dispute settled.

Isaac Easty's wife was sister of Rebecca Nurse. The Townes, John and Joseph, jr., were nearly related to her. While most of the inhabitants of the Village took sides against the Topsfield men, the Nurse family supported them. When the Village meeting passed a protest against the Topsfield claim, Samuel Nurse, Rebecca's oldest son, and Thomas Preston, her son-in-law, entered their written dissent. Whether this long and bitter controversey had anything to do with the prosecution of Rebecca Nurse and Mary Easty is left to conjecture. It is certain that Thomas Preston joined with Thomas and Edward Putnam in signing the complaint against Sarah Good in 1692. Does not this indicate that whatever ill-feelings arose from the Topsfield feud, thirty years before, had been entirely forgotten, or at least forgiven?

The complaint against Rebecca Nurse was made by these same Putnams, Thomas and Edward. They complained against her for "vehement suspicion of having committed sundry acts of witchcraft" upon Mrs. Ann Putnam, Ann Putnam, jr., and Abigail Williams. The justices issued their warrant on March 23. On the following day Marshal Herrick made return that he had "apprehended the within named Rebecca Nurse and lodged her at Nathaniel Ingersoll's." The examination took place on the 24th. The record of that examination, as made by Rev.

Samuel Parris at the request of the magistrates, was as follows:

What do you say (speaking to one of the afflicted), have you seen this woman hurt you?—Yes, she beat me this morning.

Abigail, have you been hurt by this woman? Yes.

Ann Putnam in a grievous fit cried out, that she hurt her.

Goody Nurse, here are two, Ann Putnam the child and Abigail Williams, complain of your hurting them. What do you say to it?—I can say before my eternal father I am innocent and God will clear my innocency. Here is never a one in the assembly but desires it. But if you be guilty, pray God discover you.

Then Hen. Kenny rose up to speak. Goodm. Kenny, what do you say? Then he entered his complaint and farther said that since this Nurse came into the house he was seized twice with an amas'd condition. Here are not only these but here is ye wife of Mr. Thomas Putnam who accuseth you by credible information & that both of tempting her to iniquity and of greatly hurting her.—I am innocent & clear & have not been able to get out of doors these 8 or 9 days.

Mr. Putnam, give in what you have to say. Then Mr Edward Putnam gave in his relate.

Is this true, Goody Nurse?—I never afflicted no child, never in my life.

You see these accuse you. Is it true?—No.

Are you an innocent person relating to this witchcraft? Here Thomas Putnam's wife cried out, did you not bring the black man with you? Did you not bid me tempt God and dye? How oft have you eat and drunk your own damnation.

What do you say to them?—O Lord, help me—and spread out her hands & the afflicted were grieviously vexed.

* * * * * *

Do not you see these afflicted persons & hear them accuse you?—The Lord knows I have not hurt them. I am an innocent person.

It is very awful for all to see these agonies and you an old professor, thus charged with contracting with the devil by the effects of it, and yet to see you stand with dry eyes when there are so many wet.—You do not know my heart.

You would do well if you are guilty to confess and give glory to God.—I am as clear as the child unborn.

What uncertainty there may be in apparitions I know not, yet this with me strikes hard upon you, that you are at this very present charged with familiar spirits, this is your bodily person they speak to. They say now they see these familiar spirits come to your bodily person, now what do you say to that?—I have none, sir.

Possibly you may apprehend you are no witch, but have you not been led aside by temptations that way?—I have not.

Tell us, have you not had vissible appearances more than what is common in nature?—I have none nor never had in my life.

Do you think these suffer voluntary or involuntary?—I cannot tell.

That is strange, every one can judge.—I must be silent.

They accuse you of hurting them & if you think it is not unwillingly but by design you must look upon them as murderers.—I cannot tell what to think of it.

Afterwards when this was somewhat insisted on she said, I do not think so. She did not understand aright what was said.

Well, then, give an answer now, do you think these suffer against their wills or not? I do not think these suffer against their wills.

Why did you never visit these afflicted persons?—Because I was afraid I should have fits too.

Upon motion of her body fits followed upon the complainants abundantly and very frequently.

Is it not an unaccountable case that when you are examined these persons are afflicted?—I have got nobody to look to but God.

Again upon stirring her hands the afflicted persons were seized with violent fits of torture.

Do you believe these afflicted persons are bewitched?—I do think they are.

When this witchcraft came upon the stage there was no suspicion of Tituba (Mr. Parris' Indian woman), she professed much love to that child, Betty Parris, but it was her apparition did the mischief, and why should not you also, be guilty, for your apparition doth hurt also?—Would you have me belie myself?

She held her neck on one side and accordingly so were the afflicted taken.

Then authority requiring it, Sam. Parris read what he had in characters taken from Mr. Thomas Putnam's wife in her fits.

What do you think of this?—I cannot help it, the devil may appear in my shape.

This is a true account of the sum of her examination, but by reason of great noises by the afflicted and many speakers many things are pretermitted memorandum.

Nurse held her head on one side and Elizabeth Hubbard (one of the sufferers) had her neck set in that posture, whereupon another patient, Abigail Williams, cried out, set up Goody Nurse's head, the maid's neck will be broke, and when some set up Nurse's head Aaron Way observed that Betty Hubbard's was immediately righted.

Salem Village, March 24th 169½ The Rev. Samuel Parris being desired to take in writing the examination of Rebecca Nurse hath returned it as aforesaid and seeing what we then did see together with the charge of the persons then present we committed Rebecca Nurse, the wife of Francis Nurse, of Salem Village unto their majesties' goal in Salem as per a mittimus then given out in order to further examination.

John Hathorne,
Jonathan Corwin, asts.

Goody Nurse remained in jail until the first of June, when she was brought before the grand jury. On June 2 the jury returned four indictments against her. The first was for afflicting Ann Putnam on March 24; the second and third for afflicting Mary Walcott and Elizabeth Hubbard on the same day, and the fourth charged her with afflicting Abigail Williams. It will be noticed that the date of the offences alleged in these several indictments is that of the day of the preliminary examination. The same is noticeable in most of these witchcraft cases. In few of the indictments is the same date of offence alleged as in the original complaint before the justices. The witnesses in the case were summoned to be present on Thursday, June 2; the testimonies of Ann Putnam, Mary Walcott and others against Nurse are dated and sworn to June 2 and 3, and the indictments bear the same date. The court convened again on June 28 and there is on the files a "petition on behalf of Rebecca Nurse" presented to the court "now sitting in Salem." It would seem that the trial must have been delayed from the 3rd to the 28th. At the trial which followed, Ann Putnam deposed that on the 13th of March she

> "Saw the apparition of Goody Nurse, and she did immediately afflict me, but I did not know what her name was then, though I knew where she used to sit in our meeting house, but since that she hath grievously afflicted by biting, pinching and pricking me, and urging me to write in her book and also on the fourth day of March, being the day of her examination, I was grievously tortured by her

> during the time of her examination, and also several times since, and also during the time of her examination I saw the apparition of Rebecca Nurse go and hurt the bodys of Mercy Lewis, Mary Walcott, Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams."

The deposition of Mary Walcott was in about the same language as the above, save that the apparition of Rebecca Nurse would kill her if she did not write in the book. and that Nurse "told her she had a hand in the death of Benjamin Houlton, John Harwood, Rebecca Shepard and several others." She saw the apparition of Goody Nurse during her examination go and hurt the bodies of Ann Putnam, Mercy Lewis, Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams. The depositions of Elizabeth Hubbard and Abigail Williams differed but little in tenor or in language from the above. Williams claimed to have been afflicted by Nurse on March 15, 16, 20, 21, 23, 31, and also on several days in May. Nurse had tempted her to leap into the fire, and she had "seen the apparition of a sacrament sitting next to [the man] with a high crowned hat." It had also confessed to her "its guilt in committing several murders together with her sister Cloys." The testimony of Sarah Vibber appears to have been given later in the month, for she deposed to being pinched and choked by the apparition of Rebecca Nurse on June 27. Among the other depositions in the case are the following:

The deposition of Johannah Childin [Sheldon] testifieth and saith that ypon the 2nd of June, 1692, that the aperition of Goody Nuss and Goodman Harwood did apeare to her and the said Harwood did look Goody Nuss in the face and said to her that she did murder him by pushing him off the cart and strock the breath out of his body."

Edward Putnam deposed that "on March 26 Ann Putnam, sen., was bitten by Rebecca Nurs as she said did, about 2 of the clock the same day she was strock with a chane the mark being in a band of a round ring and three stroaks across the ring she had six blos with a chane in the space of half an ower, and she had one remarkable one with six stroakes across her arme. I saw the mark both of bite and chane."

Sarah Holten's deposition is the only paper among all those on file that gives any information that Rebecca Nurse ever had trouble with her neighbors or ever was called a railer and brawler. Perhaps in this case, allowance should be made for the possible exaggeration of an angry and excited neighbor. The widow Houlton deposed as follows:

About this time three years ago my dear & loving husband, Benjamin Houlten, deceased, was as well as ever I knew him in my life, till one Saturday morning that Rebecca Nurse who now stands charged for witchcraft came to our house and fell railing at him because our pigs got into her field, tho our pigs were sufficiently yoked and their fence was down in several places, yet all we could say to her could no ways pacify her but she continued railing and scolding for a great while, calling to her son Benj. Nurse to go and get a gun and kill our pigs and let none of them go out of the field, though my poor husband gave her never a misbeholding word, and within a short time after this my poor husband, going out very early in the morning, as he was coming in again he was taken with a strange fit

in the entry being struck blind and struck down two or three times so that when he came to himself he told me he thought he should never have come into the house any more, and all summer after he continued in a languishing condition, being much pained at his stomach and often struck blind, but about a fortnight before he died he was taken with strange and violent fits acting much like to our poor beloved parsons [persons] when we thought they would have died and the doctor that was with him could not find what his distemper was, and the day before he died he was chearly, but about midnight he was again most violently seized upon with violent fits till the next night about midnight, he departed this life by a cruel death.

The following depositions found on the court files indicate that there were those who dared to testify in behalf of the accused. I quote both exactly as they appear in the originals:

John Tarbell being at the house of Thomas Putnam upon the 28th day of this instant March, being the year 1692, upon discourse of many things I asked them some questions and among others I asked this question whether the garle that was afflicted did first speak of Goody Nurse before others mentioned her to her, they said she told them she saw the apparishtion of a pale-fast woman that sat in her gran-mother's seat but did not know her name, then I replied and said, but who was it that told her that it was Good Nurs; Mercy Lewis said it was Goody Putnam that said it was Goody Nurs; Goody Putnam said it was Mercy Lewes that told her; thus they turned it upon one another, saying it was you and it was you that told her, this was before any was afflicted at Thoms Putnam's beside his daughter, that they told his daughter it was Goody Nurs. Samuel Nurs doth testifie too all above written.

We whos names are underwritten cane testifie if cald to it that Goodde Nurs have beene troubled with an infirmity of body for many years which the juries of women seem to be afraid it should be somthing else Rbcah Preson, Mary Tarbel.

This last statement refers to the witch mark alleged to have been found on the body of Rebecca Nurse. One of the theories of the age was that the devil set his mark upon each of his servants; that witches were all marked. A jury of the sex of the accused was appointed to examine the body for such marks. It often happened that some excresence of flesh common to old people, or one explainable by natural causes, was found. One such had been found on the body of Goody Nurse, and reported to the court, all but one of the jury agreeing to the report. Rebecca Preston and Mary Tarbell knew that the mark was from natural causes. The prisoner stated to the court that the dissenting woman of the jury of examination was one of the most ancient, skilful and prudent, and further declared, "I there rendered a sufficient known reason of the moving cause thereof." She asked for the appointment of another jury to inquire into the case and examine the marks found on her person. No documents have been found to indicate whether her request was granted. Probably it was not.

The jury of trials returned a verdict of not guilty on June 28. Thereupon all the accusers in court "cried out" with renewed vigor and were taken in the most violent fits, rolling and

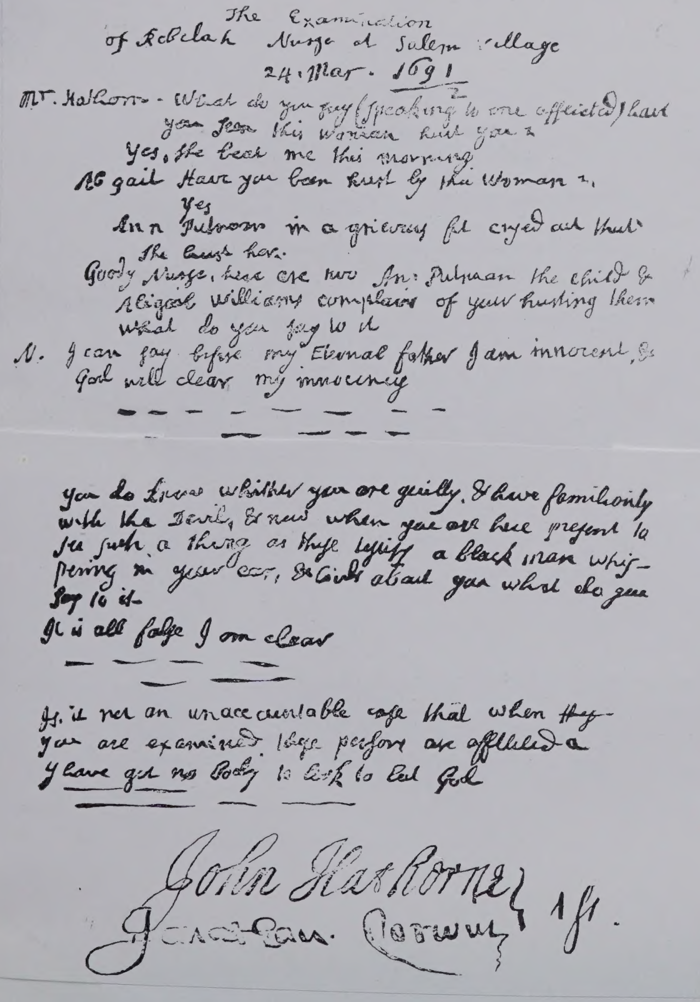
tumbling about, creating a scene of the wildest confusion. The judges told the jurymen that they had not carefully considered one expression of the prisoner, namely, that when one, Hobbs, a confessing witch, was brought in as evidence against her she said: "What, do you bring her? She is one of us." The jury retired for further consultation.[2] Even then they could not agree upon a verdict of guilty. They returned to the court room and desired that the accused explain the remark. She made no response and the jury returned a verdict of guilty.[3] On being informed that her silence had been construed as a confession of guilt, the prisoner made this statement:

These presence do humbly show to the honored court and jury, that I being informed that the jury brought me in guilty upon my saying that Goodwife Hobbs and her daughter were of our company; but I intended no otherwise than as they were prisoners with us, and therefore did then, and yet do judge them not legal evidence against their fellow prisoners: and I being something hard of hearing, and full of grief, none informing me how the court took up my words, and therefore had not an opportunity to declare what I intended when I said they were of our company

Grave charges have been made against the chief justice in this case by some writers, to the effect that he fairly forced the jury to go out after the verdict of not guilty and that he practically told them to reverse the verdict.

[2] Neal's New England, II., 143; Calef, Fowler's Ed. 251.

[Fac-Simile of page of Examination of Rebecca Nurse.]



The Examination
of Rebekah Nurſe at Salem Village
24. Mar. 1691/2

Mr. Hathorn. What do you ſay (ſpeaking to one afflicted) have you ſeen this Woman hurt you?
Yes, ſhe beat me this morning
Abigail. Have you been hurt by this Woman?
Yes
Ann Putnam in a grievous fit cryed out that ſhe hurt her.
Goody Nurſe, here are two An: Putnam the child & Abigail Williams complains of your hurting them what do you ſay to it
N. I can ſay before my Eternal father I am innocent, & God will clear my innocency

you do know whither you are guilty, & have familiarity with the Devil, & now when you are here preſent to ſee ſuch a thing as theſe teſtify a black man whiſpering in your ear, & birds about you what do you ſay to it
It is all falſe I am clear

Is it not an unaccountable caſe that when you are examined theſe perſons are afflicted?
I have got no Body to look to but God

John Hathorne
Jonathan Corwin } Aſſts.

Thomas Fisk, one of the jurymen, made a statement a few days after the trial, in which he says, the court "objected to the verdict," and "manifested dissatisfaction," and "several of the jury declared themselves desirous to go out again and thereupon the court gave leave." He further stated that he "could not tell how to take the words in question till she had further opportunity to put her sense upon them;" that going into court and mentioning the words and she making no reply nor interpretation of them, "whereupon these words were to me a principal evidence against her."[3]

It is plain from all the evidence upon this point that had the court as counsel for the accused, which it was then in the theory of the law, guarded her interests, Rebecca Nurse would not have been convicted. The question propounded to her by the jury would have been so explained that she could understand and answer it. After conviction she was sentenced to be hanged. The Governor granted a reprieve. Thereupon, she was excommunicated from the church, as the following from the records of the First Church in Salem will show:

> 1692. July 3. After sacrament, the elders propounded to the church—and it was by unanimous vote consented to

---

[3] Fisk quoted the exclamation thus: "What, do these persons give in evidence against me now? They used to come among us." This differs very materially from the words quoted above from Neal and Calef.

> —that our sister Nurse, being a convicted witch by the court, and condemned to die, should be excommunicated; which was accordingly done in the afternoon, she being present.

Upham says this was meant to be understood
as an eternal doom.[4] People in those days
looked upon excommunicati
as expulsion from Heaven.
have been the feelings of
stood in the presence of
church, a church which she
she had been true and loya
a century, with the chain
witch clanking about her w
limbs, and heard the awfu
pronounced?[5] Happily th
is passed, and we know
noblest and best of manki
abide there rests the soul
martyr.

Immediately on the repı
the afflicted renewed the
claimed to be again grievou
renewed complaints, the act
Salem, and the clamors of "
man" influenced the Goverı

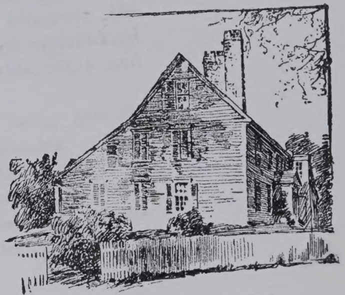
---

[4] Salem Witchcraft, II., 291.

[5] The sentence of excommunicat
church book about 1712.

prieve and approve the sentence. Rebecca Nurse was, therefore, on July 19, carted to the summit of Gallows hill and hanged.

"They hanged this weary woman there,
Like any felon stout;
Her white hairs on the cruel rope
Were scattered all about."[6]



SARAH HOLTEN HOUSE, DANVERS.

---

[6] "The Death of Goody Nurse," by Rose Terry Cooke.

Hx of Salem MA by Perley V3 1671-1716

Towne

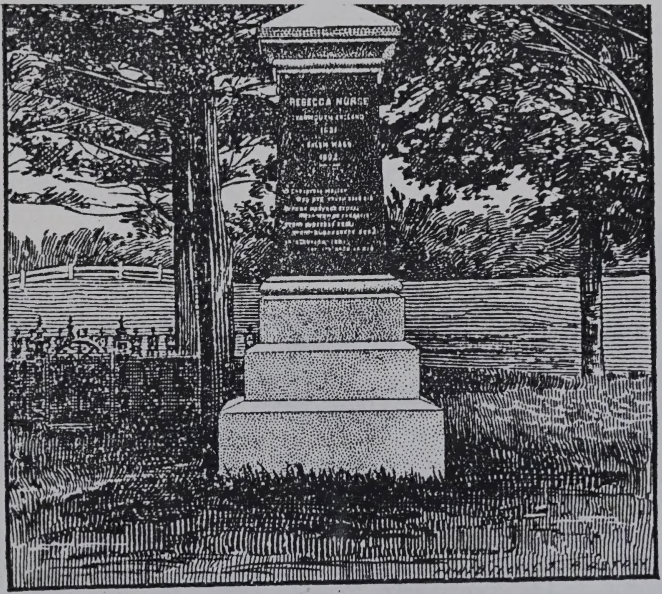
Fuller, which was in controversy; and we found that we wanted fourscore pole reaching the former bounds, that Andover challenged towards Will's Hill.

A man-servant of Thomas Mould was drowned in the North River, and the constable impressed a jury of inquest, consisting of Resolved White, Edward Beachum, George Jacob, John Tomkens, Manaseth Marston, Peter Cayes, Andrew Alger, Edward Flint, Henry West, John Pease, Robert Wilson and John Cook. Their return was dated May 2, 1678, and it stated "that there were no outward wounds and water was the cause of his death."

FRANCIS NURSE HOUSE

The Nurse house, situated off Pine Street, in Danvers, was built by Francis Nurse in 1678. Here lived his wife Rebecca Nurse, when, in 1692, she was arrested as a witch and hanged. Mr. Nurse died possessed of it Nov. 22, 1695. The estate was immediately divided, and the house and land around it were assigned to his son Samuel. Samuel Nurse died Dec. 10, 1716, and the title descended to his son Samuel, who died in the spring of 1740. It then belonged to the latter's son Francis Nurse, who died in the spring of 1780, then to Francis' son Benjamin until the latter removed to Merrimack, N. H., in 1784. The estate then passed by deed to strangers, in whom the title and occupancy re-

Rebecca Nurse was the daughter of our ancestor, William Towne, and brother of our ancestor, Jacob Towne. (Two other sisters were also accused + one executed)



[FRONT FACE.]

Rebecca Nurse

Yarmouth, England.

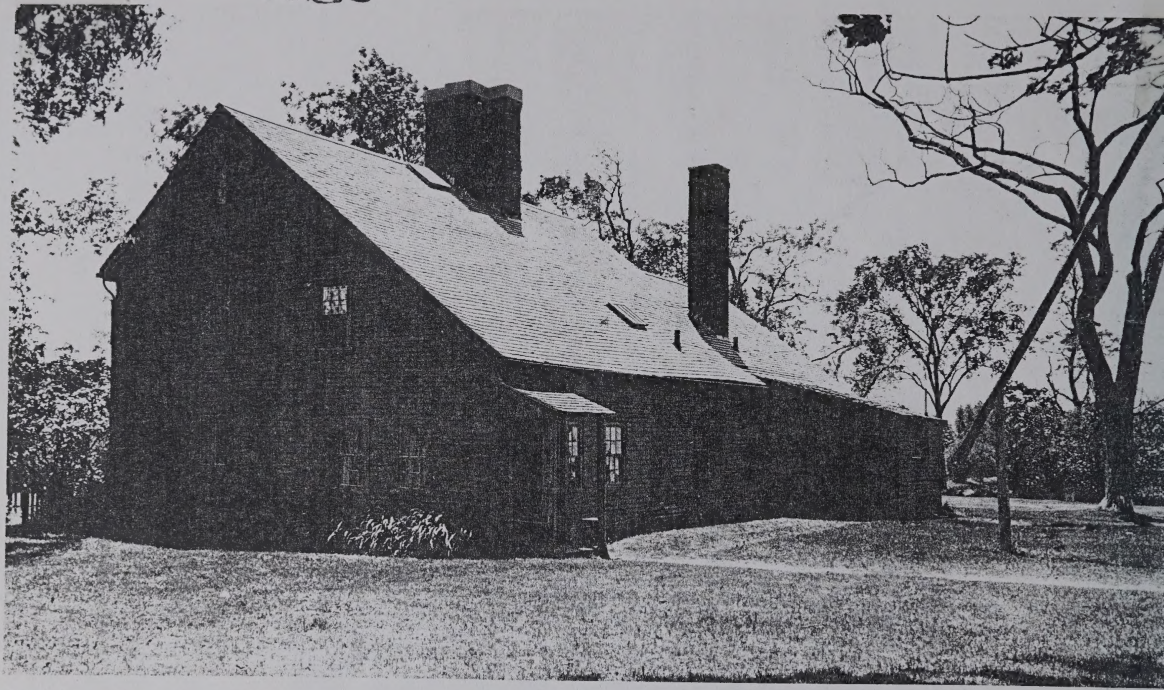
1621,

Salem, Mass.,

1692.

O Christian Martyr!
    who for Truth could die,
When all about thee
    owned the hideous Lie!
The world, redeemed

NURSE



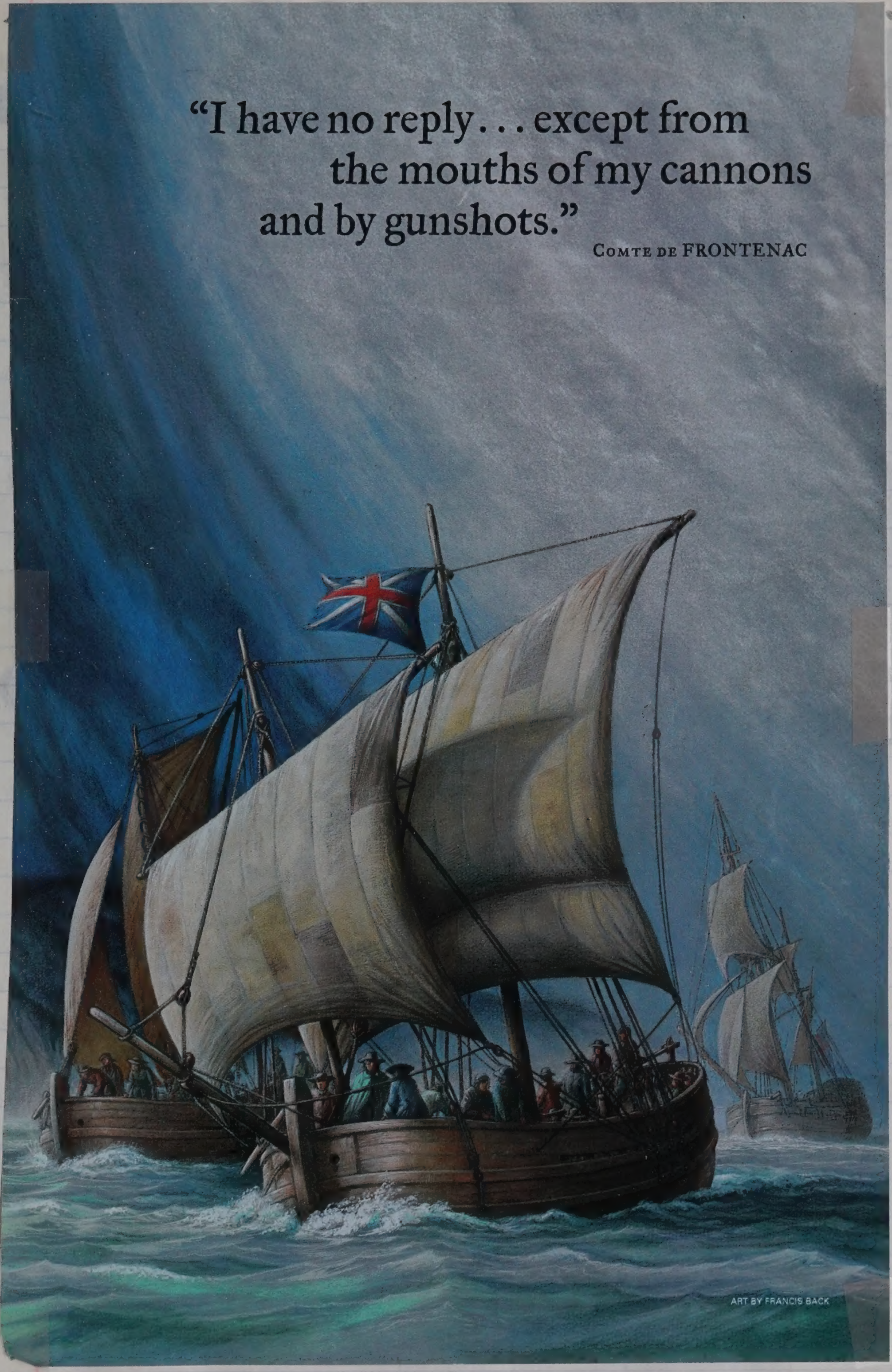
Residence of Francis Nurse or Nourse of Salem (now in Danvers), Massachusetts (Courtesy Prints and Photographs Division Library of Congress).

From Founders of American Families by Meredith Colket

NURSE, NOURSE

✓ FRANCIS Born ca 1619. Salem (Mass.) 1640. d. Salem 22 Nov 1695. Tray maker. Wife hanged as a witch. *Ancestry of Sarah Johnson* 1960; *Putnam's monthly historical magazine*, old series 1:96 (desc).

> "I have no reply . . . except from the mouths of my cannons and by gunshots."
>
> COMTE DE FRONTENAC

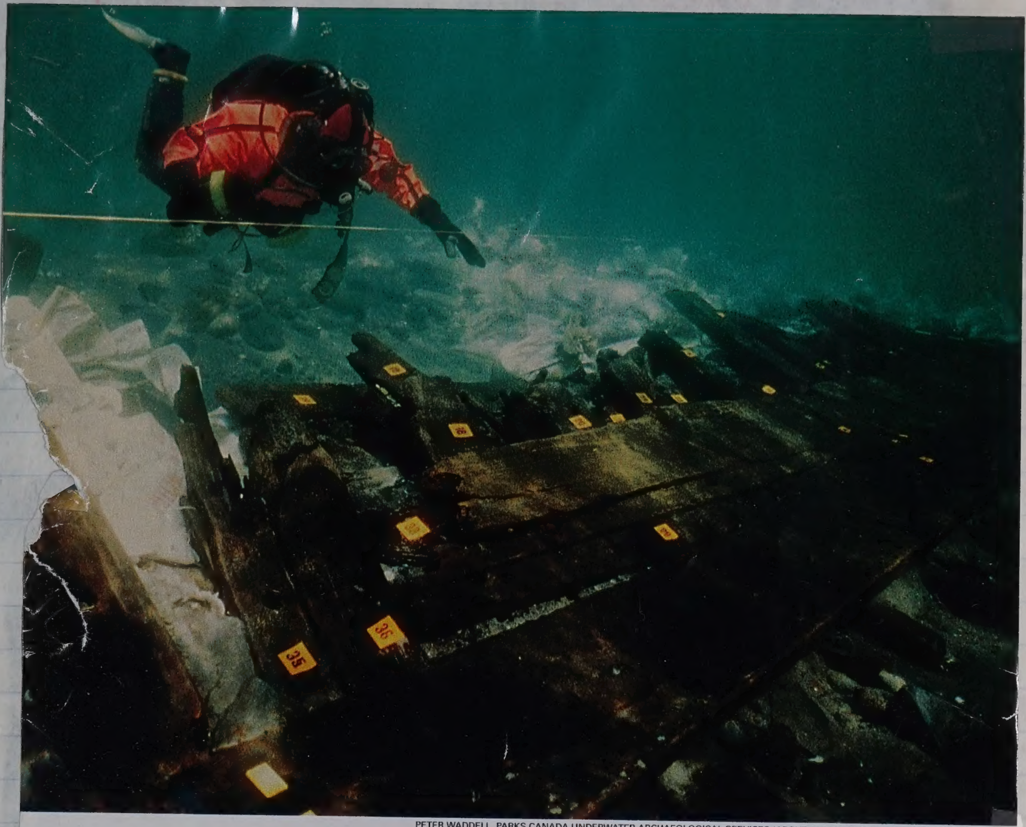


ART BY FRANCIS BACK

Scenes FROM THE Wreck

After more than 300 years in the St. Lawrence River, not much remained of Phips's vessel. A fragment of the port-side hull (above right), its pieces numbered by archaeologists, is the only section to survive.

"The vessel is the bark Elizabeth and Mary,*" says Robert Grenier, chief underwater archaeologist for the Parks Canada team, which supervised the excavation. "The ship was a small colonial-built commercial vessel used as a troop and supply transport for the expedition. It is the oldest New England–built*



PETER WADDELL, PARKS CANADA UNDERWATER ARCHAEOLOGICAL SERVICES (ABOVE AND OPPOSITE BOTTOM)

vessel ever excavated."

The team transported most of the timbers to a nearby freshwater lake for reburial. A few were removed to the roof of the Quebec Conservation Center (top left) for outdoor freeze-drying under the supervision of chief conservator André Bergeron.

During the excavation, cosponsored by Quebec's Ministry of Culture and Communications, a team of marine archaeologists and volunteers spent more than 1,800 hours diving on the site. They uncovered hundreds of personal items (opposite), including pewter tableware, tools, and ceramics.

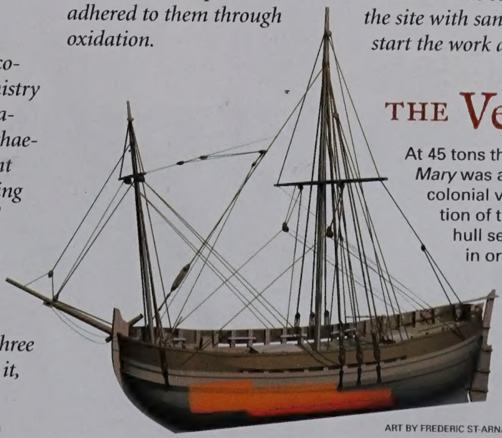
"A glass wine bottle had three s of initials scratched into it, telling us of three companions sharing a drink," says Grenier.

Hundreds more recovered objects—including two silver broaches—were encased in rock-like concretions, which were formed as microorganisms, sand, and pebbles adhered to them through oxidation.

The shallow waters of the excavation site, no deeper than 15 feet, permitted unlimited diving time, but, Grenier recalls, "It also made the site vulnerable to storm action. On three occasions the team saw violent storms completely cover the site with sand and had to start the work all over again."

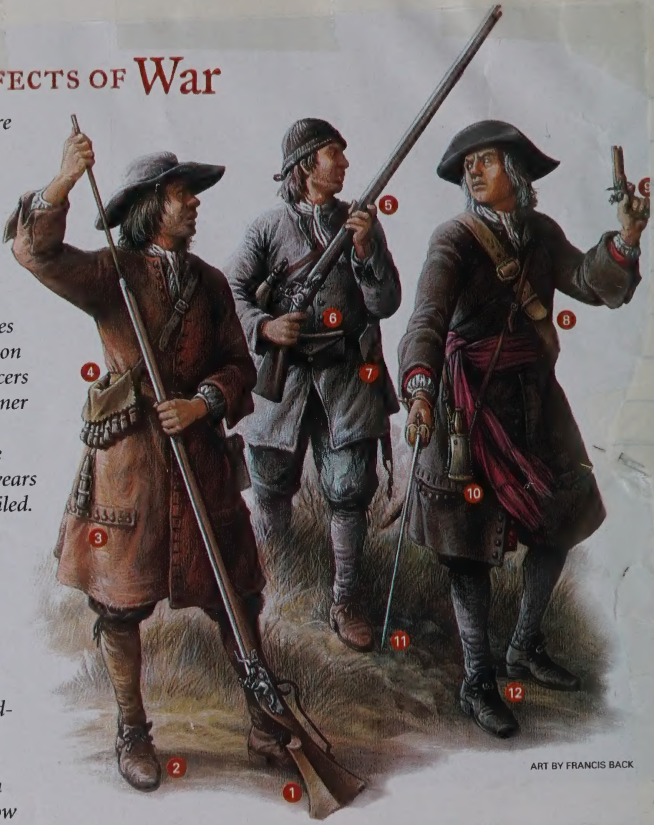
THE Vessel

At 45 tons the *Elizabeth and Mary* was an average-size colonial vessel. The location of the surviving hull section is shown in orange.



ART BY FREDERIC ST-ARNAUD

Personal EFFECTS OF War



ART BY FRANCIS BACK

The men of Phips's fleet were farmers, tradesmen, and townspeople—certainly not sailors. They dressed in their everyday attire. However, discoveries like a silk-covered button, a fragment of a silk ribbon, and fashionable buckle shoes indicate that some expedition members, probably the officers (right, at far right), wore finer clothing.

Of the guns found in the wreckage, many had seen years of use by the time Phips sailed. "Some muskets were likely 60 to 70 years old," says Grenier. Weapons found show signs of modification and repair.

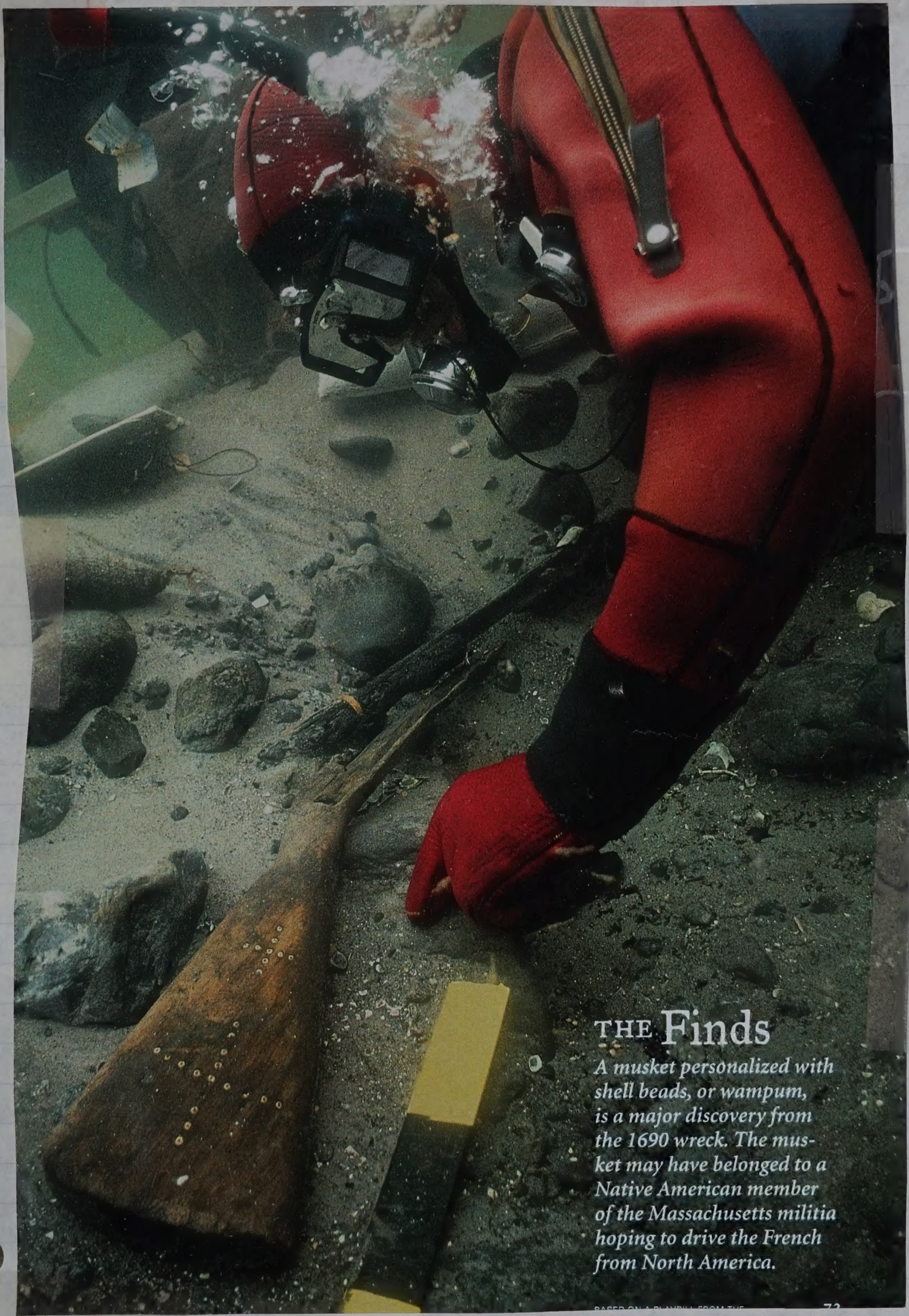
Besides their guns, the militiamen brought their own personal items, including eating utensils such as spoons (below) and ammunition containers like a leather cartridge box (below right). Side arms found include belt axes and swords (opposite). Despite centuries submerged, the items still clearly show decorative flourishes and initials identifying their owners. Each name represents a family that waited in vain for the owner to return with the fleet to Massachusetts.

"Sarah Modsley, widow of the sergeant whose porringer we found, waited 13 years before remarrying," says Grenier. "Others were even more optimistic. Twenty years after the expedition, Ezra Clap made provisions in his will for his son Edward, lost with Phips's fleet, should he ever return.

"He never did." □

Battle GEAR

1. Matchlock musket converted to flint
2. Lace-up shoes
3. Cloth-covered wooden buttons
4. Bandolier with pouches for powder
5. Doglock musket
6. Cartridge box
7. Belt ax
8. Crossbelt
9. Pistol
10. Brass butt cap for powder horn
11. Sword
12. Buckle shoes



THE Finds

A musket personalized with shell beads, or wampum, is a major discovery from the 1690 wreck. The musket may have belonged to a Native American member of the Massachusetts militia hoping to drive the French from North America.

Trolling humiliation and defeat behind them on the frigid St. Lawrence River, the retreating detachment of 2,300 New Englanders wanted nothing more than to sail back home, crawl into their warm beds in Massachusetts, and put their disastrous invasion of Canada behind them.

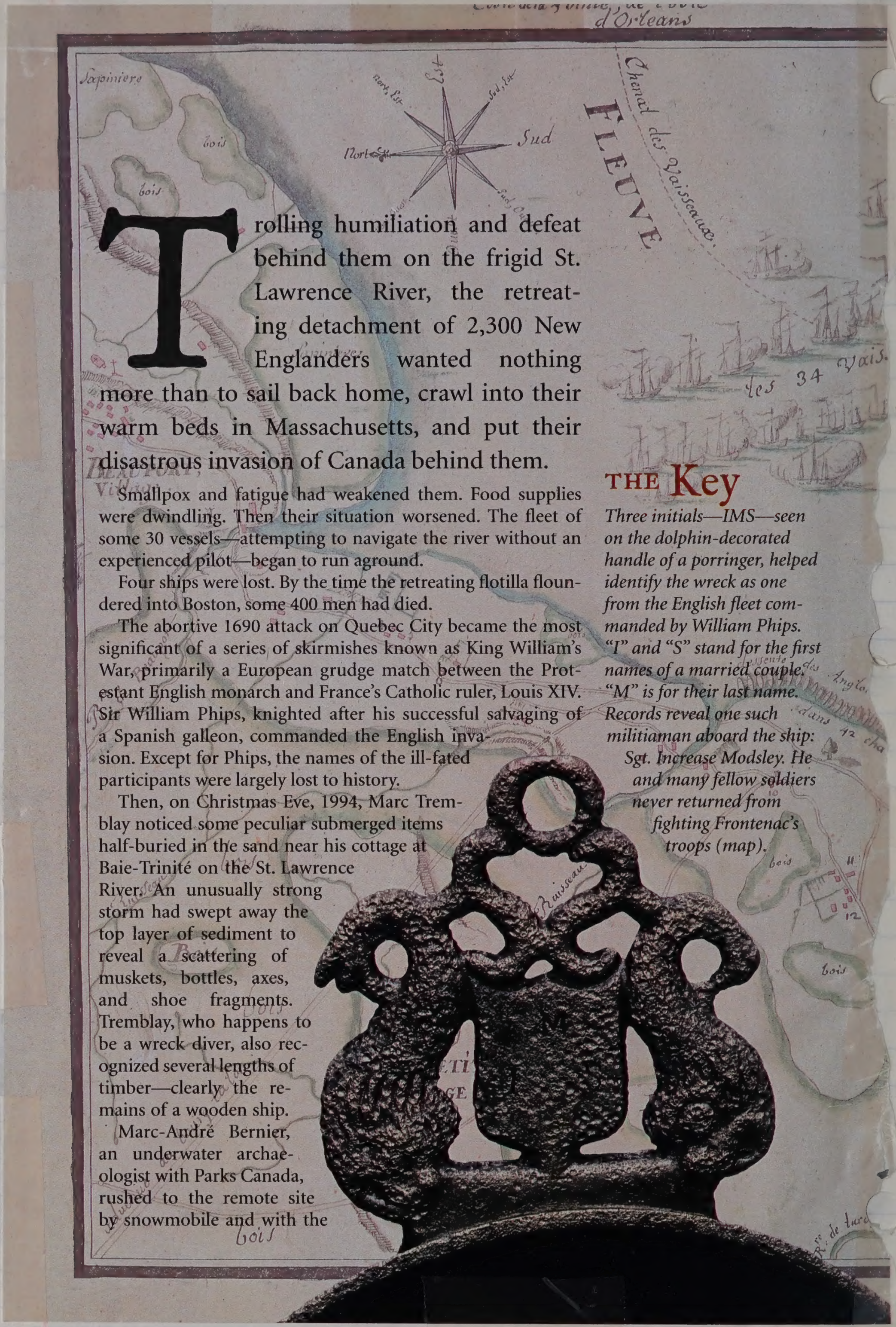
Smallpox and fatigue had weakened them. Food supplies were dwindling. Then their situation worsened. The fleet of some 30 vessels—attempting to navigate the river without an experienced pilot—began to run aground.

Four ships were lost. By the time the retreating flotilla floundered into Boston, some 400 men had died.

The abortive 1690 attack on Quebec City became the most significant of a series of skirmishes known as King William's War, primarily a European grudge match between the Protestant English monarch and France's Catholic ruler, Louis XIV. Sir William Phips, knighted after his successful salvaging of a Spanish galleon, commanded the English invasion. Except for Phips, the names of the ill-fated participants were largely lost to history.

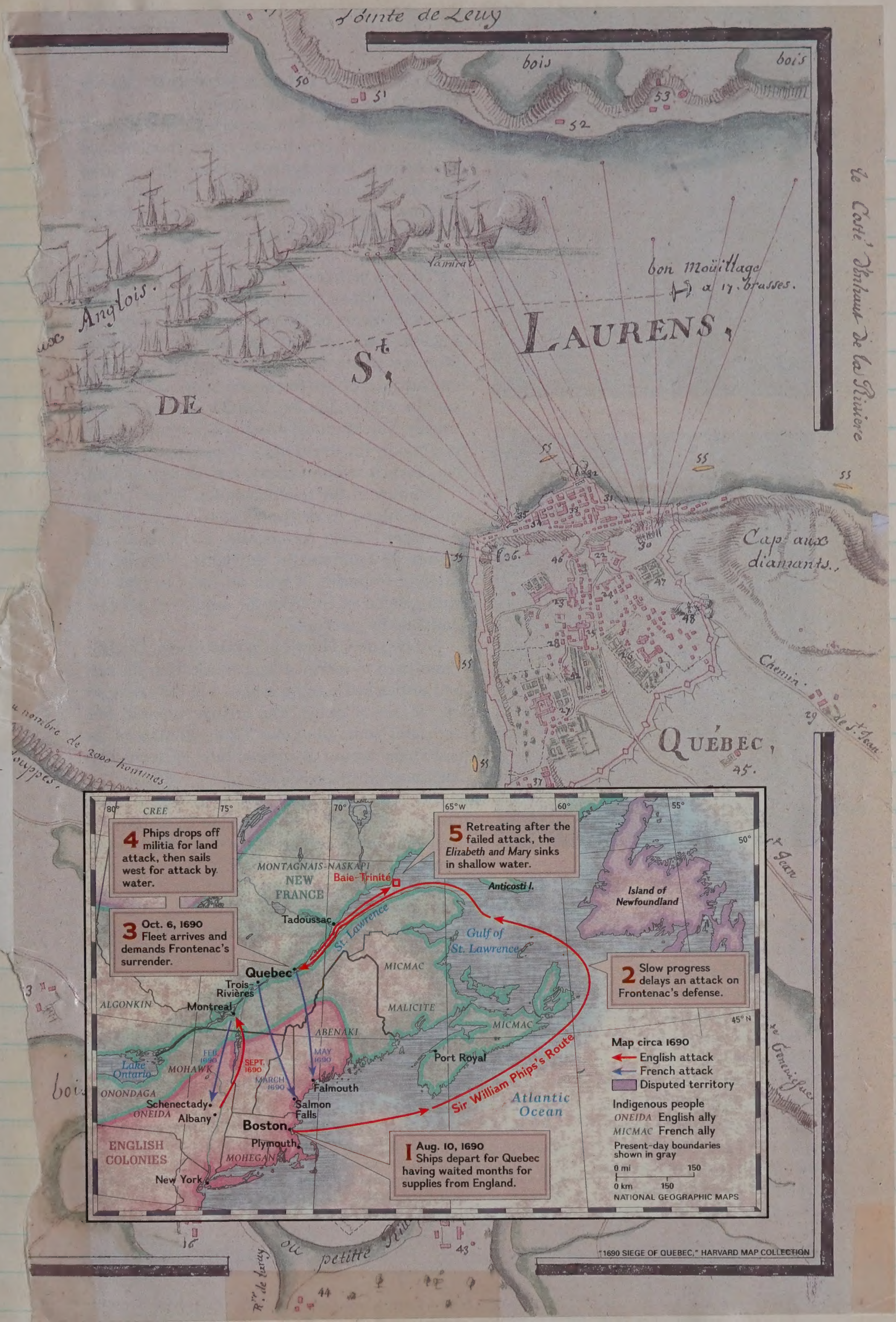
Then, on Christmas Eve, 1994, Marc Tremblay noticed some peculiar submerged items half-buried in the sand near his cottage at Baie-Trinité on the St. Lawrence River. An unusually strong storm had swept away the top layer of sediment to reveal a scattering of muskets, bottles, axes, and shoe fragments. Tremblay, who happens to be a wreck diver, also recognized several lengths of timber—clearly the remains of a wooden ship.

Marc-André Bernier, an underwater archaeologist with Parks Canada, rushed to the remote site by snowmobile and with the



THE Key

Three initials—IMS—seen on the dolphin-decorated handle of a porringer, helped identify the wreck as one from the English fleet commanded by William Phips. "I" and "S" stand for the first names of a married couple. "M" is for their last name. Records reveal one such militiaman aboard the ship: Sgt. Increase Modsley. He and many fellow soldiers never returned from fighting Frontenac's troops (map).


Pointe de Leuy
bois
bois
50
51
52
53
l'amiral
bon Moüillage a 17. brasses.
aux Anglois.
DE
St,
LAURENS,
le Costé d'enhaut de la Riuiere
55
Cap aux diamants.
Chemin de St. Jean
QUÉBEC,
45.
nombre de 3000 hommes, troupes.
ou petitte Riv
Rre de Laray
16
43
44
CREE
MONTAGNAIS-NASKAPI
NEW FRANCE
Baie-Trinité
Anticosti I.
Island of Newfoundland
Tadoussac
St. Lawrence
Gulf of St. Lawrence
Quebec
Trois-Rivières
MICMAC
ALGONKIN
Montreal
MALICITE
ABENAKI
Lake Ontario
MOHAWK
FEB. 1690
SEPT. 1690
MAY 1690
MARCH 1690
Port Royal
Falmouth
ONONDAGA
Schenectady
ONEIDA
Albany
Salmon Falls
Sir William Phips's Route
Atlantic Ocean
Boston
Plymouth
ENGLISH COLONIES
MOHEGAN
New York
80°
75°
70°
65°W
60°
55°
50°
45° N
Map circa 1690
English attack
French attack
Disputed territory
Indigenous people
ONEIDA English ally
MICMAC French ally
Present-day boundaries shown in gray
0 mi 150
0 km 150
NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAPS

4 Phips drops off militia for land attack, then sails west for attack by water.

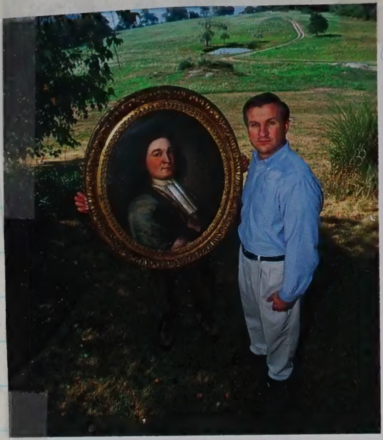
5 Retreating after the failed attack, the *Elizabeth and Mary* sinks in shallow water.

3 Oct. 6, 1690 Fleet arrives and demands Frontenac's surrender.

2 Slow progress delays an attack on Frontenac's defense.

1 Aug. 10, 1690 Ships depart for Quebec having waited months for supplies from England.

"1690 SIEGE OF QUEBEC," HARVARD MAP COLLECTION



THE Players

Phips was born in a house his father built with a partner in Maine. His father died, his mother married the partner, and their descendant Frank White (top, with portrait of Phips) now visits the site to assist archaeologists. Lowered from the Parliament building for cleaning (above), a statue of Quebec's defender, Frontenac, usually gazes over waters where the English, flying the Union flag (opposite), attacked.

help of Tremblay and other local divers gingerly reburied the artifacts with sandbags.

Parks Canada experts suspected that the wreck was from Phips's expeditionary fleet. They returned that spring. Now, after two seasons of excavation and several years of studying the retrieved items, they are convinced they have opened a window on a key event in North American history.

IN THE WINTER of 1689-90 the French and their Native American allies raided English settlements to the south. Fighting back, the English staged a two-pronged assault: by land on Montreal and by sea—under Phips's command—on Quebec. The two forces were supposed to strike simultaneously, but bad weather delayed the sea convoy. The Montreal attack was a complete failure, and by the time Phips's ships arrived at Quebec, French reinforcements had already arrived.

Unaware of the reinforcements, Phips sent an officer ashore to demand the surrender of the legendary French commander Louis de Buade, Comte de Frontenac et de Palluau. Frontenac's stinging response: "I have no reply to make to your general except from the mouths of my cannons and by gunshots."

For two days Phips's fleet bombarded Quebec. Phips tried to mount a land attack from the rear and dispatched cannon ashore, but they were set up far out of range. The French returned fire, damaging some ships and killing 30 men. In the end Phips ran out of ammunition. He turned his ships around and headed home.

The defeat was dispiriting; what followed was disastrous. Tossed into confusion by a hasty retreat and punishing storms, the fleet was scattered. Four ships never made it back to Massachusetts.

Those that did make it back fared little better. Diarist Samuel Myles, hoping to draw the king's attention to the colonies, wrote, "Some of the vessells are arrived, haveing lost some halfe their men, some more some even all. . . . Great Complaints there are that there was no suitable Care, nor provision for such an Army, men . . . haveing their Eyes and Cheeks Eaten by Ratts before found."

Hundreds of families lost their breadwinners. Massachusetts, which had invested heavily in the expedition and had planned to cash in on its share of the expected plunder from Quebec, was brought to near bankruptcy.

Now, three centuries later, from several feet of water in the St. Lawrence, the ghosts of Phips's fleet are emerging.

R. JAMES RINGER, a marine archaeologist with Parks Canada, co-directed the excavation. BILL CURTSINGER often works on underwater subjects. He photographed and wrote about tiger sharks for the November 1999 issue.